00083173

BOMBAY BRANCH

OF THE

Royal Asiatic Society.

Digitized with financial assistance from the
Government of Maharashtra
on 05 January, 2016

COLLINS'S

Peerage of England;

GENEALOGICAL,

BIOGRAPHICAL, AND HISTORICAL.

GREATLY AUGMENTED,

AND CONTINUED TO THE PRESENT TIME,

BY

SIR EGERTON BRYDGES, K. J.

83173
a1
u-d-6.

IN NINE VOLUMES.

VOL. II.

LONDON:

PRINTED FOR F. C. AND J. RIVINGTON, OTRIDGE AND SON, J. NICHOLS AND CO. T. PAYNE, WILKIE AND ROBINSON, J. WALKER, CLARKE AND SONS, W. LOWNDES, R. LEA, J. CUTHELL, LONGMAN, HURST, REES, ORME, AND CO. WHITE, COCHRANE, AND CO. C. LAW, CADELL AND DAVIES, J. BOOTH, CROSBY AND CO. J. MURRAY, J. MAWMAN, J. BOOKER, R. SCHOLEY, J. HATCHARD, R. BALDWIN, CRADOCK AND JOY, J. FAULDER, GALE, CURTIS AND CO. JOHNSON AND CO. AND G. ROBINSON.

1812.

929.72
Coll Pee
83173

4T83

T. Bensley, Printer,
Bolt Court, Fleet Street, London,

CONTENTS TO VOL. II.

DUKES, *(Concluded.)*

Page

Bertie, Duke of Ancaster, (since extinct) 1
Bentinck, Duke of Portland 29
Montagu, Duke of Manchester 42
Sackville, Duke of Dorset 90
Pelham Clinton, Duke of Newcastle 181
Percy, Duke of Northumberland 217

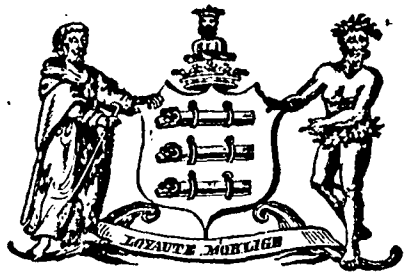
MARQUISES.

Poulett, Marquis of Winchester 367
Grenville Nugent Temple, Marquis of Buckingham 390
Petty, Marquis of Lansdowne 422
Gower, Marquis of Stafford 441
Townshend, Marquis Townshend 454
Cecil, Marquis of Salisbury 484
Thynne, Marquis of Bath 496
Hamilton, Marquis of Abercorn 513
Cornwallis, Marquis Cornwallis 537
Seymour, Marquis of Hertford 560
Stuart, Marquis of Bute 568
Cecil, Marquis of Exeter 582

☞ The Reader is requested to turn also to the Addenda at the end of the Volume for the latest dates, and a few corrections, of every article.

THE

PEERAGE OF ENGLAND.



BERTIE, DUKE OF ANCASTER.

It is well known, that the elevation of the Berties was produced by a fortunate marriage at the close of the reign of Henry VIII. with Katherine, *Baroness Willoughby of Eresby*, widow of Charles Brandon, Duke of Suffolk. [a]

[a] The genealogical flattery of Collins in this instance raises a smile. But I cannot refuse it a place in this note.

"This family," says Collins, "originally came into England from Bertiland in Prussia, when the Saxons first invaded this nation; and by the gift of one of the Saxon Kings had a castle, and also a town, which was denominated from them Bertiestad, [a] now Bersted, near Maidstone in Kent; Sted and Stad denoting, in the Saxon language, a town."—*Unfortunately, surnames were derived from places and not imposed on them.*

"It appears [b] from an old manuscript in the Cotton library, that Leopald de Bertie was constable of Dover castle in the reign of King Ethelred; from whom descended Hieronymus de Bertie, founder, or at least a great benefactor to one of the monasteries in Kent, the north part of which he built at his own expence, and himself was buried in a chapel there, where these arms were put up against a pillar, viz *Three Battering Rams in Pale.*

"The said Leopald [c] quarrelling with the monks of St. Austin at Canterbury, about tythes, and the monks endeavouring to carry them off by force of arms, a fight began, wherein a son of Leopald's was slain; of which he

[a] Philpot's Survey of Kent.

[b] Ex Collect Rob. Glover, Som.

[c] Ibid.

Thomas Bertie, Esq. was captain of Hurst Castle in the Isle of Wight, the latter end of the reign of Henry VII. and was living in the reign of Edward VI. as appears in a grant of his arms and crest, bearing date July 10th, 1550, by Thomas Hawley, Clarenceux King of Arms; wherein he certifies, "that he was descended of an house undefamed, was then captain of Hurst Castle for the King's Majesty, and had of a long time used himself in feats of arms and good works; so that he was worthy in all places of honour to be admitted, numbered and taken in the company of other nobles, &c." By his wife, a daughter of.... Say, of the county of Salop, he had issue, RICHARD,[b] who had his education first in Corpus Christi college, Oxon, of which house he was fellow, and afterwards under Thomas Wriothesly, Earl of Southampton, Lord High Chancellor of England;[c] and

complained to the King, but receiving no satisfaction, he flew for aid to Swain, King of the Danes, who invaded the kingdom with a powerful fleet, which was divided into two squadrons, one steering towards Northumberland, and the other for Kent, where they joined Leopald's forces, and laid siege to Canterbury, which they took in the year 1014, leading the archbishop away captive. But Swain dying, the scale soon turned, for Ethelred miserably persecuted the Danes, and BURBACH Bertie, the only surviving son of Leopald, conscious of his father's actions, went to Robert, King of France, who received him honourably, and taking to wife a French woman, settled there, where his posterity continued till the year 1154, when PHILIP Bertie, with his family, accompanied Henry II. into England, and by that Prince's favour, recovered his patrimony in Bersted.

"This Philip had issue[d] MARTIN, who was father of ROBERT, who had issue WILLIAM, who had issue EDWARD, who was father of JEROME Bertie, who lived at Bersted aforesaid, in the reign of Henry V.

"This Jerome, one Sunday in Lent, hearing a monk in a church exclaiming against the murder occasioned by his ancestor, rushed in upon him, and slew him; for which rash act he was excommunicated by the archbishop, from which he could not be absolved at any rate; so he went to Rome, where he obtained absolution, with this injunction, viz 'To hear, in the monastery of Canterbury, mass publicly on a Sunday; then to ask first of the archbishop, and then of the monks, pardon; then to be absolved, and receive the sacrament, and to give to the convent two pieces of gold, as the fruit of his repentance, and for the souls of his ancestors.' He afterwards became a benefactor, by new building, at his own charge, their church, by which (as my author saith) he much impaired his fortune on earth, but by it he obtained a greater in heaven.

"To this Jerome[e] succeeded ROBERT de Bertie, his son and heir, who had issue a son of his own name, father of WILLIAM, who by his wife, a daughter of —— Pepper, had issue THOMAS Bertie, of Bersted in Kent, Esq.

[b] Hist. and Antiq Oxon. lib. i. p 276. a. [c] Hollinsh. p. 1143.

[d] Ex Collect. Rob. Glover, Som. [e] Ibid.

being singularly accomplished and learned in the French, Italian, and Latin tongues, he gained the affections of Catherine, widow of Charles Brandon, Duke of Suffolk. She was, in her own right, BARONESS WILLOUGHBY OF ERESBY, being daughter and sole heir of William Willoughby, the last Lord Willoughby of Eresby, of his sirname, as will be shewn under that title. But this Lady being most zealous for the reformation, in the reign of Edward VI. Stephen Gardiner, after that he was restored by Queen Mary to his bishoprick of Winchester,[d] sent for this Richard Bertie her husband, in the first year of her reign, and amongst some questions touching his religion, asked, "Whether the Lady, his wife, was now as ready to set up mass as she had been to pull it down, when in her progress she caused a dog in a rochet to be carried, and called by his name?" Whereupon being advertised by his friends, that the bishop meant to call the Duchess, his wife, to an account for her faith; and foreseeing the danger, he procured the Queen's licence to travel beyond sea,[e] under colour of looking after such debts as were due from the Emperor to the late Duke of Suffolk, his Lady's former husband. And having obtained it, passed the seas at Dover, in June the same year, 1554, leaving her behind; who, in January following, went disguised from her house in Barbican, London; and passing[f] to Leigh in Essex, privately took shipping, and after much danger at sea, met her husband at Santon in Cleveland, where, after some stay, discerning that they were like to be questioned for their religion by the bishop of Arras, they were necessitated to haste away on foot with her daughter, a child, and two of the servants, to Wesel, a Hanse Town in the Duchy of Cleveland; but being got thither, extremely weather-beaten with rain, and going from inn to inn to obtain lodging, it was refused them, by reason he was suspected for a lance knight, and she his mistress: resolving therefore to get shelter in the church porch, and to buy coals to warm them there, in their way, hearing two young men speak Latin, he enquired of them in that language, where they might go to some Walloon's house, and were happily brought where Mr. Perusel lodged, who had formerly received some courtesies in England from this Duchess. By his means being kindly entertained, they changed apparel with the good man and his wife, and after hired a house in that town, having got a protection from the magistrates for their stay there; and here the Duchess being brought to bed

[d] Hollinsh. p. 1144. [e] Ibid. p. 1142. [f] Ibid. p. 1143, 1144

of a son, October 12th, 1555, he, by reason of his birth in that country, was christened *Peregrine*.

But when they thought themselves happily settled, intelligence was sent to Mr. *Bertie*, that it had been contrived in England to seize them there; whereby they were obliged on a sudden to haste to a [g] town called Winheim, in the Palsgrave's dominions, where they staid till their necessaries began to fail; and then it providentially happened, that Sigismund II. King of Poland, hearing of their distress, invited them into his country.

They set forth from Winheim in April 1557, but in their way underwent divers great hardships, with no little danger of their lives by the Landgrave's soldiers; who by reason of a quarrel for a spaniel, which they had along with them, thrust boar-spears into the waggon where the Duchess with her children and the other women were, and, upon pursuit of her husband into a village, had murdered him, but that he forsook his horse, and ran up a ladder set to a garret window, near the top of an house. By which means escaping their sudden fury, one of the burgh masters came to him, and brought another person who could speak Latin; to whom submitting himself, he presently dispatched letters to the Earl of Erbagh (dwelling within eight miles) who, thereupon repairing thither, shewed them such respect as properly belonged to persons of their quality. And seeing the Earl's behaviour to them, the authors of the fray got off, and made all the friends they could to them, not to report their usage in the worst manner. After which they passed on quietly towards Poland, where they received courteous entertainment from the King, and were honourably placed in the Earldom of Crozan in Sanogela; in which place having the absolute power of governing, they continued in great quietness and honour till the death of Queen Mary, and then returned into England.

In 6 Elizabeth, waiting on the Queen to Cambridge, when the university, for five days, entertained her with comedies, tragedies, and orations, Mr. Bertie had then the degree of master of arts conferred on him.

He died in the sixty-fourth year of his age, on April 9th, 1582, as the inquisition taken [h] after his decease, August 14th, 24 Elizabeth, at Bourne in Lincolnshire, sets forth, and was possessed of one third of the monastery of Vawdie, alias Valdy, the

[g] Hollinsh. p. 1145.
[h] Cole's Esc. lib. 4. p. 64. N. 61. A. 15. in Bibl. Harley.

manors of Edenham, and Scottlethorp, and rectory of Fulston, the lordship and manor of Withcalle, with divers messuages, &c. a messuage called the scite of the manor of Dawbney, and divers messuages, &c. in Wottral, Willingham North, and South Willingham, and elsewhere, in the county of Lincoln. He survived his Duchess, who [i] deceased on September 19th, 1580, and was buried [k] at Spilsby in Lincolnshire, leaving issue by him an only son, Peregrine Bertie, before mentioned, and a daughter, Susan, [l] married to Reginald Grey, Earl of Kent, and surviving him, to Sir John Wingfield.

Which PEREGRINE, in the first of Elizabeth, [m] was naturalized and made a free denizen, the patent bearing date August 2d, 1559. [n]

On the death of his mother, he claimed the dignity and title of *Lord Willoughby of Eresby*, wearing his mourning apparel at

[i] F. F. in offic. arm. p. 271.

[k] Harl. MSS. No 6829. p. 90. in Brit. Museum.

[l] Cat. of Nob. by R. Brooke. [m] Pat. 1 Eliz. p. 2. m. 7.

[n] Of his birth in the church porch of Willebrode in Wesel, Germany, we have these further testimonials.

A copy of the register of the city of Wesel, concerning the birth of the Right Honourable PEREGRINE BERTIE, Lord WILLOUGHBY of ERESBY, born there the 12th of October, 1555.

We the Burgomasters, Aldermen, and counsellors of the city of Wesel in the Duchy of Cleve, certify by these presents, that in the register of this city is found entered the following account, the 20th of November, 1555.

Anno à partu Virgineo restitutæ salutis per Christum millesimo quingentesimo quinquagesimo quinto, qui fuit Annus à Mundi exordio quinquies millesimus, quingentisimus vigesimus tertius, ab innovatâ verò Doctrinâ Evangelij per Dominum Martinum Lutherum trigesimus octavus, die Saturni qui erat duodecimus Mensis Octobris, Illustrissima Domina Catharina Baronissa de Willoughby, Ducissa Suffolciæ, in Anglicano Regno, Uxor Illustrissimi Principis Domini Richardi Bertie d' Eresby ex Angliâ, in hac nostra Urbe Vesaliensi Ducatus Clivensis (Divinâ obstetricante gratiâ) Filium peperit, qui Die Lunæ à partu proximo decimo quarto, Videlicet, ejusdem Mensis in Templo nostro suburbano (vulgo Upter Mathena) Sacrosancto Baptismate per Henricum Bomelium ejusdem Ecclesiæ suscepto PEREGRINUS vocatus est; eò quod in Terrâ Peregrinâ, pro Consolatione exilij sui Piis Parentibus à Domino donatus sit.

Postulatum est referri in Annales.

In the testimony of which we have put the common seal of our city hereunto, at the request of the honourable Mr. Charles Bertie, envoy extraordinary from his Majesty of Great Britain to the Electors, and other Princes of Germany, at his passage through this city; and have caused our clerk to sign the same in the place of our secretary lately deceased.

Given at Wesel the 18th of January, 1681.

(L S) GODF. NEFEN, Secretarij defuncti Amanuensis.

her funeral in all points as a Baron °; and was by Queen Elizabeth admitted to the dignity of *Lord Willougby*, and to the place and integrity of honour thereunto belonging (his father then living) on Friday November 11th, 1580, by the mouth of Sir William Cecil, Knight, Lord Burleigh, Lord High Treasurer of England; Thomas, Earl of Sussex, Lord High Chamberlain; and Robert, Earl of Leicester, who by her Majesty's assignment had before heard and seen the petition, and proofs exhibited and shewed by the said Peregrine, for the same dignity of Lord Willoughby of Eresby; and were, after report made unto her Majesty of his right and title to the same, commanded by her Majesty to declare unto him the said Peregrine, that, according to

Likewise this Inscription is placed at the East entrance of the porch of the church of St. Willebrode in Wesel.

Anno Dom. 1555, 12° Octobris
In hoc Ecclesiæ Vesaliensis Propylæo
natus est, idcoq; appellatus
PEREGRINUS BERTIE,
Baro WILLOUGHBY de Eresby in Regno Angliæ,
Domini RICARDI BERTIE et CATHARINÆ
Ducissæ Suffolciæ Filius,
Qui Conjugali inter se, et piâ erga Deum Fide insignes,
Ob Professionem Religionis à Papismo repurgatæ
Sponte ex Angliâ profugerunt, Maria Regnante,
A. D. MDLIII.
Idem PEREGRINUS BERTIE,
Postea Regnante ELIZABETHA
A D MDLXXXVIII.
Copiarum Anglicarum in Fœderato Belgio
Sub Felicissimis illius REGINÆ Auspiciis Militantium
LOCUM TENENS GENERALIS constitutus est,
Et Posteros deinceps reliquit,
Qui etiamnum inclarescunt Titulo
Comitum de Lindsey, et Jure Hæreditario
Magnorum Angliæ Camerariorum.

Hunc Lapidem
Altero partim vetustate exeso, partim Militum vi fracto,
Instauravit CAROLUS BERTIE
MONTACUTI Comitis de LINDSEY Filius, et
Serenissimi D. CAROLI Secundi Magnæ Britanniæ Regis
Ad plerosq; Sac. Rom. IMPERII ELECTORES
Aliosq; Germaniæ Principes Ablegatus Extraordinarius.
A. D. MDCLXXX.

° Ex Collect. Dom. Gul. Le Neve, Claren. in Bibl. Joh. Anstis, Arm. Not. B. 21.

his right, her pleasure was, that he should be named and called Lord Willoughby, and be placed, reputed, and taken Lord Willoughby, of Eresby, which they did in the star-chamber the day and year aforesaid, even as they were ready to sit down to dinner there: and at the same time placed the said Peregrine, Lord Willoughby, at the table with them, according to his degree, above divers other Barons which dined with them at the table, and did all of them drink to him by the name of Lord Willoughby. And on Monday, January 16th following, he took his seat in parliament, next unto the Lord Zouch of Harringworth.

In 1582, he,[p] with other nobles, by the Queen's command, attended the Duke of Anjou to Antwerp, who had staid in England three months in hopes of gaining her in marriage; and, before the end of that year, was[q] sent to Frederic II. King of Denmark, with the ensigns of the order of the garter. In 29 Elizabeth, at the siege of Zutphen, in the Netherlands,[r] on a sharp encounter with the forces of that garrison, he overthrew George Cressiak, at that time commander in chief of the horse, and took him prisoner. The year after, on the recess of the Earl of Leicester, he was made[s] general of the English auxiliary forces in the united provinces, and most valiantly defended Bergen-op-zoom, besieged by the Prince of Parma, who was obliged to raise the siege, notwithstanding he had deemed it incapable of holding out any time. In 32 Elizabeth, he was[t] sent general of 4000 auxiliaries into France, in aid of the King of Navarre, who, in a letter which he wrote to Queen Elizabeth, says, "You may, Madam, be entirely satisfied, that I have been so effectually served by your troops, and have had such convincing proofs of the good conduct and courage of the Lord Willoughby, who is worthily seconded by all the other gentlemen your subjects here, that they more and more do honour to your judgment in your choice of them, and encrease the obligations I lie under already to your Majesty."

His Lordship being at the Spa in Germany for the recovery of his health, at the time when an invasion was expected to be made upon these kingdoms by Spain, the Queen wrote him the following letter.

[p] Camden's Annals. [q] Stow's Annals, p. 695.
[r] Ibid. p. 736. [s] Rymer's Fœd. Tom p. XVI. p 14.
[t] Camden's Annals.

GOOD PEREGRINE,

We are not a little glad that by your journey you have received such good fruit of amendment; especially when we consider how great a vexation it is to a mind devoted to actions of honour, to be restrained, by any indisposition of body, from following those courses, which, to your own reputation, and our great satisfaction, you have formerly performed. And therefore as we must now (out of our desire of your well doing) chiefly enjoyne you to an especial care to encrease and continue your health, which must give life to all your best endeavours; so we next as seriously recommend to you this consideration, that in these times, when there is such an appearance, that we shall have the trial of our best and noble subjects, you seem not to affect the satisfaction of your own private contentation, beyond the attending on that which nature and duty challengeth from all persons of your quality and profession. For if necessarily (your health of body being recovered) you should elloigne yourself by residence there from those employments, whereof we shall have too good store, you shall not so much amend the state of your body, as haply you shall call in question the reputation of your mind and judgment, even in the opinion of those that love you, and are best acquainted with your disposition and discretion.

Interpret this our plainness, we pray you, to an extraordinary estimation of you, for it is not common with us to deal so freely with many; and believe that you shall ever find us both ready and willing on all occasions, to yield you the fruits of that interest, which your endeavours have purchased for you in our opinion and estimation. Not doubting, but when you have with moderation made trial of the successes of these your sundrie peregrinations, you will find as great comfort to spend your days at home, as heretofore you have done; of which we do wish you full measure, howsoever you shall have cause of abode or return. Given under our signet at our manor of Nonesuch, the seventh of October 1594, in the thirty-seventh year of our reign.

Your most loving Sovereign,

E. R.

And being governor of Berwick, makes his will there, August 7th, 1599, bequeathing his body to be buried in the parish church of Spilsby in com. Linc. and dying in 1601, was there buried, as is evident from a monument erected to his memory.

"My Lord Willoughby," says Naunton, "was one of the Queenes first swordsmen: he was of the antient extract of the Bartewes, but more enobled by his mother, who was Duches of Suffolk. He was a great master of the art military, and was sent Generall into France, and commanded the second army of five the Queene had sent thither in aid of the French. I have heard it spoken that had he not slighted the court, but applied himself to the Queene, he might have enjoyed a plentifull portion of her grace: and it was his saying, and it did him no good; that he was none of the Reptilia, intimating that he could not creepe on the ground, and that the court was not his element: for indeed he was a great soldier, so he was of a suitable magnanimitie, and could not brooke the obsequiousness and assiduitie of the court; and as he was then somewhat descending from youth, happily he had an animam revertenti, and to make a safe retreat."

His last testament is very memorable, as follows:

"[u] In the name of the blessed divine trynitie in persons, and of omnipotent unitye in godhead, who oreated, redeemed and sanctified me, whom I steadfastlye beleeve will glorifie this sinfull corruptyble and fleshely bodye with eternall happiness, by a joyeful resurrection at the general judgment, when by his incomprehensible justice and mercye having satisfied for my sinfull soule, and stored it uppe in his heavenly treasure, his almightie voyce shall call all fleshe to be joyned together with the soule to everlasting comfort or discomforte. In that holy name I Peregrin Bertye, Knighte, Lord Willoughbie of Willoughbie, Beeke, and Eresbie, in perfect healthe and remembrance, and considering the frayltie of man, and the incertentye howe shorte and evill his dayes be, and intending to establishe and dispose theis worldely benefytts that God hath lent me, to the comforte and advantage of such children as God hath blessed me withall, hoping that they my said chilldren will nourish and mayntaine all brotherly kindness, love and affectyon betweene themselves, considering the misery division bringeth in all estates of this hatefull worlde, styll to the wurse declyning. Now I the said Lord Willoughbie make and declare this my laste wyll and testament, as followeth;

"He orders his body to be buried in the church of Spilsby in the county of Lincoln, observing christian conveniency, and avoiding superfluous charge. He bequeaths to his son Peregrine Bertie

[u] Ex Regist. in Cur Prerog. Cant. vocat. Woodhall, qu 58.

his manor of Wheatacre borough, in the counties of Norfolk and Suffolk, with the appurtenances to him and the heirs male of his body, as also all his messuages, lands, &c. with appurtenances, known by the name of Willoughby Rents, scituate in Barbican and Golding Lane in London, to enjoy the same after the death of his sister Susan Countess of Kent.

" He bequeaths to his son Henry Bertie, the manor of Fulstowe, Beek, and Arseik in the county of Lincoln, for two years after his decease, and the manor of Wythegall for life, and after to his heirs male, and the manor of Hanby in com. Linc. for sixty years, and Willoughby parsonage for life.

" To Vere Bertie his son, diverse lands and tenements in several manors for his life.

" To Roger his son, so much of his demesnes of his manor of Gosberton, as are in the occupation of Henry Valentine, and diverse other lands, &c. for life.

" And whereas a marriage was concluded between his only daughter Catharine and Charles Sheffield, Esq. son and heir of the Lord Sheffield, who was to have with her a portion of 4000 *l.* he bequeaths the said 4000*l.* to be divided between his said four younger sons, if so be she died before the marriage was consummated (which said marriage took no effect, the said Charles Sheffield, Esq. dying.)

" He bequeaths to Edward Lord Zouch, Robert Lord Rich, Sir Drew Drury, and Sir John Peyton of Baupre-Hall, Knights, his manors of Grimsthorp, with the park, &c. Toynton and the park, Stickford, Allford, with the royalties thereof, lately bought of Mr. Hanby; the manor of Well, the manor of Eresby, with the east park and west park, the manor of Spilsby, and Skidbroke, with Saltfleet haven, Friskney, certain lands in Earebie, Hundleby and Rathebie; the lastage of Sherbecks, two parks of the demesne lands of Valdye, als. Vaudye, with the woods, warren of conies, and certain lands inclosed; the new park of Grimsthorp, with divers other lands adjacent; the third part of his great mansion house called Willoughby House in Barbican, and all his other lands, &c. not before devised. To hold during the minority of his son and heir Robert Bertie, and on his decease without issue, during the minority of his other sons.

" Moreover, he in most humble and dutiful manner desired her most gracious Majesty, that in some respect of his loyal and ready heart always to do her all faithful service, it would please her Majesty to grant the education and wardship of his son and

heir, and one lease of her Majesty's third part of his lands during his nonage to the said Lord Zouch, &c. whereby her Majesty would most royally respect his long and affectionate service towards her. And for a small remembrance of his loyalty and duty which he had always observed toward her Majesty, he desires she would accept of a cup of gold to the value of 100*l.* or some jewels of that value, as may best content her, and best represent the loyalty of his heart. He ordains his son Robert Bertie sole executor, and the Lord Zouch, &c. supervisors to his said son, and to administer in his behalf, till such age as by law he can take upon him to be executor. And ordains Sir Robert Cecil the only overseer, to whom he gives two of his best horses, at his election. Dated at Berwick, 7th August, 1590."

In a paper schedule annexed to his will, made at the same time, " he gives to his son Peregrine seventeen pieces of hangings brought out of the Low Countries, then at Berwick, as also a carnation cloth of silver, bed, chairs, &c. belonging to it; a yellow velvet bed, a watchitt field-bed embroidered with hair-coloured velvet: and orders the rest of his hangings, &c. at Berwick brought from London and Eresby, should be sent to the same places for the use of his eldest son, together with his plate and silver vessels.

" He also leaves to his son Robert for a token, the chain of gold with the Palsgrave's figure to it set with diamonds, which was given him by the said Palsgrave.

" To his son Peregrine all his books at Berwick and Eresby, and half of his library at London; but his whole library at Grimsthorp, the other half of that at London, and all his goods not bequeathed, to his son Robert; and was bountiful to every of his servants."

He concludes, " Thus acknowledging myself most bound unto God, that neither made me abound with worldly trashe, nor yet suppressed me with poverty; expecting richer joys that never faile in his hiest kingdom, whereunto, through his mercy, I have by the scale of faythe set forwarde on foot, and apparently discerned the difference betweene heaven and earthe, and so apprehended stedfastly the joyes of the one by that I have temporally here observed. For I am sure my Redeemer lyveth, and he shall stand the last upon the earthe, and thoughe after wormes destroy this body, yet shall I see God in my fleshe, whome I myself shall see, and myne eyes shall behoulde, and no other for me, though

my reynes are consumed within me. So to his mercy I commend you all, beloved race, and frendes."

His Lordship married Mary, daughter to John Vere, Earl of Oxford, sister and heir of the whole blood to Edward seventeenth Earl of Oxford, and left issue by her, who died in 1624, five sons, and a daughter Catharine, married to Sir Lewis Watson of Rockingham Castle in the county of Northampton, afterwards Lord Rockingham. The eldest son was Robert, who succeeded his father. Peregrine, the second son, at the creation of Henry Prince of Wales, June 2d, 1610, was by a bill signed with the King's own hand, appointed to repair to Durham House, [x] and was made one of the Knights of the Bath. He died aged sixty-five, in 1640, (and by Margaret his wife, daughter of Nicholas Saunderson, Viscount Castleton, left issue Nicholas Bertie, of St. Martin's in the Fields, Westminster, Esq. who died .... January, 1671, and by his wife Mary, daughter of Edward Raybone, of Chard in com. Somers. had issue Peregrine Bertie, Esq. born January 14th, 1655, and died in 1721, leaving issue Peregrine, from whom the Berties of Low Layton in Essex,[y] were descended.) Henry, the third son, married Dorothy, daughter of .... Corbet of Clipston in Rutlandshire, and was ancestor to the Berties of Lound in Lincolnshire. Vere, and Roger, the other sons, died without issue.

ROBERT, the eldest son, FIRST EARL, in the first of James I. making his claim to the Earldom of Oxford, as also to the title of Lord Bulbeck, Sandford, and Badlesmere, and to the office of Lord High Chamberlain of England, as son and heir to Mary, the sole daughter of that great family, [z] (as before noted) after much dispute, had judgment on his behalf for the office of Lord High Chamberlain; and the same year took his seat above all the Barons. On January 5th, 1604-5, he [a] was with Charles Duke of Albany (after Charles I.) and ten others, made Knights of the Bath. On November 22d, 1626, the 2d of Charles I. he was advanced to the dignity of Earl of Lindsey. The preamble to his patent recites, that the King, in consideration of the merits of Robert Lord Wil-

[x] Anstis on Knighthood of the Bath, p. 61, 62.

[y] Mary, daughter and coheir of Peregrine Bertie, Esq, of Low Layton in Essex, was married, June 26th, 1782. to Samuel Lichigaray, Esq.

[z] He claimed as heir of the *whole* blood, there being nearer heirs of the *half* blood.

[a] Anstis on Knighthood of the Bath, 4to. p. 60.

loughby of Willoughby, Beake, and Eresby, Lord Great Chamberlain of England; and that he is a man, the brave son of a most noble and gallant father, and of great loyalty to us: and also how much he merited by his services to us, when in Denmark and Norway, and commander of the forces in the United Provinces; where he behaved as a valiant Knight fit for command, and crowned his high birth, with virtue, wisdom, and sweetness of behaviour. Also remembering his hereditary right to the office of Lord High Chamberlain of England, devolved upon him from Robert de Vere, his next cousin and heir; and as that place in the earliest times was enjoyed by no person, under the degree of an Earl, he creates him EARL OF LINDSEY. And four years after he was elected a Knight of the most noble order of the Garter: on November 28th, next year, 1631, was made Constable of England, for the trial of the Lord Rea, and David Ramsey, in the court military; but his patent was revoked 20 Maij after.

In the 11th of Charles I. he was constituted Lord High Admiral of England; and in 1639, on the Scots taking arms, he was made governor of Berwick. Also in June 1642, being chosen general of the King's forces at the breaking out of the civil war, he, on October 23d following, received his death's wound in his Majesty's service, at the battle of Edge Hill in the county of Warwick, and was brought prisoner to Warwick Castle, where he died the same night, aged sixty years, and was buried at Edenham in com. Linc. The Earl of Clarendon gives him this character: "He was, says he, a man of great honour, and spent the youth and vigour of his age in military actions, and commands abroad; and albeit he indulged to himself great liberties of life, yet he still preserved a very good reputation with all men, and a very great interest in his country, as appears by the supplies he and his son brought to the King's army; the companies of his own regiment of foot being commanded by the principal knights and gentlemen of Lincolnshire, who engaged themselves in the service principally out of their personal affection to him. He was of a very generous nature, and punctual in what he undertook, and in exacting what was due to him; which made him bear that restriction so heavily, which was put upon him by the commission granted to Prince Rupert, and by the King's preferring the Prince's opinion in all matters relating to the war before his. Nor did he conceal his resentment; for the day before the battle he said to some friends with whom he had used freedom, that he did not look upon himself as general; and therefore he was resolved,

when the day of battle should come, that he would be at the head of his regiment as a private colonel, where he would die. He was carried out of the field to the next village (and if there could have been a surgeon procured, it was thought his wound would not have proved mortal); and as soon as the other army was composed, by the coming on of the night, the Earl of Essex about midnight sent Sir William Balfour, and some other officers to see him, and meant himself to visit him. They found him upon a little straw, in a poor house, where they had laid him in his blood, which had run from him in great abundance. He said, he was sorry to see so many gentlemen (some whereof were his old friends) engaged in so foul a rebellion; wishing them to tell the Earl of Essex, that he ought to throw himself at the King's feet to beg his pardon; which, if he did not speedily do, his memory would be odious to the nation; and continued this kind of discourse with such vehemence, that the officers by degrees withdrew themselves, and prevented the visit the Earl of Essex intended him, who only sent him the best surgeons; but in the very opening of his wounds he died before morning, by the loss of blood. He had very many friends, and few enemies, and died generally lamented."

He married Elizabeth, only child of Edward the first Lord Montagu of Boughton in com. Northampton, (by Elizabeth his first wife, daughter and heir to Sir John Jefferies of Shillingley, in Sussex, Lord Chief Baron of the Exchequer, by Elizabeth his wife, daughter and heir of John Ansley, Esq.) and by her, who died November 30th, 1654, and was buried at Weekeley in Northamptonshire, had eight sons and five daughters,

First, Montagu, his successor.

Second, Roger, Knight of the Bath at the coronation of Charles I. married Ursula, daughter and heir of Sir Edward Lawley of Wenlock, in the county of Salop, Knight, and dying October 15th 1654, left a son Robert, who died in August 1698, without issue.

Third, Sir Peregrine was of Eveden in com. Linc. in right of his wife Anne, daughter and coheir of Daniel Hardeby, or Hardby, of the same place, Esq. and left issue an only daughter and heir Elizabeth, married to William, Lord Widdrington. The said Peregrine, and his wife, lie buried in the church of Eveden, where they have a monument erected to their memory, but without specifying when they died. According to Anthony à Wood, in his Athenæ Oxon. Sir Peregrine had a daughter married to Robert

Levinz, doctor of the civil law, who was a captain in the service of Charles I. and Charles II. and was hanged at London, on July 18th, 1650, for having blank commissions in his custody from the latter, but does not mention her having another husband: however, if Sir Peregrine had no other daughter than Elizabeth, it is evident from the computation of time, that her second marriage was with Widdrington.

Fourth, Francis, was captain of horse, and killed in the King's service in Ireland, in 1641.

Fifth, Robert, born on January 1st, 1619, was Fellow of Sidney College, Cambridge, whence he was ejected by the Earl of Manchester, on April 1644, for his loyalty to King Charles I. but after the restoration of Charles II. was secretary to the commissioners of the customs, died in 1704,[b] and is buried at Barking in Essex; having had three wives, first, Alice, daughter of Richard Barnard, Esq. and widow of Francis Osbaston of Beehive,[c] in the parish of Barking, in Essex; she died 1677; second, Elizabeth, second daughter of Sir Thomas Bennet, of Baberham in Cambridgeshire, Knight; and, third, Mary, daughter of Robert Halsey, of Great Gaddesden in Hertfordshire, Esq. and relict of John Crosby, Esq. By an inscription in the church of St. Giles in the fields, London, it appears, that this Robert was an inhabitant of that parish, and that he gave 50*l.* to the churchwardens, enjoining the interest thereof to be distributed for ever in bread to the poor of the same parish, 12*d.* worth on every Sunday in the year; and on every New year's day 5*s.* if on a Sunday, otherwise 4*s.* and on the last day of August. This benefaction took place 1st of January, 1677.

Sixth, Henry, was a captain of horse, and lost his life in the King's service at the battle of Newberry.

Seventh, Vere, died unmarried at Newport in com. Essex: and

Eighth, Edward Bertie, born October 17th, 1624, died December 25th, 1686, and was buried at Richmond in Surry; he married Jane,[d] daughter of Francis Rogers, of Maidencroft in the county of Hertford, Esq. The five daughters were,

First, Catharine, married to Sir William Paston of Oxnead in

[b] Lysons says 1701, aged eighty four.

[c] See Lysons's Environs, vol. iv. p. 88.

[d] Edmondson's Baronagium Genealogicum.

the county of Norfolk, Bart. she died[e] 3 cal. Jan. 1636, and is buried at Oxnead.

Second, Elizabeth, to Sir Miles Stapleton of Carlton in com. Ebor. Knight, and died 28th February 1683.

Third, Anne, who died unmarried, and was buried in St. Michael's chapel in Westminster Abbey, March 22d, 1660.

Fourth, Sophia, wedded to Sir Richard Chaworth, Knight, LL. D. she died 20th December 1689, aged seventy-two, and is buried at Richmond in Surry, where a monument is erected to her memory.

Fifth, Mary, married to John Hewitt, D. D. who was beheaded for his loyalty to Charles I. and after to Sir Abraham Shipman, Knight.

Sir MONTAGU, the eldest son, SECOND EARL, in 1639, was captain of the King's guards, in the army raised to march against the Scots, and waited on his Majesty in that expedition; and was in the battle of Edge-hill, Oct. 23, 1642, where he commanded the King's royal regiment of guards; and being near his valiant father, and seeing him wounded and taken prisoner, was moved with such filial piety, that he voluntarily yielded himself to a commander of horse on the rebels' side, to be near and attend him. The King was so much affected with the loss of this nobleman's father, and his imprisonment, that, a few days after the battle, he wrote the following letter with his own hand, directed to the Earl of Lindsey, Lord High Chamberlain of England.

LINDSEY,

You cannot be more sensible, as I believe, of your father's loss, than myself; his death confirming the estimation I had of him. As for yourself, the double sufferings you have had for my sake, both in your father's person and your own, puts upon me the stricter obligation, not only to restore you to your liberty, now unjustly detained from you, but also to shew the world by my actions how really I am

Your assured and constant friend,

Ayno, 27th October 1642. CHARLES R.

Being afterwards exchanged, he resolutely adhered to the King's service, and courageously commanded the regiment of

[e] Parkins's Continuation of the History of Norfolk, fol. 701; and Fenn's Paston Letters.

guards in several battles, as at Newberry, Cropredy, Lestwithiel, besides other places; also in that fatal battle of Naseby, where he was wounded; and had a share in all the misfortunes of that King, being one of the gentlemen of his royal bedchamber, and of his privy-council, attending him even to the time his Majesty put himself into the hands of the Scots. At the treaty in the Isle of Wight, the King sent for him to be one of his commissioners and advisers.

When his Lordship understood that the rebels intended to put their Sovereign to death, he, with the Duke of Richmond, the Marquis of Hertford, and the Earl of Southampton, generously offered themselves sacrifices for his Majesty's safety, as having been, by their office of privy counsellors, the advisers of the measures imputed to him as criminal: and after his Majesty's murder, they obtained licence to attend his interment at Windsor. After that, he compounded for his estate at 647*l.* 13*s.* 0*d.*[f] with 300*l.* per ann. settled on the teachers of those times. He afterwards lived privately, expecting and endeavouring the restoration of monarchy, and episcopacy: which being effected, King Charles II. swore him of his privy-council, and constituted him Lord Lieutenant and Custos Rotulorum of the county of Lincoln,[g] July 16th, 1660, and Custos Rotulorum of Oxfordshire, on August 20th, following. He was elected a Knight of the most noble order of the Garter,[h] at a chapter held at Whitehall, April 1st, 1661; and was[i] installed at Windsor, April 15th following.

Lord Clarendon says, "he desired his Highness (the Duke) to put the King in mind of the Earl of Lindsey, Lord High Chamberlain of England," (with whom he was known to have no friendship; on the contrary, that there had been disgusts between them in the last King's time;) "that his father had lost his life with the garter about his neck, when this gentleman, his son, endeavouring to relieve him, was taken prisoner; that he had served the King to the end of the war with courage and fidelity, being an excellent officer: for all which the King his father had admitted him a gentleman of his bedchamber, which office he was now without: and not to have the garter now upon his

[f] List of Compounders, Edit. 1655, in Letter L.

[g] Bill Signat. 12 Car. II.

[h] Sir Edward Walker's Hist. Account of Knights of the Garter, MS p. 38.

[i] Ibid. p 47.

Majesty's return, would in all men's eyes look like a degradation, and an instance of his Majesty's disesteem; especially if the Chancellor should supply his place, who was not thought his friend:" and upon the whole matter, entreated the Duke "to reserve his favour towards him for some other occasion, and excuse him to the King for the declining this honour, which he could not support." The Duke replied with an offended countenance, "that he saw he would not accept any honour from the King, that proceeded by his mediation;" and so left him in apparent displeasure. However, at the chapter, the Earl of Lindsey was created Knight of the Garter with the rest; and coming afterwards to hear by what chance it was, he ever lived with great civility towards the Chancellor to his death." [k]

At the King's coronation, exhibiting his claim, for the exercise of that great hereditary office of Lord High Chamberlain of England, and for the reception of such fees and benefits as his noble ancestors had heretofore thereupon enjoyed, he accordingly, on that solemn day, executed the said office of Lord High Chamberlain, and received those fees and benefits, which were of right his due.

This noble and valiant Earl departed this life at Campden-House in Kensington, July 25th, 1666, aged fifty-eight years; and was buried at Edenham, in the vault with his noble father.

He had to his first wife, Martha, daughter to Sir William Cockayn, of Rushton in the county of Northampton, Knight, (ancestor to the Lord Viscount Cullen) widow of John Ramsay, Earl of Holdernesse; and by her, who died in July, 1641, had five sons and three daughters.

Also by his second wife, Bridget, widow of Edward Sackville, Esq. second son of Edward Earl of Dorset, and daughter and sole heir to Edward Wray, Esq. groom of the bed chamber to James I. (third son of Sir William Wray of Glentworth in the county of Lincoln, Knight and Bart.) by Elizabeth his wife, daughter and heir to Francis, Lord Norris, Earl of Berkshire, had three sons, and a daughter Mary, born in 1640, married to Charles Dormer, Earl of Caernarvon, and died 29th June, 1709: and of the sons by the second wife, James the eldest, was *Lord Norreys* by descent, and created *Earl of Abingdon*, of whom I shall further treat in due place; Edward, who died in his infancy; Henry, the youngest, married Philadelphia, daughter to Sir Edward

[k] Life of Lord Clarendon, vol. ii. p. 44.

Norris, of Weston, in the county of Oxford; of whom more fully under the title of Abingdon.

The daughters of the Earl, by his first wife, were Elizabeth, married to Baptist Noel, Viscount Campden; Bridget, to Thomas Osborne, Duke of Leeds; and Catharine, to Robert Dormer, of Dorton in com Bucks, Esq.

Of his five sons, by his first wife, Robert the eldest succeeded to the honours and estate.

Peregrine, second son, a captain in the army, died in 1700, and is buried at Waldershare;[l] having married Susan, daughter and coheir of Sir Edward Monins, of Waldershare in Kent, Bart. by whom he had that estate, and three daughters, Bridget, wife of John, Earl Poulet; Elizabeth, who died unmarried; and Mary, married first to Anthony Henley, of the Grange in com. Southamp. Esq. and secondly, to Henry Bertie, Esq. third son of James, Earl of Abingdon.

Richard, third son, a captain in the army, was of Creton in Lincolnshire, died unmarried, in 1685, æt. fifty, and buried at Edenham.[m]

Vere, fourth son, who having, with his next brother, Charles, received the degree of M. A. in 1665, was on June 4th, 1675, made a Baron of the Exchequer, and a justice of the common pleas on June 15th, 1678; having, previously to his being appointed a judge, been secretary to the treasury, and treasurer of the ordnance, but died unmarried, February 13th, 1680.

Charles, the youngest, was seated at Uffington in Lincolnshire, was representative in several parliaments for the borough of Stamford in that county, died March 22d, 1711, in the seventy-seventh year of his age, and was interred in the chancel of Uffington church, where a monument is erected for him, leaving by Mary his wife, daughter of Peter Tryon, of Harringworth in com. Northamp. Esq. (and widow of Sir Samuel Jones, of Courtenhall in the same county, Knight,) one son Charles, and a daughter Elizabeth, married to Charles Mildmay, Lord Fitzwalter. The said Charles, his only surviving son, married Mary,[n] daughter and heir to John Norborne, of Great Stewkeley in Huntingdonshire, Esq. and left issue one daughter Susanna, married to Edward Hales of Lincoln, Esq. brother to Sir Christopher Hales, Bart. and three sons; first, Charles, seated at Uffington, who

[l] Where he has a handsome monument. See Topogr. vol. i. p. 17.

[m] See his epitaph in Gent Mag. vol. lxxviii p. 19.

[n] The marriage articles are dated June 13 and 14, 1704.

married Bathsheba, daughter of that eminent physician, Dr. Mead, who deceased September 13th, 1754, and had issue a daughter Bathsheba, who was buried at Stepney, 1749, and five sons, Charles, Richard, James, Montagu, and Vere, who died 1747; and of whom Charles died at his house in Piccadilly, October 21st, 1780, aged forty-six.[n] Second, Peregrine, of Lincoln's-Inn, Esq. who married, the 23d of December, 1736, Elizabeth, daughter of Edward Payne, of Tottenham Wick in Wiltshire, and had a son Peregrine, born June 22d, 1739; he had a daughter Sophia, who was baptised in the parish of St. Andrew, Holborn, September 1st, 1743. Third, Norborne Bertie, of St. John's College, Oxon, rector of West Deeping, vicar of Fallington in com. Linc. and afterwards rector of Uffington.

ROBERT, THIRD EARL OF LINDSEY (eldest son of Montagu, Earl of Lindsey) was sworn of the privy-council, December 12th, 1666; and March 19th, 1684, he was constituted Lord Lieutenant and Custos Rotulorum of the county of Lincoln.[o] He first married Mary, daughter and coheir of John Massingberd of London, merchant, descended of an ancient family in Lincolnshire, and widow of George,[p] only son of Lord Berkeley, by whom he had an only daughter Arabella, married to Thomas Savage, Earl Rivers. And taking to his second wife Elizabeth, daughter to Philip, Lord Wharton, had by her five sons; and by his third wife Elizabeth, daughter and sole heir of Thomas Pope, Earl of Down, in Ireland, and widow of Sir Francis Henry Lee, of Ditchley in Oxfordshire, Bart. had one son Charles, and a daughter Elizabeth, who both died unmarried. The Countess their mother died 1st July, 1719. His five sons were,

First, Robert, his successor.

Second, Peregrine, who was vice chamberlain of the household to Queen Anne, one of the tellers of the Exchequer, member of parliament for Boston in Lincolnshire, and died July 10th, 1711, without issue.

Third, Philip, who was constituted[q] auditor of the Duchy of Cornwall on September 26th, 1692, and died unmarried, April 15th, 1728.

Fourth, Noreys, who also died unmarried.

And fifth, Albemarle Bertie, youngest son, who was chosen for the[r] county of Lincoln in 1705 and 1707; for the borough of

[n] Coffin Plate.
[o] Bill Signat. 1 Jac. II.
[p] Aubrey's Hist. of Surry, vol. i. p. 212
[q] Pat. 4 Will. and Mary.
[r] British Parl. Regist. No. 44, and 103.

Cokermouth, in 1708; and for Boston [s] in the parliament which sat first on business Janury 23d, 1734-5. He was auditor of the Duchy of Cornwall, and died unmarried 23d of January 1741-2, leaving his estate to his grand nephew, Lord Brownlowe Bertie, after mentioned.

ROBERT, FIRST DUKE OF ANCASTER, the eldest son, was [t] called up by writ to the house of peers in his father's life time, and introduced in the house, April 27th, 1690, by the title of Lord Willoughby of Eresby. Succeeding his father as Earl of Lindsey, on May 8th, 1701, he took his seat in the house of peers, as Earl of Lindsey, May 28th, and was one of the privy-council to King William III. and Lord Lieutenant and Custos Rotulorum for the county of Lincoln. He was sworn of the privy council to Queen Anne, June 19th, 1701, and took his place at the board accordingly; and again November 25th, 1708, after the union of the two kingdoms. On June 24th, 1702, he was again constituted Lord Lieutenant of the county of Lincoln. On December 29th, 1706, he was created MARQUIS OF LINDSEY; and was appointed by George I. one of the lords justices of Great Britain, till his arrival from Hanover, when, on October 1st, 1714, he was sworn of his privy council, and in the same month made Lord Lieutenant [u], and Custos Rotulorum for the county of Lincoln: and his Majesty taking into consideration the great services of his ancestors, and his own merits, was pleased to create him DUKE OF ANCASTER AND KESTEVEN, by letters patent bearing date July 20th, 1715. His Grace married to his first wife July 30th, 1678, Mary, daughter to Sir Richard Wynn, of Gwedier in the county of Caernarvon, Bart. who dying September 20th, 1689, left issue two sons and three daughters; Robert, born February 6th, 1683-4, and died at Wolfenbuttle on his travels; Peregrine, Duke of Ancaster; Lady Elizabeth; Lady Eleanor; [x] and Lady Mary, who all died unmarried. He married, secondly, Albinia, daughter to major-general William Farrington of Chisselhurst in Kent, (who afterwards married with James Douglas, Esq.; she died on July 29th, 1745, and is buried near the communion table in the church at Chisselhurst) by whom he had issue four sons,

First, Lord Vere Bertie, who was member of parliament for Boston in Lincolnshire, and in 1736, was married to Miss Anne

[s] British Parl. Regist. No. 105.
[t] Journal Dom. Procer. [u] Bill. Signat 1 Geo. I.
[x] She died January 11th, 1748, at Grimsthorp, in her sixty-fourth year.

Casey, of Braunston near Lincoln, by whom he had two sons, who died young; and two daughters, Albinia, married May 22d, 1757, to the Honourable George Hobart, since Earl of Buckinghamshire; and Louisa, married, April 19th, 1778, to general Sir Charles Stuart, K. B. son of John Earl of Bute. His Lordship died 13th September, 1768, aged fifty-nine; and his widow survived till 1778.

Second, Lord Montagu Bertie, captain in the navy, died 12th December 1753, and was buried at Chisselhurst in Kent. He married Elizabeth,[y] daughter of William Piers, Esq. member of parliament for Wells, by whom he had only two daughters, first, Augusta, married 26th March 1758, to John, Lord Burghersh (after Earl of Westmorland) and died January 3d, 1766; second, Frances.

Third, Lord Robert,[z] who on May 7th, 1752, was appointed one of the aid-de-camps, general of his Majesty's forces, colonel of the second troop of guards, and governor of Duncannon in the kingdom of Ireland. His Lordship was also one of the lords of his Majesty's bedchamber, having been in the same station to him when Prince of Wales, and likewise to his father. On May 20th, 1756, he was on board the Ramillies (then intending to join his regiment in Minorca) with Admiral Byng, in the engagement with the French fleet off that island, and gave a very clear and candid evidence in behalf of the admiral at his trial in January following. His Lordship, in 1747, was elected for Whitchurch in Hants, and in the four succeeding parliaments for Boston in Lincolnshire. On April 5th, 1762, he wedded Chetwynd, third daughter and coheir of Montagu late Viscount Blundell, in Ireland, and relict of Robert late Lord Raymond, by whom he had no issue. And died March 10th, 1782, at his house in Mortimer-street, London.

Fourth, Lord Thomas, who was made captain of his Majesty's ship the Winchester, March 14th, 1743-4, and sailing to the East Indies, remained in that station upwards of four years, and in his return unhappily died coming into the channel, on the English coast, July 21st, 1749, and August 6th following, his corpse was carried from Portsmouth in great funeral pomp, to be interred at Chisselhurst. In which church is a beautiful monument ornamented with an urn, incircled with a festoon of flowers, between the trophies and naval ensigns of war, in statuary marble,

[y] She died May 1781.

and a sea engagement finely expressed in basso relievo, also this inscription.

"Sacred to those virtues that adorn a Christian and a sailor, this marble perpetuates the memory of the Right Honourable Lord Thomas Bertie, captain in the royal navy. His eminent abilities in his profession, and amiable qualities in private life, rendered his death universally regretted. Obiit the 29th of July, 1749, ætatis suæ twenty-nine. He was fourth son of the most noble Robert, Duke of Ancaster and Kesteven, Marquis and Earl of Lindsey, &c. &c. Lord Great Chamberlain of England, by his second wife Albinia, daughter of lieutenant-general Farrington. Her Grace died July 1745, aged forty-six, and is interred near the communion table."

Also a daughter, Lady Louisa, married, in 1736, to Thomas Bludworth, Esq. gentleman of the horse to his Royal Highness the Prince of Wales; also one of the grooms of the bedchamber.

And his Grace departing this life on July 26th, 1723, was succeeded by his only surviving son by his first Lady,

PEREGRINE, SECOND DUKE OF ANCASTER, born April 29th, 1686, was, on April 14th, 1702, constituted vice chamberlain to her Majesty Queen Anne; and in August following, was created doctor of laws at Oxford, on a visit the Queen paid that University; he was elected, in 1708, one of the knights for the county of Lincoln, and in all parliaments whilst he was a commoner. On November 25th, 1708, he was sworn of the privy-council, pursuant to the act for uniting the two kingdoms. On December 1st, 1714, he was appointed Custos Rotulorum [a] of the county of Caernarvon, and on March 16th, 1714-15, he was summoned by writ to the house of peers, and took his seat as Lord Willoughby of Eresby. On May 9th, 1719, he was appointed one of the lords of his Majesty's bedchamber; and succeeding his father, in 1723, he was, on January 3d, following, sworn of the privy-council; also on February 3d after, appointed Lord Lieutenant and Custos Rotulorum of the county of Lincoln, and city of Lincoln, and county of the same; in which posts (on September 30th, 1727) he was continued by his late Majesty. And June 21st, 1734, was appointed lord warden, and justice in Eyre, of all his Majesty's parks, chases, forests, &c. north of the Trent.

His Grace married Jane, one of the four daughters and coheirs of Sir John Brownlow of Belton, in the county of Lincoln,

[a] Bill Signat. 1 Geo I.

Bart. and by her he had issue three sons, and four daughters, who lived to maturity, viz.

First, Peregrine, third Duke of Ancaster.

Second, Lord Albemarle, who died May 16th, 1765, unmarried.

Third, Lord Brownlow, the present Duke.

Lady Mary, married in February 21st, 1747-8, to Samuel Gretehead of Guy's Cliffe, near Warwick, Esq. and died at her house in Charlotte-street, Bloomsbury, 23d of May, 1774, leaving issue Bertie Gretehead, Esq. well known in the literary world; Lady Albinia, wedded in March 1743-4, to John Beckford, Esq. and died February 1754; Lady Jane, wedded, 1743, to General Mathews; she died 21st of August 1793, leaving issue a son and several daughters; Lady Carolina, married March 31st, 1743, to George Dewar, Esq. and died at Brompton, Middlesex, June 13th, 1774. Her Grace departed this life at Grimsthorpe, on Thursday, August 26th, 1736; and his Grace, surviving her, died on January 1st, 1741-2, to whom succeeded his eldest son,

PEREGRINE, THIRD DUKE OF ANCASTER, who first married, on May 22d, 1735, Elizabeth, daughter and sole heir to William Blundell, of Basingstoke, in com. Southamp. Esq. relict of Sir Charles Gunter Nicholl, Knight of the Bath; and she dying without issue, in December 1743, he married, secondly, November 27th, 1750, Mary, daughter of Thomas Panton, Esq.[b] master of the King's running horses, and by her Grace (who was mistress of the robes to the Queen, whom she attended in that quality in her voyage from Stade, and at her nuptials and coronation) he had a daughter, Lady Mary Catharine, born April 15th, 1754, and died on April 1st, 1767; Peregrine, *Marquis of Lindsey*, who was born May 21st, 1755, and died December 12th, 1758; Robert, late Duke of Ancaster; Lord ...., born September 14th, 1759, but died soon after; Lady Priscilla Barbara Elizabeth, born February 15th, 1761, confirmed February 19th, 1780, *Baroness Willoughby of Eresby*, married February 23d, 1779, to Peter Burrell,[c] of Beckenham, in Kent, Esq. now Lord Gwyder, and Lady Georgina Charlotta, born August 7th, 1764, married, April 25th, 1791, George Earl of Cholmondely.

His Grace, on February 20th, 1741-2, was sworn at St. James's

[b] He died December 16th, 1782, aged eighty-two, at Newmarket.

[c] Knighted at St. James's, July 6th, 1781, previous to his appointment to the Deputy Chamberlainship of England, the 14th of August following.

one of his Majesty's most honourable privy-council; and constituted Lord Lieutenant and Custos Rotulorum of Lincolnshire. In November 1745, on the rebellion in Scotland, his Grace raised a regiment of foot for his Majesty's service; on March 19th, 1755, was constituted major-general of his Majesty's forces; on February 3d, 1759, promoted to the rank of lieutenant-general, and on May 25th, 1772, raised to the rank of general. On the accession of his present Majesty, October 25th, 1760, he was continued a privy counsellor, a lord of the bed-chamber, Lord Lieutenant and Custos Rotulorum of Lincolnshire, and keeper of Waltham forest in that county; and at his coronation, September 22d, 1761, his Grace, as Lord Great Chamberlain of England, after the regalia were brought to Westminster-hall by the dean and prebendaries of Westminster, delivered them to the lords appointed to carry them, and took his place in the procession. On December 13th, 1766, his Grace was appointed master of the horse to his Majesty, having before executed the same office to her Majesty. He was also recorder of Boston, in Lincolnshire, and president of the Lock hospital, near Hyde Park corner, Westminster.

His Grace departed this life at his seat at Grimsthorpe, on August 12th, 1778; and on the 27th of the same month his remains were deposited in the family vault at Edenham, about a mile distant from Grimsthorpe, the road between those places being crowded with spectators; yet the whole was conducted in a decent and becoming manner, every way consistent with the solemnity of the occasion. The corpse being carried to the grave by eight of his Grace's labourers, amidst the tears and most pungent grief of his servants, tenants, and several others, who were well acquainted with, and had formerly experienced, his great humanity. In the chancel is this inscription:

"To the memory of the most noble Prince Peregrine Bertie, third Duke of Ancaster and Kesteven, Marquis and Earl of Lindsey, Baron Willoughby, Beck, and Eresby; Lord Great Chamberlain of England by inheritance, master of the horse to King George the Third, one of his Majesty's most honourable privy-council, Lord Lieutenant and Custos Rotulorum of the county of Lincoln, recorder of Boston, and keeper of Waltham forest in the same county. His Grace first married on the 22d of May, 1735, Elizabeth, daughter and sole heiress of William Blundell, of Basingstoke in the county of Southampton, Esq. relict of Sir Charles Gunter Nichol, Knight of the Bath; who

having died without issue in December 1743, he married, November 27th, 1750, Mary, daughter of Thomas Panton, of Newmarket in the county of Cambridge, Esq. by whom he had issue, first, Lady Mary Catharine, who was born April 14th, 1754, and died at Bristol April 12th, 1767; second, Peregrine Thomas, Marquis and Earl of Lindsey, who was born May 21st, 1755, and died December 12th, 1758; third, Lord Robert, afterwards Marquis and Earl of Lindsey, who was born October 17th, 1756, and succeeded his father August 12th, 1778; fourth, Lord ...., who was born September 14th, 1759, and died the same day; fifth, Lady Priscilla Barbara Elizabeth, now Baroness Willoughby of Eresby, who was born February 14th, 1761, and married, Feb. 23d, 1779, to Peter Burrell, of Beckingham in the county of Kent, Esq. now Sir Peter Burrell, Knight, Deputy Great Chamberlain of England, by whom she hath issue the Honourable Peter Robert Burrell, born March 1782; sixth, Lady Georgina Charlotta, born August 7th, 1764. His Grace having raised a regiment of foot for his Majesty's service during the rebellion in Scotland in 1745, was promoted to the rank of a general in the army. This noble Duke ever shewed the most unequivocal and zealous attachment to the illustrious family now on the throne of these kingdoms, the most patriotic concern for the preservation of our happy constitution, and the most attentive regard to the particular interests of that county over which he presided, and in which, during the recess of parliament, he lived with hospitable magnificence and liberality. His Grace's death was occasioned by a lingering bilious disorder; and having for many days foreseen his approaching dissolution, he took leave of his disconsolate family and afflicted friends, by a most affectionate and solemn farewell. He quitted this world with philosophic tranquillity, and resigned his soul to God with the sure and stedfast hope of a most sincere Christian. He died at Grimsthorpe, August 12th, 1778, in the sixty-fifth year of his age, and was succeeded in titles and estates by his only surviving son,"

ROBERT, THE FOURTH DUKE, who dying unmarried July 8th, 1779, the title of Baron Willoughby of Eresby, being a barony in fee, became in abeyance between his two sisters; and was next year confirmed to his eldest sister; and the other titles devolved upon his uncle. At Edenham he has this epitaph:

"To the memory of the most noble Prince, Robert Bertie, fourth Duke of Ancaster and Kesteven, Marquis and Earl of Lindsey, Baron Willoughby, Beck, and Eresby, Lord Great

Chamberlain of England by inheritance, one of his Majesty's most honourable privy-council, Lord Lieutenant and Custos Rotulorum of the county of Lincoln. Quickness and clearness of apprehension, aided by a memory most happily retentive, guided by such discernment as ordinary men derive from long repeated observation, and fired by an ambitious desire of real glory, secured and facilitated to this excellent young nobleman the acquisition of every accomplishment, either suited to that exalted station for which he was born, or conducive to his improvement in that most honourable profession in which he chose to follow the splendid example of his renowned ancestors. Indefatigable in this glorious pursuit, he visited foreign, but chiefly northern climes; and with a deep-rooted scorn for all the refinements of enervating luxury, he gloried in the character of a hardy Briton, and enriched it with the study and observation of the most celebrated military establishments. But soon the troubles arisen in the western hemisphere suggested opportunities of instruction better suited to the activity of his genius: nor were his loyalty and patriotism restrained by the anxious apprehensions of the tenderest parents, or the earnest intreaties of those noble relations, who saw in him their present boast, delight, and hope, their future comfort, protection, and glory. He went over as a volunteer to North America in the twenty-first year of his age, and eagerly embraced every opportunity of distinguishing himself by the most spirited and dauntless exertions, in the service of his King and country, by sea as well as by land. During his second campaign he received the melancholy tidings of his noble Father's decease. On his return he surpassed the most sanguine expectations of his friends, his family, and his country. In his person manly gracefulness was united to natural dignity; his manners were elegant without affectation, his affability was the genuine fruit of universal benevolence, and by the eminent goodness of his heart he shone with peculiar lustre in the several relations of son, brother, and friend: But it pleased God to give an awful demonstration of the instability of human bliss, and to snatch away this object of general admiration, by a malignant fever, of which he died, unmarried, in the twenty-third year of his age, on the 8th of July, 1779: only eleven months after he succeeded to the hereditary honours of his family." He was succeeded by his uncle,

Brownlow, the fifth and present Duke of Ancaster, who represented the county of Lincoln in several parliaments whilst a commoner, and is one of the vice presidents of the Lock

and British lying-in hospitals. He was appointed Lord Lieutenant for the county of Lincoln, January 21st, 1786. He first married, on November 6th, 1762, to Harriot, daughter and sole heiress of George Morton Pitt, of Twickenham in Middlesex, Esq. but she died in April 1763, and he married, secondly, at St. James's church, Westminster, January 2d, 1769, to Mary Anne, youngest daughter of the late major Layard, and by her, who died January 13th, 1804, he had a daughter, born 24th July, 1771, who married on May 26th, 1793, Viscount Milsington, eldest son of the Earl of Portmore, and died February 10th, 1797.

Titles. Brownlow Bertie, Duke of Ancaster and of Kesteven, Marquis and Earl of Lindsey.

Creations. Earl of Lindsey, in com. Lincoln, by letters patent dated November 22d, 1626, 2 Car. I. Marquis of Lindsey, December 21st, 1706, 5 Queen Anne; Duke of Ancaster and Kesteven, in com. Lincoln, June 29th, 1715, 1 George I.

Arms. Argent, three battering rams, bar-ways, in pale, proper, armed and garnished, Azure.

Crest. On a wreath, the bust of a King (named Barbican) coupt at the breast, and full faced, proper, crowned ducally, Or; being the crest of the Barons Willoughby. Their crest, as Bertie, is on a wreath a pine tree, proper.

Supporters. On the dexter side, a pilgrim, or fryar, vested in grey, with his staff and beads, argent; on the sinister, a savage wreathed about the temples and middle with ivy, all proper.

Motto. Loyaute m' oblige.

Chief Seat. At Grimsthorpe in the county of Lincoln: formerly part of the Willoughby estates, and one of the seats of Charles Brandon, Duke of Suffolk, in right of his last wife.

BENTINCK DUKE OF PORTLAND.

Henry Bentinck, Heer Van Diepenham in Overyssel, where his family had flourished for many ages, had issue three sons; first, Henry, his heir; second, Joseph, a general officer in the service of the States General; and third, William, who was created *Earl of Portland*: he had also four daughters, Eleanor, married to the Baron of Nienuren Huishen in Overyssel; Anne, married to the Baron of Van Zandenburgh in Utrecht; Sophia, wife to the Baron of Van Engelenburgh; and Joanna Maria Van Bentinck, who died unmarried, in 1705.

Which William, Earl of Portland, in his youth, was page of honour to William, Prince of Orange, and from thence was advanced to the place of gentleman of his bedchamber. In 1670, he waited on him into England,[a] and his Highness, in a visit to the University of Oxford, being complimented with the degree of doctor of the civil laws, December 20th, 1670, Mr. Bentinck had also the same degree then conferred on him. In 1675, on the Prince of Orange's having the small-pox, which had been very fatal in his family, Sir William Temple has made this observation (Memoirs, vol. i. p. 97, 98,) on Mr. Bentinck's care and assiduity: "I cannot forbear to give Monsieur Bentinck the character due to him, of the best servant I have known in Princes' or private families. He tended his master during the whole course of his disease both night and day; and the Prince told me, that whether he slept or no he could not tell; but in sixteen days and nights, he never called once that he was not answered by Monsieur Bentinck as if he had been awake. The first time the Prince was well enough to have his head opened and combed, Monsieur Bentinck, as soon as it was done, begged of his master

[a] Wood's Fasti Oxon, p 856, 857.

to give him leave to go home, for he was able to hold up no longer: he did so, and fell immediately sick of the same disease, and in great extremity; but recovered just soon enough to attend the Prince into the field, where he was ever next his person."

In 1677, his Highness the Prince of Orange sent him into England, to solicit Charles II. for his marriage with the Princess Mary, eldest daughter of James Duke of York, which was happily brought about.

On the said Duke's accession to the throne, by the name of James II. February 6th, 1684-5, his Majesty being apprehensive of the designs of the Duke of Monmouth, then in Holland, he ordered his envoy Skelton, to get him secured by the States, and sent prisoner into England. [b] Whereupon his Highness the Prince of Orange, not approving of that severe course, he gave the Duke notice of it, and instructed Mr. Bentinck to go privately to Brussels to supply him with money; and to assure his Grace, if he would make the campaign in Hungary, he should be maintained with an equipage suitable to his quality. But when on King James's solicitation, his Grace was obliged to leave Brussels, and thereupon had landed in England, his Highness sent Mr. Bentinck to King James, [c] to offer him his assistance both of his troops and person against the rebels; but, through a misconstruction put on his message, he was coldly received; the King telling him, "He should acquaint the Prince, that their common interest required his staying in Holland."

In 1688, when the Prince of Orange had thoughts of an expedition into England, [d] he sent Mr. Bentinck, on the Elector of Brandenburgh's death, with his compliments to Frederick the new elector (who, in January 1701, assumed the title of King of Prussia) to lay before him the state of affairs, and to know how much he might depend upon his assistance; and he was so successful in his negotiation, that he carried to his master a full answer to all that was asked of him. He had a great share in that signal revolution whereon our present settlement is founded; in which difficult and important transaction, he shewed all the prudence, dexterity, and sagacity, of a consummate and able statesman. He was the person [e] the most entirely trusted by the Prince,

[b] Hist. of England, p. 428. [c] Ibid. p. 431.

[d] Burnet's Hist. of his own time, 8vo. vol ii. p. 484.

[e] Burnet, ibid. p. 519. His words are, "the most entirely trusted and constantly employed by the Prince."

and employed in the necessary orders for the expedition, which was managed by him with the greatest secrecy; and never was so great a design executed in so short a time, a transport fleet of five hundred vessels having been hired in three days. His Highness embarked in a frigate of thirty guns, and Mr. Bentinck with him. When King James's army was broken and disbanded, and that King had dispatched the Earl of Feversham with a message to the Prince at Windsor, [f] Mr. Bentinck was ordered by his Highness to arrest and secure him, for his disbanding the army without order. Also, by his Highness's commands, he wrote that letter, [g] agreeing to his Majesty's proposal of returning to Rochester, whereby King James went over to France, and abdicated the realm.

On the accession of King William III. to the throne of these realms, as he had ever been near his Majesty, he [h] was made groom of the stole, first Lord of the bedchamber, and sworn of his privy council on February 13th, 1688-9, the day he was proclaimed. And two days before the coronation, was created *Baron Cirencester, Viscount Woodstock,* and EARL OF PORTLAND, by letters patent, [i] dated April 9th, 1689.

"The King's chief personal favour," says Burnet, "lay between Bentinck and Sidney. The former was made Earl of Portland, and groom of the stole, and continued for ten years to be entirely trusted by the King; and served him with great fidelity and obsequiousness; but he could never bring himself to be acceptable to the English nation. The other was made, first, Lord Sidney, and then Earl of Romney, and was put in several great posts. He was made secretary of state, lord lieutenant of Ireland, and master of the ordnance; but he was so set on pleasure, that he was not able to follow business with a due application." [k]

His Lordship had the command of the Dutch regiment of horse-guards that came with the King to England, and on his Majesty's going to Ireland they were embarked at Highlake, and sailed thence to that kingdom, in June 1690, and performed very gallantly at the battle of Boyne, July 1st, where the Earl of Portland commanded as lieutenant general; [l] and had a principal share in obtaining the victory, General Douglas pursuing his advice of

[f] Hist. Eng. præd. p. 536. [g] Ibid p. 537.
[h] Ibid. p. 550. [i] Bill. Signat. 1 William and Mary.
[k] Burnet, O. T. vol. ii. p. 5. [l] Hist. of Eng. præd. p. 599, 600.

intermixing the horse and foot, for their security. On August 8th following, his Lordship had the command of those forces [m] which attacked the Irish that had intrenched themselves in the defiles before Limerick, and, routing them, made way for investing the place; he also attended on his Majesty during that unsuccessful siege, and was further serviceable in the reduction of Ireland.

His Majesty, after his return into England, going to Holland, and forming a glorious congress of princes and ministers at the Hague, in the beginning of 1691, [n] his Lordship went over with him, and assisted in the conferences at that grand interview. In 1692, King William embarked early in the spring for Holland, and with him the Earl of Portland; and after concerting measures for the campaign, was sent by his Majesty to England, for more forces. He arrived at Whitehall, May 2d, being convoyed, from the Maese, by five capital men of war and two fire ships, which afterwards joined the fleet in the Downs. And soon after his Lordship set out again to wait on his Majesty; our Gazette reciting, that the Earl of Portland returned to the camp on Saturday last, having been sent with a detachment of 2000 horse to observe the enemy, and returned to the King's camp at Genap, July 7th, after interrupting the French detachments marching towards the Rhine. He was also in his Majesty's camp at Grammen, September 11th following. In 1693 he went again over with his Majesty, who arrived at the Maese, April 2d; and serving the campaign that year, shared in the danger his Majesty was exposed to in the unfortunate battle of Landen, [o] July 29th, where he escaped three musket shots, one through his peruke, another through the sleeve of his coat, and a third which left a small contusion on his side. The Earl of Portland, ever attending him, was likewise wounded; on which occasion the celebrated John Tillotson, archbishop of Canterbury, wrote him the following memorable letter:

MY LORD, [p] August 1st, 1693.

"I cannot forbear on this great occasion to congratulate the King's safety and merciful preservation, from the many deaths to which his royal person was so eminently exposed in the late

[m] Hist. of the royal campaign in Ireland, p. 22, 23.
[n] Ibid. p. 612. [o] Hist. of England, vol. ii. p. 655.
[p] Birch's Life of Archbishop Tillotson, p. 280.

bloody engagement. I thank God, from my heart, who protected him in that day of danger, and likewise preserved your Lordship's life, which had been so lately restored. I hope the wound your Lordship received is not dangerous, and that it may be healed without losing the use of your hand. We have got but a very imperfect account of the issue of the whole action, and what has happened since, having received no letters of a later date than the morning after the fight, by reason of contrary winds."

His Lordship likewise attended the King the year following, and his regiment of horse guards were shipped in the river Thames, and sailed for Flanders, April 14th, 1694, where he also made the campaign of that year.

In 1695 he went on [q] board with the King at Gravesend, May 12th, and was at the famous siege of Namure, and, on a general assault ready to be made, he was sent with Count Horn, by the Elector of Bavaria, to offer honourable terms to Count Guiscard the governor, if, for sparing the lives of so many brave men on both sides, he would surrender; but they were to require an answer in half an hour. [r] However, the Earl of Portland, finding the French trifle, did not think it convenient to stay so long; and that city surrendered on August 4th, after a month's siege.

On his return to England, in consideration of his great services, he had a grant of the lordships of Denbigh, Bromfield, and Yale, with other lands in the principality of Wales, which being part of the demesnes thereof, the house of commons, on January 22d, 1695-6, addressed the King to put a stop to the passing that grant. Whereupon his Majesty, in answer, was pleased to express himself: [s]

GENTLEMEN,

"I have a kindness for my Lord Portland; which he has deserved of me by long and faithful services: but I should not have given him these lands, if I had imagined the house of commons could have been concerned: I will therefore recall the grant, and find some other way of shewing my favour to him."

And soon after his Majesty conferred on him a grant of the royal house of Theobalds, with the demesnes thereunto belong-

[q] Hist. of Eng. p. 687. [r] Ibid. vol. iii. p. 691.
[s] Ibid. p. 701.

ing, in com. Hertf. and Middlesex; and also granted to him the office of ranger of the great and little parks at Windsor, which was, after his decease, conferred on the Duchess of Marlborough.

In that session of parliament his Lordship shewed a noble spirit and integrity in resisting an offer made to him on the following occasion. In 1695, there was a report of the house of commons, that some members of both houses had been bribed in relation to passing an act for establishing the East India Company; and it appeared that 50,000l.[t] were pressed on the Earl of Portland to use his interest with the King that it might pass, which he absolutely refused, saying, he would for ever be their enemy and opposer if they persisted in offering him the money.

His Lordship[u] had, on February 14th, 1695-6, the first information, from Sir Thomas Prendergrass, of the intended assassination of King William, and, with much importunity, prevailed on his Majesty not to take the diversion of hunting, as he designed; whereby the King escaped the danger of that horrible conspiracy.

On February 9th, 1696-7, he was elected a Knight companion of the most noble order of the Garter, at a chapter held at Kensington, and installed at Windsor on March 25th following.

As he constantly attended King William in all the dangers and fatigues of his wars, both in Ireland and Flanders, and distinguished himself on several occasions, he was made general of the horse in the King's camp at Promell, June 6th, 1697. And the same year had the principal management of the peace, which was first agreed between him and the Mareschal Boufflers in the field, between the two armies, June 30th, O. S. 1697, and in three other conferences in July following, and which was afterwards formally concluded at Ryswick, September 11th. Being in January thereafter, sent ambassador extraordinary to France, he filled that employment with equal honour to the King, the British nation, and himself, the magnificence and pomp of his public entry, on February 27th following, outshining what had been ever beheld in that gaudy court since the Duke of Buckingham's embassy, when he came to demand Mary Henrietta of France in marriage for Charles the first.

About this time, Burnet mentions that Keppel was received into favour, and adds: "he was not cold nor dry, as the Earl of

[t] Lediard's Life of King William in Hist. of England, vol. iii. p. 453.
[u] Hist. of Conspiracy, p. 154, et seq.

Portland was thought to be: who seemed to have the art of creating many enemies to himself and not one friend. The Earl of Portland observed the progress of this favour with great uneasiness; they grew to be not only incompatible, as all rivals for favour must needs be, but to hate and oppose one another in every thing, by which the King's affairs suffered much; the one had more of the confidence and the other much more of the favour; the King had heaped many grants on the Earl of Portland, and had sent him ambassador to France upon the peace; where he appeared with great magnificence and at a vast expence, and had many very unusual respects put upon him by that King and all that court; but upon his return he could not bear the visible superiority in favour, that the other was grown up to. So he took occasion from a small preference, that was given him in prejudice of his own post, as groom of the stole, and upon it withdrew from the court; and laid down all his employments. The King used all possible means to divert him from this resolution, but without prevailing on him. He consented to serve the King still in his affairs, but he would not return to any post in the household. And not long after he was employed in the new negociation, set on foot for the succession to the crown of Spain."[x]

After his return from France, in January 1698-9, his Lordship was employed by King William in the management of most foreign affairs, particularly what related to Scotland.[y]

In 1701, he and Lord Jersey were the principal persons concerned in negociating the Partition Treaty, for which, in conjunction with others of the ministry, they were impeached. But "no articles were afterwards framed against the Earl of Portland, which was represented to the King as an expression of their respect for him."[z] He was therefore acquitted.[a]

He preserved the esteem and affection[b] of his Majesty to his death, being the last noble person with that glorious monarch. His Majesty, breathing with great difficulty,[c] asked his physician, "if this could last long?" To which the doctor replied, "an hour, or an hour and a half; though you may be snatched away in the twinkling of an eye." After that, whilst the doctor was

[x] Burnet, O. T. vol. ii. p. 224.

[y] With which nation however, Burnet says, he was very unpopular.

[z] Burnet, O. T. vol. ii p. 274. [a] Ibid. p. 280.

[b] The grants of crown land to this nobleman, which were deemed improvident, excited much public animadversion at the time.

[c] Hist. of Eng. ut antea, p. 836, 837.

feeling his pulse, the King took him by the hand, saying, "I do not die yet, hold me fast." Having taken a little of the cordial potion administered unto him, he faintly enquired for the Earl of Portland, who immediately came to him, and placed his ear as near as he could to his Majesty's mouth; but though his lips were seen to move, his Lordship was not able to hear any distinct articulate sound; and, in a few minutes after, his Majesty, shutting his eyes, expired with two or three soft gasps, March 8th, 1701-2.

After which his Lordship went over to Holland, and May 22d, 1707, arrived at the Hague; and the year after the King of Prussia coming from Cleves by water to Hounslaerdyk, which was prepared for his reception, the Earl of Portland, July 19th, N. S. 1708, went thither to compliment his Majesty in the name of the States General. On the close of the same year his Lordship returned to England, and betook himself to a retired life, living in a most exemplary way; and dying at his seat at Bulstrode, in the county of Bucks, November 23d, 1709, in the sixty-first year of his age, [d] was buried in the vault under the great east window of Henry the Seventh's chapel in Westminster Abbey.

His Lordship married to his first wife Anne, daughter of Sir Edward Villiers, knight marshal, and sister to Edward, Earl of Jersey, at that time maid of honour to Mary, Princess of Orange, and by her had issue three sons, and five daughters, viz.

William, who died in his infancy; Henry, second son, *Earl and Duke of Portland*; also another William, who died young in Holland.

Lady Mary, eldest daughter, first married Algernon, Earl of Essex, who leaving her a widow, on January 10th, 1709, she was secondly married in 1714, to the Honourable Conyers D'Arcy, Esq. afterwards Knight of the Bath, and only brother to Robert, Earl of Holdernesse; she died August 20th, 1726.

Lady Anne Margaretta, second daughter, married Monsieur Duyvenvorde, one of the principal nobles in Holland. Lady Frances Williamyna, third daughter, married William, Lord Byron, and died on March 31st, 1712. Lady Eleanora, fourth daughter, died unmarried. Lady Isabella, youngest daughter, married, on August 2d, 1714, Evelyn Pierrepoint, Duke of Kingston, and died on February 23d, 1727-8.

His Lordship, on May 16th, 1700, married, secondly Jane, sixth daughter of Sir John Temple, of East Sheen, in the county

[d] Dart's Hist. of St. Peter's, Westminster, vol. ii. p. 55.

of Surry, Bart, sister to Henry, Lord Viscount Palmerston, and widow of John, Lord Berkeley of Stratton, and by her (who was, on April 12th, 1718, appointed governess to the three Princesses, eldest daughters of his late Majesty, and died on March 26th, 1751) had two sons, and four daughters; William, one of the nobles of Holland, where he died October 13th, 1774; in 1733, he married Charlotta Sophia Hedwige Eleonora, Countess of Aldenburgh, only daughter and heir to Anthony Count Aldenburg, &c. in Germany; and Charles John, Count Bentinck, one of the nobles of the province of Over Yssel, who married in March, 1738-9, Lady Margaret, second daughter and coheir of William, Earl Cadogan, died at Zorgvliet, March 18th, 1779, aged seventy-one; Lady Sophia, married on March 24th, 1728-9, to his Grace, Henry de Grey, Duke of Kent; who by her had a daughter Lady Sophia, married to her cousin John Egerton, Bishop of Durham; Lady Elizabeth married December 18th, 1720, to Dr. Henry Egerton, Bishop of Hereford, brother to his Grace, Scroop, Duke of Bridgewater; she died November 8th, 1765, and was buried at Bruton in Somersetshire, and was grandmother by him to the present Earl of Bridgewater; Lady Harriot, married at the Hague, October 15th, 1728, to James Hamilton, Viscount Limerick, of the kingdom of Ireland; Lady Barbara, who married Francis Godolphin, Esq. afterwards Lord Godolphin, and died on April 15th, 1736.

HENRY, second Earl and FIRST DUKE OF PORTLAND, married on June 9th, 1704, the Lady Elizabeth Noel, eldest daughter and coheir of Wriothesly Baptist, Earl of Gainsborough, [f] with whom he had, among other possessions, the moiety of the lordship of Tichfield in the county of Southampton, as well as of the said mansion house. [g] And at this seat the Earl of Portland resided whilst he was a commoner; and by his affability and hospitality gained the love and esteem of all about him. He was elected one of the members for the town of Southampton, in [h] the parliament which sat first on business, October 23d, 1707; and in the succeeding parliament, which sat November 18th, 1708, was returned one of the knights of the shire for the county of Southampton, [i] as also for the town of Southampton. On July 21st,

[f] Son of Edward first Earl of Gainsborough, by Lady Elizabeth eldest daughter and coheir of Thomas Wriothesley, fourth and last Earl of Southampton, and Lord High Treasurer of England

[g] Formerly the seat of the Wriothesleys, Earls of Southampton.

[h] British Parl. Regist. No. 156. [i] Ibid. No. 154, 156.

1710, he was constituted captain and colonel of the first troop of horse guards, which the Earl of Albemarle resigned to him on a valuable consideration. He was created [k] *Marquis of Tichfield* in com. Southamp. and DUKE OF PORTLAND by letters patent, dated July 6th, 1716, 2 George I. and appointed one of the lords of the bed chamber. On September 9th, 1721, he was appointed captain general and governor of the island of Jamaica; [l] and arriving at Spanish Town in that island, December 22d, 1722, remained there to the time of his decease, at St. Jago de la Vega, July 4th, 1726, in the forty-fifth year of his age. He was generally beloved, being of a most noble and generous temper, and of so sweet a disposition, that he made all easy about him. His remains were brought over to England, by his disconsolate widow, and deposited at Tichfield, where she herself was interred, March 1736-7.

They had issue three sons and seven daughters, whereof two sons and three daughters survived them, viz. William, *late Duke of Portland.*

And Lord George Bentinck, who was born on December 24th, 1715, and baptized January 23d following, his Majesty King George the First standing godfather in person; appointed captain of a company of the first regiment of foot guards, on April 17th, 1743; being, on June 27th, N. S. that year, in the battle of Dettinghen; on March 7th, 1752, appointed one of his Majesty's aid-de-camps, and to take rank as colonel of foot; constituted colonel of a regiment of foot in 1754, and died at Bath, without issue, March 2d, 1759, being then a major general, and member for Malmsbury in Wilts.

Their three daughters were Lady Anne, who was married to lieutenant colonel Daniel Paul, who died in January 1748-9, and her Ladyship dying on July 4th, 1749, was buried by him in Dublin. Lady Anne Isabella, married on November 8th, 1739, to Henry Monk, Esq. of the kingdom of Ireland, by whom she had the Marchioness of Waterford, mother of the present Marquis; she died 1783. And Lady Emilia Catharine, who was born at St. Jago de la Vega in Jamaica, April 5th, 1726, married at Christmas, 1747, to Mr. Jacob Arrant Van Wassenar, of the province of Holland (elected into the body of the nobles of that province, February 18th, 1755) and died on January 10th, 1756.

[k] Bill Signat. 2 Geo. I.

[l] He was much injured in his fortune by the South Sea bubble,

His eldest son WILLIAM, SECOND DUKE OF PORTLAND, born on March 1st, 1708-9, after three years travels in France and Italy, returned to England in 1733. In February 1735, his Grace was appointed a lord of the bedchamber to his Majesty. His Grace was married at Mary-le-Bone (commonly called Oxford) chapel, July 11th, 1734, to the Lady Margaret Cavendish Harley, only daughter and heir of Edward, second Earl of Oxford, and Earl Mortimer, by his wife the Lady Henrietta Cavendish, only daughter and heir of John Holles, Duke of Newcastle, by the daughter and heiress of Henry Cavendish, Duke of Newcastle.[m] Their Graces had issue, Lady Elizabeth Cavendish Bentinck, married on May 22d, 1759, to Thomas, Viscount Weymouth, afterwards Marquis of Bath.

Lady Henrietta Cavendish Bentinck, who was one of the supporters of Queen Charlotte's train at her nuptials on September 8th, 1761, and on May 28th, 1763, married George Henry, the present Earl of Stamford.

William Henry Cavendish Bentinck, the present Duke of Portland.

Lady Margaret Cavendish Bentinck, who died on April 23, 1756.

Lady Frances Cavendish Bentinck, who died an infant, on February 28th, 1742-3.

And Lord Edward Charles Cavendish Bentinck, born on March 3d, 1744, married December 23d, 1782, at Mary-le-bone, to Miss Cumberland, eldest daughter of Richard Cumberland, Esq. by whom he has several children. He was many years M. P. for Nottinghamshire.

At a chapter of the most noble order of the garter, held at St. James's, March 20th, 1740-1, his Grace was first knighted by his Majesty, and immediately after was invested with the ensigns of that most noble order, and was installed at Windsor, April 21st, 1741. His Grace was also Fellow of the Royal Society, and president of the British lying-in hospital for married women, in Brownlow-street, Long Acre, London; one of the Trustees of the British Museum; and departing this life on May 1st, 1762, was buried at Tichfield. The Duchess survived till July 7th, 1785. She inherited the spirit of her ancestors in her patronage of literature, and the arts.

[m] Son of the celebrated and loyal William Cavendish, Duke of Newcastle: whose seat at Welbeck, with his large estates in Nottinghamshire, Derbyshire, and in the North, &c. have thus descended to the Duke of Portland.

William Henry Cavendish Bentinck, now THIRD DUKE OF PORTLAND, was born on April 14th, 1738; and at the general election in 1761, was returned one of the members for Weobly in Herefordshire.

On April 5th, 1783, his Grace was appointed first lord of the treasury; which he resigned on December 27th, following. On July 11th, 1794, he was constituted principal secretary of state for the home department, which he held till July 30th, 1801, when he was nominated president of the council, which he held till 1805; and in the Spring of 1807, he was again appointed first lord of the treasury. His Grace is a Knight of the Garter, Chancellor of the University of Oxford, and Lord Lieutenant of Nottinghamshire.

On November 8th, 1766, his Grace was married to Lady Dorothy Cavendish, daughter of William, the late Duke of Devonshire, and by her, who died June 3d, 1794, he has had issue,

First, William Henry Cavendish, Marquis of Tichfield, born June 24th, 1768; who has for several years represented the county of Buckingham in parliament. His Lordship married, *Aug. 4, 1795, Henrietta Scott, daughter of the late general Scott, by whom he has issue, first, William Henry, born August 21st, 1796; second, Caroline, born July 6th, 1799;* third, William *John, born September 18th, 1800;* and two sons, who died *infants.*

Second, Lord William Henry Cavendish, born September 14th, 1774, late governor of Madras, and a major general in the army; who married, February 19th, 1803, Lady Mary Acheson, second daughter of Arthur, Earl of Gosford, in Ireland.

Third, Lady Charlotte, born October 3d, 1775, married, March 31st, 1793, Charles Greville, Esq. son of Fulk Greville, Esq. of Wilbery in Wiltshire, and has issue.

Fourth, Lady Mary, born March 17th, 1778.

Fifth, Lord Charles, a lieutenant colonel in the army, and captain in the first regiment of foot guards.

Sixth, Lord Frederick, born November 21st, 1781, also a lieutenant colonel in the army, and captain in the first regiment of foot guards.

Titles. William Henry Cavendish Bentinck, Duke of Portland, Marquis of Tichfield, Earl of Portland, Viscount Woodstock, and Baron of Cirencester.

Creations. Baron of Cirencester, in com. Gloucester, Viscount Woodstock, in Oxfordshire, and Earl of Portland, in com. Dorset,

April 9th, 1689, 1 William and Mary; and Marquis of Tichfield, and Duke of Portland, July 6th, 1716, 2 George I.

Arms. Azure, a cross moline, Argent.

Crest. Out of a Marquis's coronet, proper, two arms, counter embowed, and vested Gules, gloved, Or, and holding each an ostrich feather, Argent.

Supporters. Two lions double quevée; the dexter, Or, the other, Sable.

Motto. Craignez honte.

Chief Seats. At Bulstrode in Buckinghamshire, and at Welbeck in Nottinghamshire.

MONTAGU, DUKE OF MANCHESTER.

Sir Edward Montagu, the immediate ancestor of this family, was constituted chief justice of the court King Bench, 29 Henry VIII. He was the youngest son of Thomas Montagu, Gent. who died in 1517, and lies buried in the church of Hemington in Northamptonshire.

This family claim a descent from the powerful and illustrious house of Montagu, who make a figure in our annals as Barons from the time of the conquest, and were anciently *Earls of Salisbury*. For this reason a detailed account of that House has been given in all our late Peerages. But I find myself compelled to throw the brief notice, which I shall take of those extinct peers, into a note.[a]

[a] Collins and others have deduced the above Thomas Montagu from Simon Montagu, who is stated to have been younger brother to John, *third Earl of Salisbury*; and uncle to Thomas the *fourth and last Earl* of Salisbury, of that name, who died November 3d, 1428. This Simon is asserted to have had issue, by Elizabeth Boughton, Thomas Montagu, who is said to have left by Christian Basset John Montagu, whose wife was Alice Holcot, and their son William marrying Margaret Bouling, was father of Richard Montagu, of Hemington in Northamptonshire; who, by Agnes Snelling, was father of the above Thomas, who died in 1517. Unfortunately there is no proof of the existence of this *Simon*; nor of any of the intermediate generations. But the late Mr. Thorpe, (and it seems Mr. Anstis concurred in this opinion) suspected this family to be descended from *James Montagu*, a natural son of Thomas, the last Earl of Salisbury. This James lies buried in the church of Ludsdowne in Kent, of which place he derived the manor from his father. See *Thorpe's Custumale Roffense*, p 125. The bordure round the arms of the present family favours this idea. The question is now of little consequence: a proud family may be content with such a mark once in seven centuries. I

Thomas Montagu, before mentioned, married Agnes, daughter of William Dudley, of Clopton in Northamptonshire, Esq. and had sepulture in the chancel of the church of Hemington, under a grey marble, with the figures in brass, of a gentleman and his wife, he in a long gown, she in the habit of the times; and at their feet this inscription in a brass tablet:

"*Of your charite pray for the soules of Thomas Montagu, gentilman, and Agnes his wyff. Which Thomas decessed the 5 day of September, the yer of our Lord* 1517. *On whos soules Jesu have mercy.*"

He had two sons, JOHN, who succeeding to the estate, died without issue; and Sir EDWARD Montagu, born at Brigstock in the county of Northampton, who being entered in the Middle

have made these remarks with some reluctance; but truth has extorted them from me.

Drogo de Monte-acuto came over with the Conqueror. From him descended William de Montacute, a great Baron in the time of Henry III. whose son, Simon de Montacute, was a great Baron in the time of Edward I. and survived till after the 8th of Edward II. His son William, Lord Montacute, died 13 Edward II. leaving William Lord Montacute, who was the principal person concerned in seizing Roger Mortimer, Earl of March, at Nottingham Castle; and was a man of great power and large estates, and in much favour with Edward III. who created him *Earl of Salisbury*, on March 16th, in the 11th of his reign. He makes a figure in the pages of Froissart; and is amply noticed by all our historians, as well as in our records. He founded the Abbey of Bisham in Berkshire, and died 17 Edward III. His Countess was Katherine, daughter of William de Grandison, the Lady, whose attractions, as it is pretended, gave rise to the *Order of the Garter*.

William, *second Earl of Salisbury*, commanded at the battle of Poytiers, and filled many high offices. He died June 3d, 1397, (20 Richard II.) and was succeeded by his nephew John, (son of his brother Sir John de Montacute, Lord Montacute)

John, *third Earl of Salisbury*, (whose mother was Margaret, daughter and heir of Thomas de Monthermer) succeeded his father as a Baron before he came to the Earldom, and fell a sacrifice to his plot for restoring Richard II. His death happened 1 Henry IV. He was the chief of the sect of Lollards. He left by Maud, daughter of Sir Adam Francis of London,

Thomas, *fourth Earl of Salisbury*, who was killed at the siege of Orleans, 3d November, 7 Henry VI. leaving by Aleanore, sister and coheir of Edmund Holland Earl of Kent, one sole daughter and heir Alice, wife of Richard Nevile, (a younger son of Ralph Earl of Westmoreland) who thence became *Earl of Salisbury*, and was father of the famous Earl of Salisbury and Warwick, the *King Maker*.

Earl Thomas had also a natural son, James Montagu, of Ludsdowne in Kent, before mentioned.

Temple, became such a proficient in the study of the laws, that in 16 Henry VIII. he was chosen Autumn reader of that society, to which none but persons of great learning were then elected. He was[b] also of such authority and account, credit and countenance, in the house of commons, of which he was speaker, that a bill for subsidies not passing, he was sent for to his Majesty, who said to him, "Ho! Will they not let my bill pass?" And laying his hand on the head of Montague (kneeling before him) said, "Get my bill to pass by such a time tomorrow, or else by such a time this head of yours shall be off." Sir Edward, considering the danger wherein he stood, in regard of the displeasure of such an impetuous Prince, wrought so effectually, that, before the time prescribed, the bill passed with the approbation of the house, and to his Sovereign's satisfaction. In 23d Henry VIII. he was called to the degree of serjeant at law, and with others then elected, kept such a magnificent feast at Ely House, in London, for five days, that it wanted little of a feast at a coronation, the King and Queen, and the whole court, honouring them with their company. In 29 Henry VIII. he was constituted the King's serjeant at law, and had the honour of knighthood conferred on him the year following, and was advanced to the office of lord chief justice of the King's Bench.

In 31 Henry VIII. he had a grant of divers lands in Hemyngton, in com. Northamp. late belonging to Ramsay abbey, and the year following had grants of the manors of Barnwel and Warketon, alias Warton, in the same county.

In 1545, he resigned his office of lord chief justice of the King's Bench, and on November 6th, was constituted lord chief justice of the Common Pleas; a transition which Fuller calls a "descent in honour, but an ascent in profit." He was also of the privy-council, and in such high favour and esteem with his Sovereign, Henry VIII. that he appointed him one of those sixteen executors of his last will and testament, who should also be regents of the kingdom, and governors to Edward VI. his son.

The said King Edward appointed his well-beloved counsellor Sir Edward Montagu, Knight, chief justice of the Common Pleas, with others, commissioners for the receiving and allowance of all claims of his subjects, to do service at his coronation, which was solemnized on February 20th, 1547. In 4 Edward VI. he ob-

[b] MS huj Famil. nuper penes prænob. Johann. Duc. Montagu.

fained a special license to give liveries and badges to forty persons, over and above his own menial servants.

Sir John Hayward, in his life of Edward VI. reports, that the Duke of Northumberland, in contriving the settlement of the crown upon the Lady Jane, used only the advice of the lord chief justice Montagu, and secretary Cecil, who furnished the patents with divers reasons of law, and some of policy in state. But how far he acted in that affair (which occasioned his imprisonment in the Tower of London, and removal from his office of lord chief justice, in the reign of Queen Mary) may be seen from the representation of his case, drawn by himself after his release from the Tower, and printed in Fuller's church history: which author, in his Worthies of England, informs us, "that being outed of his judge's office in the first of Queen Mary, he returned into Northamptonshire; and what contentment he could not find in Westminster Hall, his hospitable hall at Boughton afforded unto him." His last will[c] and testament (dated 17th Julij, 1556) manifests his great piety, probity, and charity. "He bequeaths his soul to the Blessed Trinity, and his body to be buried in Christian burial, without great pomp or great solemnity, or common dole distributed; but that alms be sent to the poor people, to their own homes, in the towns next adjoining, if so be he deceased in the country; but if in London, then such dole to be distributed as his executors think convenient. He bequeaths legacies for the reparations of the churches of Hemyngton, Wekely, Brigstock, Scaldwell, and Werkton; and to fifty poor maidens 40s. each, towards their advancement in marriage, and to the intent, they pray for his soul, and the souls of Roger Radcliff, Jeffery Radcliff, and John Asheton, with all christian souls. He wills to his eldest son and heir, Edward Montagu, his great ring with a signwynarye in it, which his father gave him, that remaineth in his study at Brigstock; and his ring of gold with his seal of arms in it; as also his ring with the best pointed diamond, and his broche with a blue saphire set in it, fashioned like a flower-de-luce; which ring, with the diamond and broche, he bought of his father Kirkham. He further wills to him, his manors, lands and tenements in Werketon, Brigstock, Houghton, Langeport, Mallesley Holwell, Gillesborough, Brington-magna, Brington-parva, Grafton, and the parsonage of Wekely, in com. Northam. and all and singular his manors and lands in Wekely, Denford, Benyfield,

[c] Ex Regist. Wrastley, in Cur. Prerog. Cant.

Sprotton, Luffick, and Eltington, in the said county. And in Collworth, Shirenbroke, Souldrop, Felmersham, Luton Hoo, Pertenhall, Mechelborne, Swineshed, and Woodend, in com. Bedf. And in Knighton, in com. Leicest.; Folkesworth, Stilton, Little Styvecley, Much Styvecley, and Alconbery, in com. Hunt. And all his leases, lands, tenements, &c. in the parish of St. Dunstan's in the West, London. He constitutes executors, his sons Edward and Roger Montagu, and moreover wills, that they sell as much of his plate, china, rings, and jewels, as they think convenient; and that Edward, his eldest son, shall have the remainder, and all his timber and stone, as well free-stone as rough-stone, lying at Boughton, Wekeley, Brigstock, and Hemynton, or elsewhere. And if the said Edward died before he was married, to be equally divided between his sons Roger, Thomas, and William. He settles all his lands in tail-male on his sons, Edward, Roger, Thomas, William, and Simon, and the remainder to the heirs of his father Thomas Montagu. He bequeaths to his cousin Sir Edward Sanders, Knight, one of the justices of the Common Pleas, his book of abridgments, and Mr. Englefield's abridgment, in the keeping of Mr. Cordell, the Queen's Highness' solicitor, as his letters shew. Which Sir Edward he makes supervisor of his will, praying him to be an assured friend to his son Edward, and the rest of his children, having handsomely provided for them in his said will."

This worthy judge, whose motto was, "Æquitas justitiæ norma," departed this life on February 10th, 1556-7, and was buried at Hemington,[d] on March 5th following, and hath these following verses engraven on his tomb, much to his honour and commendation.

Montacute, pater legum, jurisq; peritus,
O Edvarde, Vale, quem disciplina severa
Furit, et improbitas hominum scelerata tremebat.
Moribus antiquis vixisti, pacis amator,
Virtutis rigidus custos, vitijq; flagellum.
O venerande Senex, te luxuriosa juventus,
Criminis ultorem metuens, in funere gaudet,
Patria sed mœret, Sancto Spoliata Catone;
Qui vixit Justi summus defensor et æqui.
Hunc te præterens, Lector, defende precando.

[d] Strype's Memorials, vol. iii. p. 314.

He married three wives;[e] first, Elizabeth, daughter of William Lane, of Orlingbury, in com. Northamp. Esq. by whom he had issue three sons, Ralph, Thomas, and Robert, who all died young; and three daughters,[f] Dowse, wedded to Sir Edward Watson of Rockingham, ancestor to the late Marquis of Rockingham; Anne, to John Rouse, of Rouse Lenche, in com. Wigorn, Esq.; and Amy, to George Lynne,[g] of Southwick, in com. Northam. Esq. His second wife was daughter of George Kirkham, of Warmington, in com. Northamp. Esq. but by her he had no issue. His third Lady was Hellen, daughter of John Roper, of Eltham in Kent, attorney general to Henry VIII. and by her (who survived him, and[h] died in May, 1563) had issue five sons and six daughters; Edward; Roger of Brigstock, in com. North. who died without issue, by Alice his wife, daughter of ..... Smith; Simon, who married Christian, daughter of ..... Wastlin, and had issue a daughter, Margaret,[i] wife of Sir Stephen Board, of Hill in Sussex; Thomas, of Stivecley, in com Hunt.; William, who died unmarried, on September 28th, 1619, aged seventy-three, and was buried at Little Oakley, in com. North. leaving his manor of Little Oakley to his nephew Sir Edward Montagu, afterwards Lord Montagu of Boughton.

The chief justice's daughters by his said third Lady, were, first, Elizabeth, wife of Richard Cave, of Little Oakley, Northamptonshire, Esq. son and heir of Sir Thomas Cave, of Stanford, in com. Northamp. and secondly, to William Markham, Esq.; second, Eleanor, wife of George Tirrel, of Thornton in Bucks, Esq.; third, Isabel, wedded to Bryan Lascelles, of Gritford in com. Nott. Esq.; fourth, Mary, married to William Watts, of Blakesly in com. Northam. Esq.; fifth, Margaret, married to Robert Wood, of Colwick in com. Nott. Esq.; sixth, Agnes, wife of John Lane, of Walgrave, in com. Northamp. Esq.

Edward Montagu, eldest son and heir of the lord chief justice Montagu, was twenty-four years of age at the death of his father, and[k] was elected one of the knights for Northamptonshire, in the first parliament called by Queen Elizabeth, 1558-9; of which county he[l] was sheriff in 12 Elizabeth, having received the

[e] Ex Stemmate. [f] Ex Regist. Wrastley, ut antea.
[g] Qu. *Lyne?* a Northamptonshire family.
[h] Ex Regist. Chayre, qu. 21. [i] MS. St George prædict.
[k] Ex Collect. B. Willis, Arm.
[l] Fuller's Worthies, in com. Northamp.

honour of knighthood in 1567. His piety, justice, and other rare virtues, were much talked of, and for years remembered in his country. A learned divine, who preached at his funeral, assures us, that he was a strict observer, not only of general, but also of special duties: a loving husband, tender father, kind master and landlord, charitable to the poor, an hospitable house-keeper, a friend to the oppressed, and so pious a Christian, both in profession and practice, that he rarely missed being at divine service both morning and evening; and was, in fine, a wise and good man, a good magistrate, and a good commonwealth's-man, devoting himself so entirely to the service of his country, that neither his health, or any thing else, came in competition with it. On January 10th, 1601-2, being the Sabbath-day, he perceived a weakness of nature in himself; yet such was his love to his country, and care of his Prince's service, as that finding his strength a little recovered, on the 13th of the same month, he went to Kettering for the subsidy business, where, through weakness of body, he found himself not well able to perform his wonted duty; all which warnings it appears he laid to heart; for from that time, though he shewed no fear of death, yet in his private course, he addressed himself wholly to die, setting all things in order against his end; and departed this life at Boughton, on January 26th, 1601-2, most christianly, easily, and happily; and after his breath expired, appeared yet to live, for neither countenance nor colour had shew of death.

His last will [m] and testament bears date, September 9th, 1601, wherein "he first bequeaths his soul to God, trusting by the merits of his son Christ to be saved, and enjoy life everlasting with God the Father, God the Son, and God the Holy Ghost, in which blessed Trinity he did most constantly believe: and by his gracious goodness he had lived to the age, within ten days, of sixty and eleven years, for which he gave most humble thanks for all mercies shewed to him, a miserable sinner, for the same long life." "And forasmuch as he had settled all his manors, lands, &c. and that all his sons, being six, were of full age, only reserving to himself his manor of Colworth, he entails it on Edward, his eldest son, and his heirs male; in default, on each of his sons, and their heirs male."

He took to wife Elizabeth, daughter of Sir James Harrington, of Exton, in com. Rutland, Knight, (who died on May 19th,

[m] Ex Regist. vocat Montagu, qu. 1. in Cur. Prerog. Cant.

1618) by whom he left issue six sons and three daughters, besides two sons, Thomas and Henry, who died young. His surviving sons were,

First, Edward, ancestor of the late Duke of Montagu.

Second, Sir Walter Montagu, of Houghton, in com. North. who married Anne, daughter and sole heir of Henry Morgan of Yston, cousin and heir of Sir William Morgan, of Pencoid, in com. Monmouth, Knight, but died without issue, on May 22d, 1615.

Third, Sir Henry Montagu, *Earl of Manchester*, who was ancestor to his Grace the Duke of Manchester, and the late Earl of Halifax, of whom more fully.

Fourth, Sir Charles Montagu, who was an officer in the army, and owner of Cranbrook in Essex; and dying on September 11th, 1625, aged sixty-one, was buried on the south side of the chancel, in the parish church of Barking, in the county of Essex, where a neat monument is erected to his memory. He married, first, Lettice, daughter of Henry Clifford, of Keystan, in com. Hunt. Esq. but by her[n] (who was, first, relict of Thomas Malby of London, Gent. and secondly, of John Rotheram of Seymours in Berkshire) had no issue; and secondly, Mary, daughter of Sir William Whitmore of London, Knight, she died 3d of the Nones of July, 1652, aged seventy-seven, (and is buried under a blue marble grave-stone near the altar of the church of St. Mary-le-bone in Middlesex, on which the arms are yet legible, but the inscription being defaced, may be seen in Le Neve's Monumenta Anglicana, vol. ii. p. 14,) by whom he had three daughters, his coheirs; Elizabeth, married, May 8th, 1630,[o] to Christopher, Lord Hatton, and died in Guernsey, December 29th, 1672; Anne, married, April 24th, 1632,[p] to Dudley, Lord North, and died 1680, aged sixty-seven, ancestor to the present Earl of Guilford; Mary, wedded to Sir Edward Byshe, of Stansted in Essex.

Fifth, James Montagu, was educated in Christ's College, in the university of Cambridge, and became master of Sidney College, where (as Anthony Wood observes) [q] he was noted for his piety, virtue, and learning. When the university went to meet James I. on his coming from Scotland, his Majesty first took notice of him at Hinchinbroke (the seat of the loyal Sir Oliver

[n] M. S. St. George præd.

[o] Lysons's Env. ii. p. 489

[p] Ibid.

[q] Athenæ Oxon. vol. i. p. 619.

Cromwell, uncle to the Usurper) and was so pleased with his conversation as a scholar, and his behaviour as a gentleman, that he first made[r] him dean of the royal chapel, and afterwards dean of Worcester, A D. 1604. On April 17th, 1608, he was[s] consecrated bishop of Bath and Wells, and eight years after translated to the opulent bishoprick of Winchester. Also for his faithfulness, dexterity, and prudence, King James chose him to be one of his privy-council; and, that he might be near him, continued him dean of his chapel, not only when he was bishop of Bath and Wells, but of Winchester likewise; during which time he translated his Majesty's works into Latin. He was a nursing father to Sidney College, and to the University of Cambridge in general no small benefactor. in bringing running water, at a great expence, into King's Ditch, which being at first made for its defence, was become nauseous to it. He disbursed[t] vast sums in repairing the cathedral of Bath, and by his last will and testament, desired to be buried there. He died on[u] July 20th, 1618, aged fifty, and was interred on August 20th following, on the north side of the church; and over the grave is an altar-monument erected between two pillars of the same church, with his effigies in full proportion, painted to the life, lying thereon.

"Being," says Wood, "a great stickler in the quarrels at Cambridge, and a great master in the art of insinuation, he had cunningly (as one[x] observes) fashioned King James's education unto certain Calvinian opinions; to which the King's education in the kirk of Scotland had before inclined him. So that it was no very hard matter for him (having an archbishop also of his own persuasion) to make use of the King's authority for recommending the nine articles to the church of Ireland, which he found would not be admitted in the church of England."[y]

Sixth, Sir Sidney Montagu, master of requests to King James I. and ancestor to the present *Earl of Sandwich.*

The daughters were, Lucy, married to Sir William Wray of

r Athenæ Oxon, vol i. p. 723.
s Leneve's Easti Eccl. p. 34.
t Fuller, in com Somers. p. 19.
u Wood. præd.

x P. Heylin in his "Observations on the History of the reign of King Charles, 1656, 8vo."

y Wood, vol i. p. 723. It does not appear that Dr Richard Montague, the celebrated high-church bishop was of this family. He was son of Laurence Montague, minister of Dorney in Bucks; appointed bishop of Chichester, 1638, and of Norwich 1688, and died 1641. See Carte's Hist. Eng vol. iv. p. 136--139, 140, 201. And Biog. Dict. vol xi. p 30.

Glentworth, com. Linc. Knight, Susanna, to Sir Richard Sondes of Throwley, com. Lanc. Knight, and Theodosia, to Sir Henry Capel of Rayne in Essex, Knight.

I now return to Sir HENRY Montagu, (who was created EARL OF MANCHESTER) third surviving son of Sir Edward Montagu, eldest son of the lord chief justice Montagu, before treated of.

Which Sir Henry Montagu had in his tender years such vivacity and pregnant parts, that [y] one, beholding him at school, foretold, "that he would raise himself above the rest of his family:" which accordingly came to pass. He had a liberal education in Christ College, in Cambridge; and being afterwards placed in the Middle Temple, London, for the study of the laws, was such a proficient, that he soon acquired a great reputation, and had the honour [z] of knighthood conferred on him at Whitehall, before the coronation of James I. being [a] also the same year elected recorder of the city of London.

He was a member in 1601, for Higham Ferrers. [b] In that parliament, Serjeant Hele, having in the debates, on a motion in the house of commons for a supply, said, "he marvelled much that the house would stand on granting of a subsidy, or the time of payment, when all we have is her Majesty's; and she may lawfully, at her pleasure, take it from us; yea, she hath as much right to all our lands and goods, as to any revenue to her crown," quoting precedents to prove it: and the speaker calling to order, (the house having hummed and laughed at the serjeant's speech,) this Mr. Montagu stood up, and said, "there were no such precedents; and if all the preambles to the subsidies were looked upon, it would be found, that it was of free gift; and although her Majesty required this at our hands, yet it is in us to give, and not of her to exact duty."

In the parliament called by King James on his accession to the crown, holden at Westminster, on March 19th, 1604, [c] he was one of the members for the city of London. In that session, [d] he was the first named in a committee, to continue, repeal, and review the statutes of the kingdom; was also one of the twenty-four, specially appointed to manage a conference with the lords,

[y] Fuller's Worthies, in com Northamp. p. 289.
[z] Philpot's Cat of Knights, p 14
[a] Strype's Survey of Lond Book v p. 161.
[b] Dewes's Journal of the House of Commons.
[c] Journ. Dom. Com. 1 Jac. I. [d] Ibid.

concerning the taking away the court of wards; and, with his brother Sir Edward Montagu, Knight of the Bath (after Lord Montagu) was at the head of all debates and committees on affairs of moment, as the journals of the house shew. In the fourth year of James I. he [e] was chosen Autumn reader of the honourable society of the Middle Temple, and four years after was [f] called to the state and degree of serjeant at law; also on February 11th ensuing, [g] constituted the King's serjeant. In these stations, his eminent abilities and great knowledge in the laws so far recommended him, that on [h] November 18th, 1616, he was advanced to be lord chief justice of the King's Bench, wherein he so well demeaned himself, that King James delivered him [i] the staff of lord treasurer of England at Newmarket, December 3d, 1620, the eighteenth year of his reign (but his patent [k] bears date the 14th of the same month) and on the 19th raised [l] him to the dignity of a Baron of this realm, by the title of *Lord Montagu of Kimbolton, in com. Hunting.* and VISCOUNT MANDEVIL; those titles being chose by him, as he was in possession of the castle and lordship of Kimbolton, which many ages since belonged to the family of Mandevil. And by that title, with Sir Lewis Mansel, Knight, and Bart. and William Carne, had granted [m] him the offices of chamberlain and chancellor of South Wales for life, and to the survivors. He continued in the office of lord treasurer not quite a year: for Sir Lionel Cranfield having married the Countess of Buckingham's niece, was, by the favour of George Villiers, then Marquis of Buckingham, first created a Baron on July 9th, in the 19th of King James, and on October 13th following. succeeded the Lord Viscount Mandevil as lord treasurer; but the King finding (as Wilson, [n] in the life of King James observes) the Lord Mandevil intelligent in all the great affairs of state, made him lord president of the council.

On the accession of King Charles I. March 27th, 1625, [o] his Lordship was continued lord president, and [p] created EARL OF MANCHESTER in com. Pal. Lanc. on February 5th, in the first year of his reign. The preamble to the patent recites, "that he was

[e] Dugdale's Orig. Jurid p. 219. a.
[f] Ibid p. 104. in Chron. series.
[g] Pat 18 Jac. pars 19.
[h] Pat. 14 Jac. p 2
[i] Camden's Annals, in Hist. of Engl vol ii p. 655.
[k] Pat. 18 Jac. p. 6.
[l] Ibid.
[m] Rymer, vol xix p. 766. 767.
[n] Wilson's Life of King James, in Hist of Engl. vol ii. p. 727.
[o] Heylin's Help to Hist. p 390.
[p] Pat. 1 Car. I p. 7 n. 24

descended from the antient and illustrious family of Montacute; and that for the space of four years, in the office of chief justice, and afterwards in the execution of the post of lord treasurer, he had behaved with extraordinary fidelity, gravity, and industry; likewise with no less prudence, diligence, and sweetness of disposition, had served both the King and his father, as president of their council: therefore his Majesty thought he could do no less than accumulate some honour on a person who had deserved so well both of himself, and the commonwealth."

In 1627,[q] his Lordship was made lord privy-seal; in which office he continued till his death. He was a great speaker in the house of peers, and employed by his Majesty in the delivery[r] of several of his messages to them; yet, in those times of trial, preserved his interest and reputation amongst all good men. He was appointed, on February 28th, 1626-7, one of the commissioners to treat with the Dutch deputies,[s] of an alliance between his Majesty and the States General of the United Provinces. In 1640, he[t] was one of the regents commissioned to provide for the peace and safety of his Majesty's kingdom and people, by all good ways and means, during his Majesty's absence in Scotland, and to hear and order all complaints, &c. And his concern for the peace and welfare of his country, appears as well from other authorities, as from being one of the four[u] lords chosen by the house of peers, in the second of Charles I. to present their petition to his Majesty; "wherein they humbly offered their loyal and faithful advice, to continue the parliament, by which those great and apparent dangers at home and abroad, signified to them by his Majesty's command, might be prevented, and his Majesty made happy in the duty and love of his people, which they held the greatest safety and treasury of a King." Yet this did not prevent the dissolution of the parliament, their counsels seeming not grateful to the Duke of Buckingham,[x] who therefore prevailed with the King to put an end to it, before he could well determine, and judge, what their tempers were likely to prove.

"The lord privy-seal," says Clarendon, "was of a noble extraction, and of a family at that time very fortunate. His grand-

[q] Pat. 4 Car. p. 19.

[r] Hist. of England vol. iii. p. 21, 22, et seq Saunderson's Life of King Charles I. p. 408, &c.

[s] Rymer's Fœdera, tom. xviii p 975.

[t] Rushworth's Collections, vol. iii p. 1256

[u] Annals of King Charles, p. 199. [x] Hist. of Reb vol i. p. 28.

father had been lord chief justice, and left by King Henry VIII. one of the executors of his last will. He was the younger son of his father, and brought up in the study of the law in the Middle Temple; and had passed, and as it were, made a progress through all the eminent degrees of the law, and in the state. At the death of Queen Elizabeth, or thereabouts, he was recorder of London; then the King's serjeant at law; afterwards chief justice of the King's Bench. Before the death of King James, by the favour of the Duke of Buckingham, he was raised to the place of lord high treasurer of England: and within less than a year afterwards, by the withdrawing of that favour, he was reduced to the almost empty title of president of the council; and to allay the sense of the dishonour created *Viscount Mandeville.*[y] He bore the diminution very well, as he was a wise man, and of an excellent temper, and quickly recovered so much grace that he was made *Earl of Manchester*, and lord privy seal, and enjoyed that office to his death; whilst he saw many removes and degradations in all the other offices of which he had been possessed.

"He was a man of great industry and sagacity in business, which he delighted in exceedingly, and preserved so great a vigour of mind, even to his death (when he was very near eighty years of age) that some who had known him in his younger years, did believe him to have much quicker parts in his age than before. His honours had grown faster upon him than his fortunes; which made him too solicitous to advance the latter by all the ways which offered themselves;[z] whereby he exposed himself to some inconvenience, and many reproaches; and became less capable of serving the public by his counsels and authority, which his known wisdom, long experience, and confessed gravity, and ability, would have enabled him to have done; most men considering more the person that speaks than the things he says. And he was unhappily too much used as a check upon the Lord Coventry; and when that Lord perplexed their councils, and designs, with inconvenient objections in law, the authority of the Lord Manchester, who had trod the same paths, was still called upon; and he did too frequently gratify their unjustifiable designs and pretences; a guilt and mischief, all men who are obnoxious, or who are thought to be so, are liable to, and can hardly preserve themselves from. But his virtues so far weighed down his infir-

[y] Collins says, Lord C. is mistaken in the time of this creation.

[z] Collins observes, that no instance of this appeared.

mities, that he maintained a good general reputation and credit with the whole nation and people; he being always looked upon as full of integrity, and zeal to the Protestant religion, as it was established by law, and of unquestionable loyalty, duty, and fidelity to the King; which two qualifications will ever gather popular breath enough to fill the sails if the vessel be properly provided with ballast." He died in a lucky time, November 7th, 1642, when neither religion, loyalty, law, nor wisdom could have provided for any man's security; and had sepulture at Kimbolton, where a noble monument is erected to his memory.[a]

He married three wives; first, Catharine, daughter to Sir William Spencer of Yarnton, in com. Oxon, third son of Sir John Spencer of Althorp, in com. Northamp. (ancestor to the present Duke of Marlborough) she died December 7th, 1612, and is buried at St. Botolph, Aldersgate, London, by whom he had issue four sons, of whom Edward, the eldest, was successor.

Walter Montagu, second son, after being carefully educated in Sidney College in Cambridge, travelled into France and Italy, where he imbibed such notions of the Romish religion, as induced him to quit his native country, and retire into a monastery in France; at which time he wrote a letter, justifying the change of his religion,[b] and was answered by Lucius, Lord Viscount Falkland, A. D. 1635. Being of a noble family, he was soon taken notice of by Mary de Medicis, the[c] Queen mother of France, who received him into her especial favour, making him first Abbot of Nantveil, of the Benedictine order, in the diocese of Metz, and afterwards abbot of St. Martin's Abbey, near Pontoise, in the diocese of Rhoan. He was also one of her cabinet council, and the chief instrument of bringing the famous Cardinal Mazarine into her favour, who, when fixed, shewed himself, in many respects, ungrateful to him and his friends. Mr. Wood,[d] in his Athenæ Oxon. observed of them, that "Mazarine made it one of his chief endeavours to raise a family, and to do such things as might perpetuate his name; but Montagu, who was of a most generous and noble spirit, acted to the contrary, by spending all that he could obtain for public and pious uses." He was in England in 1639,[e] and employed by the Queen with Sir Kenelm

[a] He was author of a book, entitled "Meditations on Life and Death." See Park's R. and N. A.

[b] Wood's Athenæ Oxon. vol. i. fol. 502.

[c] Ibid. vol. ii. in Fasti, fol. 837. [d] Wood, ut antea.

[e] Whitlock's Memorials, p. 31.

Digby, to prevail with the papists for a liberal contribution to the King, for raising forces to repel the Scots. In 1643, he [f] was apprehended at Rochester, coming to London with letters of consequence; and though the French ambassador demanded his enlargement, as one employed by the King of France, it was denied him, and he remained under confinement till 1647. But after two years, on a report from the council, that he was a dangerous person, the parliament, then in being, [g] voted that "he should depart the nation within ten days, and not return without leave of the house, on pain of death, and confiscation of his estate." On his return to France, Henrietta Maria, the Queen Dowager of England, made him her lord almoner, confiding in him, and the Lord Jermyn (afterwards Earl of St. Alban's) more than in any other of her servants; so that when she designed to pervert the Duke of Gloucester in his religion, and to that end had displaced his tutor, [h] she committed the Duke to the care of Mr. Montagu, her almoner, who having the pleasant abbey of Pontoise, entertained his Highness there, till Charles II. sent the Marquis of Ormond for him. In 1659, he [i] was sent with the Lord Jermyn to the King in Flanders, to acquaint his Majesty, that on a peace between the Kings of Sweden and Denmark, France would declare avowedly for him; and returning to Paris, continued in favour with the Queen-Mother of England till her death, which happened on August 10th, 1669; [k] and he himself departing this life in 1670, was buried in the church belonging to the hospital of incurables at Paris.

James Montagu, third son, was seated at Lackham in Wiltshire, by marriage with Mary, daughter of Sir Robert Baynard, of the same place; by whom he had issue seven sons, as also a daughter, Mary, married to Thomas Ewer of Bushy Hall, in com. Hertf. Esq.; and departing this life in February, 1665, aged sixty-three, [l] was succeeded by James Montagu, Esq. his son and heir, from whom the Montagues of Wiltshire descend.

Henry Montagu, fourth son, was master of St. Catharine's hospital, near the Tower, and died without issue.

Elizabeth, eldest daughter, was married, August 25th, 1627, [m] to Sir Lewis Mansel of Margam, in com. Glamorgan, Knight and Baronet; and secondly, to Sir Edward Sebright, of Besford, in

[f] Whitlock's Memorials, p. 71, 264. [g] Whitlock, p. 407.
[h] Clarendon's Hist. of Rebel. vol. vi. p. 546.
Ibid. p. 690. [k] Athenæ Oxon. fol 837.
[l] Ex Stemmate. [m] Lysons's Env. vol. iv. p. 46.

Worcestershire, Knight and Baronet; Lucy, second daughter, was married to Hugh Hare (Lord Colerain) of Longford, in the county of Wilts, and was buried, 1681, at Tottenham in com. Midd. where is a monument to her memory.[n] Theodosia, third daughter, died unmarried.

The said Henry, first Earl of Manchester, had to his second wife Anne, daughter and heir to William Wincot, of Langham, in the county of Suffolk, Esq. widow of Sir Leonard Haliday, Knight, Lord Mayor of London, 4 James I. but by her had no issue.

To his third wife he married, April 26th, 1620, Margaret, daughter of John Crouch, of Cornbury, in com. Hertf. Esq. and widow of John Hare, Esq. of Totteridge, by whom he had issue,

First, George, ancestor to the late Earls of Halifax.

Second, Mary, who died an infant, and was buried at Totteridge, March 6th, 1624.[o]

Third, Susannah, born at Totteridge, March 1624, and married there, December 14th, 1637, George Brydges, sixth Lord Chandos.[p]

Fourth, Sidney, born 1627, and died an infant.[q]

Their mother was buried at Totteridge, December 29th, 1653.[r]

Her eldest son George, before mentioned, was seated at Horton in Northamptonshire. At twenty years old, he was elected M. P. for Huntingdon, November 3d, 1640; and M. P. for Dover 1661. He died July 9th, 1681, æt. fifty-nine. By Elizabeth, daughter of Sir Anthony Irby, he had five sons and four daughters. Charles, his fourth son, raised himself by his abilities to be chancellor of the exchequer in 1694; and on December 13th, 1700, was created *Baron Halifax* with a collateral relation to his elder brother Edward, and the issue male of his body. On October 26th, 1714, he was promoted to be *Earl of Halifax*, with the same limitations; and dying May 19th, 1715, without issue, aged fifty-four, was succeeded by his nephew George, second Earl, whose son George, third Earl, died 1772, having filled many important offices in the state, without issue, on which occasion the titles became extinct.

EDWARD, SECOND EARL OF MANCHESTER, his eldest son and successor, had his education in Sidney College Cambridge,[s] where

[n] Lysons's Env. vol. iii. p. 532. [o] Ibid. vol. iv. p. 46.
[p] Ibid. [q] Ibid. [r] Ibid.
[s] Wood's Fasti Oxon. vol. ii. fol. 836.

he took the degree of master of arts, and returning from the university to court, [t] attended on Charles, Prince of Wales, when he was in Spain, 1623; and, at his coronation, February 2d, 1625 6, was made one of the Knights of the Bath. He was elected one of the knights for Huntingdonshire, in the first parliament called by that monarch, [u] and served for the same county in three other parliaments, till he was called by writ to the house of peers, as Baron of Kimbolton, his father then living. In 1640, he [x] was one of the lords who petitioned the King to summon a parliament, "whereby the causes of the grievances of the nation might be taken away, the authors and counsellors of them punished, and the war with Scotland composed without blood, to the honour and safety of his Majesty, the comfort of his people, and the uniting of both realms." And waiting on his Majesty at York the same year, he was with other lords, all popular men (as Lord Clarendon [y] writes) impowered to treat with commissioners on the part of Scotland, for preventing all acts of hostility, and redressing the grievances of the Scotch nation; which ended in a cessation of arms, and an adjournment of the treaty, from Rippon to London.

Lord Clarendon gives the following account of him:

"The Lord Mandevile, eldest son to the lord privy-seal, was a person of great activity, and very well bred, and had been early in the court under the favour of the Duke of Buckingham, a lady of whose family he had married. He had attended upon the Prince when he was in Spain, and had been called to the house of peers in the life time of his father, by the name of the Lord Kimbolton, which was a very extraordinary favour. Upon the death of the Duke of Buckingham, his wife being likewise dead, he married the daughter of the Earl of Warwick; a man in no grace at court, and looked upon as the greatest patron of the puritans, because of much the greatest estate of all who favoured them; and so was esteemed by them with great approbation and veneration: though he was of a life very licentious and unconformable to their professed rigour, which they rather dispensed with, than they would withdraw from a house where they received so eminent a protection, and such notable bounty. Upon this latter marriage the Lord Mandevile totally estranged himself from court, and upon all occasions appeared enough to dislike

[t] Clarendon's Hist. vol i. p. 182.
[u] Ex Collect. Br. Willis, Arm.
[x] Whitlock's Memorials, p. 34, 35.
[y] Hist. of Reb. vol. i. p. 155.

what was done there, and engaged himself wholly in the conversation of those who were most notoriously of that party, whereof there was a kind of fraternity of many persons of good condition who chose to live together in one family at a gentleman's house of a fair fortune near the place where the Lord Mandevile lived, whither others of that class likewise resorted, and maintained a joint and mutual correspondence and conversation together with much familiarity and friendship: that Lord to support, and the better to improve that popularity, (the inseparable effect of espousing the liberties of his country) lived at a much higher rate than the narrow exhibition allowed him by his wary father, could justify, making up the rest by contracting a great debt, which long lay heavy upon him: by which generous way of living, and by his natural civility, good manners, and good nature, which flowed towards all men, he was universally acceptable and beloved; and no man more in the confidence of the discontented and factious party than he, and none to whom the whole mass of their designs, as well what remained in chaos as what was formed, was entirely communicated, and no man more consulted with. And therefore these three lords (Bedford, Say, and Mandevile) are nominated as the principal agents in the house of peers (though there were many there of quality and interest much superior to any of them), because they were principally and absolutely trusted by those who were to manage all in the house of commons, and to raise that spirit which was upon all occasions to inflame the lords. Yet it being enough known and understood, that how indisposed and angry soever many of them at present appeared to be, there would be still a major part there, who would, if they were not overreached, adhere to the King and the established government, and therefore these three persons were trusted without reserve, and relied upon so to steer, as might increase their party by all the arts imaginable; and they had dexterity enough to depend upon these three lords, who were looked upon as greater, and as popular men; and to be subservient to their purposes, whom in truth they governed and disposed of.

"Hereupon to satisfy the people, (as further[z] related) in one day were sworn privy counsellors, much to the public joy, the Earl of Hertford (whom the King afterwards made Marquis) the Earl of Bedford, the Earl of Essex, the Earl of Bristol, the Lord Say, the Lord Savile, and the Lord Kimbolton; and within two

[z] Hist. of Reb. vol. i. p. 195.

or three days after, the Earl of Warwick; being all persons at that time very gracious to the people, or to the Scots, by whose election and discretion the people chose; and had been all in some umbrage at court, and most in visible disfavour there." Also when it was thought reasonable, that such who had the courage to appear against those arbitrary designs, should be provided with places and preferments in the court, whereby they might be able to do their country better service, by preventing the evil councils, which used to spring from thence,[a] Lord Kimbolton was among those whom the King resolved to employ; and the noble author before-mentioned observes,[b] "that it was great pity it was not fully executed, that the King might have had some able men to have advised or assisted him; which probably those very men would have done, after they had been so thoroughly engaged: whereas the King had none left about him in any immediate trust in business (except the Duke of Richmond, and some very few men more about his person, who always behaved themselves honourably) who either did not betray, or sink under the weight or reproach of it."

In 1641, when both houses of parliament had adjourned themselves, and it was thought necessary for the public safety, that committees should be chosen to meet twice a week, or oftener if they saw cause, during the recess, to transact such business, as by instructions they were authorized to do; the Lord Kimbolton[c] was one of the sixteen lords nominated by the house of peers to be of their committee. But being so much confided in by those of his party, he was represented, to the King, as an enemy to his Majesty's person and government, by Lord Digby, who advised his Majesty (in order to strike a terror into others) to accuse the Lord Kimbolton to the house of peers, and five members of the house of commons, of high treason. This the King assented to without consulting any other person than Lord Digby, as Lord Clarendon asserts; and the extraordinary manner of visiting their lodgings, and sealing up their studies, trunks, &c. together with the King's going to the house of commons, on January 5th, 1641 2, to demand the five members, occasioned new discontents, and was voted, the highest breach of the privilege of parliament that could be made.

The proceedings against the Lord Kimbolton are thus de-

[a] Hist. of Reb. vol. i. p. 212, 264 [b] Ibid p. 211.
[c] Ibid. p. 294.

livered [d] by the noble historian before cited, "the purpose of accusing the members was only consulted between the King and Lord Digby; yet it was generally believed, that the King's purpose of going to the house, was communicated to William Murray, of the bed chamber, with whom Lord Digby had great friendship; and that it was discovered by him: and that Lord, who had promised the King to move the house for the commitment of the Lord Kimbolton, as soon as the attorney general should have accused him (which if he had done would probably have raised a very hot dispute in the house, where many would have joined with him) never spoke the least word; but on the contrary seemed the most surprized, and perplexed with the attorney's impeachment; and sitting at that time next Lord Kimbolton, with whom he pretended to live with much friendship, he whispered him in the ear with some commotion (as he had a rare talent in dissimulation), that the King was very mischievously advised; and that it should go very hard, but he would know whence that counsel proceeded; in order to which, and to prevent further mischief, he would go immediately to his Majesty; and so went out of the house.

"Whereas he was the only person who gave the counsel, named the persons, and particularly the Lord Kimbolton (against whom less could be said than against many others, and who was more generally beloved) and undertook to prove that the said Lord Kimbolton told the rabble, when they were about the parliament house, that they should go to Whitehall. When he found the ill success of the impeachment in both houses, and how unsatisfied all were with the proceeding, he advised the King the next morning to go to Guildhall, and to inform the mayor and aldermen of the grounds of his proceedings: and that people might not believe there was any dejection of mind, or sorrow for what was done, the same night the same council caused a proclamation to be prepared for stopping the ports, that the accused persons might not escape out of the kingdom, and to forbid all persons to receive, and harbour them; when it was well known that they were all together in a house in the city, without any fear of their security. And all this was done without the least communication with any body, but Lord Digby, who advised it; and, it is very true, was so willing to take the utmost hazard upon himself, that he did offer the King, when he knew in what house

[d] Clarendon, p. 359, 360.

they were together, with a select company of gentlemen, who would accompany him, whereof Sir Thomas Lunsford was one, to seize upon them, and to bring them away alive, or leave them dead in the place: but the King liked not such enterprizes."

As this unprecedented council, and the precedent acts (tending to the subversion of all property) naturally produced jealousies and distrusts of the King, in both houses of parliament, so it caused a more strict enquiry into all that had been done contrary to law; and such measures as ended in an unnatural civil war. The Lord Kimbolton was so far from being thought an enemy to his own country, that he was the more caressed by those of his own party; and they who sided with the King, thought,[c] "that if any thing had been to be done of that kind, there should have been a fitter choice of the persons, there being many of the house of more mischievous inclinations, and designs against the King's person, and the government, and who were exposed to the public prejudice, than the Lord Kimbolton was; who was a civil and well natured man, and had rather kept ill company than drank deep of that infection and poison that had wrought upon many others."

Also both houses of parliament, in their declaration, delivered, on March 9th, 1641-2, at Newmarket, to the King, of the grievances of the nation, among other particulars, set forth, "that they had, according to his Majesty's desire, laid their hands upon their hearts; they had asked themselves in the strictest examination of their consciences; they had searched their affections, their thoughts, considered their actions; and they found none that could give his Majesty any just occasion to absent himself from Whitehall, and his parliament; but that he might with more honour and safety continue there than in any other place. They said his Majesty laid a general tax upon them: if he would be graciously pleased to let them know the particulars, they should give a clear and satisfactory answer. But they said, they could have no hope of ever giving his Majesty satisfaction, when those particulars, which he had been made believe were true, yet, being produced and made known to them, appeared to be false; and his Majesty notwithstanding would neither punish, nor produce the authors, but go on to contract new fears and jealousies, upon general and uncertain grounds; affording them no means or possibility of particular answer to the clearing of themselves, of which

[c] Clarendon, Hist. vol. ii p. 377, 378.

they gave him these instances; first, the speeches alleged to be spoken at Kensington concerning the Queen, which had been denied and disavowed; yet his Majesty had not named the authors; second, the charge and accusation of the Lord Kimbolton, and the five members, who refused no trial or examination, which might stand with the privileges of parliament; yet no authors, no witnesses were produced, against whom they might have reparation for the great injury, and infamy cast upon them.

"They besought his Majesty to consider in what state he was, how easy and fair a way he had to happiness, honour, greatness, and plenty, and security, if he would join with his parliament, and his faithful subjects, in the defence of the religion, and the public good of the kingdom: that (they said) was all they expected from him, and for that, they would return to him their lives, fortunes, and utmost endeavours to support his Majesty, his just sovereignty, and power over them. But, they said, it was not words that could secure them in those their humble desires; they could not but too well and sorrowfully remember, what gracious messages they had from him the last summer, when, with his privity, the bringing up of the army was in agitation. They could not but with the like affections recall to their minds, how, not two days before, he gave direction for the afore mentioned accusation, and his owning to the commons house that house received from him a gracious message, that he would always have care of their privileges, as of his own prerogative; and of the safety of their persons as of his own children.

"They said, that which they expected, and which would give them assurance that he had no thought but of peace, and justice to his people, must be some real effect of his goodness to them, in granting those things, which the present necessity of the kingdom did inforce them to desire. And in the first place, that he would be graciously pleased to put from him those wicked and mischievous counsellors, which had caused all those dangers, and distractions; and to continue his own residence, and the Princes, near London, and the parliament; which, they hoped, would be a happy beginning of contentment, and confidence between him and his people, and be followed with many succeeding blessings of honour and greatness to his Majesty, and of security, and prosperity to them."

When the heats and divisions of both parties had caused them to take arms, the Lord Kimbolton, engaging in the service of the

parliament, had the command[f] of a regiment in[g] the battle of Edge Hill, October 23d, 1642; and on November 7th following, succeeded his father as *Earl of Manchester*. In June, 1643, he[h] and the Earl of Bolingbroke were the two lords, who, with four commoners, had the authority of keeper of the great seal. And having, by his conduct and courage, gained the reputation of an experienced officer, he had committed to him, the same year,[i] the charge of the associated counties of Essex, Hertford, Cambridge, Norfolk, Suffolk, Huntingdon and Lincoln, with power[k] to levy money out of the sequestered estates in the said counties, towards payment of his army. His Lordship was successful in all the actions wherein he engaged, having no sooner entered on his command, but he forced the town of Lynn, in Norfolk, to surrender to the parliament; and defeated the Earl of Newcastle's army at Horn Castle in Lincolnshire, on October 11th, killing 500 on the spot, and taking 800 prisoners, 1500 horse, and thirty-five colours.

In April 1644,[l] he was ordered with 4000 horse, and 5000 foot, to attend the motion of Prince Rupert; and in May following, took the city of Lincoln by storm; which is related by[m] Rushworth as follows, "On Friday the 3d of May, the Earl of Manchester sat down before Lincoln, and after some resistance, made himself master of the lower part of the city, the besieged retreating to the minster, and the castle on the top of a high hill; the next day there fell so much rain, as hindered any great action: that night Manchester intended to storm them, and drew up his foot, and sent for the horse from their quarters, to be ready by two of the clock in the morning; but the weather continuing so violent, prevented it; the mount, whereon the castle stands, being exceeding steep, and, by reason of the rain, very slippery. Next day they had notice of a great body of horse, to the number of five or six thousand, under colonel Goring's command, were coming to relieve the city; this hastened Manchester into a resolution to storm them that afternoon, and to that intent the scaling ladders were brought forth, and the foot were ready to set on; but understanding the said horse could not come up that night, it was

[f] Clarendon, vol. ii. p. 702. [g] Ibid. vol. iii. p 44. Whitlock's Memorials, p. 67. [i] Clarendon, vol. iii. p 322. [k] Whitlock's Memorials, p. 68, 69, 72. [l] Ibid. p. 82. [m] Hist. Collect. vol v. p. 620, 621.

put off till next morning; and to prevent the relief expected, Cromwel with two thousand horse were sent to meet them. The foot were ordered that night to lie upon the several quarters of the hill, round about their works, and to be all in a readiness to fall on, when they should hear the great ordnance go off, which was between two and three a clock in the morning, there being then six pieces discharged at once; then in a moment they all begun the attack, and, in a quarter of an hour, got up to their works, though the King's forces made a gallant resistance; and, being under their works, set up their scaling ladders, whereupon those within left firing, and threw down mighty stones from over their works, which did the assailants more prejudice than their shot; yet, at last, up they got, and slew about fifty in their works, and the rest cried for quarter, which was given them." They "took prisoners, Sir Francis Fane the governour, Sir Charles Dallison, and two others, colonels, with many inferior officers, 700 common soldiers, 100 horse, eight pieces of cannon, and arms, ammunition, &c.

The two houses of parliament, taking these successes into consideration, passed an ordinance for maintaining the forces under the Earl of Manchester, [o] reciting, "That whereas the seven associated counties of Essex, &c. in obedience to the order of parliament, had raised and maintained 14,000 horse, foot, and dragoons, and with them (within five months last past) done many services tending much to the safety of the kingdom, &c."

His Lordship being thus encouraged both with success, and provision made for his army, [p] caused a bridge of boats to be made near Gainsborough, the better to hold communication with the Scotish army, and that of the Lord Fairfax; and appointing two regiments of foot, with cannon to guard that work, marched from Lincoln to Gainsborough, and the next day, into the isle of Axholm, and from thence by Thorn and Selby, to the leaguer at York, where he arrived on Monday, June 3d, 1644. On his coming there, the city being invested on all sides, the Marquis of Newcastle sent a letter to the Earl of Leven, "That he admired, the city was beleagued on all sides, without signifying what their intentions were, which was contrary to the rules of all military discipline, &c." Whereupon the Earl of Leven, and the Lord Fairfax, returned an answer, "That they designed to reduce the

[n] Hist. Col vol. v. p. 621. [o] Rushworth, ut antea.
[p] Ibid p. 622.

city to the obedience of the parliament, &c. but that the Earl of Manchester being equally concerned with themselves, they neither could nor would admit any parley without him." He thereupon [q] sent the following letter to the Earl of Manchester:

"My Lord,

"The enclosed is the effect of two letters I wrote yesterday, one to the Earl of Leven, the other to the Lord Fairfax; and I had done the like to your Lordship then, if I had any assurance of your Lordship's being in these parts in your own person: but since I am now satisfied of your Lordship's being here, I have thought fit to present the same to your Lordship's consideration, with this desire, that I may receive your Lordship's resolution therein; and so I remain,

"My Lord,
"Your Lordship's
"Most humble servant,
"WILLIAM NEWCASTLE."

To which he immediately returned this answer: [r]

"My Lord,

"By favour of his Excellency, the Earl of Leven, and the Lord Fairfax, I was no stranger to your Lordship's former letters; and your Lordship having now with civility put me in a conjuncture with them, I shall desire your Lordship to believe that my heart is the same with theirs in this business, and their expressions, in their letter to your Lordship, are fully owned by me as my sense; and therefore if your Lordship will please to read the first letter from the Earl of Leven, and the Lord Fairfax, you shall by that clearly see the resolution of your Lordship's

Most humble servant,
MANCHESTER.

Leaguer before York,
June 9th, 1644.

The generals after this sent propositions; which being not agreed to, the siege continued with daily skirmishes till July 1st,[s] and then, on intelligence of Prince Rupert's advancing with twenty thousand men, they drew off all their forces to Hessam Moor, commonly called Marston Moor, four or five miles from York, where a bloody battle was fought on July 2d. The victory

[q] Rushworth, p. 625. [r] Ibid. p. 628. [s] Ibid. p. 631.

was principally gained by the Earl of Manchester's forces; the left wing of horse, [t] commanded by his Lordship, and under him, by lieutenant general Cromwell, having entirely defeated the right wing of the Prince's army, and returning from the chace, gave a second charge on all the Prince's horse and foot, that had put to flight the right wing of their own army; whereby the battle, being again renewed, grew very desperate; but after the utmost efforts of strength and courage on both sides, victory inclined wholly to the Earl of Manchester's forces, who took all the Prince's train of artillery, and followed the chace with great slaughter, within a mile of York. Here it was that Cromwell (whom the Earl of Manchester had raised from a low fortune, being his countryman) acquired so great reputation, as raised him to the supreme command of the army, whereby he procured himself to be declared Lord Protector of the three nations; and this was the battle that was the ruin of the King's cause, which ever after declined.

After the army had refreshed themselves, the Earl of Manchester, on July 4th, marched down to York, [u] and the same night summoned the town to surrender on mercy: whereunto Sir Thomas Glemham, the governor, and the mayor answered, "that they could not yield it on such terms. So that proceeding vigorously in the siege, they were preparing to storm the town on July 11th, when the besieged beat a parley. Whereupon colonel Montagu (afterwards Earl of Sandwich) and others being sent into the city, articles were agreed on for the surrender thereof on the 15th. York being thus yielded up, the generals on consultation agreed to separate; [x] and accordingly, on July 20th, the Earl of Manchester advanced southward, and quartered his foot that night and the next day at Tadcaster, and on Monday marched to Ferrybriggs, and passed near Pontefract Castle (a strong garrison of the King;) but being on a march, it was not thought convenient to sit down before it. On Tuesday, the 23d, he came to Doncaster, and from thence, after taking in [y] Tickhill Castle, Sheffield Castle, Bolsover Castle, Welbeck House, and other garrisons, quartered his forces about Gainsborough, and returning through Lincoln, drew his army to [z] encounter the King's forces in their return from Cornwall to Oxford. His Lordship came up

[t] Rushworth, p. 633, 634, 635. [u] Ibid. p. 637.
[x] Ibid. p. 641. [y] Ibid. p. 641, 642, 644.
[z] Whitlock's Memorials, p. 101, 104.

with them at Newberry, [a] on Sunday, October 27th, and his forces began the attack, and had a full share in the battle, where both sides claimed the victory; but the King after this relieving Donnington Castle, the parliament were much dissatisfied, and lieutenant general Cromwell exhibited a charge against the Earl of Manchester, to this effect. [b]

"That the said Earl hath always been indisposed and backward to engagements, and against ending of the war by the sword, and for such a peace to which a victory would be a disadvantage; and hath declared this by principles express to that purpose, and a continued series of carriage and actions answerable. And since the taking of York (as if the parliament had now advantage full enough) he hath declined whatever tended to further advantage upon the enemy, neglected and studiously shifted off opportunities to that purpose (as if he thought the King too low, and the parliament too high) especially at Donnington Castle. That he hath drawn the army unto, and detained them in, such a posture, as to give the enemy fresh advantages; and this before his conjunctions with the other armies, by his own absolute will, against or without his council of war, against many commands from the committee of both kingdoms, and with contempt and vilifying those commands. And since the conjunction, sometimes against the councils of war, and sometimes persuading and deluding the council to neglect one opportunity with pretence of another, and that again of a third, and at last, by persuading that it was not fit to fight at all."

Before Cromwell brought in this charge, the Earl of Manchester was apprized, that his conduct was questioned; whereupon he [c] gave in this narrative to the house of peers, according to their desire.

"My Lords,

"The trusts, with which the parliament of England have honoured me, are of so great concernment to the public, as I should be failing in the highest measure to your Lordships, and myself as a servant employed by you, if I should not be sensible of those aspersions which common fame brings to my ears, so as to endeavour to clear myself from that ignominious brand of unfaithfulness towards the parliament, who have thought me worthy

[a] Clarendon's History, vol. iv. p. 546.
[b] Rushworth's Collect. vol. v. p. 732. [c] Ibid. p. 733.

of their favour and their trust: therefore I look upon this command of your Lordships to give you an account of my late actions, not only as an addition to your former favours, but as an advantage equivalent to my life, for which I humbly offer your Lordships my acknowledgements as your servant.

"My Lords,

"I shall not plead my abilities to serve you, I shall only justify my integrity in your service; which if any shall contradict, if they be such as have either known me, or seen my actions, when they shall question with their own hearts, I doubt not, but they will there find such results as will give them occasion to ask me pardon for the injury they have done me.

"My Lords,

"That which I hear gives the greatest dissatisfaction to the world in my particular, is the King's relieving Donnington Castle; and the armies not engaging with him: to this I shall make a profession in general, that from the time I came to join with my lord general's army, I never did any thing without joint consent of those that were the best experienced and chiefest commanders in all the armies; and herein I shall appeal to those who were sent down from the committee of both kingdoms, whether upon all debates my expressions were not these: 'I cannot pretend to have any experience in this way, therefore what you shall resolve, I shall observe.' And I am confident, that both they, and all the commanders of the army, will justify my practice made good my professions.

"My Lords,

"At our first drawing up of our armies towards Newberry, when the King lay there secured in his quarters, it was resolved, that our armies should be divided, that my lord general's foot, and the city brigade, with the most of all the horse, should march to the west side of Newberry, and that the foot under my command, with some horse, should remain on the east side, and that as soon as I should see some warning pieces, and see that they were engaged, that then I should make my engagement for a diversion: this command was obeyed by me, and it pleased God, through the valour of my lord general's foot and some horse, we had a very happy success of that service; but where those horse were, that lieutenant general Cromwell commanded, I have as yet had

no certain account. After this (to omit our marching from Newberry towards Abingdon, and returns thither again, all which was by the advice and consent of the council of war) the King having gathered all his forces together, draws them down towards Wallingford, and our constant intelligence gave us, that he intended the relief of Donnington Castle; wherefore upon the Thursday my intelligence being confirmed, I sent unto major general Skippon, to consult what was fittest to be done: we both resolved, that in regard all our horse were quartered so far from us, it was necessary to call them to a rendezvous the next day, which he accordingly did. I sent likewise unto lieutenant general Cromwell, to give the like orders to my horse: but he came unto me, and in a discontented manner expressed himself, asking me, whether I intended to flea my horse? For if I called them to a rendezvous, I might have *their skins*, but no *service* from them. I told him my opinion was, that it was absolutely necessary; for if it were not done, I doubted if we should have them present, when we had most use of them; yet he persisting in his dislike of it, I told him he might do as he pleased. Upon the Friday in the evening, we had certain notice by a lieutenant that came from the enemy, that the King's whole army was within five or six miles: hereupon we presently sent to all the horse to be at a rendezvous upon Newberry Wash, by six o'clock in the morning, intending to draw out to fight with the King; in order to which, the ground was viewed by the chief field officers: but on Saturday morning, the King had gained his passage to Donnington Castle before any great body of our horse came up, so as it was resolved by all the officers in chief that it was fittest for us to stand upon our defence, and to keep the town of Newberry. About two of the clock in the afernoon the King charged us with horse and foot, near to the works which we had made, but received a very happy repulse by our foot. As yet there were only some of my lord general's horse, and some of Sir William Waller's come on that side the river that the enemy was. Lieutenant general Cromwell had not brought over any horse, notwithstanding I desired him that all of them might be brought over on that side of the river, where the present service was: after some few hours, that the enemy had stood facing us, and that the evening drew nigh, the enemy through the favour of the duskishness of the evening made his retreat, and about this time my horse were coming into the field; whereupon we all agreed that the horse should keep the field that night, and the foot to make good their

posts, as they had maintained them the day before, intending to draw out the next morning to attempt something upon the enemy. In the night we heard that the enemy was marched away; whereupon order was given by a general consent, that the horse should follow by break of day; but in the morning certain intelligence was brought us, that the enemy's whole army was in a body within three miles of us; whereupon divers of us went to see whether it were true. And after we had rode about a mile to the top of a hill, we saw the enemy's whole army marching in an orderly retreat. This gave occasion to us all to consider what was fittest to be done, and most of the commanders in the army were called together, and there by a general consent, it was agreed that it was not safe to engage against the King at that present. Many arguments were given; Sir Arthur Haselrigg used some expressions to this effect; 'That we run a greater hazard than the King did, for if we beat him, his army would not be ruined, but he being King still, and retreating to his garrisons, he would recruit his army, it being now the winter season; but if he had the better of us, our whole forces would be ruined, and the kingdom in extreme hazard, having no considerable reserve on this side Newcastle, so that the enemy might without any opposition march up to the very walls of London.' And after some others had delivered their opinions against fighting, this opinion of Sir Arthur Haselrigg's was seconded by me, and there was not one present who delivered his opinion for fighting with the King at that time; and I conceive it was as far from our intentions (as it was impertinent for the present purpose) to urge any of these arguments as to the final result of the war: in the active and speedy prosecution whereof, as I have often, so I shall still be willing, on all occasions, to hazard not only myself, but all that is dear unto me: but it was urged as not expedient to fight at that time, considering our present posture, and by a general consent it was thought fit to march back to Newberry. When we had been some days at Newberry, we heard that the King intended to send a strong party to relieve Basing; therefore the council of war resolved, that the best way to prevent any such design, was to order all the horse of the armies to keep guards there by turns; and though when the third night came, that my horse were to keep the guard, lieutenant general Cromwell expressed an unwillingness to have any horse go to the guards, yet I commanded that there should be no delay in it, and accordingly it was done. As for the several

motions of the armies, and the drawing into those quarters where they now are, it was ordered by the general vote of the council of war, not one dissenting. And I think I may with confidence affirm, that there was such an unanimity amongst us, as none acted any thing which was of public concernment, apart from the rest. As to that which may relate to me, I am fully persuaded that the commanders in chief will give me this testimony, that I never concluded any thing without their advice: and I must acknowledge, that lieutenant general Cromwell was sensible of a contradiction in this particular, as when there was but an information of such a report cast out at London, that I had acted without the advice of the council of war, he professed, 'that he was a villain and a liar, that should affirm any such thing.' That which I did without consulting with the commanders of the other armies, was only such things as had a special respect to my own forces, to keep them from mutinous actions, that they might be ready to commit, in regard of their great necessities and sufferings, and of several intimations that were given them, that I was the only cause of keeping them there, and that lieutenant general Cromwell was willing and desirous to have them return to their association. In this, I confess, I acted by my own power, to cause them to give obedience to that which I had received orders from the committee of both kingdoms, though I shall ever shew as much readiness to serve for the security of the association, that have honoured me with their favour, as any other shall do.

"My Lords,

"I hear further of a dissatisfaction which is of an older date, ever since my being at Lincoln, that when I received command from the committee of both kingdoms to march into the west, my backwardness was such, as I gave sharp reproofs to those who mentioned it to me. I cannot but wonder at such a calumny; lieutenant general Cromwell can witness for me, that as soon as I received the letters from the committee, I consulted with him, and gave him orders that twenty troops of horse should be got ready, and that he should go with them before me, and I would follow with the rest of the horse and all the foot, with what possible speed I could. It is true, that lieutenant general Cromwell made some difficulties in regard of the necessities that his regiment of horse were in, which I told him I would endeavour to

supply at Huntingdon, and that I would send to London, to make provision of boots, and of other things which he wanted, and send them to meet him at Reading; and I made good my promise, as many can bear me witness. Certainly, not only my relation to my lord general, to whom I owe both honour and service, but the public interest, might justly challenge from me a ready obedience to this service.

"My Lords,

"Some discontents which then brake forth in my army, was the cause of retarding that service. What those discontents were, and the grounds of them, I dare not so far digress without your command, as to offer them unto your Lordships.

"I shall only ask your Lordships pardon for the trouble I have given you, and shall beseech your Lordships to look upon me as one, who though I cannot serve you with abilities equal to others, yet in my faithfulness to the cause, in my endeavours for the happiness of the parliament and kingdom, and in my care of your Lordships honours, shall give place to none."

This narrative incited Cromwell to exhibit the charge before mentioned; and Lord Clarendon [d] recites these further particulars, "That he accused the Earl of Manchester of having betrayed the parliament out of cowardice; for that he might, at the King's last being at Newberry, when he drew off his cannon, very easily have defeated his whole army, if he would have permitted it to have been engaged: that he went to him, and shewed him evidently how it might be done; and desired him that he would give him leave, with his own brigade of horse, to charge the King's army in their retreat; and the Earl, with the rest of his army, might look on, and do as he should think fit: but that the Earl had, notwithstanding all importunity used by him and other officers, positively and obstinately refused to permit him; giving no other reason but that, he said, if they did engage, and overthrow the King's army, the King would always have another army to keep up the war; but if that army, which he commanded, should be overthrown, before the other under the Earl of Essex should be reinforced, there would be an end of their pretences; and they should be all rebels and traitors, and executed and forfeited by the law."

"This pronunciation what the law would do against them,

[d] Hist of Rebellion, vol. iv. p. 561.

was very heavily taken by the parliament, as if the Earl believed the law to be against them, after so many declarations made by them, 'That the law was on their side, and that the King's arms were taken up against the law.' The Earl confessed,[e] 'He had used words to that effect, that they should be treated as traitors, if their army was defeated, when he did not approve the advice that was given by the lieutenant general, which would have exposed the army to greater hazard than he thought seasonable in that conjuncture in the middle of the winter to expose it to.' He then recriminated, that at another time Cromwell discoursing freely with him of the state of the kingdom, and proposing somewhat to be done, to which he answered, 'That the parliament would never approve it,' Cromwell thereupon presently replied, 'My Lord, if you will stick firm to honest men, you shall find yourself in the head of an army that shall give the law to King and parliament;' which discourse, he said, made great impression in him; 'for he knew the lieutenant general to be a man of very deep designs; and therefore he was the more careful to preserve an army which he yet thought was very faithful to the parliament.'

"This discourse startled those who had always an aversion to Cromwell, and had observed the fierceness of his nature, and the language he commonly used when there was any mention of a peace; so that they desired this matter might be thoroughly examined, and brought to judgement. But the other side put all obstructions in the way, and rather chose to lose the advantage they had against the Earl of Manchester, than to have the other matter examined, which would unavoidably have made some discoveries they were not yet ready to produce." The same noble author observes,[f] "That they were much troubled to find their beloved Earl of Manchester, upon whom they depended as a fast friend, by whom they might insensibly have divested the Earl of Essex of all inconvenient authority in the army, appear as unapplicable to their purposes as the other; whereby he[g] was at last removed from all trust, for no other reason, but because he was not wicked enough. Of the whole cabal, he was, in a thousand respects, most unfit for the company he kept. He was of a gentle, and a generous nature; civilly bred; had reverence and affection for the person of the King, upon whom he had attended in Spain;

[e] Hist. of Rebellion, vol. iv. p. 562. [f] Ibid.
[g] Ibid. vol. iii. p. 211.

loved his country with too unskilful a tenderness, and was of so excellent a temper, and disposition, that the barbarous times, and the rough parts he was forced to act in them, did not wipe out, or much deface those marks: insomuch as he was never guilty of any rudeness towards those he was obliged to oppress, but performed always as good offices towards his old friends and all other persons, as the iniquity of the time, and the nature of the employment he was in, would permit him to do; which kind of humanity could be imputed to very few.

"His second marriage with the daughter of the Earl of Warwick, and the very narrow, and restrained maintenance which he received from his father, and which would in no degree defray the expences of the court, forced him too soon to retire to a country life, and totally to abandon both the court, and London, whither he came very seldom, in many years. And in this retirement, the discountenance which his father underwent at court, the conversation of that family into which he was married, the bewitching popularity which flowed upon him with a wonderful torrent, and the want of those guards which a good education should have supplied him with, by the clear notion of the foundation of the ecclesiastical, as well as the civil government, made a great impression on his understanding (for his nature was never corrupted, but remained still in its integrity) and made him believe that the court was inclined to hurt, and even to destroy the country; and from particular instances, to make general and dangerous conclusions. They, who had always been enemies to the church, prevailed with him to lessen his reverence for it; and having not been well instructed to defend it, he yielded too easily to those who confidently assaulted it, and thought it had great errors, which were necessary to be reformed; and that all means are lawful to compass that which is necessary: whereas the true logic is, that the thing desired is not necessary, if the ways are unlawful which are proposed to bring it to pass. No man was courted with more application by persons of all conditions and qualities; his person was not less acceptable to those of steady and uncorrupted principles, than to those of depraved inclinations. And in the end, even his piety administered some excuse to him; for his father's infirmities and transgressions had so far exposed him to the inquisition of justice, that the son found it necessary to procure the assistance and protection of those who were strong enough to violate justice itself; and so he adhered to those who were best able to defend his father's honour, and thereby to secure

his own fortune, and concurred with them in their most violent designs, and gave reputation to them. And the court as unskilfully took an occasion too soon to make him desperate, by accusing him of high treason."[g]

Lord Clarendon (who gave the said relation) makes this further remark: "It was some evidence, that God Almighty saw his heart was not so malicious as the rest, that he preserved him to the end of the confusion; when he appeared as glad of the King's restoration, and had heartily wished it long before; and very few who had a hand in the contrivance of the rebellion, gave so manifest tokens of repentance as he did: and having for many years undergone the jealousy and hatred of Cromwell, as one who abominated the murder of the King, and all the barbarous proceedings against the lives of men in cold blood, the King, upon his return, received him into grace and favour, which he never after forfeited by any undutiful behaviour."

In vindication of his Lordship, it has been said, that he never entertained a thought of altering the government; for when the obnoxious counsellors about the King were removed, and his Majesty had made those gracious concessions, so much to the repose and ease of his people, he was well contented; and had no design of taking up arms till the King retiring to York, and his attempt upon Hull made it evident to all men, that he intended to call all those to account who had opposed him. His Lordship knew too well what he had to expect; yet it appears, that when he had gained the great victory at Marston Moor, with the surrender of York (which Lord Clarendon declares were the primary causes of the declension of the King's power) he had then so much the peace of his country at heart, as he recommended it to the parliament to treat with his Majesty, telling them,[h] as Whitlock writes, "He believed the King would be more inclinable to peace than formerly." And when his Lordship, the Earl of Essex, and the Earl of Denbigh, gave up their commissions, on April 2d, 1645, on account of the self-denying ordinance, the commons[i] appointed a committee to consider of gratifying them for their faithful services, and hazarding their lives and fortunes for the public: also on December 1st, 1645, after a debate in parliament, about propositions to be made to his Majesty for a peace,[k] it was voted that the Earls of Northumberland, Essex, Warwick, and Pem-

[g] With what exquisite acuteness this is drawn!

[h] Whitlock's Memorials, p. 92.

[i] Ibid. p. 135.

[k] Ibid. p. 188.

broke, should be made Dukes, and the Earls of Salisbury and Manchester should be made Marquisses. And his Majesty at that time proposing a personal treaty with both houses of parliament at Westminster, had such an opinion of the Earl of Manchester's desire of peace, [l] that he nominated him, among others, he was willing to commit the trust of the militia to, for such time, and with such power, as was expressed by the commissioners at Uxbridge, believing them to be unexceptionable persons.

His Lordship was speaker [m] of the house of peers, and used his utmost endeavours for healing the breaches of the nation, by a peace with the King; but the army opposing all pacific measures, thought that unhappy Prince the only obstacle to their absolute sway; and therefore by cunning devices, and modelling the house of commons, undutifully brought him to the block. The house of peers abhorred the murder of the King, and the Earl of Manchester never after sat in parliament, till April 25th, 1660, at the meeting of the peers who voted the restoration of Charles II. He had [n] all the prejudice imaginable against Cromwell, and was hated by him above all men, so that he endeavoured to take away his life; and in the year 1651 procured his Lordship to be discharged from the chancellorship of the University of Cambridge. [o] On the King's return, he was again elected chancellor of that university; which, with his being of the bedchamber, and of the privy-council to his Majesty, together with his white staff as Lord Chamberlain, and his being made a Knight of the Garter, and the Lieutenancy of Huntingdonshire, was as much honour as he desired, or a subject could well bear.

His Lordship by his prudent management, [p] and seasonable advices and consultations with General Monk, was particularly instrumental in the King's restoration, being [q] present at that conference in Northumberland house, where their opinions cooperated with General Monk's long concerted scheme of restoring the King. When the parliament met, on April 25th, 1660, he was called to the chair of the house of peers, and officiating as speaker, [r] received the King's letter to that noble body; [s] and also, on May 5th following, he was declared, both by lords and

[l] Whitlock's Memorials, p. 191.
[m] Clarendon's Hist. vol v. p 63. [n] Ibid.
[o] Leneve's Fasti Eccl. Angl. p. 391.
[p] Burnet's Hist. of his own time, p. 85.
[q] Clarendon's Hist. vol vi. p 733. [r] Hist. of England, vol. iii. p. 239.
[s] Whitlock's Memorials, p. 702.

commons, first lord commissioner of the great seal of England. On the joyful entry of his Majesty, on May 29th, the Earl of Manchester being appointed by the lords to congratulate his return to his subjects, made this just and memorable speech to him, in the banqueting house at Whitehall. [t]

"That this day may prove happy to your Majesty, is the hope, the expectation, and the earnest desire of my lords the peers, whose commands are upon me, to make this humble tender to your Majesty, of their loyal joy for your Majesty's safe return to your native kingdom, and for this happy restoration of your Majesty to your crown and dignity, after so long, and so severe a suppression of your just right and title.

"I shall not reflect upon your Majesty's sufferings, which have been your people's miseries; yet, I cannot omit to say, that, as the nation in general, so the peers, with a more personal and particular sense, have felt the stroke that cut the guardian knot, which fastened your Majesty to your kingdom, and your kingdom to your Majesty.

"For since those strange and various fluctuations and discomposures in government, since those horrid and unparalleled violations of all order and justice, strangers have ruled over us, even with a rod of iron: but now, with satisfaction of heart, we own, and see your Majesty, our native King; a son of the wise; a son of the antient Kings; whose hand holds forth a golden scepter.

"Great King! Give me leave to speak the confidence, as well as the desires, of the peers of England: be you the powerful defender of the true protestant faith; the just assertor and maintainer of the laws and liberties of your subjects: so shall judgement run down like a river, and justice like a mighty stream; and God, the God of your mercy, who hath so miraculously preserved you, will establish your throne in righteousness and in peace.

Dread Sovereign! I offer no flattering titles, but speak the words of truth; you are the desire of three kingdoms, the strength and the stay of the tribes of the people; for the moderating of extremities, the reconciling of differences, the satisfying of all interests, and for the restoring of the collapsed honour of these nations. Their eyes are toward your Majesty; their tongues,

[t] Heath's Chron. of the late intestine war, p. 452

with loud acclamations of joy, speak the thoughts and loyal intentions of their hearts; their hands are lift up to heaven with prayers and praises; and what oral triumph can equal this your pomp and glory?

"Long may your Majesty live and reign a support to your friends, a terror to your enemies, an honour to your nation, and an example to Kings, of piety, justice, prudence, and power; that this prophetic expression may be verified in your Majesty, King Charles the Second shall be greater than ever was the greatest of that name."

To this most memorable speech his Majesty made this most gracious answer.

"My Lord,

"I am so disordered by my journey, and with the noise still sounding in my ears (which I confesss was pleasing to me, because it expressed the affections of my people) as I am unfit at the present to make such a reply as I desire; yet thus much I shall say unto you, that I take no greater satisfaction to myself, in this my charge, than that I find my heart really set to endeavour by all means for the restoring of this nation to their freedom and happiness: and I hope, by the advice of my parliament, to effect it. Of this also you may be confident, that next to the honour of God, from whom principally I shall ever own this restoration to my crown, I shall study the welfare of my people; and shall not only be a true defender of the faith, but a just assertor of the laws and liberties of my subjects."

On reporting his Majesty's answer, the lords ordered the thanks of their house to his Lordship, for so justly expressing their sense to his Majesty.

It being thus evident, that his Lordship cherished all endeavours tending to the restoration of King Charles II. and with great zeal, affection and industry, promoted the same, his Majesty held it fit to honour and reward this noble peer, by making him of his council, and of his bedchamber, as also lord chamberlain of his household, in which great charge, Sir Edward Walker,[u] who knew him well, has observed, "that he behaved

[u] Sir Edward Walker's Hist. Acc. of Knts. of the Gar. MS. penes Joh. Anstis Arm.

himself with that honour, candour, and great civility, as he justly obtained the affection and respect of all men." Finally, to evidence the further value and esteem his Majesty had for him, he was elected a Knight of the most noble order of the Garter, [x] at a chapter held at Whitehall, on April 1st, 1661. At the coronation of the King, [y] on April 25th, he had the honour to bear the sword of state before his Majesty; and was also [z] one of the lords commissioners appointed to call together such persons as were to be made Knights of the Bath. Also at the restoration he was, together with Edward, Earl of Sandwich, constituted Lord Lieutenant and Custos Rotulorum of the county of Huntingdon; and on July 16th, 1660, [a] Custos Rotulorum of the county of Northampton. On a war with the Dutch in 1664, he [b] was chosen as the most proper person to prevail with the city of London to lend his Majesty 100,000*l.* which was advanced with great readiness, on his Lordship's speech delivered in Guildhall, London, on December 1st: and the city having before advanced the like sum, the Earl of Manchester tendered to the Lord Mayor, &c. the resolution of the lords spiritual and temporal, and commons in parliament; "that the thanks of both houses of parliament be given unto the city of London, for their forwardness in assisting his Majesty; and in particular, by furnishing him with several great sums of money, toward his preparations, for the honour, safety, and trade of the nation."

In 1665, after waiting on his Majesty in his progress in the west, his Lordship, and the Earl of Clarendon, were sent from Salisbury to Oxford, to provide lodgings for the King, during the winter, by reason of the plague then raging in London and Westminster; [c] and thereupon, on September 8th, he was incorporated master of arts in that university (the same degree he had taken at Cambridge) with great solemnity, the chancellor, vice chancellor, and masters, being present, and the orator of the university making an eloquent oration. On July 2d, 1668, he [d] had the honour to entertain his Majesty, his Royal Highness James Duke of York, and Prince Rupert, at his house at Waltham. And at length ended his days at Whitehall, [e] about twelve o'clock

[x] Sir Edward Walker's Hist. Acc. præd.
[y] Baker's Chron. 7th Edit. p. 739. [z] Heath's Chron p. 480.
[a] Bill. Signat. 12 Car. II. [b] Hist. of England, vol. iii. p. 271.
[c] Wood's Fasti Oxon vol. ii. p. 836.
[d] Historians Guide, p. 71. [e] Hist. of Eng. vol. iii p 308.

at night, on May 5th, 1671, in the sixty-ninth year of his age, much to the regret of the King, and the grief of the whole court, as the account of his death, published by authority in the Gazette, sets forth. He was pretty well, and [f] abroad the day before, and died of the cholic. "He was," says [g] Echard, "a great and a public instrument in the miseries of the civil wars, and afterwards a very considerable one in the restoration; when he shewed himself the most real and unaffected penitent of his party, and publicly declared some things, much to the honour of King Charles the First." [h] He was buried at Kimbolton, and on his coffin is,

Depositum
Nobilissimi et Illustrissimi Domini, Dñi
EDWARDI Comitis *Manchestriæ*, Vice Comitis
MANDEVILLE, Baronis de *Kimbolton*, Hospitij Dñi Regis Camerarij, Vniversitatis
Cantabrigiæ Chancellarij, CAROLO 2^do^. Regi
Augustissimo à Secretioribus Consilijs, Nobilissimique Ordinis Garterij Equitis, Qui
apud *Whitehall* piissimè in Domino obdormivit V. die Maij Anno à Christo nato
MDCLXXI. Ætatis suæ LXIX.

His Lordship married five wives; first, Susanna, daughter of John Hill of Honiley, in Warwickshire, Esq. by whom he had no issue; secondly, Anne, daughter of Robert Rich, Earl of Warwick, by whom he had issue Robert, his son and heir, also two daughters.

Frances, married to Henry, son and heir of the celebrated Dr. Robert Saunderson, Bishop of Lincoln.

And Anne, to Robert Rich, Earl of Holland and Warwick.

His third wife was Essex, daughter of Sir Thomas Cheek, of Pirgo, in, com. Essex, Knight, and widow of Sir Robert Bevil, of Chesterton, in com. Hunt. Knight of the Bath. A monument is erected to the memory of this Essex, in the chancel of Kimbolton church, in Huntingdonshire, with an inscription informing us

[f] Peck's Desid. Curios. vol. ii. [g] Hist. of England, p. 878.

[h] Burnet says, "he was a man of a soft and obliging manner; of no great depth, but universally beloved, being both a virtuous and a generous man." O. T. vol i p. 92.

that she died on September 28th, 1658,[i] and that she left his Lordship six sons and two daughters,[k] and nursed seven of them with her own breasts.

Her six sons were,[l] first, Edward; second, Henry, of the Inner Temple, who died in 1681; third, Charles; fourth, Thomas, who was fellow of Bennet College, Cambridge, and died in 1674; fifth, Sidney; and, sixth, George. The two daughters, were, Essex, married to Henry Ingram, Lord Viscount Irwin, ancestor to the late Lord Viscount Irwin; and Lucy.

His Lordship's fourth wife was Eleanor, daughter to Sir Richard Wortley, of Wortley, in com. Ebor. Knight, and Bart. and widow of Sir Henry Lee, of Quarendon, in com. Bucks, Knight, and Bart. ancestor of the late Earls of Litchfield; and his fifth, the Lady Margaret, daughter to Francis Russell, Earl of Bedford, widow of James Hay, second Earl of Carlisle, as also of Robert Rich, Earl of Warwick and second Earl of Holland; but by neither of them had any issue.

ROBERT, his eldest son and successor, THIRD EARL OF MANCHESTER, was born in the parish of St. Margaret's, Westminster, and[m] christened on April 25th, 1634. He was returned one of the knights for Huntingdonshire,[n] to that parliament began at Westminster, on April 25th, in 1660, which voted the return of Charles II. and thereupon was one[o] of the six lords, members of the house of commons, deputed by them to wait on the King at the Hague, to present the humble invitation, and supplication of the parliament, "that his Majesty would be pleased to return, and take the government of the kingdom into his hands; where he should find all possible affection, duty, and obedience from all his subjects." At the coronation of the King, he[p] was one of the four lords who bore up his Majesty's train; and was[q] again returned one of the knights for the county of Huntingdon, to that which was after stiled the Long Parliament.

On the decease of his father, he succeeded not only as Earl of Manchester, but also as one of the gentlemen of the bedchamber

[i] She died at Twickenham in Middlesex, 28th October, 1658, according to Lysons. See Env. vol iii. p 590.

[k] There was also a daughter Lady Lucy, baptized at Twickenham, May 15th, 1655. Lysons's Env. vol. iii. p 590.

[l] Ex Stemmate. [m] Ex Regist. Eccles.

[n] List of Parlm. from 1640, to the Restoration, p. 61.

[o] Clarendon's Hist. vol. v. p. 768, 769.

[p] Baker's Chron. 7th Edit. p. 738. [q] Ex Collect. Brown Willis, Arm.

to his Majesty, and took [r] his place in the house of peers, on February 4th, 1672; but travelling into France, died at Montpelier, on March 14th, 1682, and was buried near his father at Kimbolton.

His Lordship married Anne, daughter of Sir Christopher Yelverton, of Easton Mauduit, in Northamptonshire, Knight and Bart. (ancestor of the late Earl of Sussex) and by her (who afterwards married Charles Earl of Halifax) had issue five sons and four daughters;

First, Edward.

Second, Henry, who both died infants.

Third, Charles, who succeeded to the honours, and estate.

Fourth, Robert, who was elected one of the knights for Huntingdonshire, [s] to the two first parliaments, called in the reign of William and Mary, and died unmarried in the year 1693.

Fifth, Heneage, [t] returned for the county of Huntingdon, to the parliament summoned to meet at Westminster, on November 22d, 1695; and on the death of Sir Francis Lawley, in 1696, succeeded him as master of the jewel office; but accompanying his brother the Earl of Manchester in his embassy to the republic of Venice, died there A. D. 1698.

Lady Anne, eldest daughter, was married to George Howard, Earl of Suffolk; Lady Elizabeth, second daughter, to Sir James Montagu, Lord Chief Baron of the Exchequer; and died March 15th, 1730; Lady Catharine, third daughter, to Samuel Edwin, of Lanvihangel, in the county of Glamorgan, Esq. son and heir of Sir Humphry Edwin, Lord Mayor of London; and dying January 3d, 1732-3, was buried next month at Lavihangel; Lady Eleanor, youngest daughter, died unmarried, on July 3d, 1695.

CHARLES, *fourth Earl and* FIRST DUKE OF MANCHESTER, the eldest surviving son, had all the advantages of education both at the University of Cambridge, and abroad; and being early distinguished for a manly behaviour, and polite address, was appointed carver to the Queen [u] at the coronation of James II. The long intermission of parliaments prevented his Lordship's taking his seat in the house of peers, [x] till May 21st, that year, having received his Majesty's writ of summons, dated February 14th; but not approving of the measures taken in that reign, he retired from

[r] Journal Dom. Procer. [s] Ex Collect. B. Willis.
[t] Ibid. [u] Hist. of the Coronation, p 120.
[x] Journ. Dom Procer.

the court. He appeared [y] with other noble persons, at the trial of the seven bishops, on June 29th, 1688; and the figure they made in court had a good effect on the jury, as well as the judges. He afterwards waited on the Prince of Orange at Dieren, and was one of the few Englishmen whom his Highness let into the real views of his expedition. Thereupon returning to England, whilst the Prince was landing, his Lordship raised a number of horse in Huntingdonshire, which secured that county for his Highness. He was among the peers who voted for the vacancy of the throne, and the supplying it with the Prince and Princess of Orange, and at their coronation, [z] he bore St. Edward's staff, part of the regalia. In 1690, he embarked with King William for Ireland, [a] and landing at Carickfergus, on June 14th, was at the battle of the Boyne, on July 1st, and the unsuccessful siege of Limerick, and returned to England with his Majesty in September the same year. He was made captain of the yeomen of the guards on March 23d, 1692-3. On September 11th, 1696, he was appointed ambassador extraordinary to the Republic of Venice; but his Lordship did not set out on his embassy till the latter end of September 1697, when he [b] went through Holland, and by the way of Augsburgh, Frankfort, and Nurembergh, arrived at Venice in December 1697, where, on February 7th, N. S. next year, he made a splendid entry; and on March 22d, he had his audience of leave of the senate. On his return he was [c] received by King William with great marks of favour and esteem, who admitted him of his privy-council on June 9th, 1698.

In May 1699, [d] his Majesty declared him ambassador extraordinary to Lewis XIV. King of France; in which station he behaved with that prudence, sagacity, and honour, as won him the regard of the ministers of that kingdom, and the peculiar esteem of his own Sovereign. He had a private audience of the King of France on August 14th; also, on October 25th following, of the Duke and Duchess of Orleans. On November 15th ensuing, he made his public entry into Paris, being accompanied by several persons of distinction. In 1700, when all Europe was in expectation of a turn of affairs, by the death of Charles King of Spain,

[y] Hist. of England, vol. iii. p. 513, 514.
[z] Ibid. p. 560. [a] Ibid p. 598.
[b] Cole's Memoirs of his Lordship's Embassy, p. 5, 6, 7.
[c] Pointer's Chron. Hist. p. 450
[d] Hist. of England, vol. iii. p. 768.

his excellency, ever watchful of the French intrigues, had early notice of the last will of that Prince,[e] and immediately pressed the French King to declare his intentions, putting him in mind of his solemn engagements to the King of Great Britain. And when that monarch gave evasive answers, and acknowledged the Pretender as King of England, on the death of his father James II. his Lordship immediately left the court, and arriving in England,[f] was constituted principal secretary of state on January 4th, 1701-2; about which time he resigned his place of captain of the yeomen of the guard.

Queen Anne succeeding to the crown, on March 8th, 1701-2, his Lordship was removed, in May following, from his place of principal secretary of state; but continued of her Majesty's privy-council, of which he was again sworn after the union, which took place on May 1st, 1707; and was also Lord Lieutenant of the county of Huntingdon, and Custos Rotulorum of the same, as he had been in the reign of King William. In the beginning of the year 1707, he[g] was sent Ambassador extraordinary to the court of Vienna, to consult with the ministers of Joseph the Emperor, the invasion of Provence, or Dauphine, in France, in conjunction with our fleet, at that time in the Mediterranean sea, under the command of Sir Cloudesley Shovell.

He afterwards set out for Turin, where he arrived on June 5th, 1707, and two days after[h] conferred with Victor Amadeus, Duke of Savoy, and Prince Eugene; and on June 24th, proceeding on his embassy to Venice, was received by that republic with the highest honours, having had a full knowledge of his Lordship's munificence, and polite demeanor, during his former residence with them. He made his public entry on September 21st, (N. S.) 1707, with that grandeur and magnificence, which shewed his great accomplishments, and that the glory of the British nation was not to be excelled; and after a year's stay there, returned to England in December, 1708; soon after which, he was sworn a privy counsellor of Great Britain, as before said; but during the remainder of the Queen's reign, his Lordship was no further employed.

On the accession of George I. he was continued[i] Lord Lieu-

[e] Hist. of England, vol. iii. p. 791, 792. [f] Ibid.
[g] Annals of Queen Anne, year 6th, p. 68.
[h] Ibid p. 71. [i] Bill. Signat. 1 Geo. I.

tenant and Custos Rotulorum of the county of Huntingdon, also sworn of his privy-council, and was one of the gentlemen of his Majesty's bed-chamber; and finally, in consideration of his great services, was created DUKE OF MANCHESTER, by letters patent bearing date April 30th, 1719.

His Grace married Dodington, the youngest of the two daughters, and coheirs, of Robert Grevile, Lord Brook, who died before him on February 6th, 172?, and his Lordship deceasing on January 20th, 1721-2, they both were deposited in a vault, in which the bodies of many of his noble ancestors lie, in the church of Kimbolton in Huntingdonshire.

They had issue William and Robert, successively Dukes of Manchester.

Lady Anne Montagu, who died unmarried.

Lady Dodington Montagu, who was unfortunately burnt to death at her house in Lower Grosvenor-street, London, January 8th, 1774, aged eighty years, [k] unmarried.

Lady Elizabeth Montagu.

Lady Charlotte Montagu, married to Pattee, second Lord Viscount Torrington, and died 1759.

WILLIAM, SECOND DUKE OF MANCHESTER, was born in France, A. D. 1700, at the time of his father's embassy, and on November 6th, 1722, took the usual oaths as Lord Lieutenant and Custos Rotulorum of the county of Huntingdon. He was one of the lords of the bedchamber to George I. also one of the Knights companions of the order of the Bath. He enjoyed the same honours under George II. at whose coronation, October 11th, 1727, he bore the golden spurs, for the Earl of Essex, between the Dukes of Montagu and Kent; and in October, 1737, he was constituted captain of the yeomen of the guard. His Grace married, on April 6th, 1723, the Lady Isabella, eldest daughter to John, Duke of Montagu, but had no issue by her. Her Grace after married to Edward Hussey, of the kingdom of Ireland, Esq. who thereupon took the name of Montagu, and was afterwards created Baron and Earl Beaulieu, but died without surviving issue, in 1802. His Grace departing this life at the Bath, (where he went for the recovery of his health) on October 21st, 1739, was succeeded by his only brother and heir,

ROBERT, THIRD DUKE OF MANCHESTER, who was elected

[k] Coffin plate.

one of the knights of the shire for the county of Huntingdon, in the parliament summoned to meet on June 13th, 1734, and was vice chamberlain to her late Majesty Queen Caroline. On his brother's decease, he was constituted Lord Lieutenant and Custos Rotulorum of the county of Huntingdon, and made one of the lords of his Majesty's bed-chamber.

On the accession of his present Majesty, he was re-appointed Lord Lieutenant and Custos Rotulorum of Huntingdonshire: and on settling the household of the present Queen Charlotte, his Grace received, on August 24th, 1761, the golden key, as chamberlain to her Majesty; in which station he walked at the procession at her coronation, on September 22d, that year, and departed this life on May 10th, 1762. His Grace, on April 3d, 1735, wedded Harriot, daughter and coheir of Edmund Dunch, of Little Wittenham in Berkshire, Esq. master of the household to Queen Anne, by Elizabeth, daughter of colonel Charles Godfrey, by Arabella Churchill, sister to John Duke of Marlborough: and by her Grace, who died on February 25th, 1755, had two sons and two daughters, viz. George, his successor.

Lord Charles Grevyle, who was born on May 29th, 1741, and on his brother's accession to the peerage, was elected, in his room, a knight of the shire for Huntingdon; but vacated his seat by accepting the government of South Carolina. He died in January 1784, having married Elizabeth, daughter of captain James Ballmer, of Huntingdonshire, and sister of Thomas Ballmer of London, merchant: she died December 29th, 1774, leaving two children. Charles, who died unmarried, a captain in the second regiment of foot, about 1792; and Caroline, now living.

Lady Caroline, born on February 19th, 1735-6, was one of the ten unmarried daughters of Dukes and Earls, who supported Queen Charlotte's train at her nuptials, on September 8th, 1761, and married July 17th, 1775, to Charles Herbert, Esq. captain in the navy, brother to the Earl of Carnarvon; but has no issue.

And Lady Louisa, born in July 1740, and died young.

GEORGE, FOURTH DUKE OF MANCHESTER, was born April 6th, 1737, succeeded his father 1762. In 1763, he was appointed a lord of the bed-chamber; and in 1780, master of the horse to his Majesty. He married October 23d, 1762, Elizabeth, eldest daughter of Sir James Dashwood, of Oxfordshire, Bart. by whom he had,

First, George, born November 11th, 1763, died February 23d, 1772.[l]

Second, George James, born July 31st, 1769, died May 17th, 1770.[m]

Third, Caroline Maria, born August 10th, 1770,[n] married, July 24th, 1790, the present Duke of Montrose.

Fourth, William,[o] the present Duke, born October 21st, 1771.

Fifth, Lord Frederic,[p] formerly in the foot guards, and late M. P. for Huntingdonshire.

Sixth, Anna Maria, Henrietta, born October 29th, 1777, died April 12th, 1796.[q]

Seventh, Amelia, born March 18th, 1783.[r]

His Grace died September 2d, 1788, and was succeeded by his eldest son, the present Duke.

His Grace married, October 7th, 1793, Lady Susan Gordon, daughter of the Duke of Gordon, by whom he has a daughter, born November 22d, 1794; another daughter born December 13th, 1795; and a son, Viscount Mandeville, born July 9th, 1799; another son born August 5th, 1800; a third son born March 1803; and a third daughter born September 24th, 1804.

His Grace was in 1808, appointed governor of Jamaica. He is also collector, outwards, of the customs in the port of London.

Titles. William Montagu, Duke and Earl of Manchester, Viscount Mandeville, Baron Montagu of Kimbolton, Lord Lieutenant and Custos Rotulorum of the county of Huntingdon.

Creations. Baron Montagu of Kimbolton in com. Huntingdon, and Viscount Mandeville (the name of a family) December 19th, 1620, 18 Jac. I. Earl of Manchester, in com. Lanc. February 5th, 1624, 1 Car. I. and Duke of the same place, April 30th, 1719, 5 Geo. I.

Arms. Quarterly, first and fourth, Argent, three lozenges conjoined in fess, Gules, within a border, Sable, with a crescent for difference, for Montagu; second and third, Or, an eagle displayed, Vert, beeked and membered, Gules, for Monthermer.

Crest. On a wreath, a griphon's head coupè, Or, wings in-

[l] Lysons's Env. vol iii. p 273. [m] Ibid.
[n] Ibid. [o] Ibin. [p] Ibid.
[q] Ibid. [r] Ibid.

dorsed, Sable, gorged with a collar, Argent, charged with three lozenges, Gules.

Supporters. On the dexter side, an antelope, Or, armed, crested and hoofed, Argent; on the sinister, a griphon of the first, gorged with a collar, Argent, charged with three fusils, Gules.

Motto. Disponendo me, non mutando me.

Chief Seat. At Kimbolton Castle, in the county of Huntingdon, seven miles from that town, and forty-seven from London.

SACKVILLE, DUKE OF DORSET.

THE Sackvilles are eminent for their undoubted antiquity; but, what is much better, they have been eminent for ages also for their genius, and intellectual accomplishments.

It is evident as well from the Norman historians as other authorities, that this family was of noble extraction in Normandy, and denominated from a town and seignory of their name in that province of which they were owners.

Herbrand de *Salkavilla* occurs in Ordericus Vitalis,[a] as resident in Normandy in 1079, whither he is said to have returned, after having accompanied the Conqueror to England. He had three sons, Sir Jordan de Sackville, Sir William, and Sir Robert; and a daughter Avice, married to Walter, son of Gilbert, founder of the monastery of Alfage in Normandy, by whom she was mother of twelve children, whereof only four survived her, viz. Richard, Jordan, Walter, and Helias, who were in ward to Henry I. who granted the custody of them to Jordan de Salchevilla their uncle, who honourably maintained them four years.[b]

The said[c] Sir JORDAN de Sackvill was Sewer of England, by grant of William the Conqueror, but resided in Normandy, where he died.

Sir WILLIAM Sackvill, the second son of Herbrand, was resident in England, and possessed[d] lands in Braxted, Neyland, and Bures ad Montem in Essex, with[e] one knight's fee in Falley, &c. in Buckinghamshire. He[f] had issue by Albreada, his wife, a

[a] Hist. Norman. p. 605.
[b] Ord. Vit. p. 607.
[c] Ex Stemmate, præd.
[d] Lib. Rub. in Scaccar.
[e] Ex Chart. Peytonorum.
[f] Lib Abb. de Colcest M S.

son, Sir William Sackvill, and three daughters, who on the son's decease were his heirs, viz. Hodierna, married to Matthew de Gernon; Agnes, to Richard de Anestye; and Beatrix [g] to William de Glanvil, Lord of Bromholme, in the reign of Henry I. and the founder of the church there.

The issue male of the said Sir William de Sackville thus expiring, Sir ROBERT de Sackville, third son of Herbrand, continued the line, and is the direct ancestor to his Grace the present Duke of Dorset. He was the [h] first of the witnesses to a charter of King Stephen, whilst he was but Earl of Morteign, wherein he gave the church of Lillechurch to the monks of St. John of Colchester; and his name is there wrote Robertus de Salkavilla. Of this Robert it is related, that being beyond the seas, and purposing to come [i] to England with the children of Henry I. it so chanced that the Earl of Morteign, when they should have weighed anchor and put to sea, was, on a sudden, troubled with a looseness in his body, and thereupon he left the ship and went ashore, together with two knights, *Sir Robert de Sackville*, and Walter, who by that means were preserved, the rest being no sooner at sea, but the ship wrecked on November 26th, 1119, and they all perished, except one, (a butcher) which was occasioned by the excessive drinking of the mariners on board. This Sir Robert Sackville, that same year, 20 Henry I. [k] held the manors of Bergholt, Bures on the hill, and Alfemunston, in Essex, also the manors of Rishangel, Wytham, Melys, Clopton, Briswood, Coton, Drockford, Rudham, Fornham, Faltham, and Wickham, in Suffolk; by the service of one knight's fee of the honour of Eye; and was also seized of another fee in Mendham, in the same county, as a plea in 12 Henry III. shews. [l]

At length beholding the calamity of the state in the reign of King Stephen, and thinking it time to leave off all thought of secular affairs, he professed himself a monk [m] in the monastery of St. John at Colchester, as his grant to that convent shews; whereby he gave to the monks there, for ever, his manor of Wickham before mentioned, with the consent of his sons and his wife, and by the advice of the archbishop of Canterbury, and the bishops of

[g] Weever's Funeral Monuments, edit. 1613, p. 857.
[h] Lib. Abb de Colcest. MS. p. 20.
[i] Orderic. Vital. in Hist. Norman. p 870.
[k] Antiq. Lib. Honoris de Eye penes M. Gray Seneschalum ejusd. Honoris.
[l] Plac. 12 Hen. III. Rot. 9 m. 12. [m] Lib. Colcest. ut antea.

London and Norwich: whereunto signed as witnesses, Earl Eustace, son of the King, Ingellus, Chancellor, *Jordan de Salkavilla,* and *Stephen his brother,* sons of the said Sir Robert Sackville; and after his death he was buried in the said monastery.

His wife was Lettice, daughter of Sir Henry Woodvil, Knight,[n] by whom he had also two other sons, Nigell, and Helias de Sackville.

NIGELL de Sackville[o] was excommunicated by Thomas Becket, archbishop of Canterbury. Rapin mentions this particular in his history of the reign of Henry II. and speaking of the arrogance of that prelate, he says,

"Mounting his archiepiscopal chair on Christmas day, (1170, four days before his murder) he solemnly excommunicated Nigell de Sackville, and Robert Brock, both distinguished for their birth and high posts. He accused the former of unjustly detaining a manor belonging to the archbishopric, and the latter of having cut off the tail of a horse that was carrying provisions to his palace."

Helias de Sackville was a witness to Gilbert Earl of Clare's grant of the church of Tunbridge to the monks of Lewes.

Sir JORDAN de Sackville, the eldest, living in the reigns of King Stephen and King Henry II. was a Baron. He[p] confirmed the grant which his father Sir Robert Sackville made of the manor of Wickham to the priory of St. John in Colchester, and added other lands of his own free gift, being wrote[q] *Jordanus de Saukevil miles, Baro de Bergholt Saukevil, filius et hæres Roberti Saukevil.*

He[r] was also a benefactor to the abbot and convent of Gristine in Normandy, and a witness to[s] William Mareschal Earl of Pembroke's grant to Carmele priory, in com. Lanc.[t] as also to Barth. de Glanville's confirmation of lands to Bromholme priory, in com. Norf. He took to wife[u] Hela, daughter of Ralph de Den (and coheir to her brother Robert) lord of the manor of *Buckhurst,* who gave with her, on her marriage, a hide of land in Waldene, with the church of the said vill, and common of pasture in Sud park, near Chalventune; also the land which Robert Fraunceis held of Sutton's fee, the manor of Saperton, and

[n] Ex Stemmate, præd.
[o] Lib. Prior. de Lewes.
[p] Lib. Colcest. ut supra.
[q] Weever's Fun. Monuments, p. 613.
[r] Dugdale's Monast. vol. ii. p 983.
[s] Ibid. p 301.
[t] Ibid. p 633.
[u] Ex Charta Rad. de Dene in Stemmate.

a yard land in Chalventune, with the mansion thereto belonging; and Geyle in Normandy, together with all his right in that country. The said Ralph de Den was grandson of Robert Pincerna, [x] who was living in the twentieth year of William the Conqueror, [y] and held in Chalventune six knight's fees, whereof the manors of Buckhurst, Claverham, Buggeley, Horsey, and Ombeford, are parcel. All which manors the said Hela brought to her husband; and in her widowhood [z] being wrote Ela de Saukeville, daughter of Ralph de Dene, gives licence to the abbot and convent of Otteham for canons of the Præmonstratenses, in Kent, to translate their convent to Begeham, [a] in the same county, and confirms to them all those lands which her father gave them; viz. the lordship of Otteham, with the chapel, the land called Dudintone and Thorne; as also the land called Telletone, which her brother Robert gave them. She likewise grants, to the said convent, the land which Fulkeri held of her father in Shefford, and Megham Marsh, in the same manner as her great uncle Ralph Dene held it; and all that marsh which was Wluricus's, and the New Marsh, as much as belonged to the said Ralph Dene; whereunto her son Jeffrey de Saukeville was a witness. Which fabric at Begeham, was dedicated to the Blessed Virgin Mary, [b] and was, for some ages, the burial place of the family.

This Ela had issue Jordan de Saukeville, Richard, Jeffery, Ralph, Guy, and Warrent, who was a witness [c] to the charter of William Sidney, chamberlain to Henry II. And Ralph Sackville, the third son, was Lord of Thorp, in Leicestershire, which now retains the name of Thorp Sachevill, as BURTON has observed in his *Antiquities of Leicestershire*, p. 286.

Sir JORDAN de Saukeville, the eldest son, is mentioned to be a Baron in the [d] charter of King Richard I. signed at Birmingham (which, as customary in those times, is without date) granting to the monks of Bordesley, in Buckinghamshire, divers privileges. In 2 John, he obtained for himself, and his heirs, a weekly market on Friday; and once a year, a fair on the feast of St. John Baptist, in his town of *Sauquevill* (as it was then wrote) in Nor-

[x] Hist. Norman. p. 1030. [y] Lib. Prior de Lewes, ut supra.

[z] Monast. Ang. vol. ii. p. 637, and Weever's Fun. Monuments, Edit. 1631, p 318.

[a] Now Bayham, the seat of Earl Camden.

[b] Weever's Monuments, p 319. [c] Ex Eviden. Rob. Com. Leicest.

[d] MS. in Bib. Cotton not. Julius, C. 7. p. 22.

[e] Cart. Norman. 2 Jon. n. 18.

mandy. He married Clementia,[f] daughter of Alberic Vere, Earl of Oxford, but died without issue, in 9 John.[g] And she was secondly married to Viel Engayne, a noble Baron, who, in 27 Henry III.[h] obtained a pardon from the King of a fine of thirty marks; which his father, Viel Engayne, was to pay to the King, as a debt that Clementia de Saukvill owed for the land called Hoo.

Richard de Saukeville, brother of Sir Jordan, succeeded, and was[i] also a Baron, but left no issue, so that the estate devolved on Sir Jeffery de Saukeville, third son of Jordan, who, with Ralph his brother (bearing the surname of Marsey) both lived in the reign of King John, and incurring the King's displeasure, had their estates seized, for[k] regaining whereof, and the King's favour, he paid a fine of three thousand marks. The said Ralph, in 5 Henry III. was possessed of Thorp Sachevile in Leicestershire, so called from[l] his ancestor, who held it by gift of the Conqueror.

Guy de Sackville, another of the sons of the said Jordan,[m] was dead in the reign of Henry III. his heir being then found to hold six knights fees in Chalvington, in the county of Sussex.

The before mentioned Sir Jeffery Saukeville confirmed[n] the grants of Jordan his father, and Robert his grandfather, made, as aforesaid, to the abbey of St. John Baptist in Colchester,[o] and held the manor of Buckhurst, the knight's fee of the honour of Eye, and a knight's fee[p] in Mendham, as in right of descent from his ancestors. He also confirmed, to the abbey of Begeham, the gifts[q] of his grandfather Ralph de Dene, Robert his uncle, and Ela his mother, viz. his grandfather's grant of the lordship of Otteham, with the chapel of the same place; his uncle's gift of the land called Telletune; and his mother Ela's grant of the land at Thorne, and the land called Twisel and Forestrete. He had issue[r] by his wife Constance, daughter of Sir Edmund Brooke, Knight, Jordan, Guy, and Joan Sackville, married to William St. Leger, of an ancient family in Kent. Robert de Sechevil was probably his son also, to whom King John, in the fifth year of his

[f] Ex Stemmate.
[g] Claus. 9 John.
[h] Rot. Claus 27 Hen. III. m. 9.
[i] Lib. Rub. in Scaccario.
[k] Oblata Curiæ, 9 Joh. dors. m. 11.
[l] Burton's Leicest. p. 286.
[m] MS. not. Julius, C. 7 p. 16. in Bibl Cotton.
[n] Lib. Colcest.
[o] Lib. Rub. in Scac.
[p] Placita, 12 Henry III. rot. 9. m. 12.
[q] Monast. Ang. vol. ii. p. 637.
[r] Ex Semmate.

reigh, which commenced on April 6th, 1199, granted, in consideration of his services, the manor of Braunton, which Odo de Karriou held of the King: [s] and two years after, the said Robert gave a fine of fifty marks, and a palfrey, to the King, for the land which was Odo de Carriou's in Braunton. In the twelfth year of the same reign, [t] the men of Braunton gave a fine of 10 *l.* that Robert de Sechevil might not distrain them to do him any other customs than they used to do whilst they were in the King's hands. In the eighth year of King John, Robert de Sechevil gave a mark to have judgment in the King's court, [u] who made the last presentation to the church of Twyford.

The eldest son, JORDAN Saukeville, was a man not only wealthy, but potent amongst the nobility; [x] and being himself a Baron, sided with those who were against King John; for which disloyalty he fared as his father had done, and lost his lands in Ireland; but when King Henry III. was settled on the throne, Gilbert de Mareschal, Justice [y] of Ireland, had orders to deliver full seizin to his beloved and faithful Jordan de Saukevill, of his lands of Clannelly, Clanbeg, Arglas, and Holywood, with all the appurtenances; and all his chattels, or the price of them, according to the inventory at the time of the seizure by his father King John, dated at Winchester, April 4th, 1217. For that he found him always wise, and willing to win the rest of the nobility to a dutiful subjection and acknowledgment of sovereign authority. This is, without doubt, the same Sir Jordan de Saukvill, who, anno 1215, siding with the Barons, was by them elected and [z] sworn, to see the liberties of Magna Charta performed, and such articles as were then agreed to with the King, who finding himself not able to resist the Barons, consented, "that they should choose grave and honourable persons, who should have power and authority to see those things performed, which he then granted to them, and to compel every one to the observing of them.

In 16th of King John, he gave a fine of one hundred marks to have a *præcipe* for his wife's inheritance; [a] and whether he withdrew his suit, or agreed it, or got the lands by judgment,

[s] Lib. 5 Joh m. 6. Fin. 7. Joh. m. 4.
[t] Rot. 13 Joh. Rot. 10, 6, Devonscira.
[u] Rot. 8 Joh Rot. 1 War. and Leicest. [x] Hollinshed, p. 186.
[y] Claus. 1 Henry III. p. 2, m. 19.
[z] Matth Paris, Hist. of Eng. p. 262. Hollinshed, p. 186.
[a] Rot. 16 Joh. Norf. and Sudf.

he was to pay the said hundred marks to the King: [b] for in those days, a considerable revenue accrued to the crown by fines paid on account of proceedings at law, and fines to have justice and right.

This Sir Jordan, by his charter [c] without date, confirmed to Roger le Noble all the lands, &c. which he held of him in the parish of *Wydihamme* (as it was then wrote) paying to him and his heirs five shillings at the four terms of the year, and suit of court to his manor of Bochurst, &c. whereunto was appendant a seal of the same arms the family now bear, circumscribed S. IORDĀNI DE SAVKEVIL.

He had issue by Maud his wife, daughter of .... Normanvil, three sons, William, Philip, and Bartholomew de Saukevil, living in 25 Henry III. whose posterity died seized of the manor of [d] Falley, in com. Bucks, with other lands, as the inquisition shews, taken in 2 Edward II. And Philip de Sacheville (as [e] the name is wrote in the grant) with Maud his wife, were possessed of the manor and several lands and tenements in Saundon, in the county of Hereford, which they granted to the Dean and Chapter of St. Paul's, London, as several deeds shew, particularly a mandate dated at London, on the morrow after St. Simon and Jude, 1261, to his tenants of Saundon, to be accountable for the time to come to the said Dean and Chapter, for their rents and services due to him. By which donation to that church, it is probable he had no issue.

WILLIAM de Saukvil, eldest son of the said Jordan, was not of age at the time of his father's decease; and thereby became the King's ward. He was Lord of Saukvil, Bergholt, Buckhurst, &c.

His uncle Guy de Saukvile, [f] by grant of his brother Jordan, for the use of the said William, son of the said Jordan his brother, had lands in Chalvington, Bochurst, and Pevensell, which he settled on the said William de Sackville, and Clara, his wife, daughter of Matthew de Hastings, and the heirs of their bodies. This William died before 19 Henry III.; for in that year, Jordan de Saukavil (as it was then wrote) his son and heir having been in the [g] guardianship of Edeline, late wife of Gilbert de Aquila,

[b] Maddox's Exchequer, p. 298.
[c] Cart. J. de Saukevil, in Stem. prædict. [d] Esc. 2 Edw. II. n. 82.
[e] Ex Cart. penes Dec. et Capit. Sti Pauli, No. 1237, and 1239.
[f] Ex Chart. Guy de Saukvil.
[g] Claus. 19 Hen. III. Sussex, et Placita, 18 Hen. III. Rot. 25. Sussex.

who had the manors, &c. of the said Jordan assigned for her dower, and being then dead, the King grants the wardship of the said Jordan, and his lands, to Ralph, son of Nicholas his steward.

This JORDAN dë Saukavil was[h] summoned in 40 Henry III. to take the degree of knighthood, or fine for the same. And being in arms[i] with the rebellious Barons, was taken prisoner in the battle of Evesham, August 4th, 1265, and departed this[k] life, in 1 Edward I. leaving issue by Margery his wife[l] (daughter and coheir of Sir Robert de Aguillon, sheriff of Sussex, temp. Hen. III.) Andrew, his son and heir, and was seized of the manors of Bergholt and Bures, in Essex; as also of the manor of Aminton, in Oxfordshire, the manors of Buckhurst, Chalveton, and Buggeley, in Sussex. On an inquisition of the extent of the manor of Bochurst, made on February 15th, the day after the feast of St. Valentine, 1273-4, it was found by the jury, that Jordan de Sakeville held the manor of Bochurst (as then wrote) of the barony of the Eagle, by knights service, containing two knights fees;[m] and that Andrew de Sakeville was his son and heir, and of the age of nineteen years at the death of his father, who died on the Tuesday before the feast of the annunciation of the Virgin Mary, 1273, and that the same day, the bailiffs of the Queen came and seized the said manor for the use of the Queen. And they say further, "that the said Jordan held six knights fees of the honour of Pevensee, and two knights fees belonging to the barony of Montacute."

The said ANDREW being under age at his father's decease, and the King, having the guardianship of him, ordered[n] him to be kept in custody of Stephen de Penecester, constable of Dover Castle, where he remained two years, and[o] then, by the mediation of his friends, obtained his enlargement; but was withal enjoined by the King's especial[p] command, to marry, without dower, one Ermyntrude, an honourable Lady of the household to Queen Eleanor,[q] and daughter of Sir Roger Malyns, having thereby not only his liberty, but thenceforward the King's favour. In 1276, he was summoned[r] to attend the King at Worcester,

[h] MS. not. B 5 p. 64, in Bibl. Joh. Anstis, Arm.
[i] Esc. 49 Hen. III n. 107. Inq. post Bellum de Evesham.
[k] Pat. 2 Edw. I. m. 20. [l] Plac. de Banco, 25 Edw. I rot. 23.
[m] Pat. 2 Edw. I. m 20. [n] Esc. 3 Edw. I n 26.
[o] Fuller's Worthies in Sussex, p. 92
[p] Libertate, 3 Edw. I m 12. [q] Ex Stemmate
[r] E. Lib. MS. not. B. 5. in Bibl. Joh Anstis Arm.

with horse and arms, according to the service he owed for one knight's fee in Rungeton, in Oxfordshire, to go against Llewellin, Prince of Wales, and his accomplices, then in arms. Which service he acknowledged before Humphrey de Bohun, Earl of Hereford, constable of England, and Roger Bigot, Earl of Norfolk, Earl Marshal. In the succeeding year,[s] he was summoned among those of the county of Sussex, who holding a knight's fee, or land of 20*l.* per ann. were called to receive the honour of knighthood. In 21 Edward I. he attended on the King at the siege of Calais, where[t] in consideration of his services, he obtained a grant of free warren, in his manors of Amington, in the county of Oxford, Bures-ad-Montem, and Bergholt, in the county of Essex, Bockherst (as then wrote) Chalvington, Claverham, Chiddinglegh, Boggelegh, Southery, Godlegh and Sond, in the county of Sussex; which grant bears date at Calais. He died before 1297, for then the Lady Ermyntrude, his[u] widow, holding 20*l.* land in Sussex, was summoned to send one well accoutered with horse and arms, to be at London on Sunday, after the octaves of St. John Baptist, to go with the King beyond the seas, for their honour, and the preservation and profit of the kingdom. He was succeeded by his son, a second Sir Andrew Saukvil, of Buckhurst, Knight.

Which Sir ANDREW, also in 25 Edward I.[x] received summons to attend the King beyond the seas, well accoutered with horse and arms, for lands he held in Suffolk and Norfolk. Also in 29 Edward I. was[y] summoned, with other great men, to attend the King at Berwick on Tweed, on the feast of St. John Baptist's nativity, well appointed with horse and arms, to march against the Scots. In 32 Edward I. he had, for his good services in Scotland, a[z] confirmation grant of free warren in all his lands at Emyngton, in Oxfordshire, &c. dated at Stryvelin, (Stirling) July 28th. He received the honour of knighthood in 1306,[a] 34 Edward I. when that Prince, for augmenting the glory of his intended expedition into Scotland, did, at Whitsuntide, begirt Edward, Earl of Caernarvon, his eldest son, with the military belt, and thereupon the young Prince, immediately, at the high altar in Westminster Abbey, conferred the same honour on near

[s] MS ut antea, p. 114. [t] Rot. Libertat. 21 Edward I. m. 21.
[u] MS. in Bibl. Cotton, sub Effig. Claudius, C. 2.
[x] Ibid. p. 91. [y] Rymer's Fœdera.
[z] Chart. 32 Edw. I. p. 1. n. 39. [a] Ashmole's Order of the Garter, p. 37.

three hundred more, the sons of Earls, Barons, and Knights; and after attended the King in his expedition that year into Scotland. The said Sir Andrew took to wife [b] Joan, daughter of [c] Roger de Mortimer, and dying in the ninth [d] year of Edward II. left issue a son, of his own name.

Which ANDREW, on proof of his age, [e] was found to be born at Emyngton in Oxfordshire, on September 28th, 1306, and was baptised there the day following, in the church of St. Nicholas. He followed the wars of France with Edward the Black Prince, [f] and received the honour of knighthood before 1334, 8 Edw. III. when I find him a knight, and one of [g] the sureties (which John, Earl of Cornwall, the King's brother) for Nicholas Usus Maris (Husey) safe keeping of the castle of Bourdeaux, and that he should well and faithfully discharge the office of constable of Bourdeaux, &c. In 17 [h] Edward III. this Sir Andrew, and Sir John Fienes, were in commission to view and order the repair of the banks, &c. on the coasts of Sussex. In 34 Edward III. he was returned one of the four [i] knights for that county, to the parliament then held. In 41 Edward III. he was sheriff of Sussex [k] and Surry, then a post of great trust; and in the succeeding year, being again returned to parliament for [l] Sussex, he and John Waleys, the other knight, had 10*l.* allowed them for their expences in attending twenty-five days. He departed this life on [m] Monday after September 22d, the feast of St. Mary Magdalen, 1370, [n] and was buried in Christ Church, London.

He [o] married three wives, Joan, sister and heir of John de la Beeche, by whom he had Sir Andrew Sackville, Knight, (who died before him, and by his wife Alice, daughter of Sir John Walleis, Knight, left no issue) also John Sackvill, second son, of Debenham Sackville in the county of Suffolk, who took to wife Agnes, daughter of Sir Thomas Hoo, Knight, and died likewise without issue, his wife surviving (who secondly married John Gobat, [p] lastly to John Nevil, and died in 7 Henry IV.) whereby the manor of Debenham devolved on Thomas Sackville, his

[b] Ex Stemmate. [c] St. George's MSS. Baronage.
[d] Esc. 9 Edw. II. [e] Ibid.
[f] Vincent's Review of York's 2d Edit. p. 681.
[g] Rymer's Fœdera, vol. iv. p. 632. [h] Pat. 17 Edw. III. p. 2. m. 6.
[i] Pryn's Brev. Parl. p. 91. [k] Fuller's Worthies, p. 92.
[l] Pryn's fourth part of a brief Reg. p. 277. [m] Esc. 44. Edw. III.
[n] Stow's Survey of London, p 347. [o] Ex Stemmate.
[p] Apparatus Geneal. MS. p. 32. in Bibl. Harley.

brother. The said Sir Andrew, by Maud his third wife, had no issue, but by his second, Joan, daughter of .... Burgeis, he had[q] a daughter Alice, married to John le Zouch of Sidenham, in com. Oxon. and a son, Thomas Sackville, who succeeded to the estate of his ancestors.

Which THOMAS Sackville, possessing Amington in Oxfordshire, and Fawley[r] in Buckinghamshire, was chosen one of the representatives of the last county in parliament, in the first year of Richard II. being then a knight; whereby it is probable he obtained that honour by his services in the wars in the reign of King Edward III. He likewise served for the same county of Buckingham, in several[s] other parliaments, to the eighteenth year of that King, when he was returned for Sussex, and again in 21 Richard II. He was sheriff of Sussex[t] and Surrey in the seventh of King Henry IV.[u] and served the victorious Henry V. in his wars in France; and in the eighth of his reign,[x] was in commission to array all men at arms, archers, &c. in the county of Sussex, for the service of the King in his wars. This Sir Thomas made his will on December 1st, 1432, and died soon after, as the probat thereof shews, dated the 16th of the same month and year.

By which[y] testament, writing himself "Thomas Sakevyle, Miles, de com. Sussex, he wills his body to be buried in the choir of the conventual church of Beygham, and bequeaths to the abbot and convent eighty marks, beside twenty in their hands owing to him; whereof five marks to be distributed to every chanon of the church, and every priest of the same; 20*s*. to every deacon and sub-deacon, and 10*s*. to every nun; on condition they be every one enjoined in their celebration of obsequies, vigils, orations, and other works of charity and contemplation, to mention him and Margaret his wife, his father and mother, all his ancestors and benefactors and all the faithful deceased; and the residue of the eighty marks to be distributed by his executors, to pay the debts of the said abbey and convent. He bequeaths to the church of St. Richard of Chichester 20*s*. to the church of St. Christopher of Canterbury 20*s*. to the friers predicants of Winchelsey, 10*s*. and to the brothers minors of the same, 10*s*. to the brothers of Lewes,

[q] Weever's Mon. p. 319. [r] Pryn's Brev. Parliam. p. 14, and 106.
[s] Pryn's Brev. Parliam. p. 91, and 131. [t] Fuller's Worthies, p. 93.
[u] Vincent on Brook, p. 681. [x] Pat. 8 Hen. V. p. 1.
[y] Ex Regist. vocat. Luffenham, p. 132, in Cur. Prærog. Cant.

6*s*. 8*d*. to the brothers Augustin of Rye, 6*s*. 8*d*. and to the brothers Carmelites of the same, the like sum.

"He further wills to fifty poor virgins (such as his executors should elect) 13*s*. 4*d*. each, towards their marriages; and to Edward Sackville his son, all his goods in his house and wardrobe, &c. with all his manors, lands, &c."

Margaret, his wife, was daughter of Sir Edward Dalingruge, of Bodyam Castle in Sussex, Knight, and sister and coheir of Sir John Dalingruge. And the said Sir Edward, [z] was grandson and heir of John Dalingruge, of Dalingruge in Sussex, by Joan his wife, daughter and heir of Walter de la Lynde, of Bolebroke, by Joan his wife, aunt, and one of the heirs of Philip de Nevile, and daughter of Hugh de Nevile, by his wife, daughter and one of the heirs of Alice de Curcy, and Warren Fitzgerald, a noble Baron, and Chamberlain to King John. And the said Alice de Curcy was sister and heir of John de Curcy, Earl of Ulster, in Ireland, son and heir of William de Curcy, Baron of Stoke Curcy, in the reign of Henry II. lineally descended from [a] Richard de Curcy, a noble Norman, living anno 1090, in the time of Robert, second Duke of Normandy. According to *Kennet's Parochial Antiquities*, p. 565, this Sir Thomas Sackville had another wife, Cecily, relict of John Rede, ancestor to the Redes of Borstal, Bucks.

The issue of the said Sir Thomas Sackville, by the before mentioned Margaret Dalingruge, became heirs to all the said noble families, and in her right possessed the manors of Dalingruge, Bodyam, with the castle, Bolebroke, &c. and his Grace the Duke of Dorset, has a right to quarter their arms with his own.

Their issue were, first, ANDREW, who [b] died on the feast of the Virgin Mary, in 9 Henry IV. leaving (by Agnes his wife, daughter of Thomas Lewknor, Esq.) ANDREW, his son and heir, one year and a half old, who was living at his grandfather's decease, but died without issue. The said Agnes took to her second husband, Richard Mill of Gretham, Esq. and afterwards wedded William Kighley.

Second, Richard, living in 15 Richard II. [c] but died without issue, in [d] 1524, and was buried in our Ladies Chapel at Beygham, as did two other sons, William and John; whereby the

[z] Ex Stemmate. [a] Orderic. Vital. p. 691, 692.
[b] Esc. 9 Hen. IV. [c] Banco Rot. 15 Ric. II.
[d] Weever's Funeral Mon. p. 319.

83173

estate descended to Edward, fourth son of the said Sir Thomas Sackville, [e] who had also four daughters, Joan, Catharine, Alice, married to Reginald Malyn of Chynor in Oxfordshire, Esq. and Elizabeth, to William St. John, of the county of Sussex, Esq.

The said EDWARD Sackville, fourth son, surviving his father, was heir to his lands unsettled, and also succeeded his nephew in his estate. He released all his right in Bodyam castle, to the heir of his mother's sister. And having taken to wife Margaret, daughter of Richard Wakehurst, of Wakehurst in Sussex, Esq. departed this [f] life on Tuesday before Christmas, 1459, leaving Humphrey his son and heir, fourteen years of age and upwards, and was buried at Withiam.

Which HUMPHREY Sackville being under the guardianship of Thomas Hoo, William Gainsford, and Richard Wakehurst, Esqrs. they covenanted, 12 Maij, 1453, with Sir Thomas Brown, Knight, chamberlain of the household to King Henry VI. that the said Humphrey should marry Catharine, daughter of the said Sir Thomas, on or before the feast of St. Thomas next ensuing. Which Lady survived him, and he dying on January 24th, 1489-9, was buried at Withiam, under a porphyry stone, with his effigies in armour, treading on a greyhound, and under him this inscription in Roman capitals: "*Pray for Humfrey Sakevyle, Esq. the which discesid the xxiv Day of Jany. the yeare of our Lord God,* M°CCCC°LXXXVIII. *On whose Soul Jhu have Mercy: Amen.*" [g]

By the inquisition taken after his death, it appears, that he died seized of divers manors, lands, &c. in Sussex, Oxfordshire, and Essex, and that Richard was his son and heir. He had likewise two daughters, Elizabeth, and Catharine, as also five other sons, William, who died in 1508; John, who was in the King's service at Calais, and left a family; Edward, fourth son, seated at Dorking in Surry, and by Joan his wife, daughter of Sir Roger Kynaston, Knight, left issue William, his son and heir, [h] who married Rose, daughter of Richard Gaynesford, Esq. and died in Fleet-street, on May 19th, 3 and 4 Phil. and Mar. leaving John, his son and heir, aged twenty years, then seized of the manor of Polesden Lacy, &c. in com. Surr. and married Ann, daughter of Sir William Harvey, Clarencieux King of Arms.

[e] Ex Stemmate. [f] Esc. 29 Hen: VI.
[g] It is engraved in Collins's English Baronage, 1727, 4to. vol. i. p. 39c.
[h] Cole's Esc. MS. lib. i. p. 473, in Bibl. Harley.

RICHARD Sackville was [i] twenty-eight years of age and upwards on his father's decease, and was [k] sheriff of Surry and Sussex in the 13th of Henry VII. And the next year, on the King's calling [l] together the three estates of the kingdom, to give their assent to the peace made with France, he was one who agreed thereto with the Lord Dacre of the South, being representatives of the diocese of Chichester. In 5 Henry VII. he was again sheriff of Surry and Sussex. In 5 Henry VIII. he was, [m] among other persons of prime quality of the county of Sussex, nominated by act of parliament, as most discreet persons for assessing and collecting a subsidy for defraying the expence of taking Terouenne and Tournay. His last will and testament bears date May 24th, 1524, [n] wherein "he orders his body to be buried in our Lady isle of Wicheham, where he was wont to sit. He bequeaths to Isabel his wife, the manors of Chittingley, Chalvington, Claverham, and Bowghley, with all the lands, services, &c. for term of her life, remainder to John his son and heir. And to Richard his son an annuity of twenty marks yearly, out of his manor of Emyngton in Oxfordshire. He bequeaths to his daughter Fitz Williams, one of his best gilt goblets with a cover, and to every of his other daughters one of the same; and constitutes executors, Isabel his wife, John his son and heir, Richard his son, and John Baker his son-in-law, directing that they take on them the administration of the last testament of Robert Morley, Esq. and do all things therein, that he was bound to do. To which were witnesses, Edward Sackville, Richard Geffrey, parson of Wicheham, Margaret Sackville, and Constance Henege."

He was buried according to his desire; and a monument is erected to his memory, exhibiting the effigies of him and his Lady, kneeling before a desk, he in a surcoat of his arms, and she with a mantle over her, whereon the arms of Digges are depicted; and behind him, the effigies of four sons; and behind her, the effigies of six daughters, with this inscription underneath, in Roman capitals:

"*Of your Charitie, I beseche you pray for the Souls of Richard Sakevile, Esq. and Isabel his wife, one of the daughters of John*

[i] Esc. 4 Hen. VII. n. 40, and 50.
[k] Fuller, præd. p. 92.
[l] Rymer's Fœd tom XII. p. 711.
[m] Rot. Parl. 31 Dors. in Bibl. Int. Templ.
[n] Ex Regist. in Cur. Prærog. Cant.

Dyggs of Barham in Kent,[o] *Esq. Which Richard died xviii day of July, Anno Dni. Mo. Vc. xxiiii. And the said Isabel died the .... Day of .... Ano. Dni. Mo. Vc. .... for whose Soules of your Charitie every good Creeture in the reverence of Jhu, say a Pater and an Ave.*[p]

He had issue by the aforesaid Isabel his wife[q] (who survived him) 1st, John; 2d, Richard, who married a daughter of Thomas Thatcher, of the county of Sussex, Esq. and left issue Anne, his only daughter and heir, married to Henry Shelly of Warminghurst in Sussex, ancestor to those of the name at that place; third, John, (or, according to some authors, William) who was a priest, and Edward his fourth son. His daughters were, first, Joan, married to John Parker[r] of Willingdon in Sussex, Esq.; second, Mildred, married to Sir William Fitz-William, of Gainspark Hall, in com. Essex, Knight, ancestor to the present Earl Fitz-William; third, Mary, wife of Robert Roberts, of Glastenbury in Kent, Esq.; fourth, Catharine, of Sir John Baker, of Sisinghurst, Kent, Knight; fifth, Margaret, wedded to Sir Thomas Palmer; and, sixth, Isabel, the youngest, who was the last prioress of St. Mary's, Clerkenwell, and living to a great age, died October 21st, 1570, 12 Elizabeth. She bequeathed (by her last will) her body to be buried in Clerkenwell church, and ordains the Lord Buckhurst, her cousin, overseer of her will, if it shall please his Lordship to take the pains; and was buried, according to her desire, as this inscription shews.

"*Hic jacet Isabella Sackvile, quæ fuit priorissa nuper prioratus de Clerkenwel, tempore dissolutionis ejusdem prioratus quæ fuit* 21 *Octobris, Ann. Dom. Millesimo quingentesimo septuagesimo: et Ann. Reg. Regin. Elisab. Dei Gra' &c. duodecimo.*"

John Sackville, the eldest son,[s] was sheriff of the counties of Sussex and Surry, in the 19th, 32d, and 38th Henry VIII. He[t] served in parliament in 4 and 5 Philip and Mary, for East Greenwich in Kent, which was the only return Greenwich ever made. It appears by his last will and testament,[u] that he was possessed

[o] Ancestor of Sir Dudley Digges, Kt. Master of the Rolls, temp. Char. I.

[p] It is engraved by Vr. Gucht, in Collins's 4to. Baronage ut supr.

[q] Ex Stemmate.

[r] Arms of Parker, in the Pedigree of Sir Edward Smythe of Eshe in com. Durham, Bart. are B Frettee, Or. over all a Fess, Or. Arms of Diggs, G. on a Cross, A. Five eagles displ S.

[s] Fuller, ut antea [t] Willis's Notitia Parliament, p. 56.

[u] Ex Reg. vocat Cheney, qu. 48, in Cur. Prærog. Cant.

of the lands of his ancestors, held from the Conquest; and that in the latter years of his life, he resided at a seat he had at Chiddingley, in Sussex. His will also further shews his piety, charity, and the manner of those times, with his lands, &c. which being all of his composure, and wrote with his own hand, I shall insert for the satisfaction of the curious.

" In the name of God the Father, the Sone, and the Holy Ghoste, three persons, and one God, Savior of the World. I John Sakville of Chiddingleighe in the countie of Sussex, Esq. this firste day of July, in the yere of our Lorde Jesus Christe, a thowsande five hundreth fiftie and sixe, and in the 2d and 3d yeres of the raigne of owre Soveraigne Lorde and Ladie Philipp and Marie, by the grace of God, of England, &c. And, at this time, being in helthe of bodie, and of perfect and hole mynde, thanked be our Lord of his infinite mercye and grace; and thorowe his grace and helpe, I do declare, and shew this to be my very true and last will and testamente, as in this paper written, every worde with my own hande, shall more truly and plainly declare and shew, althoughe it be not in all thinges sett oute by an order of the lawe. And for the true executinge and performance of the same, I moste wreched sinner, most humblie besech ower Lorde Jesus Christ, throughe his goodness, I may have the grace to appoynte and name such of my true, naturall, lovinge children and friends, to be myne executors, that will to their power truly and justly execute and performe the same; so that it may be both to the welth and profitt of my poore synful sowle, and discharge of their owne conscience, and charge at the dredfull daye of judgment, afore owr Lord Jesus Christe, where both I and they shall surely appere before his excellent Majestie. First, above all earthly things in my most humble and devoute manner, I give and bequeathe my poore synful sowle unto Allmightie Jesu, my Maker and Redemer, most humblie beseching his most excellente Majestie, of his most sufficiente mercie and grace, throughe the mediation and grace of his most holly and blessed mother Seynte Marie the Virgin, and Sainte John the Baptist, and all the Saintes in heven, to accept, and take the same unto his mercie into everlastinge joye and blisse, there perpetually to reste with Abraham, Isake and Jacob, for ever. Amen. And my will is, that my poore synful carkase be buried within the church of Witheam, if I chaunce to change this uncertayne liffe at Chiddingleigh, or withing xii or xiiii miles of the same, in such place, as then shall be the moste conveniente by myne executors

and frendes, if I doe not prepare the place by my liffe. Which buriall y^t^ it be withoute pompe, or pride, or vayn glorie of this worlde. So that the most of my goods may be given to the poore of Withiam, and Hartfield, and Chiddingleigh, and other places, wher my landes lieth, wherewith I have had lyvinge. And as soon as it may be convenientlie done, that my carcas be layed into the ground, and I will that xii poore men of Withiam and Hartfield, with some of my pore servants, beare about my herse xii great tapers of viiilb. a piece, and those to be borne all the service time, and every man to have a gown, vii *d.* and his dinner.

" He further wills 10*l.* to poor people, that shall come to the church, the day of his burial, and to the poor householders of Withiam and Hertfielde 3*l.* 6*s.* 8*d.* to be sent to their houses by the advice of the curate and churchwardens. Also that his executors give to his poor tenants, and other poor of Chalvington, Chiddingleigh, and Walderns, the sum of 4*l.* and to other poor of Bergholt and Montbury in Essex, 3*l.* and to the poor of Amington in Oxfordshire, 20*s.* and to his poor tenants of Halesham, Arlington, Hethfeld, and Woodmancote, four marks each. And for mending the highways in Withiam, and Hertfield, for the space of 20 years, after his decease, five marks yearly. Also to the poor of the said two parishes, on 16th March, on which day he was born, five marks annually for twenty years.

" He bequeaths all his houshold goods, &c. at Chiddingleigh, and at Buckhurst, to Anne his wife during life, and constitutes her, and Nicholas Pelham (who had married his eldest daughter) his executors."

He was buried[x] at Withiam, October 5th, 1557. By the said Anne his wife, second daughter of Sir William Boleyn, Knt. and sister to Thomas, Earl of Wiltshire and Ormond (father to Queen Anne Boleyn, mother of Queen Elizabeth) he[y] had issue several sons and daughters, whereof Anne was married to Sir Nicholas Pelham, ancestor to the Earl of Chichester and the late Duke of Newcastle; Isabel, to John Ashburnham of Ashburnham, in Sussex, ancestor to the present Earl of Ashburnham; and Mary, wedded to John Lunsford of Hothley, in Sussex, Esq. The sons by the said Anne, that lived to maturity, were Richard; and Christopher, who took to wife Constance, daughter to

[x] Strype's Memorials, vol. iii. p. 384.

[y] Descent of Nobil. MS. p. Henry Chiting. not. B. 20. in Bibl. J. Anstis, Arm.

Thomas Colepeper, of Bedgbury in Kent, Esq.; and by his last will and testament, dated August 27th, 1558, directs his body to be buried in the church of St. Sepulchre's, in London. He had issue, first, John Sackvile, Esq. (who married Joan, daughter and heir of John Downton of Sedlescomb, in Sussex) from whom, besides others, descended Sir Thomas Sackville, of Sedlescomb, in Sussex, Knight of the Bath, who was father of Colonel Thomas Sackville, who married Margaret, daughter of Sir Henry Compton, of Bramble-Teigh in Sussex, Knight of the Bath, third son of Henry Lord Compton; and second, Andrew.

RICHARD Sackville (eldest [z] son of John) was of Gray's-Inn,[a] and was chosen Lent reader in 20 Henry VIII. to which none but persons of great learning were elected. [b] He was afterwards of the Inner Temple, and when he was at the height of his preferments, had, nevertheless, so much regard for the gentlemen of that inn, as to be one of the governors thereof, from the first year of Queen Elizabeth, to his death. [c] He [d] attended Henry VIII. in his wars, and was treasurer of his army. In 34 Henry VIII. he was Escheator of Sussex and Surrey, an office of great trust.

After the accession of Edward VI. 1547, he was on August 23d, next year, [e] constituted Chancellor of the Court of Augmentation, with a fee of 300 marks per annum and all profits, &c. a place of great value; also the same year, had the honour of Knighthood [f] conferred on him at Westminster. In the third year of that reign, [g] he was made Custos Rotulorum of the county of Sussex; and the year following, being chancellor of the augmentation office, [h] was impowered to grant to any of the King's subjects, lands or tenements of the revenues of the crown, for term of life, or years, upon letter, or bill from the privy council. In June 1552, he was in commission with other privy counsellors, [i] for the sake of chantry lands.

On the accession of Queen Mary, [k] he had his patent renewed (January 20th, 1553) of Chancellor of the Court of Augmentation, [l] and was likewise sworn of the privy-council. He [m] was

[z] Cole's Esc. MS. lib. i. p. 462, in Bibl. Harley.
[a] Dugdale's Orig. Jurid. p. 292. [b] Ibid. p. 172.
[c] Descent of Nobil. MS. not. B. 21. in Bibl. Joh Anstis.
[d] MS. sub Effig. Otho E. II. in Bibl. Cotton.
[e] Privat Sigil. 2 Edw. VI. [f] Jekyl's Cat Knts. MS p. 34.
[g] Bill. Sign. 10 Mart 3 Edw. VI. [h] Ibid. 20 Feb. 4 Edw. VI.
[i] Strype's Memorials, vol. ii. p. 489. [k] Pat. 1 Mar. p. 2.
[l] Strype's Memorials, vol. iii. p. 479.
[m] Not. Parl. MS. Not. per Brown Willis, Arm.

elected for Portsmouth, to the parliament summoned to meet at Oxford, April 21st ensuing.

When Queen Elizabeth came to the crown, she chose[n] him of her privy-council, though he was not of her religion, as Camden has observed;[o] and constituted him under treasurer of the Exchequer, which office he held to the time of his death. But that he conformed to the protestant religion soon after her accession to the throne, appears as well from other authorities,[p] as from his being commissioned to visit the diocese of London, for the establishment of religion, according to the order appointed by act and statute, passed and confirmed in the parliament, 1 Elizabeth, and to call before them divers persons of every parish, and swear them "to enquire and make presentment, according to certain injunctions devised for the better execution of that they had in charge." He[q] was also high steward of the Queen's manors and lands in Kent and Sussex. He represented the county[r] of Kent in the first year of Queen Elizabeth; also the county of Sussex in the next parliament, and was chose for the said county in all others whilst he lived; which shews he was favoured of the people. He was a person of a wise foresight, and the Queen's kinsman, by his mother, who was a Boleyn, as the learned Camden relates, in his history of Queen Elizabeth.[s] And how charitable he was, appears by his will,[t] dated March 22d, in the 8th of Queen Elizabeth.

He therein orders his body to be buried in the parish church of Withiam, in Sussex, in such manner as shall be thought necessary, according to his degree; and directs his executors to dispose of 100*l.* amongst poor people and hospitals; and for the perpetual sustentation of the poor alms folks at Lewes and Grenested, so much revenue as he has usually paid them, and so much for reparations as shall be limited and appointed by his wife and son. He bequeaths to his most gracious Sovereign Lady the Queen's Majesty, these poor tokens following (as he expresses it) viz. one great jewel of a table emerawd with a mallet of dyamonds, a great pearl, and one hundred of great pearls; as also a man of dyamonds, set in a brooche: most humbly beseeching her Highness to ac-

[n] Camden's Hist. of Q. Eliz. in Hist. of England, vol. ii p. 369.
[o] Pat. 1 Eliz. p 4. [p] Hollinshed's Chron. vol. iii p. 1184.
[q] Ex Eviden apud Penshurst. [r] Not. Parl MS. Præd.
[s] Hist. of Eng. vol. ii. p. 402.
[t] Ex Regist. Crymes qu. 14, in Cur. Prærog. Cant.

cept those according to his faithful heart, and not according to the value of the gift: and that it will please her Majesty, to be a good and gracious Sovereign Lady to his poor wife and children. He also bequeaths to his son, Thomas, his greatest cheyne of gold, charging him, on his blessing, that he should preserve and leave the same to Robert Sackville, his heir; and further wills to him, his manor of Buckhurst, and all the lands and tenements in Sussex, or elsewhere, which were of his father's, and not assured to his wife; as also his manors of Lanherst and Toleston, with the appurtenances, in Sussex, and his manors and lands in Pickham, Pontes, Rye, Westfelde, and Goddstow, in Sussex, and Surrey; and his other lands, limited in writing to Richard Onslow, Anthony Stapleton, Roger Manwood, Esqrs. John Foote, and Alexander Parker, Gent.

He bequeaths legacies and annuities to all his relations who were living, and lands, &c. to John and Andrew Sackville, sons of his brother Christopher; and to all his servants a year's wages; but to those who have served him faithfully, such other recompence as his wife and son should limit and appoint. He ordains executors, his dear beloved friends, Sir William Cecil, Knight, the Queen's Majesty's secretary; Sir Ambrose Cave, Knight, chancellor of the Duchy of Lancaster; Sir William Cordel, Knight, master of the rolls; Sir Edward Saunders, lord chief baron of the Exchequer; Sir Walter Mildmay, chancellor of the Exchequer; Anthony Brown, one of the justices of the Common Pleas, his well beloved wife, Winefrede Sackville, his loving son Thomas Sackville, and Roger Manwood, Esq. bequeathing to each of them 20*l.* And appoints overseers, his very good lord, the lord treasurer of England, the Earl of Leicester, the lord admiral, and the Earl of Pembroke; and wills to each of them 20*l.* with a black gown; and to the Earl of Leicester, 50*l.* part of the 250*l.* owing to him. By the inquisition taken at East Grinsted after his decease, the jury found [u] that the said Sir Richard Sackville died on April 21st, 1556, leaving by Winefrede his Lady, (daughter of Sir John Bruges,[x] Lord Mayor of London, and afterwards the second wife of [y] John Powlet, Marquis of Winchester;

[u] Cole's Esc. lib. i. p. 127. in Bibl. Harley.

[x] He was descended from Simon Bruges of the Leye in Herefordshire, temp. Edw. III. younger brother of Thomas Bruges, ancestor of the Chandos family.

[y] Vincent's MS. Baronage in Coll. Arm.

she died 1586, and was buried in Westminster Abbey) Thomas Sackville, his son and heir, who was twenty-nine years of age at his decease; and that he died possessed of several manors in the counties of Sussex, Surrey, and Kent; but had in his lifetime settled a great part of his estate on his said son Thomas Sackville.

He had also by his said wife a daughter Anne, married to Gregory Fines, Lord Dacre of the South, who dying without issue by him,[z] May 14th, 1595, was buried at Chelsea: having in her will left orders to her executors to build an hospital in Tothill Fields, Westminster, for twenty poor women, and so many poor children, to be brought up under them. For whose maintenance she assigned lands to the amount of one hundred pounds by the year. Which hospital yet retains her name.

Which THOMAS Sackville, afterwards LORD BUCKHURST and EARL OF DORSET, born 1527,[a] at Buckhurst, in the parish of Withiam in Sussex, was, from his childhood, distinguished for his wit and manly behaviour. He was first of the University of Oxford, as he confesseth in his letter[b] (after being elected Chancellor) dated Martij 21st, 1591, "I am given, by common report, to understand, that contrary to your own statutes, &c. a very few retain the old academical habit, which, in my time, was a reverend distinction of your degrees, &c." The place where he studied was, as is supposed, Hart Hall (now Hartford college) but taking no degree there, he retired for a time to Cambridge,[c] where he commenced Master of Arts, and[d] afterwards was a student of the Inner Temple.

"At both Universities," says Warton," he became celebrated as a Latin and English poet; and he carried his love of poetry, which he seems to have almost solely cultivated, to the Inner Temple. It was now fashionable for every young man of fortune, before he began his travels, or was admitted into parliament, to be initiated in the study of the law. But instead of pursuing a science, which could not be his profession, and which was unaccommodated to the bias of his genius, he betrayed his predilection to a more pleasing species of literature, by composing the tragedy of *Gorboduck*.

[z] Seymour's Survey of London, vol. ii. p. 820.
[a] Fuller's Worthies, in com. Sussex, p. 105.
[b] Wood's Fasti Oxon. p. 767. [c] Wood's Athenæ Oxon. p. 297.
[d] Mills's Cat. of Hon. p. 412.

This tragedy was exhibited in the great hall of the Inner Temple by the students of that society, as part of the entertainment of a grand Christmas, and afterwards before Queen Elizabeth at Whitehall, on January 18th, 1561. It was sumptuously printed in 1565, under the title of *The Tragedy of Gorboduc*, printed by William Griffith, 4to. An exact edition under the inspection of the authors, (for he was assisted by Thomas Norton) appeared in 1571, entitled *The Tragidie of Ferrex and Porrex, &c.* imprinted by John Daye, dwelling over Aldersgate. Another edition appeared about 1569, from which Mr. Spence printed a modern edition 1731. "That this tragedy," says Warton, "was never a favourite among our ancestors, and has long fallen into general oblivion, is to be attributed to the nakedness and uninteresting nature of the plot, the tedious length of the speeches, the want of a discrimination of character, and almost a total absence of pathetic or critical situations." "Yet it must be granted that the language of *Gorboduc* has great merits and perspicuity; and that it is entirely free from that tumid phraseology, which does not seem to have taken place till play writing had become a trade, and our poets found it their interest to captivate the multitude by the false sublime, and by those exaggerated images and pedantic metaphors, which are the chief blemishes of the scenes of Shakespeare, and which are at this day mistaken for his capital beauties by too many readers." [e]

At this time Sackville is said by Warton to have been the inventor and principal contributor of that once celebrated collection of historical legends, entitled *The Mirror for Magistrates*,[f] imitated from Lydgate's translation of Boccace's Tragedies; and first edited in 1559, by William Baldwin. But there is some reason to doubt this, as *Sackville's Induction*, and *Legend of the Duke of Buckingham*, did not appear appended to that work till the second edition in 1563, when it formed the third article of the Second Part. Niccols indeed in his edition of 1610, says, "That the penmen (of the Chronicle) being many and diverse, all diversly affected in the method of this their mirror, he followed the intended scope of that most honourable personage, who, by how much he did surpass the rest in the eminence of his noble con-

[e] Warton's Hist. Poet. vol. iii. p. 355---371, where see a full account of this play.

[f] See an account of the editions of this work in Censur. Liter. vol. iii. P. 149.

dition, by so much he hath exceeded them all, in the excellency of his heroical stile; which, with a golden pen, he hath limned out to posterity, in that worthy object of his mind, the tragedy of the Duke of Buckingham, and in his preface, then intitled, *Mr. Sackville's Induction*. This worthy president of learning, intending to perfect all this story himself, from the Conquest, being called to a more serious expence of his time, in the great state affairs of his most royal Lady and Sovereign, left the dispose thereof to Mr. Baldwine, &c."

It is most probable that Sackville's was originally a distinct design, afterwards adapted to, and inserted in that of Baldwin. It exceeds in dignity and genius all the other contributions to that work beyond all measure. And this conjecture will account for the variation of plan from all the other legends, where the relators in turn personate a character of one of the great unfortunate, and the stories are all connected by being related to the silent person of the assembly, who is like the Chorus in the Greek tragedies, or the Host in Chaucer's Canterbury Tales. But in Sackville's plan the scene is laid in hell, and the unfortunate Princes appear to him in succession, and utter their respective complaints at the gates of Elysium under the guidance of SORROW."[g] The *Induction* contains some of the finest strains of English poetry; and some of the most magnificent personifications of abstract ideas in our language; exceeding Spenser in dignity, and not short of him in brilliance. "The shadowy inhabitants of hell-gate," says Warton, "are conceived with the vigour of a creative imagination and described with great force of expression. They are delineated with that fulness of proportion, that invention of picturesque attributes, distinctness, animation, and amplitude, of which Spenser is commonly supposed to have given the first specimens in our language, and which are characteristical of his poetry. We may venture to pronounce that Spenser at least caught his manner of designing allegorical personages from this model, which so greatly enlarged the former narrow boundaries of our ideal imagery, as that it may be justly deemed an original in that style of painting." "*The Complaint of Henrye Duke of Buckingham*, is written with a force and even elegance of expression, a copiousness of phraseology, and an exactness of versification, not to be found in any other parts of the collection."

"It is high birth, however, and ample patrimony soon ad-

[g] Warton, vol. iii. p. 220.

vanced him to important situations and employments. His eminent accomplishments and abilities having acquired the confidence and esteem of Queen Elizabeth, the poet was soon lost in the statesman, and negotiations and embassies extinguished the milder ambitions of the ingenuous muse. Yet it should be remembered that he was uncorrupted amidst the intrigues of an artful court; that in the character of a first minister he preserved the integrity of a private man, and that his family refused the offer of an apology to his memory, when it was insulted by the malicious insinuations of a rival party."

But it may be necessary to return to a more particular account. He was elected one of the knights for the county [h] of Westmorland, to the parliament held in 4 and 5 Philip and Mary; and in the first year of the reign of Queen Elizabeth, was chose for the county of Sussex. Also in the fifth year of Queen Elizabeth, [i] he was returned one of the knights for Buckinghamshire. He afterwards travelled [k] into foreign parts, and was, for a time, a prisoner in Rome. But upon his return into England, which was procured, to possess the great inheritance of his father, then deceased, he was soon distinguished by that great Queen, and by her order was first knighted by the Duke of Norfolk, [l] in her Majesty's presence, 8th Junij, 1567, and [m] the same day advanced to the degree and dignity of a Baron, by the title of LORD BUCKHURST, *Baron of Buckhurst.*

In the 14th year of Queen Elizabeth, her Majesty sent him ambassador to Charles IX of France, to congratulate his marriage with Elizabeth, daughter of the Emperor Maximilian II. where he was honourably received according to his Princess's merit, and his own.

Hollinshed, in his Chronicle, p. 1224, 1225, gives a particular account of this embassy.

In the 14th year of Queen Elizabeth, he was [n] one of the peers that sat on the trial of Thomas Howard, Duke of Norfolk. In 28th Elizabeth, after a great conspiracy against the Queen had been detected, the coasts of Sussex and Kent were exceedingly alarmed by fifty ships hovering before Brighthelmstone, as though they intended to land forces; so that the town within a few

[h] Not. Parl. MS ut antea. Ibid. in com. Bucks.
[k] Fuller's Worthies, p. 105. [l] Lib m 6 in Offic. Arm.
[m] Pat 9 Eliz. p. 10. [n] Hist. of Engl p 457.

hours[o] advertised the Lord Buckhurst (Lord Lieutenant) of them, and that they expected their landing the next morning, the tide serving very convenient. On which the Lord Buckhurst, with great alacrity, armed his men, gave immediate directions what should be done, and with his company marched to the Downs, and lay there all night, between a village called Rottingdeane, and Brighthelmstone; whither resorted to him about 1600 men, ready to obey him in what was needful. "His presence (as my author[p] writes) greatly confirmed the people, who flocked from all parts in heaps, and made towards the coast." The Kentish men likewise, with all celerity, assembled,[q] and with no less willingness prepared to have come down well armed, if the news of all being quieted had not been brought to them by the Lord Buckhurst's order, who had sent a vessel well manned to discover them, "which brought his Lordship intelligence that they were Hollanders, laden with merchandize from Spain, and by contrary winds were forced there." Whereupon I shall only remark, that notwithstanding this proved a rumour, yet the country shewed their attachment to the Lord Buckhurst, and how ready they were to venture their lives under his conduct.

In 1586, he[r] was nominated one of the commissioners for the trial of Mary Queen of Scotland, and at that time was of the privy-council; but his Lordship is not mentioned among the[s] peers who met at Fotheringay Castle, and condemned the Queen; yet when the parliament had confirmed the sentence,[t] he was made choice of (probably on that account, or for his accomplishments) to let her know it.

In 1588, he was sent ambassador to the States of the United Provinces, on their dislike of the Earl of Leicester's proceedings in sundry respects, there to examine the business, and to compose the difference;[u] and managing his trust faithfully, Leicester's displeasure against him, and settled favour with the Queen, prevailed so far, that on his return he was confined to his house for more than nine months. Queen Elizabeth had, afterwards, the highest esteem of his great merits, so that on April 24th, 1589,[x] he was elected at Whitehall one of the knights companions of the

[o] Castrations of Hollinshed's Chronicle, p. 1565.
[p] Ibid. [q] Ibid. [r] Hist. of Engl. p. 519.
[s] Ibid. p. 522. [t] Ibid. p. 528. [u] P. 540, 541.
[x] Ashmole's Order of the Garter, p. 301.

most noble order of the Garter, without being present, or having any knowledge of it; and was[y] installed December 18th. His installation plate is yet remaining[z] in St. George's chapel in Windsor, which shews it was put up after his being created Earl of Dorset.

The same year he was[a] one of the peers that sat on the trial of Philip Howard, Earl of Arundel, April 14th: also being stiled *The Queen's beloved and faithful Counsellor* was[b] commissioned, with John Fortescue, Esq. sub-treasurer of the Exchequer, Sir John Hart, Mayor of London, Sir George Barne, Sir George Bond, and Henry Billingsley, Esq. Aldermen of London (whereof his Lordship, and John Fortescue, to be always one) to enquire into the goods of the Spaniards concealed in London, and to call before them such persons as they think proper, and to make seizure, &c. The affairs of the United Provinces being likewise under his inspection, he[c] was one of the council at Greenwich, April 7th, 1590, who signed a letter to the States, about the keeping of Ostend; and in 1591, being stiled *Dominus de Buckhurst, Magna Pincerna Angliæ*, was[d] one of the commissioners that signed a treaty on the part of her Majesty, with the French plenipotentiaries. Also the same year, he[e] was one of the Lords of the privy-council that for some time had the custody of the great seal, and the authority of ensealing all writings; the administration of justice being delegated to two justices of the King's Bench, and two of the Common Pleas. His Lordship likewise succeeded Sir Christopher Hatton, in the[f] chancellorship of the University of Oxford, in opposition to Robert Devereux, Earl of Essex, master of the horse to the Queen, who, a little before, was incorporated master of arts in the said University, to capacitate him for that office; being elected chancellor on December 17th, 1591; and thereupon he was incorporated master of arts in the University of Oxford, at his lodgings in London, on January 6th, by certain officers appointed by the venerable convocation.

In 35 Elizabeth he was in a special commission with[g] others, "to enquire and find out all such persons as held any secret con-

[y] Ashmole's Lives of the Knights of the Garter, MS. Not 1118 in Bibl. Ashm. Oxon.

[z] Pote's Antiq. of Windsor, p 294.

[a] Hist. of Eng. vol. ii. p 552. [b] Rymer, tom. xvi. p. 82.

[c] MS. in Bibl. Cotton. Not. Caligula, E 6. f. 381.

[d] Rymer, tom. xvi. p. 151. [e] Stow's Annals, p. 763.

[f] Wood's Fasti Oxon. p. 761, 766, 767. [g] Rymer, tom. xvi. p. 201.

venticles, or meetings, within ten miles of London, under pretence of any exercise of religion, otherwise than according to the laws and statutes of the realm, and to call all such persons before them, imprison them, and punish them as they should see cause." And in September, the same year, visiting[h] the University of Oxford, her Majesty honoured him with her presence, and staid there several days; where she was agreeably entertained with elegant speeches, plays, and disputations, and received a splendid treat from the Lord Buckhurst.

In the 40th year of Queen Elizabeth, he joined with the Lord Treasurer Burleigh in promoting a peace with Spain; but though their endeavours did not produce the desired effect, yet did they tend to take off a great part of the charge of the war: for when the Lord Burleigh lay sick, the States of the United Provinces sent over deputies for renewing their treaty with the crown of England, fearing a peace might be made with Spain; and the Lord Buckhurst being one of the[i] commissioners appointed by the Queen to confer with them, a new treaty was concluded, and signed by his Lordship and the said ambassadors, whereby the Queen was eased of no less than 120,000*l.* per ann. besides other advantages.

On the death of the Lord Burleigh, the Queen taking into consideration Lord Buckhurst's great services to his country, which had hitherto been at his great expence,[k] was pleased to constitute him (15th Martij, 41 Elizabeth), *Lord High Treasurer of England.* In the succeeding year, he[l] was in commission with Sir Thomas Egerton, lord chancellor, and the Earl of Essex, earl marshal, for negotiating affairs with the senate of Denmark; as also in a special commission for[m] suppressing of schism. And afterwards, when libels were dispersed by the Earl of Essex's faction, insinuating, that the Queen and her council took little care of the government, and altogether neglected the state of Ireland;[n] his Lordship thought himself concerned to vindicate her Majesty, and thereupon made sharp reflections on those libels, representing how brave and well regulated an army had been sent into Ireland, completely furnished with all manner of provisions, and likewise, that her Majesty had expended on the war there, in

[h] Camden in Hist. of Eng vol ii. p. 569.
[i] Camden, præd. p. 610
[k] Pat. 42 Eliz. p. 10, m. 21.
[l] Rymer, tom xvi. p. 350.
[m] Ibid. p. 348.
[n] Hist. of England. vol. ii. p. 617.

six months time, the sum of 600,000 *l.* which, he said, the Earl of Essex must own to be true.

He was ever watchful for the public good, and her Majesty's safety; and suspecting the Earl of Essex's evil designs, by a greater concourse of people resorting to his house than ordinary,[o] he sent his eldest son to pay him a visit, ordering him to observe the company he kept; and afterwards contrived means, whereby the Earl, suspecting his designs were discovered (which had been four months in agitation) he and his friends, forced by their fears, entered on new measures, and breaking out into open rebellion, were obliged to surrender themselves prisoners.

When that unhappy nobleman was brought to his trial (together with the Earl of Southampton) the Lord Buckhurst[p] was constituted, on that occasion, lord high steward of England; and passing sentence on the Earl of Essex, his Lordship,[q] in a very eloquent speech, advised him to implore the Queen's mercy. After which it being highly requisite that some of the chief conspirators, for an example to others, should suffer death, his Lordship advised her Majesty to pardon some, and inflict some punishment on others. Whereupon he was[r] in a special commission with the lord keeper, Charles, Earl of Nottingham, lord admiral, Sir Robert Cecil, principal secretary of state, Sir John Fortescue, chancellor of the Exchequer, and others (whereof his Lordship, or any two of those before-mentioned, were to be of the number) to call before them all such as were concerned in the rebellion with Robert, late Earl of Essex, Henry, late Earl of Southampton, &c. and to treat and compound with such offenders, for the redemption and composition of their lands; and upon sealing, and sufficient surety given for the payment of such fines, &c so assessed by them, to cause a pardon to be made out for the said treasons, and of every their said lands. In 1602, he was constituted[s] one of the lords commissioners for exercising the office of earl marshal of England; and was[t] commissioned, with some other lords of the privy-council, to reprieve and stay from execution, all such persons attainted or convicted of any robbery or felony, as they should think convenient, and to commit them to serve in some of her Majesty's galleys, in such order and manner, and for such time, as they should limit or assign. In 45 Eli-

[o] Hist of Eng vol. ii. p. 630 [p] Ibid. p. 633.
[q] Ibid p. 636. [r] Pat 43 Eliz p 7. m. 43.
[s] Pat 44 Eliz. p 24. in dors. [t] Rymer, tom. xvi p 446.

zabeth, he was in [u] commission, with others of the council, for putting the laws in execution against jesuits, seminary priests, and other ecclesiastics. ordained according to the order or rites of the Romish church, and brought up seditiously beyond the seas or elsewhere.

After the death of Queen Elizabeth, his Lordship was concerned in taking the necessary measures for the security and peace of the nation, the administration of the kingdom being devolved on him and other counsellors, who unanimously proclaimed King James, [x] and signed a letter, March 28th, to the Lord Eure, and the rest of the commissioners for the treaty of Breme, notifying her Majesty's decease, and the recognition and proclamation of James VI. of Scotland. Which King had such a just sense of his services, and great abilities, that before his arrival in England, he ordered the renewal of his patent of lord treasurer for life, [y] which passed the seals April 17th, before his Lordship waited on his Majesty; for he staid to pay his last respects to the memory of the Queen, by seeing her interred among her royal predecessors, on April 28th that year.

His Lordship afterwards set out to pay his compliments to her successor, whom he met on May 2d, [z] at Broxborn in Hertfordshire, where he was very graciously received, and confirmed in his post of lord treasurer of England. He, waiting on his Majesty at Theobalds, the seat of Sir Robert Cecil, secretary of state, was one whom the King principally confided in, and consulted in the measures proper to be taken, as also in the choice of his chief officers, which for the most part were then settled, his Majesty staying there four days. On March 13th, next ensuing, he [a] was created EARL OF DORSET, and his Majesty likewise [b] constituted his Lordship one of the commissioners for executing the office of earl marshal of England, and [c] for reforming sundry abuses in the college of arms. He was also the first in commission, with four other lords of the privy-council, for mediating and concluding a peace with Philip III. King of Spain, [c] which was signed at London on August 18th, 1604.

In the second year of King James I. his Majesty reciting, [d]

[u] Pat. 45 Eliz p. 3 m. 17. [x] Rymer, tom xvi. p. 490.
[y] Ibid. [z] Pat. 1 Jac. I. p. 14.
[a] Chauncey's Hist. of Hertfordshire, p. 289.
[b] Pat. 1 Jac. I. p. 12. [c] Rymer, tom. xvi p. 608.
[d] Stow's Annals p. 836. [e] Rymer, p. 601.

"That tobacco being a drug brought into England, of late years, in small quantities, was used and taken by the better sort, only as physic, to preserve health; but finding (through evil custom, and the toleration thereof) that riotous and disorderly persons, of mean and base condition, spent most of their time in that idle vanity, to the consuming of their wages got by their labour, contrary to the use which persons of good calling and quality made thereof;" and perceiving great quantities of tobacco to be daily brought in, wills and commands Thomas, Earl of Dorset, lord high treasurer of England, to warrant and authorize all customers, comptrollers, searchers, &c. to demand the sum of 6*s*. 8*d*. on every pound weight, over and above two-pence in the pound usually paid.

It further appeareth, that his Lordship shewed a particular concern for the preservation of the records of this kingdom, and the jewels of the [e] crown; for Robert, Earl of Salisbury, principal secretary of state, delivers to him several treaties and writings, relating thereto, specified in an indenture on October 9th, 1605. And in 1606, he [f] was a party to the King's indenture, wherein he annexed divers royal and princely diadems, crowns, coronets, and jewels of great estimation and value, inseparably for ever hereafter, to the crown of this realm; which his Majesty signed, by his Lordship's persuasion and advice, [g] and the schedule annexed was drawn by his order. Being chancellor of the University of Oxford, the noble entertainment, which he gave King James, when he first honoured that University with his presence, and the orders he gave on that occasion, are set forth in a manuscript, 161 E. 17, p. 201, et seq. in the Harleian library, and entitled, "The preparation at Oxford in August 1605, against the coming thither of King James, with the Queen and young Prince, together with things, then and there done, and the manner thereof." At length this great and good man, worn out by continual thought for the public good, died suddenly [h] at the council table at Whitehall, on April 19th, 1608, æt. eighty-one, and on May 26th following, [i] his remains were deposited, with great solemnity, in Westminster Abbey; and Dr. Abbot, his chaplain, afterwards Archbishop of Canterbury, preached his funeral sermon.

Sir Richard Baker [k] says of his Lordship, "That he had excellent parts, and, in his place, was exceeding industrious; and

[e] Rymer, p. 635. [f] Ibid. p. 641. [g] Ibid p. 644.
[h] Stow, p. 893. [i] Athenæ Oxon vol. i p 499.
[k] Chronicle, 2d Edit. p 596.

he had heard many Exchequer men say, 'There never was a better treasurer, both for the King's profit, and the good of the subject.' That dying suddenly, at the council table, his death was by some untowardly interpreted; but his head being opened, there were found in it certain little bags of water, which, whether by the straining of his study the night before, in which he sat up till eleven o'clock, or otherwise, by their own maturity, suddenly breaking, and falling upon his brain, caused his death."

The Lord Bacon gives this character of him, in a letter he sent with one of his[l] books.

"May it please your good Lordship,

"I have finished a work, touching the advancement or setting forward of learning, which I have dedicated to his Majesty, the most learned of a Sovereign, or temporal Prince, that time hath known. And upon reason not unlike, I humbly present one of the books to your Lordship, not only as a chancellor of an University, but as one that was excellently bred in all learning; which I have ever noted to shine in all your speeches and behaviours. And therefore your Lordship will yield a gracious aspect to your first love; and take pleasure in the adoring of that, wherewith yourself are so much adorned. And so humbly desiring your favourable acceptation thereof, with signification of humble duty, I remain, &c."

Sir Robert Naunton, master of the court of Wards, and a privy counsellor, gives this account of him,[m] "My Lord of Buckhurst was of the noble house of Sackvilles, and of the Queen's consanguinity; his father was Sir Richard Sackville, or, as the people then called him, *Fill-sack*, by reason of his great wealth, and the vast patrimony which he left to this his son, whereof he spent in his youth the best part, until the Queen, by her frequent admonitions, diverted the torrent of his profusion. He was a very fine gentleman, of person and endowments, both of art and nature; but without measure magnificent, till on the turn of his humour, and the allay that his years and good counsels had wrought upon those immoderate courses of his youth, and that height of spirit inherent in his house: and then did the Queen, as a most judicious and indulgent Prince, when she saw the man grow stayed and settled, give him her assistance, and advanced him to the treasurership, where he made amends to his house for

[l] Letters and Memoirs, p. 16. [m] Fragmenta Regalia, p. 70

his mis-spent time, both in the increasment of estate and honour, which the Queen conferred on him, together with an opportunity to remake himself; and thereby to shew, that this was a child that should have a share in her grace, and a taste of her bounty.

"They much commend his elocution, but more the excellency of his pen; for he was a scholar, and a person of a quick dispatch (faculties that yet run in the blood); and they say of him, 'That his secretaries did little for him, by the way of inditement, wherein they could seldom please him, he was so facete and choice in his phrase and stile:' and for his dispatches, and the content he gave to suitors, he had a decorum seldom since put in practice; for he had, of his attendants (that took into roll) the names of all suitors, with the date of their first addresses; and these, in their order, had hearing; so that a fresh man could not leap over his head, that was of a more ancient edition, except in the urgent affairs of state.

"I find not that he was any ways insnared in the factions of the court, which were, all his times, strong and in every man's note; the Howards, and the Cecils on the one part, my Lord of Essex, &c. on the other part: for he held the staff of the treasury fast in his hands, which once in the year made them all beholden to him. And the truth is (as he was a wise man, and a stout) he had no reason to be a partaker, for he stood sure in blood and in grace, and was wholly intentive to the Queen's service; and such were his abilities, that she received assiduous proofs of his sufficiency; and it hath been thought, that she might have more cunning instruments, but none of a more strong judgment and confidence in his ways, which are symptoms of magnanimity and fidelity; whereunto methinks his motto hath some kind of reference, *Aut nunquam tentes, aut perfice;* as though he would have charactered, in a word, the genius of his house, or expressed somewhat of an higher inclination than lay within his compass."

Some part of this character has been censured; as the spending the best part of his estate in his youth. But it is probable, this has been exaggerated: for if it be considered, that he served in parliament in the reign of Queen Mary, and that when his father died, he was twenty-nine years of age and upwards, and his son Robert five years of age (as is evident by inquisitions) it is likely his profuseness (if any) was in the lifetime of his father, whereby he was induced to travel: and the Queen's promoting him to the dignity of peerage on his accession to the estate, and

employing him on a splendid embassy, in the fourteenth year of her reign, to his great expence, makes it hardly credible, that her Majesty would send him to waste his fortune, had his estate been much impaired, when he was also not possessed of a great part of it, his mother being then living, and enjoying a large jointure.

It also further appears, that he negotiated affairs of great weight, long before he had any employment of profit; whereby it may likewise be concluded, he was before that time grown stayed, and had not expended his fortune, so far as to need the Queen's support.

Camden, in his history of Queen Elizabeth, ascribes chiefly the glory of her reign to his patron the Lord Burleigh; but without doubt, the Lord Buckhurst was as deeply concerned in the councils of those times, and her Majesty thought him most capable of supplying the place of that great statesman. His Lordship's honour and integrity were, indeed, superior to private views or interests, as all writers testify; and his taking on him the examination of the conduct of the Earl of Leicester, the Queen's great favourite (whilst he governed the states of Holland) shews, that he valued no man's frowns, when the honour of his country was at stake: this I think proper to observe, in justice to his character, who was certainly, consider him in all capacities, one of the best men of that age.

The learned Sir Henry Wotton, in a parallel he has drawn[a] between Robert Devereux, Earl of Essex, the favourite of Queen Elizabeth, and George Villiers, Duke of Buckingham, says of the Earl of Essex, that he received of Queen Elizabeth three hundred thousand pounds in gifts, besides the fees of his offices, and the disposition of great sums of money in her armies, as it was valued to the Earl of Dorset, who was a wise man, and a strict computist.

To his literary character may be added, what Warton remarks, that "his original elegance and brilliancy of mind sometimes broke forth in the exercise of his more formal political functions: for he was frequently disgusted at the pedantry and official barbarity of style, with which the public letters and instruments were usually framed. Even in the decisions and pleadings of that rigid tribunal the Star Chamber, which was never esteemed the school of rhetoric, he practised and encouraged an unaccustomed style of eloquent and graceful oratory; on which account, says

[a] Reliquiæ Wottonianæ, p. 24.

Loyd, 'so flowing was his invention, that he was called the Star Chamber Bell.' After he was made a peer, and had succeeded to a most extensive inheritance, and was now discharging the business of an envoy to Paris, he found time to prefix a Latin epistle to Clerke's Latin translation of *Castilio's Courtier*, printed at London in 1571, which is not an unworthy recommendation of a treatise remarkable for its polite Latinity. It was either because his mistress Elizabeth paid a sincere compliment to his singular learning and fidelity, or because she was willing to indulge an affected fit of indignation against the object of her capricious passion, that when Sackville, in 1591, was a candidate for the chancellorship of the University of Oxford, she condescended earnestly to solicit the University in his favour, and in opposition to his competitor the Earl of Essex. At least she appears to have approved the choice; for her Majesty soon afterwards visited Oxford, where she was entertained by the new chancellor with splendid banquets and much solid erudition. It is neither my design nor my province, to develope the profound policy with which he conducted a peace with Spain, the address with which he penetrated or baffled the machinations of Essex, and the circumspection and success with which he managed the treasury of two opulent sovereigns." °

Dr. Abbot (after Archbishop of Canterbury) in his funeral sermon, from the 54th verse of the 40th chapter of Isaiah, gives this further account of his Lordship, which explains some passages before mentioned: "That Queen Elizabeth, not long before her death, being pleased with some special piece of service, which his Lordship had done unto her, discoursed with an honourable person, and counsellor of state concerning him, and was then pleased to decypher out his life by seven steps or degrees.

"The first was, his younger days, the time of his scholarship, when first in that famous University of Oxford, and afterward in the Temple, he gave tokens of such pregnancy, such studiousness, and judgment, that he was held no way inferior to any of his time or standing.

"The second was, his travel, when being in France and Italy, he profited very much in the languages, in matter of story and state. And being prisoner in Rome, for the space of fourteen days (which trouble was brought upon him by some who hated him for his love to religion, and his duty to his sovereign) he so

° Warton's Hist. E P. vol. iii p. 211.

prudently bare himself, that, by the blessing of God, and his temperate kind of carriage, he was freed out of that danger.

"The third step which her Majesty did think good to observe, was (upon return into England) his coming unto her court, where, on divers occasions he bountifully feasted her Highness, and her nobles, and so he did to foreign ambassadors. At that time he entertained musicians, the most curious which any where he could have; and therein his Lordship excelled unto his dying day: then was his discourse judicious, but yet witty and delightful. Thus he was, in his younger days, a scholar and a traveller, and a courtier of special estimation.

"The fourth step of his life, noted by her most sacred Majesty, was, his employment of higher nature in embassages beyond the seas. As first, when his Lordship was sent to the French King Charles IX. partly to congratulate his marriage with the daughter of Maximilian the Emperor, and partly about other weighty affairs, touching both the kingdoms: at which time his Lordship was so honourably attended with gentlemen of choice quality, and was so magnificent in his expence, as was admirable to the French, honourable to his country, and gave much contentment unto his Sovereign. Secondly, when afterward, in a service of tickle nature, he was employed into the Low Countries, where notwithstanding the sharp sight, which, by some, was carried over him, yet his Lordship behaved himself so warily and discreetly, that no blame could be fastened on him.

"The fifth was, his temper and moderation, after his return from thence, when her Majesty, to give contentation to a great personage (Earl of Leicester) in those days of high employment, was pleased to command him unto his own house, there privately to remain, untill her farther pleasure was known: where his Lordship did bear himself so dutifully and obsequiously unto her Highness's command, that in all the time of his restraint, for nine or ten months space, he never would endure, either openly or secretly, either by day or by night, to see either wife or child. A rare example of obedience and observance unto his Sovereign!

"The sixth degree, which was noted by that most renowned lady, was the time that his Lordship was counsellor, before that he was advanced to that high office, which afterward he bare, in which time, he daily shewed great diligence, and sound judgment in her weightiest affairs.

"The last of all, was that space wherein he held the room of lord high treasurer of England; in which place she noted the con-

tinual and excessive pains and care, which his Lordship did take in her business; his fidelity in his advices; his dexterity in advancing her profit.

"Thus it seemed good to that Queen, of blessed memory, in particular to discourse touching her faithful servant." It is further related by Dr. Abbot, that King James, on the death of the Earl of Dorset, had been pleased, divers times, to give many excellent speeches before the lords, concerning him, as his Highness had done formerly while he was living. He also gives this further account of him:

"And never was there any nobleman, who, with more humble agnizing, with more feeling and affectionate gratefulness, did entertain the favours of his Sovereigns, than this honourable person did, as may fully appear, by many words in his last will. And for other parts of moral virtues how many rare things were in him: who more loving unto his wife, that honourable lady, the mirror of all true virtue; a worthy testimony whereof, he hath recorded in his last will? Who more kind unto his children, and his grand-children? Who more fast unto his friend? Who more moderate to his enemy, if truth were once found out, and staining imputations were wiped away from the integrity of his honour? Who more true of his word? It was a noble testimony, which a most honourable personage gave of his Lordship since his death, in a right worthy assembly, that, in much conversation and concurrence, in many causes of great weight and importance, he never heard him speak, or in earnest affirm, that which he found to be otherwise. No nobleman was more given to hospitality, and keeping of a great house, having lived seventy and two [p] years (for so was his age accounted) and being married more than fifty and three years, unto one and the self-same lady, he kept house for forty and two years in an honourable proportion: for thirty years of those, his family consisted of little less, in one place, or another, than two hundred persons: but, for more than twenty years, besides workmen and other hired, his number at the least, hath been two hundred and twenty daily, as appeared upon cheque roll. A very rare example in this present age of ours, when house-keeping is so decayed. Who more magnificent than his Lordship in solemn entertainments, as (besides other particulars) was manifested abundantly to the world, not long before

[p] It must have been eighty-one, according to his age recorded in the inquisition on his father's death.

his death, when his Majesty, with the Queen, and Prince, together with a great part of the nobility, spent divers days at Oxford? Who was ever more desirous to do wrong unto none? His Lordship bought no land, but he commonly paid more for it than it was worth, yielding this reason for it, that it would the better prosper, and continue in his name and posterity. In his will, how careful was he, that all debts should be paid, yea, though there was no specialty whereby it might be challenged? yet if it might appear, that ought was due unto any man, his charge is to his executors, that they should give satisfaction. The like also, for wrong done to any one whatsoever, whereof he protested before the eternal Majesty, that he did not remember any. Unto those honourable parts, I may add a great many more: as his good and charitable disposition toward his tenants, of whom ordinarily he took less fines by a third part, than by other lords is usually accustomed; and his farmers held his farms, as it was well known to the world, but at reasonable rents: as his relief to the poor in pinching times of dearth; in the year 1597, which was a time of the greatest scarcity that ever we did know, his Lordship sent into Sussex, of his free gift, as much Dansike rye, bought at Billingsgate, as cost 154*l.* 14*s.* 7*d.* And this present year, 1608, his Lordship caused, weekly, certain quarters of wheat to be carried from his own granary, at Lewes, in Sussex, and to be sold in the market to the poor, at a far lower rate than the price which commonly men did take (after 26*s.* 8*d.* the quarter when other men ordinarily sold for 40*s.*) And that his Lordship's bounty might continue after his death, by his last will and testament, he hath bequeathed a thousand pounds for the erecting of a granary at the place which last I named, for the use and benefit of poor people in those parts; and two thousand pounds as a stock for the storing of that house, against times of dearth and scarcity. Unto this, he hath also joined a thousand pounds, to be bestowed on the building of a chapel at Withiam, where his ancestors do lye, and where his Lordship desired that his body might be interred. These are fruits of a lively faith, and so must be reputed.

"But because a right belief and religion towards God is the highest point of all, I may not here omit to say something touching that. There are arguments most evident, to demonstrate unto all men, that his faith was agreeable unto the word of God, and according to the profession of the renowned church of England. In that famous University of Oxford, where his Lordship, for

more than sixteen years, was out honourable chancellor, it was his special care to substitute such under him, as were most sound for religion, which the wiser sort did observe, although common men did not mark it. As he kept down with one hand all novelties and humours in opinions which laboured to set trouble in the church and commonwealth, so with the other hand, to the uttermost of his power, he depressed the priests and jesuits, which have used too much to that place; not to the University, which, God be praised, is free from all such imputation, but to some few of the city, who embrace their old superstitions. In that place, this I can witness, that his Lordship neither openly, nor secretly, did ever give countenance unto any that was backward in religion. And, on the other side, that there was never any thing soberly and wisely proposed, which might forward true piety, which his Lordship did not further; as I could, by many particulars, make plain to whomsoever. Touching the education of those honourable plants, his grand children, his Lordship was ever careful that they should be trained up in the truth of religion, far from popery and idolatry. His charge was unto their tutor (as I well knew in his life time), 'That as he would answer him in the day of the last judgment, before the face of Christ, that he should train them up in the truth of the religion professed now in England. How angry would he be, when he was at his country house, if they came not duly to prayers? He never could endure that they should otherwise be matched, than where there was sound religion. Concerning his own soul, when the last year he was sick, besides ordinary prayers, he composed himself to God, by receiving, at Horseley, the holy sacrament of the Lord's supper, when he looked to depart the world.

"But two days before he died, devoutly and religiously, he heard a sermon at home, in his Lordship's own chapel, at Dorset house; and now holily, and christianly, in his last will and testament, doth he commend his soul unto God: so it may well be supposed, that he gave him more than ordinary conjecture, or suspicion, that his death was not far from him. The last year, when he returned, after his grievous sickness, he spake it more than once to his honourable friends, 'That he had settled his soul, and composed it to another world, whensoever God should call for him.' Soon after, he began to dispose all those worldly things, which the Lord had lent unto him. Of late it was his common speech, 'I am now an old man, therefore this, or, therefore that,' as I myself can witness. The day before he died,

writing with his own hand unto one of his grand children, he more than once in that letter, used this, or the like phrase, 'After my death: and, when I am dead and gone.' The last morning of his life, it was noted by those who were nearest about his Lordship, that he was apparently longer at his private meditations, than commonly he did use. But the words of his last will, written with his own hand, may give great satisfaction to a man of hard conceit, that he did fit himself for mortality, whereof, in the former year, he had a warning piece."

His Lordship made his will maturely and deliberately;[q] and forasmuch as it shews his integrity, piety, and great abilities, as well as some passages of his life, I have with pleasure transcribed the preamble, and the most remarkable parts of it, *literatim*, from the register in the prerogative office.

"The eternal God of heaven and earthe, the Father, the Sonne, and the Holie Ghoste, guyde and prosper this myne intent and purpose; which, in their name, I here take in hand, and begyñe; because that is a truthe infallible, suche as every Christian ought not only perfectlye to knowe, and steadfastlie beleve, but also continually to meditate and think upon; namely, 'That we are born to dye; that nothing in this worlde ys more certyn then deathe, nothing more incertyne then the hower of deathe, and that no creature livinge knoweth neither when, where, nor howe it shall please Almightie God, to call hym out of this mortal life, so as here we live every hower, naye, every instant, a thousande ways subject to the suddayne stroake of Death, which oughte to terrifie, teache, and warne us, to make ourselves readye, as well in the preparation of our soules to God, as by the disposition of all our earthlie fortunes to the worlde, whensoever yt shall please the heavenlie power to call us from this miserable and transitorye life, unto that blessed and everlasting life to come;' therefore, I Sir Thomas Sackville, of the noble Order of the Garter, Knighte, Baron of Buckhurst, Earl of Dorset, and Lord High Treasurer of England; beyng, at this present, thanks be to Almightie God, in sound and perfecte healthe, bothe of bodie and mynde, do here ordayne, constitute, and make this my present last will and testament, the eleaventh daye of Augũst, in the yere of oure Lord God one thousand sixe hundred and seaven, in manner and forme followinge: first, therefore, as a living creature

[q] Ex Regist. vocat. Dorset, qu. 1 in Cur. Prerog Cant.

most bound thereunto, I here throwe down, and prostrate myself in all humilitie and thankfulnes at the foote of my Creator, Redeemer, and Saviour, rendring unto his Divine Majestie, my most lowlie, hartie, and infinite thankes, in that he hathe vouchsafed to create me a man, endewed and enfused with soule and reason, and fashioned like unto the image of his owne eaternall sonne, that mighte have made me a bruitish and soulelesse beaste, to have fedd and grazed upon the earthe, like unto those irrational living creatures of the field; but, speciallie, in that he hath pleased to make me a Christian man, whereby, in this life, I may joye and rejoyce with the sounde and badge of that glorious name: and when I go from hence, I may thereby, and thorough the mercys and goodness of Jesus Christe, departe and dye in assurance and comforte of my soule's and bodie's salvation and resurrection, and to rest at his right hand, in the fruition of those cœlestial and unspeakable joyes, and blessedness that never shall have end. To hym therefore my most merciful and omnipotent God, and into the hands of his inexplicable and eaternall goodness, I give, will and bequeathe my soule, firmely and assuredlie trusting, believing, and freelie confessinge, that by the deathe and passion of his sonne Jesus Christe, and by his onlie mercy, mean, and mediation for me, and by none other, and not by any good worke or merit of myne own (although I must acknowledge, that I am bound, upon payne of damnation, to do as manye good workes as possiblye I can or maye: all which, when I have done, yet I am but an unprofitable servante, and a synnefull creature, full of all iniquitie:) I shall live and partake with his sainctes, in his heavenlie kingdome, of that eaternall and inexplicable blisse and happiness which he hath prepared for his elect, of which number, thorough his infinite mercye and goodness, I do confidentlie and steadfastlie hope, knowe, and believe, that I am one. And my will is, that my bodie be buried in the church of Withiam in Sussex, namelie, within the isle and chapel there appropriate to the SACKVILLES my ancestors, and with, and amongst the rest of my progenitors, there interred. And my funeral to be performed without unnecessary and superfluous pompe, and yet with that comelie order, honoure, and decencye, as apperteynethe to the state and dignitie of so noble a degree, and so high a place, as in this most renowed commonwealth, by the goodness of Almightie God, and the grace and favoure of the famous Queen Elizabeth, but speciallie of my nowe most gracious and benign Sovereign, Kynge James, I have heretofore, and do, at this present, hould

and possesse. And nowe, touching the ordering, distributing, and disposing of all suche jewells, plate, money, &c. Firste, my full will, and meaning, and hartie desire is, and to the due performance thereof, do earnestlie chardge and require my executors, and every of them, namelie, that all my juste and due debts, owing by me, at the tyme of my decease, be justlie and truly payed; and yf, within the space of three years, after my deceasse, it shall be justlie and duelie proved, by any person or persons whatsoever, although suche persons have not any bill, bond, &c. that I do justlie and trulie owe unto hym, her, or them, any summe or summes of money, &c. or that I have done wrong or injurye unto any, &c. and not by me at any tyme recompensed; whereof I protest, before the eternal Majestie, I do not, at this present, remember any: that, in every such case, my will, meaning, and hartie desire is, that due satisfaction be given by my sayed executors, and the survivor of them, within convenient tyme, after such proof thereof made unto them: but if my sayed executors, or the survivor of them, shall thinke in their conscience, that such proofe, by any such produced, is not sufficient to move them, to give such satisfaction and recompence, as is, or shall be demanded or required; that then, and in such case, I do hartelie, and earnestlie praie and desire the deanes of Windsor, Westminster, and Powles, for the tyme being, or any two of them, to vouchsafe (as doing thereby a worke of charitie and pietie) to heere, order, and determine the same, by writing, under theire handes, to be sent and delivered, as well unto my said executors, or the survivor of them, as to such person or persons, so demanding any debt or recompence; whereby both parties may have notice thereof accordinglie. And touchinge my guifts, bequests, and legacies unto particular persons, of such of my jewels, plate, money, &c. *Imprimis*, I give, will, and bequeathe unto the Ladie Cicelie, Countesse of Dorset, my most virtuous, faithful, and deerlie beloved wife, not as any recompence of her infinite meritt towards me, whoe for incomparable love, zeal, and hartie affection, ever shewed unto me; and for those her so rare, many, and reverent vertues of charitie, modestie, fidelitie, humilitie, secreacie, wisdom, patience, and a mynde repleate with all pietie and goodness, which evermore, bothe have, and do abound in her, deserveth to be honored, loved, and esteemed, above all the transitorye wealthe and treasure of this worlde, and therefore by no price of earthlie riches, can by me be valewed, recompenced, or requited; to her, therefore, my most virtuous, faithful, and en-

tirely beloved wife, not, I say, as a recompence, but as a true token and testimonye of my unspeakable love, affection, estimation, and reverence, longe synce fixed and settled in my harte and soule towards her, I give and bequeathe these things followinge; that is to say, the summe of one thousand poundes, of lawfull money of England, to be sattisfied unto her out of such readie money, as after my deceasse (my funeral chardges, and my debtes, by specialtie and bond, as is aforesayed, being first payed) shall happen to remayne, &c. And I do also bequeth unto my sayd moste deerlie beloved wife, all my white silver plate, ordinarilie used and occupied in any of my several mansion houses, particular set down in one inventarye, &c. Likewise I do bequeth unto her, the full nomber and quantitie of fiftie and one pieces of white silver vessell, to be taken and chosen by my saied most deerlie beloved wife, out of such severall sortes of my white silver vessell, as are conteyned in one inventarye under this title, 'An Inventarye, &c.' Moreover, I give unto my saied most deerlie beloved wife, all suche silver plate, and silver vessels, as ar specially appoynted for her cupboard and cushion cloathe in her chamber, and ar particularlie set downe, and conteyned in one inventarye thereof made, &c. And, further, I give unto her, all such jewells of gould, pearle and pretious stones, as are set down in an inventarye, &c. Also I give and bequethe unto her, out of those jewells of gould, pearle, and pretious stone, which I keepe and reserve as jewells for myself, and to myne own private use, these twoe jewells following; that is to saye, one rope of fayer, round, orient, and great pearle, conteyning the number of one hundred and threescore pearle, having a carnation rybben silke lace sewed to each end of the sayed rope; and one other jewell of gould, made into the fashion of a crosse or crucifix, being, on the one side, set with twelve great dyamondes, whereof one diamond, sett in the toppe, is a fayer greate table diamond, and two other diamonds set on the sydes ar fayer great tryangle diamonds; and one other diamond, set in the lower parte of the sayed jewell, is a very faire and great triangle dyamond; and sixe other diamondes, which make the crosse in the myddest, ar faier great table dyamonds, one of them beyng much longer than the other five; the other syde of the said jewell beyng fayre, enameled with divers coloures; and which saied jewell hath three faire great pear pearles pendant to the same.

"His Lordship further wills to her, during her life, the use

of all his furniture at Dorset house, Knoll house, and Horsley house, and whatever she had gathered, that was reputed her own, whereof, if any question or scruple should arise, his will is, 'That her own bare declaration or affirmation, that the same so in question, was suche as she allwayes helde, accompted, and reputed, and used as her owne, shall, from tyme to tyme, and at all times be sufficient.' He also bequeaths to her, all his stock of cattle, &c. about his mansion houses of Dorset house, Knowle house, Buckhurst house, Sowthover house, and Horseley house, as also his best carotch, his best coach, his litter, and his waggon, with the furniture to them belonging, together with four mares and twelve geldings out of his stock of horses. And likewise bequeaths and grants unto her, during her life, eight bucks, and eight does yearly, out of his two parks of *Buckhurst* and *Stoneland*[r] in the county of Sussex; as also divers messuages, lands, &c. particularly mentioned in his said will.

"He bequeaths to Robert Sackville, Lord Buckhurst, his eldest son, all his gilt silver plate, reserved for his own use, and contained in an inventarye, &c. as also one hundred pieces of white silver vessel, to be chosen by him (after his wife had first made her choice of the said fifty and one pieces) out of the several sortes of white silver vessel remaining at the time of his decese, and particularly set down in an inventary under this title; 'An inventarye in writing, conteyning the several sortes, parcels, and pieces, with the weighte and value of all such white silver vessel, as is belonging to the Right Honourable Thomas, Earl of Dorset, Lorde Heighe Treasurer of England, made the .... day June in the yere of our Lord God one thousand sixe hundred and seaven; and in the years of the raigne of our most gracious Soveraigne King James, viz. of England, France, and Ireland, the firste, and of Scotland the sixte, beyng subscribed, to every page thereof, with the hande and name of the saied Lorde Treasurer, and whereof one part remaynes with his Lordship, and the other part with the Right Honourable the Countess of Dorset, his wife:

"Hoping, and hartily wishing, that as he had both carefully and chargeably, by the space of many years passed, gotten and gathered together, the said gilt plate, and white silver vessel, and now lovingly and willingly do leave and give the same to him; even so that he will, as carefullie and providentlie, preserve and

[r] The late Viscount Sackville resided at this house of Stoneland.

keep the same during all his own life time, and at the time of his decease, will thankfully leave it, and give it to Richard Sackville, his eldest son, who may thereby retain and have a memory of both loves unto him; and the rather, in respect of that great towardness and honest merit that is in him; and for the which (by receiving in their life times, so great a comfort) thereby both his father and himself are infinitely bound to be thankful unto God.

"He moreover bequeaths to his said son Buckhurst, all his great horses for service, with their saddles, and other furniture to them belonging; all his breeding mares, &c. as also his armourie, munition, weapons, and other habiliments to the war, whatsoever, with all his coaches, &c. not before willed; likewise his coronet of gold, and gilt cup of assaye, appertaining to the state and dignity of an Earl; his collar of gold, according to the order of St. George, having in it forty-six several pieces, whereof twenty-three pieces are made every one after the form of a rose, and like to the fashion of a garter, and twenty three other pieces are made, every one of them in form of a knot of gold, together with one George of gold, pendant to the same collar, and set all over with diamonds and rubies.

"He also bequeaths to him all the furniture of his houses of Buckhurst, and Southover, near Lewes in Sussex, and the furniture of his other houses, after the decease of his wife, with such lands as he had bequeathed unto her; as also the occupation for and during his life only, of one ring of gold, enamelled black, and set round with diamonds, to the number of twenty, whereof five being placed in the upper part of the said ring, do represent the fashion of a cross; and, likewise, the sole use of one picture, of the late famous Queen Elizabeth, being cut out of an agate, with excellent similitude, oval fashion, and set in gold, with twenty-six rubies about the circle of it, and one orient pearl pendant to the same; and, likewise the sole use of one ring of gold, enamelled black, wherein is set a great table diamonde, beyng perfect and pure, and of much worthe; and likewise, the sole use of one cheyne of gold, Spanish work, conteinging in it forty-eight several pieces of gold, of diverse sorts, enamelled white, wherein are one hundred and forty four diamonds. And after the decease of his said son Buckhurst, he bequeaths the like sole use and occupation of the said ring set with twenty diamonds, and of the said picture of the late Queen Elizabeth, and of the said ring with the great table diamond, and of the said cheyne, Spanish work, set

with one hundred and forty-four diamonds, and of all and every of them, to his grandson Richard Sackville, his eldest son, for and during his life only. And, after his decease, then unto the next heir male begotten of the bodye of the said Richard Sackville, for and during his life only: and so from heir male to heir male, of the Sackvilles, after the decease of every one of them, severally and successively; charging, and earnestly requiring (as his own words are) all and every my said heire males before specified, even as they reguard the last request of him, by whose great travell, care, and industry; yf the divine providence of God, that hath vouchsafed to give yt, shall so please to continue yt, they are like to receive the addition and advancement of so great honoure, possessions and patrimony; that allthough percase, in the strict course of the common laws of this realme, th' entayle of goodes and chattells maye hardlie stande uprighte; that yet for the preservation and contynewance of this guifte of myne; namelie, of the saied two ringes, picture, and chayne of gould, intended, by me, to remayne as an heirloome to the house and familie of the Sackvilles, so longe as Almightie God (according to the effectes of his former goodness unto that house, by the contynewance thereof, during the space of so many hundred yeres past) shall please to behold the same; they, and every of them will forbear, in any sorte, to appugne yt, or to bringe yt in question, or to brandle or controverte the will of theire so well deserving auncestor; and specialle in a matter so honest, reasonable, fitt, and convenyent as this is: but rather with all willing, readie and contented myndes, to suffer the same to passe as an heirlome from heir male to heir male, according to the true intent and meaning of this my last will and testament in that behalfe. All and every which saied fower jewells before specified; as namelie, the saied two rynges, the sayed picture, and the saied cheyne; but far above all the rest, the saied rynge sett all over with twentie diamondes, as ys aforesayed; I desire and chardge my sayed sonne Buckhurst, upon my blessing, and, in like sorte, all other the heires male, whom God shall vouchsaffe from age to age, to raise unto my house and familie, and unto whom (yf the highest so pleases) my hartie desire and meaning is, the sayed two rynges, picture, and cheyne, but far above all the rest, the sayd ringe set with twenty diamondes, as ys aforesayed, may lyniallie and successively descend and come for ever; namelie, that with all provident care and heedful circumspection, they will saffelie keepe, reteyne, and preserve, all and every the sayed two rynges, picture and cheyne,

but speciallie the sayed rynge set with twenty diamonds, as ys aforesayed, may lyniallie and successively descend and come for ever. And to the intent they may knowe howe just and great cause both they and I have to hould the sayed rynge, with twentie diamonds, in so-highe esteeme: yt is most requisite, that I do here set downe the whole course and circumstance, howe and from whome the same rynge did come to my possession, which was thus:

"In the beginning of the monethe of June, one thousand sixe hundred and seaven, this rynge thus sett with twenty diamondes, as ys aforesayed, was sent unto me from my most gracious Soveraigne King James, by that honourable personage, the Lord Haye, one of the gentlemen of his Highness bed-chamber, the courte then being at Whitehall in London, and I at that tyme remayning at Horsley house in Surrey, twentie miles from London, where I laye in suche extremitye of sickness, as yt was a common and a constant reporte all over London that I was dead, and the same confidentlie affirmed even unto the Kinge's Highnes himselfe; upon which occasion, yt pleased his most excellent Majestie, in token of his gracious goodness, and great favoure towards me, to send the saied Lord Hay with the ringe, and this royal message unto me, namelie, that his Highness wished a speedie and a perfect recoverye of my healthe, with all happie and good successe unto me, and that I might live as long as the dyamonds of that rynge (which therewithall he delivered unto me) did endure, and, in token there of required me to weare yt, and keep it for his sake. This most gracious and comfortable message, restored a new life unto me, as coming from so renowned and benigne a Soveraigne, unto a servaunte so farre unworthie of so great a favour; and upon whom, not long before, yt had pleased his Majestie, yea in that very firste daye, wherein we all had the happiness to behould hym, not only to bestowe the honor of a privie councellor, but also without any awnswerable desert or meritt of myne preceading, to confirme that most honourable place of Heigh Treasurer of England unto me, which the late Queen Elizabeth, after fourteen yeres service, and tenne yeres following her courte, but not before, vouchsafed, I must needs yet saye, most graciouslye, so soone as it became voide, to graunte unto me. And, likewise, within a shorte tyme after, to advance both me and my succession, to the heighe honor and degree of an Earle, which is, and shall be to me, my house and posteritie, an everlasting demonstration, as well of his great benefitt to us, as

of our infinite bond to hym therebie for ever; the which inexplicable goodness of his Majestie towardes me, besides many lustres of his brighte shyning favores from tyme to tyme cast upon me, do give me just cause to acknowledge, that I am no wayes able to meritt, noe not the least part of them; but onlie with humble and infinite earnestye of my harte, in desire to deserve; which I can yet no wayes manifest, but by that faithfull testimonye which shall never fail in me; namelie, by demonstration of myne uncessante cares, labours, and auctuall endeavours for the behoofe and furtherance of his Majesties services at the leaste, thereby to shewe that good will which is in me, thoughe I cannot shewe that effect which is due to hym, since all that I possible can, or maye doe, ys but meere debt and dutye: and so in that course to spende suche remayne of life, as ys left unto me; yea even to the very last of my days here. And when I am dead and gone, yf ever occasion may, or shall be offered to any of my posterity, to do his Majestie, or any of his, any acceptable service hereafter; then let them hould and esteem themselves most happie, yf with the expence of life, and of the fortunes that this world shall give them, they may actuallie approve and witnesse with effect, that they ar not only most loyal and dutiful vassals to this Ymperiall crowne; but also the most faithfull and thanckfull sonnes and sequele of such a servante, as was more bound unto King James, his liege master, than ever subject was unto his Sovereigne, especiallie he being such a Soveraigne, adorned with such excellent parts of justice, clemencie and goodnes, endewed with so admirable giftes of memorie, learning and judgmente, and finallie bewtified with so many regal graces and vertues so farre beyond all the Kinges and Princes that ether written storye, or this presente age hathe to present unto us, as I knowe not howe any greater honor and felicitie can possiblie be added to the ymperial crown of, and in this Greate Brittany, by his undowbted righte so happily united unto us, then we now presentlie possesse and enjoye in the royall person of this so renowned and so rare a Kinge; beseeching the eaternall God, that he and his may evermore both rule and reign over us, yea even as longe as the sonne and moone endurethe; and that I and mine may for ever become more and more thankfull (at the least, yf it be possible in me) for so great honors, graces, and favors, as this most clement and renowned Kinge hath thus most graciouslie vouchsafed unto me. The remembrance of which, because yt may never dye, but be perpetuallie recorded in the myndes of those, that by the grace

and goodnes of Almightie God both now ar, and hereafter shall be, the lineall stirpe and succession of my house and familie, to serve both hym and his; I have here, therefore, set downe this short narration of the true state and circumstance of the whole matter, to the intent yt may remayne to my posteritie hereafter, as a faithful memorye thereof, even in this my last will and testament for ever. Also yt shall not be ympertinent, that I do likewise set down the manner and circumstance, howe those other three jewells aforesaid; namelie, the saeid picture of the late Queen Elizabeth, the saeid rynge set with a great table diamonde, and the saied cheyne of goulde sett with a hundred fortie fower diamonds, did come to my handes and possession; whereof the sayed picture was bequeathed unto me by my sister, the Lady Anne Dacres, deceased, as a specialle remembrance of her love (and so expressed in her will) unto me, being a guifte which she very well did knowe, would, of all other, be most pleasing and acceptable unto me; I havyng receyved from her Majestie, many special graces and favoures; as, first, in my younger yeres, beyng by her particular choice and liking, selected to a contynewall private attendance upon her owne person, and ymediately after my father's decease, by calling me to be a Baron, and Piere of the realme; and next, to the honour of the moste noble order of the Garter; then at two several tymes, with the honor of her embassador speciall, abowte matters of great trust and importance: as, first, into Fraunce, concerning a secreate treatie of a marriage betwixt her Majestie and Henry the fourthe sonne of Harrie the eighte of Fraunce, begun with her by Katharine de Medices, then queen mother of Fraunce. And after into the Low Countries, abowte motion of a peace betwixte her Majestie and Spayne, under hande first moved to her Highness, even by the Duke of Parma himselfe, and by me to be ymparted to the States, and with them to debate the consideration thereof; and, after this, by choosing me to be one of her privie council: and, last of all, by advauncing me to a most emineht place of great state and dignitie in the commonwealthe; as, namelie, to be Highe Treasurer of England; which she did, notwithstanding a most earnest opposition of some greater persons, whoe then very mightilie withstood the same.'" All which favoures were much the more to be esteemed by me, because they proceeded from her that may justlie be accompted amonge the nomber of the most rarest, wisest, and worthiest Queens of the worlde; of whom may I trulie say, that whilst she lived, she was so fearful and formidable

to all her enemyes abroade, gratefull and faithfull to her confederate friends and neighbours; and, lastlie, at home, by all her servants and subjects, both hartely beloved, loyallie obeyed; and now that she is gone to God, her blessed name remayneth glorious and famous to all posteritie and nations; yea, even to the very uttermost endes of the worlde. Likewise the saied rynge of gould, with the great table diamond, sett therein togeather with the saied cheyne of gould, Spanish worke, and with a hundred fortie-fower diamondes therein set, were also given unto me by the Kinge of Spayne; I beyng then a commissioner, deputed with other, by my most gracious Soveraigne Kinge James, at his first entrance into this kingdome, for the conclusion of the peace betwixt my saied renowned Soveraigne of the one part, and the saied Kinge of Spayne, and the Arch Dukes of the other partie: the which peace I beseeche the God of Heaven may longe continewe to the publicke weale and good, first and principallie of our most gracious Soveraigne, and of his heires and successors for ever, and next of the saied Kinge of Spayne, and Arch Dukes, so long as they remayne firme and faithfull friends unto the crowne of Great Britayne; since yt is a truthe infallible, that the firme and faithfull conjunction of these twoe crownes and Arch Dukes togeather, and theire strengths and prosperities encreasing and contynewing in the course of true love and amitye with each other, shall not onlie bring saffetie to themselves and theire estates, but make them allso bothe famous and formidable, even to all foraigne princes whatsoever.

He further bequeaths to his "dearly beloved wife, during her life, the use and custody of one jewell of gold, being a fair colar, containing 27 pieces, and one little pendant jewell, fixed to the middle peece thereof, of which 27 pieces, 6 are enamelled white, and made like to the fashion of a rose, and so resembleth a white rose, with a table rubie in the midst of every one, and a fair pearle, pendant to the same: and other 6 of the said 27 pieces are enamelled red, and made in fashion as the former: and other 14 pieces of the said 27 are set between every the said white and red roses, to make a division between them, having fair round orient pearl, fastened to either end: and the last of the 27 pieces, being in the middle, doth likewise resemble the fashion of a rose, having one big diamond in the midst thereof, and nine lesser about it: at the end of which middle piece is fixed a little pendant jewell, and in the upper part, is sett a fair great table rubie, and under it a very fair large and longe table diamond, of great

price, with a fair orient great pearl pendant to the same. And likewise three other jewells richly sett with diamonds, rubies, pearl, &c. described in the same manner; which four jewells he gives and bequeaths after her decease, to the Lord Buckhurst his eldest son, during his life, and after his decease, to his grandson Richard Sackvile, during his life, and then to his next heir male, for and during life; and so from heir male to heir male of the Sackviles, severally and successively, for and during their lives. And wills, that as often as his next heir male, at the time of the decease of his ancestor, shall fortune to be within age, that then, and in such case, the executor or executors shall, with all convenient speed, demand the said ring of gold with 20 diamonds, the said picture of Queen Elizabeth, and the other jewells before specified; and after receiving them, shall make choice of one principal discreet person, and of four other trusty and sufficient men to attend him, and they to carry and conduct the said jewells to the New College in Oxford, there to be delivered into the custody of the warden of the said college, for the time being, and to such senior fellow as then shall happen to be present there, by writing indented, containing a description of the said jewells; one part to remain with the said executors or administrators, and the other part with the said warden and senior fellow, to whose safe custody he commits them to be kept within the said college in a strong chest of iron, under two several keys, one to be with the said warden, and the other with the senior fellow; and when his said next heir male shall come of age, then, on his request to the said warden, to be delivered to him, he paying the said warden, for his trouble, for the first year, ten pounds, and the said senior fellow, five pounds, and to all the fellows and scholars, for the encrease of their diet, at some one dinner and supper, twelve pounds; the more to move them all to a general care and assistance, for the safe keeping and preserving the said jewells; but if the minority of his heir should fortune to continue a long time, then further sattisfaction to be made.

This travell, care, circumspeccion, and laboure, by the saied warden and senior fellowe (as his own words are) to be taken and susteyned as ys aforesaid, being a worke of pietie and charitie, to further and fulfill the good and godlie intention and wille of the dead, I am the bolder thus, when I am gone, to recommende and commit unto them; the rather because as well the said Lord Buckhurste, myne eldest sonne, as all other my younger sonnes were, and have been bred and brought up in their studyes of learn-

ing within the mures and walles of the saied college; and for that me selfe besides havinge the honour to be the chauncellor of that universitie, have ever ben bothe glad and readie to performe all good offices, travells, and endeavores, not onlie for the good and benefit of the whole universitie in generall, but chieflie even for that college in especiall; so as betwixt that colledge and myselfe, and between my sonnes and that college, there is, and hath been, a peculiar and reciprocall bond of speciall love and liking, thus knytt and tied betwixt us; whereby I am strengthened with the more confident hope, that so worthy a warden, sub-warden and senior, as that colledge, ys like allways to possesse, will not, at any time, refuse; both for their own creditt and reputacion, and in the memorye of hym that was a principal ruler in that universitie amongst them, and in all their private causes and occasions, most readie to helpe and further them.

"He wills to his said son, Buckhurst, all his Georges and garters of gold whatsoever, not before bequeathed; and to the right reverend father in God, John, Archbishop of Canterbury, his dear good Lord and friend, a ring of gold, enamelled green, wherein is set, with claws of gold, a fair square table emerald; desiring his grace to wear and keep it as a memorial of his hearty love to him. Also to his special good Lord and friend Thomas, Lord Ellesmere, Lord Chancellor of England, a pair of gilt flaggons, with his arms thereon, to be graven, and to contain in weight 300 ounces of silver; which he requires his executors to present to him, in his name, desiring his Lordship to use them, and keep them in remembrance of his hearty love to him. Also to his very good Lord and kinsman, Charles, Earl of Nottingham, Lord High Admiral of England, one cheyne of gold made of wirework, containing 3 foldes, and a George pendant, set on one side with 11 diamonds and 4 rubies, and the other side enamelled; and one garter of purple velvet, laid on each side with two cheynes of gold, and divers letters of gold enamelled white, wherein is set one faier great table rubie; desiring his Lordship to wear them and keep them as a remembrance of his hearty love to him. Also to his special good Lord and kinsman Thomas, Earl of Suffolk, Lord Chamberlain of the King's House, one cheyne of gold made of wirework, containing eight foldes, and having a George pendant, set on one side with nine diamonds and seven rubies, and the other side with seven diamonds and nine rubies, and one garter, with two cheynes, &c. also one ring of gold enamelled black, wherein is set a great

diamond rising slope to the form of a little table in the top; and one other ring of gold enamelled black, set with claws of gold, like to the form of a slow worm, desiring his Lordship to wear them and keep them in remembrance of his heartie love to him. Also to his dear good Lord and friend, Gilbert, Earl of Shrewsbury, one ring of gold enamelled black, set with a fair pointed diamond, and one gold George on both sides enamelled, and with three little cheynes at top to hang it by; as also one garter of purple velvet, with two cheynes of gold, and divers letters of gold, enamelled blue, and set with one diamond at the end; desiring his Lordship to wear and keep them in remembrance of his heartie love to him. Also to his very good Lord and friend, William, Earl of Worcester, one ring of gold enamelled white, wherein is set with claws of gold, a fair emeral, cut lozengewise, and rising slopewise, to the form of a little table in the top, and standing without a foile; and one gold George enamelled, and three cheynes at top to hang it by; and one garter of purple velvet, with two cheynes of gold on each side, and divers letters of plain gold, and with six trafles enamelled white, to make a separation between the words; desiring his Lordship to wear and keep them as a remembrance of his heartie love to him. Also to his very good Lord and friend, Harry, Earl of Northampton, one ring of gold, enamelled white, set with a great square emerald rising slope to the form of a table in the topp, and one fair large George of blue agat stone on the one side, formed out of the agat itself, the picture of St. George on horseback, set with six diamonds and six rubies, and on the other, the like picture is formed in gold enamelled, set with 12 diamonds and 12 rubies, and one great pearl pendant; desiring his Lordship to wear them, and keep them as a remembrance of his hearty love to him. Also to his singular good Lord, his most special and dearest friend, the Earl of Salisbury, one cheyne of gold, of open Spanish work, enamelled with divers colours, and containing 51 several pieces of three several sorts, whereof 13 pieces, being of the biggest sort, oval fashion, hang in the cheyne longwise; and other 13 pieces, being of a lesser sort, hang in the cheyne cross ovalwise, and 25 other pieces, of the least sort, made to hold and knitt together the two other sorts of oval fashion, do all together make the form of a fair cheyne with a George on both sides, pendant to the same, and set on each side thereof, with 3 rubies and 12 diamonds; and likewise a garter of purple velvet, with two cheynes of gold on each side, and divers letters of gold enamelled white, set with

12 diamonds and one great diamond in the midst of the buckle: and one ring enamelled black, set with a fair great diamond rising slope to a little table in the top; and one ring of gold enamelled white, set with a fair table rubie; and one ring of gold likewise enamelled white, is set with claws of gold, and a fair rock rubie; and one ring of gold enamelled black, wherein is set, with claws of gold, a rare opal, fashioned like a heart; desiring his Lordship (as his own words are) to weare them, and keepe them as faithfull memoryes of my most hartie love unto him; beyng most assured, that his Lordshippe, according to the noblenes of his owne nature, and the sincere meritt of my true harte to wardes hym, which allwayes hathe ben, and ever will be, so longe as life endureth, as firmlie and as trulie devoted and knitt unto hym, as yt is possible for one friende to be unto another: with which faithfull bond, the heavenlie God doth know, I have felt my harte theise many yeres, fast tyed unto hym, not onlie in respect of those privat, particular benefittes and favoures, which he so often and so amply hath shewed, both towardes me and myne (wherein me selfe likewise, neither hath, nor will be found so ungratefull either unto hym, or any other, as not to seeke, to the best of my power, ever, with all kyndness and thankfullness, to requite the same agayne:) but allso, and most chiefelie even in regarde of his publique meritt, both towards his Majestie and this common wealthe. Wherein, when I behold the heavie weight of so many grave and great affaires which the special dutie of his place, as principall secretarie, doth daylie and necessarilie cast upon hym; and do noate withall, what infinite cares, crosses, laboures, and travells of body and minde, he doth thereby contynewallie susteyne and undergo. And, lastly, to see with how great dexteritie, sinceritie and judgment he dothe accomplishe and performe the painfull service of that place. Theise divine virtues of his, so incessantlie exercised and employed for the good of the publique, I must confesse have made me long since so greatlie to love, honour, and esteem hym, and so firmelie and faithfullie fixed my harte unto him, as I daylie and hartelie praye unto Almightie God, to contynewe all strengthe and abilitie, both of body and mynde, in hym, that he syncke not under the weighte of so heavie a burden; and that the Kinge's Majestie, in him, may many yeres enjoye the fruitefull laboures of so worthy a servaunte; and he, in the Kinge's Majestie, may longe possesse the gracious favoure and love of the most judicious, learned, and rarest Kinge that ever this worlde produced. By the hand of whose royal and prudent

direction, and the grave advise of those other wise and faithfull councellors, to his highnes, he may help to guyde and stere the stern of this estate, in the course of safetie and plentiful prosperitie, allways keeping and preserving the shipp of this common weale, within the porte and haven of flourishing peace, so often blessed even by God himselfe: and that yt may there rest fast fixed to the sacred anchor of our securitie and quyet, and not uppon the rising of every puff of wynde, to hoise and sayle into those deepe and dangerous seas, surged and bellowed with the stormes, and tempestes of hellishe warre, and where no better effectes ar, or can be expected, then contynewall doubtes, perills and feares of many woefull wrackes, miseryes and calamities to fall upon us. Thus I have faithfullie set downe, in some sorte, the noble partes of this honorable Earle, whoe besides suche, his worthines and sufficiencey for the publique service, both of his Soveraigne and countrey, ys allso framed of so sweet a nature, so full of mildness, courtesy, honest myrthe, bowntie, kyndness, gratitude and discourse, so easily reconciled to his foe, and evermore so true unto his friend, as I may justlie say, yt were one of the chiefest felicities that in this worlde we can possesse, to live, converse, and spend oure whole life in mutual love and friendshipp with such a one: of whose excellent vertues, and sweete conditions so well knowen to me, in respect of our longe communication by so many years in most true love and friendshipp together, I am desirous to leave some faithfull remembraunce in this my last will and testament, that synce the livinge speeche of my tounge, when I am gone from hence, must then cease and speake no more; that yet the livinge speeche of my penne, which never dieth, may herein thus for ever trulie testifie and declare the same.[r]

"He furthermore wills and bequeaths unto his special good Lord and friend, the Earl of Dunbar, a pair of gilt flaggons with his arms thereon to be graven, of the weight of 300 oz. of silver, which he requires his executors to cause to be made immediately after his decease, and to present them, in his name, to his Lordship, desiring him to use them, and keep them as a memorial of his hearty love to him. Also to the reverend the Bishop of London, his dear good Lord and friend, a ring of gold enamelled

[r] This is a most extraordinary testimony to the character of *Salisbury*, which, though it seems to wear the colours of flattery, must in such a solemn instrument be taken to be sincere.

black, wherein is set an emerald of the old myne on a foyle, being tabled long wise, desiring his Lordship to wear it as a remembrance of his hearty love to him. Also to his very loving and dear friend Sir Julius Cæsar, Knight, Chancellor, and under treasurer of the Exchequer, a pair of gilt flaggons of 300 ounces, or thereabouts, desiring him to use and keep them as a remembrance of his hearty love to him. Also to his dear friend and chaplain Dr. Abbot, Dean of Winchester (he was afterwards Archbishop of Canterbury) a bason and ewer gilt, with his arms thereon to be graven, and to contain 100 ounces, which he requires his executors to cause to be made, and present to him, desiring him to keep them as a remembrance of his hearty love to him. Also to his dearly beloved son-in-law, Anthony Brown, Viscount Montague, a great gilt cup, with his arms therein to be graven, of the weight of 200 ounces, desiring his Lordship to keep them as a remembrance of his hearty love to him. Also to his most dearly beloved son-in-law, Sir Henry Nevill, Knight, son and heir apparent to Edward, Lord Bergavenny, all household furniture, &c. which, at the time of his decease, shall happen to remain at the court, and appointed for his use at the court, desiring his said most dearly beloved son-in-law, to accept it as a remembrance of his hearty love to him. Also to his dear friend Sir Henry Hubberd, his Majesties Attorney General, a most learned, wise, and worthy gentleman, a pair of gilt flaggons, with his arms thereon to be graven, and of the weight of 300 ounces of silver, desiring him to keep them as a remembrance of his hearty love to him. Also to his very loving friend Richard Amherst, Esquire,[1] high steward of all his manors, landes and possessions within the county of Sussex, the sume of 40*l.* and to his loving servants, Foster, the sume of 100 marks; Edward Legg, and Edward Lynsey, 40*l.* and to all and every of his servants set down in his book of wages at the time of his decease, not having any yearly annuities or pensions for their lives, or years, one whole year's wages, and meat, drink, and lodging for the space of three months after his decease.

"He finally wills to his well beloved son Robert, Lord Buckhurst, his heirs, executors and assigns, all and every his other farms, leases, devises, leters patents, and grants, not already willed and bequeathed, and which either he himself, or any other

[1] He was elder brother of the Rev Jeffery Amherst, ancestor of Lord Amherst.

for him, holdeth and possesseth; and constitutes and ordeyns his said most dearly beloved wife, the Lady Cecilie, Countess of Dorset, and his said well beloved son Robert, Lord Buckhurst, joint executors, on the great trust and confidence he reposes in them, and each of them, that they will carefully, faithfully and truly perform this his last will and testament. And constitutes and ordeyns his special good Lord and dear friend and kinsman Thomas, Earl of Suffolk, and his special and most dearly beloved good Lord and friend Robert, Earl of Salisbury, supervisors of his will, hartily desiring these his two singular good Lords and dearest friends, to aid and support his said executors with their ready help and assistance. Recommending, in like manner, to their special favour and defence, as well his said most dearly beloved wife and well beloved son, the Lord Buckhurst, as all the rest of his sons and daughters, into the safeguard of their most honourable patronage; of whose firme and true freindshippe (as his own words are, with which he concludes like as I shall allwayes rest with greatest confidence, so must yt be the lesse grievous unto myne, yf others, of whome I have righte well deserved, shall neverthelesse, when I am gone, perhaps soone forget the memorye of my deserte towardes them; considering as well the greate incertitude of mortall comfortes, as the common ingratitude of this iniquitous world, where, for the most parte, mislikes, and misconceipts, thoughe never so unjustly apprehended, ar graven in brasse, and good tournes and benefittes, thoughe never so kindlie bestowed, ar written in the duste."

THO. DORSETT.

His Lady was his kinswoman, Cecile, daughter of Sir John Baker, of Sisinghurst, Knight, and surviving his Lordship, lies buried in the chapel of Buckhurst, under a handsome tomb erected to her memory, with this inscription.

Cicely Countesse Dowager of Dorset,
daughter of S^r^ John Baker of Cyssingenhurst
in Kent, Councellor of Estate to H. VIII King
Edw. Q. M. and Q. Eliz. She married to Thomas
Sackvile Esq. (afterwards Earl of Dorset &
Lo. Tr. of Engl:) in the first yeare of the Raigne
of King Phil: and Q. M. She lived his Wife LI yeares,
died his Widow on Sunday the first of Octob. A^o^.
D'ni M. DC. XV. seaven years and five montehs
after his decease.

They had [t] issue, first, Robert, second Earl of Dorset; second, Henry; third, William, who was knighted, in France, [u] by King Henry IV. in October 1589, at the age of nineteen years, [x] and lost his life in the wars, in that country, in 1591; fourth, Thomas, who distinguished himself against the Turks, in 1595. Also three daughters, [y] Anne, married to Sir Henry Glemham of Glemham in com. Suff.; Jane, wedded (in February, 1591) to Anthony, Lord Viscount Montague; and Mary, to Sir Henry Neville, son and successor to Edward, Lord Abergavenny, whom he succeeded in that title.

ROBERT, eldest son and heir, SECOND EARL OF DORSET, was [z] forty-seven years old and upwards, at the decease of his father, as is [a] evident from the inquisition taken after his death, at East Grinsted, on September 5th, 1609, which shews that he left him a very great estate, viz. the manor and barony of Buckhurst, and Stoneland park; the manors of Chalvington, Claverham, Chidingley, Chartness, Fiskeridge, Bowldy, Withiam, alias Mounken court, Collingherst, Wellington, Tavelherst, Wellington Froyerserle, Madsey, alias East Bourne manor, Torring, Nevile, Peeling, alias Westham, and the rectory; and divers other manors and lands in Sussex, Kent, Essex, and Middlesex. He was educated at New College in Oxford, as his noble father declares in his will. He attained several languages, [b] and was as deeply learned in Greek and Latin, as his own natural tongue; having also a singular knowledge [c] in many sciences. In the house of commons, he [d] was a leading member, and at the head of several committees (as the journals of the house shew) having been [e] elected for the borough of Lewes in the thirty-first year of Queen Elizabeth, and in all other parliaments, whilst he continued a commoner, was chosen for the county of Sussex. He lived in the dignity of an Earl not a full year; and by his will, dated February 10th, 1608-9, orders, "His body to be buried in the vault in the parish church of Withiam, where divers of his ancestors lie buried, as near as can be to his first dearly beloved wife, the Lady Margaret, only daughter of Thomas, late Duke of Norfolk, a Lady, (as

[t] Descent of Nob. ut antea MS. not. B 71. p. 63.
[u] Mills's Cat. of Hon. p. 413. [x] Ex Stemmate ut antea.
[y] Desc. of Nob. MS. not. B. 20 and 21.
[z] Esc. 7 Jac. I. p. 2. n 110.
[a] Cole's Escaet. lib. 5. Not. 61. A. 16. in Bibl. Harley, p. 35, 36, 44.
[b] Mills's Cat. of Hon. p. 114. [c] Ibid.
[d] Journ de Parl. in Bibl. Int. Templ. [e] Ex Collect. Br. Willis, Arm.

his own words are.) whilest she lyved, of as great vertue and worthynes, and indued with as many excellent properties of a good and sociable wief, as is possible for any man to wish or desire to be matched withal. He orders, that instead of the charge usually expended in the burial of noblemen, which he thinks prejudicial to the poor, that his executors use no great solemnity at his funeral, but distribute xxx*l.* among the poor of the parish of Withiam; xxx*l.* among the poor of the parish of East Grinsted; xxx*l.* among the poor of the parish of Hartfield; and the sum of xx*l.* to the poor of every the parishes of Southover, St. Mary Westout, and St. Anne's, St. Michael's, Alhallows, St. John's under the Castle of Lewes, and the Cliffe, within the county of Sussex.

"He further wills, that two or three hundred pounds, as his executors think best, be bestowed on a tomb, to be erected in his chapel, in the church of Withiam, and his own figure, with the figure of the Lady Margaret his wife, to be placed thereon, as also his children, as well those that were dead, as those who were living. He bequeaths to his very good Lord and brother-in-law, the Lord William Howard (whom he constitutes one of his executors) the sum of 200*l.* to be laid out either in some ring or plate, which shall be best to his liking, as a token of his great love and good will ever carried towards him; and to his faithful and dear friend, Sir George Rivers, of Chafford in Kent, Knight, (his other executor) the sum of 100*l.* to be laid out in plate, as a testimony and remembrance of his true and unfeigned love ever carried towards him. Also to his loving friend Robert Boyer, Esq. 40*l.* for a cup, as a testimony of his love and good will many ways merited; and to his honest servant Henry Bellingham, the summe of fifty pounds, and to all his household servants one year's wages, over the wages due to them. The residue of all and singular his plate, jewels, household stuff, money, debts, leases, goods, &c. he bequeaths to the said Lord William Howard, and Sir George Rivers, Knight, on special trust and confidence, and to such intents and purposes, as are after expressed in his will. And, particularly, that all such jewels, plate, &c. as were to him bequeathed by the last will and testament of his late good Lord and father deceased, should always go, according to the intent and meaning of the said testament of his dearest father, from one heir male to another.

"And whereas he had been long, and was still purposed to build and erect an hospital or college in the town of East Grinsted,

and to bestow on the building thereof the sum of 1000*l.* or such sume as shall be necessary; and to endow the same with a rent-charge of 330*l.* a year, to be issuing out of all and singular his lands within the realm of England for ever, towards the relief of 31 single and unmarried persons, whereof 21 to be men, and the other 10 to be women, there to live, to pray, serve, honour and praise Almighty God.

"He therefore wills, that his executors (if he should not live to perform the same) purchase a convenient place in the said town or parish of East Grinsted, thereupon to erect and build the said hospital, or college, of brick and stone, with rooms of habitation for the said one and thirty persons, and incorporate the same, according to the laws and statutes of this realm, by the name of Sackvil College for the Poor; and that one of the said thirty-one persons be Warden of the said college, and two of the honest and better sort of the inhabitants of the town of East Grinsted, assistants to the said warden; to be elected and chosen from time to time, by his heirs and successors, for the better government of the said college. The said warden to have xx*l.* per annum, and each of the two assistants 3*l.* 6*s.* 8*d.* per annum, and every of the other 30 poor people x*l.* per annum, paid at the four usual feasts of the year, by equal portions: also, that his said executors, with the advice of learned council, should set down such good and necessary orders and ordinances, whereby the said college and corporation might be ruled and governed. And that his heirs, with the consent of the Lord Chief Justice of England, for the time being, should have full power and authority to add new orders and ordinances, from time to time, for the better government of the persons in the said college. And as often as any of the said persons died or married, or otherwise departed, his heirs should place others in their rooms. And for the maintenance of the said persons and college, he gives and devises to his said executors, their heirs and assigns, one annuity of three hundred and thirty pounds, to be issuing out of all and singular his lands and tenements in the said county of Sussex, or elsewhere, within the realm of England, to be paid at the four usual feasts of the year, or within 60 days next after, by even portions."

"This noble Earl departed this life[f] at Dorset House near Fleet-street, London, on February 25th, 1608-9, and was buried at Withiam, where a noble monument is erected to his memory,

[f] Esc. 7 Ja I. p. 2, n. 128.

according to his directions in his will; which shews he had the same honour, charity, &c. as his great father; and died possessed of the same estate,[g] as appears by the inquisition taken after his decease; and Richard, his son and heir, was nineteen years, eleven months, and three days old, at his death.

His first Lady was Margaret, only daughter of Thomas Howard, Duke of Norfolk;[h] and she dying on September 4th, 1591,[i] his Lordship married, secondly, Anne,[k] daughter of Sir John Spencer, of Althorp, in com. Northam. widow of Henry, Lord Compton,[l] and before of William Stanley, Lord Mount-eagle, who survived him,[m] and died on September 22d, 1618. But he had issue only by his first wife, first, Thomas,[n] who died in his infancy, in 1581; second, Richard, who succeeded him in his honours; and, third, Edward, successor to his brother Richard: also three daughters, Winifrede, who died in her infancy, in 1587: Cecily, married to the before mentioned Sir Henry Compton, Knight of the Bath, third son of Henry, Lord Compton; and Anne, first wedded to Edward Seymour, Lord Beauchamp, grandson to Edward, Earl of Hertford, and afterwards to Sir Edward Lewes, Knight.

Richard Sackvile, third Earl of Dorset,[o] born on March 28th, 1589, in the Chartreuse, in London (now called the Charter House) was married to the Lady Anne, daughter and heir of George Clifford, Earl of Cumberland, on February 27th, 1608-9, in her mother's chamber, in Augustine Friers house, in London; two days after his father deceased. In 1611, his Lordship travelled into France and the Low Countries, on a pre-en-

[g] Cole, ut antea in Bibl. Harley. [h] Inscriptio Tumuli.

[i] Robert Southwell, the Poet, wrote on this occasion, "The Triumphs over Death, or a Consolatory Epistle for afflicted mindes in the effects of dying friends, 1595, &c. Dedicated to Richard Sackvile, Edward, Cicely, an Anne S. in which is the following stanza:

"Of Howarde's stemme a glorious branch is dead;
Sweet lights eclipsed were at her decease;
In Buckhurst's line she gracious issue spread,
She heaven with two, with four did earth increase;
Fame, honour, grace gave air unto her breath,
Rest, glory, joys were sequels of her death"

See Censur. Lit. vol. vi. p. 295.

[k] A Lady celebrated by her namesake, the Poet of the "Fairy Queen."

Bridges's Northamptonshire, vol. i. p. 475.

[m] Cole's Esc. lib. 5. in Bib. Harley [n] Ex Stemmate.

[o] MS. de Famil. de Clifford penes Tho. Dom. Lovel.

gagement to his grandmother and other of his friends before he married. He staid beyond the seas about a year, and returned to his seat at Knowle in Kent, on April 8th, 1612. He lived with great magnificence and hospitality in his houses at Knowle in Kent, Bolebrook in Sussex, and Dorset House in London; which last fell not to him till after the decease of his grandmother, Cicely, Countess of Dorset, who, at her death, on October 1st, 1615, was more than eighty years of age. This Lord, as appears by the funeral certificate taken by Sampson Lennard, Blue mantle, pursuivant of arms, died in Great Dorset House, London, when he was just thirty-five years old, on March 28th, 1624, being Easter Sunday, at twelve o'clock at noon, and was buried on April 7th following, with his ancestors, in their vault in Withiam church, in Sussex. He had one son, Thomas, Lord Buckhurst, who died in his infancy, and two daughters (that survived him) Lady Margaret, born at Dorset House, on July 2d, 1614, and on April 21st, 1629, married to John Tufton, Earl of Thanet; and Lady Isabella, born at Knowle in Kent, on October 6th, 1622, and married on July 5th, 1647, to James Compton, Earl of Northampton.

Anne, his Countess, enjoyed in her own right, great and extensive possessions, which she left to her grandson, the Earl of Thanet. She was remarried on June 3d, 1630, to Philip Herbert, Earl of Pembroke (Lord Chamberlain to King Charles I.) and died his widow at her castle of Broughham, March 22d, 1675, and was buried in the vault under the parish church of St. Laurence, at Appleby, in Cumberland. [p] She was a Lady of an admirable judgment, and has left the occurrences of her own life in manuscript, wherein she has given the account before mentioned of the Earl of Dorset, as also this character of his Lordship: "He was in his own nature of a just mind, of a sweet disposition, and very valiant in his own person: he had a great advantage in his breeding, by the wisdom and discretion of his grandfather Thomas, Earl of Dorset, Lord High Treasurer of England, who was then held one of the wisest men of that time; by which means he was so good a scholar in all manner of learning, that in his youth, when he lived in the University of Oxford, there was none of the young nobility then students there, that excelled him. He was also a good patriot to his country, and generally well beloved in it, much esteemed in all the parliaments that sat in his time; and so

[p] Le Neve's Mon. Ang. vol. ii. p. 168.

great a lover of scholars and soldiers, as that with an excessive bounty towards them, or indeed any of worth that were in distress, he did much diminish his estate: as also, with excessive prodigality in house keeping, and other noble ways at court, as tilting, masking, and the like; Prince Henry being then alive, who was much addicted to those noble exercises, and of whom he was much beloved."

EDWARD, his brother, who succeeded as FOURTH EARL OF DORSET, was born in the year 1590, having been accomplished by study and travels, was early distinguished for his eminent abilities.

"The Earl of Dorset," says Lord Clarendon, "was to all intents, principles, and purposes, another man; (than Philip Earl of Montgomery;) his person beautiful and graceful and vigorous; his wit pleasant, sparkling and sublime, and his other parts of learning and language of that lustre, that he could not miscarry in the world. The vices he had were of the age, which he was not stubborn enough to contemn or resist. He was a younger brother, grandson to the great Treasurer Buckhurst, created at the King's first entrance Earl of Dorset, who outlived his father, and took care and delight in the education of his grandchild, and left him a good support for a younger brother; besides a wife who was heir to a fair fortune. As his person and parts were such as are before mentioned, so he gave them full scope without restraint; and indulged to his appetite all the pleasures that season of his life (the fullest of jollity and riot of any that proceeded or succeeded) could tempt or suggest to him.

"He entered into a fatal quarrel upon a subject very unwarrantable with a young nobleman of Scotland, the Lord Bruce; upon which they both transported themselves into Flanders, and attended only by two chirurgeons placed at a distance, and under an obligation not to stir, but at the fall of one of them, they fought under the walls of Antwerp, where the Lord Bruce fell dead upon the place; and Sir Edward Sackville (for so he was then called) being likewise hurt, retired into the next monastery, which was at hand. Nor did this miserable accident, which he always exceedingly lamented, make that thorough impression upon him, but that he indulged still too much to those importunate and insatiate appetites, even of that individual person, that

A mistake.

had so lately embarked him in that desperate enterprize; being too much tinder not to be inflamed with those sparks.

"His elder brother did not enjoy his grandfather's titles many years, before they descended, for want of heirs male, to the younger brother. But in these few years the elder, by an excess of expence in all the ways to which money can be applied, so entirely consumed almost the whole great fortune that descended to him, that when he was forced to leave the title to his younger brother, he left upon the matter nothing to him to support it; which exposed him to many difficulties and inconveniences. Yet his known great parts, and the very good general reputation he had acquired, notwithstanding his defects (for as he was eminent in the house of commons, whilst he sat there, so he shined in the house of peers when he came to move in that sphere) inclined King James to call him to his privy-council before his death. And if he had not too much cherished his natural constitution and propensity, and been too much grieved and wrung by an uneasy and strait fortune, he would have been an excellent man of business, for he had a very sharp discerning spirit, and was a man of an obliging nature, much honour and great generosity, and of most entire fidelity to the crown."

A particular relation of this duel which happened in 1613, (as I find it in a[r] manuscript in Queen's College Library in Oxford) may be acceptable to the curious. It contains first the letters previous to the duel, and an account of it wrote by the survivor to his friend, which are as follow:

"A Monsieur, Monsieur Sackvile,

"I that am in France, hear how much you attribute to yourself in this time, that I have given the world leave to ring your praises; and for me, the truest almanack, to tell you how much I suffer. If you call to memory, when as I gave you my hand last, I told you I reserved the heart for a truer reconciliation. Now be that noble gentleman, my love once spoke, and come and do him right that could recite the trials you owe your birth and country, were I not confident your honour gives you the same courage to do me right, that it did to do me wrong. Be master of your own weapons and time; the place wheresoever, I will wait

[r] E. Lib. MS. in Coll. Reg. Oxon. not. Miscell. 1600 to 1630, p. 118.

on you. By doing this, you shall shorten revenge, and clear the idle opinion the world hath of both our worths.

"ED. BRUCE."

"A MONSIEUR, MONSIEUR BARON DE KINLOSS,

"As it shall be always far from me to seek a quarrel, so will I be always ready to meet with any that is desirous to make trial of my valour, by so fair a course as you require. A witness whereof yourself shall be, who, within a month, shall receive a strict account of time, place, and weapon, where you shall find me ready disposed to give honourable satisfaction, by him that shall conduct you thither. In the mean time, be as secret of the appointment, as it seems you are desirous of it.

"E. SACKVILE."

"A MONSIEUR, MONSIEUR BARON DE KINLOSS,

"I am at Tergose, a town in Zeland, to give what satisfaction your sword can render you, accompanied with a worthy gentleman for my second, in degree a Knight. And for your coming, I will not limit you a peremptory day, but desire you to make a definite and speedy repair, for your own honour, and fear of prevention; at which time you shall find me there.

"E. SACKVILE."

Tergose, 10th of August, 1613.

"A MONSIEUR, MONSIEUR SACKVILE,

"I have received your letter by your man, and acknowledge you have dealt nobly with me; and now I come, with all possible haste, to meet you.

"E BRUCE."

Sir Edward Sackvile's relation of the Fight betwixt him and the Lord Bruce, in a Letter to a Friend.

"WORTHY SIR,

"As I am not ignorant, so ought I to be sensible of the false aspersions some authorless tongues have laid upon me, in the reports of the unfortunate passage lately happened between the Lord Bruce, and myself; which, as they are spread here, so may I justly fear, they reign also where you are. There are but two ways to resolve doubts of this nature; by oath, or by sword. The

first is due to magistrates, and communicable to friends: the other, to such as maliciously slander, and impudently defend their assertion. Your love, not my merit, assure me, you hold me your friend, which esteem I am much desirous to retain. Do me therefore the right to understand the truth of that, and in my behalf, inform others, who either are, or may be, infected with sinister rumours, much prejudicial to that fair opinion I desire to hold amongst all worthy persons. And, on the faith of a gentleman, the relation I shall give, is neither more, nor less, than the bare truth. The enclosed, contains the first citation, sent me from Paris by a Scotish gentleman, who delivered it me in Derbyshire, at my father-in-law's house: after it, follows my then answer, returned him by the same bearer. The next is my accomplishment of my first promise, being a particular assignation of place, and weapon, which I sent by a servant of mine, by post from Rotterdam, as soon as I landed there. The receipt of which, joined with an acknowledgment of my too fair carriage to the deceased Lord, is testified by the last, which periods the business, till we meet at Tergose, in Zeland, it being the place allotted for rendezvous; where he, accompanied with one Mr Crawford, an English gentleman for his second, a surgeon, and a man, arrived with all the speed he could. And there having rendered himself I addressed my second, Sir John Heidon, to let him understand, 'That now all following should be done by consent, as concerning the terms whereon we should fight, as also the place.' To our seconds, we gave power for their appointments, who agreed, 'We should go to Antwerp, from thence to Bergen-op-zoom, where in the mid way, but a village divides the States territories from the Arch Duke's:' and there was the destined stage; to the end, 'That having ended, he that could, might presently exempt himself from the justice of the country, by retiring into the dominion not offended.' It was further concluded, 'That in case any should fall, or slip, that then the combat should cease, and he whose ill fortune had so subjected him, was to acknowledge his life to have been in the other's hand.' But, in case one party's sword should break, because that only could chance by hazard, it was agreed, 'That the other should take no advantage, but either then be made friends, or else, upon even terms, go to it again.' Thus these conclusions being, by each of them, related to his party, was, by us both, approved and assented to. Accordingly, we embarked for Antwerp, and by reason my Lord (as I conceive, because he could not handsomely, without danger of discovery)

had not paired the sword, I sent him to Paris, bringing one of the same length, but twice as broad; my second excepted against it, and advised me to match my own, and send him the choice, which I obeyed, it being, you know, the challenger's privilege to elect his weapon. At the delivery of the swords, which was performed by Sir John Heidon, it pleased the Lord Bruce, to choose my own, and then, past expectation, he told him, 'That he found himself so far behind hand, as a little of my blood would not serve his turn; and therefore he was now resolved to have me alone, because he knew (for I will use his own words) that so worthy a gentleman, and my friend, could not endure to stand by, and see him do that, which he must, to satisfy himself and his honour.' Thereunto Sir John Heidon replied, 'That such intentions were bloody, and but herly, far unfitting so noble a personage, who should desire to bleed for reputation, not for life;' withall adding, 'He thought himself injured, being come thus far, now to be prohibited from executing those honourable offices he came for.' The Lord for answer, only reiterated his former resolution. The which, not for matter, but manner, so moved me, as though, to my remembrance, I had not, of a long while, eaten more liberally than at dinner, and therefore unfit for such an action (seeing the surgeons hold a wound upon a full stomach much more dangerous than otherwise) I requested my second to certify him, 'I would presently decide the difference, and therefore, he should presently meet me on horseback, only waited on by our surgeons, they being unarmed.' Together we rode (but one before the other, some twelve score) about two English miles: and then passion, having so weak an enemy to assail as my direction, easily became victor, and using his power, made me obedient to his commands; I being verily mad with anger the Lord Bruce should thirst after my life; with a kind of assuredness, seeing I had come so far, and needlessly, to give him leave to regain his lost reputation; I bad him alight, which, with all willingness, he quickly granted, and there, in a meadow (ancle deep in water, at the least) bidding farewell to our doublets, in our shirts began to charge each other, having afore commanded our surgeons to withdraw themselves a pretty distance from us, conjuring them besides, as they respected our favours, or their own safeties, 'Not to stir, but suffer us to execute our pleasures.' We being fully resolved (God forgive us) to dispatch each other, by what means we could; I made a thrust at my enemy, but was short, and in drawing back my arm, I received a great wound thereon, which I interpreted as a

reward for my short shooting; but, in revenge, I pressed in to him, though I then missed him also; and then I received a wound in my right pap, which past level through my body, and almost to my back. And there we wrestled for the two greatest, and dearest prizes we could ever expect tryal, for honour and life. In which struggling, my hand having but an ordinary glove on it, lost one of his servants, though the meanest, which hung by a skin, and, to sight, yet remaineth as before; and, I am put in hope, one day to recover the use of it again. But at last, breathless, yet quitting our holds, there past on both sides propositions of keeping each other's sword. But when amity was dead, confidence could not live; and, who should quit first, was the question; which, on neither part, either would perform, and re-striving again afresh, with a kick and a wrench together, I freed my long captived weapon. Which incontinently levying at his throat, being master still of his, I demanded, if he would ask his life, or yield his sword? both which, though in that imminent danger, he bravely denied to do. Myself being wounded, and feeling loss of blood, having three conduits running on me, began to make me faint, and he courageously persisting not to accord to either of my propositions, remembrance of his former bloody desire, and feeling of my present estate, I struck at his heart; but, with his avoiding, mist my aim, yet past through the body, and drawing back my sword, repast through again through another place; when he cried, 'Oh! I am slain;' seconding his speech with all the force he had, to cast me. But being too weak, after I had defended his assault, I easily became master of him, laying him on his back; when, being upon him, I re-demanded, 'If he would request his life?' But it seemed he prized it not at so dear a rate, to be beholding for it; bravely replied, 'He scorned it.' Which answer of his was so noble and worthy, as I protest I could not find in my heart to offer him any more violence, only keeping him down, till at length his surgeon, afar off, cried out, 'He would immediately die if his wounds were not stopped:' whereupon I asked, 'If he desired his surgeon should come?' which he accepted of; and so being drawn away, I never offered to take his sword, accounting it inhumane to rob a dead man, for so I held him to be This thus ended, I retired to my surgeon, in whose arms, after I had remained a while, for want of blood, I lost my sight, and withal, as I then thought, my life also. But strong water and his diligence quickly recovered me, when I escaped a great danger: for my Lord's surgeon, when no

body dreamed of it, came full at me with my Lord's sword; and had not mine, with my sword, interposed himself, I had been slain by those base hands: although my Lord Bruce, weltering in his blood, and past all expectation of life, conformable to all his former carriage, which was undoubtedly noble, cryed out, 'Rascal, hold thy hand.' So may I prosper as I have dealt sincerely with you in this relation; which I pray you, with the inclosed letter, deliver to my Lord Chamberlain: and so, &c.

"Yours,

"ED. SACKVILE.

"Louvaine, the 8th of Sept. 1613."

At the creation of Charles, Prince of Wales, on November 3d, 1616, he was[s] made one of the Knights of the Bath: and in 1620, on a difference between the younger sons of Earls, and the Knights of King James's privy-council, for place and precedency, it was argued with great solemnity before his Majesty; when the Earls sons, being sensible of the great abilities of this Sir Edward Sackvile, and having a knowledge of his learning, judgment, and eloquence, unanimously deputed him to manage the debate, and speak for them. Sir Edward, by his solid arguments on that occasion, so convinced the King, that he declared himself in their favour, and ordered them place and precedency, not only before the Knights, privy counsellors, but also Knights of the most noble order of the Garter, that were not Barons, or of a higher degree.

This remarkable controversy is recited at large with great exactness by Sir Henry St. George, garter king of arms; and the manuscript, in his own hand writing, is now in the library of the present Duke of Dorset. Having been[t] elected one of the knights for the county of Sussex, to the parliaments held in the reign of James I. he was one of the leading members in the house of commons; and elected chairman[u] of a committee to inspect the abuses of the courts of justice, 12th Martii, 1620-21; but by reason of some indisposition, Sir Robert Philips supplied his place. On the 17th of the same month, he was so far recovered, as he appeared in the house, and spoke very eloquently and learnedly in defence of the Lord Chancellor Bacon, Viscount St Albans, then accused of corruption. His speeches, in that assembly, shew

[s] Cat. of Nob &c. p. 127. [t] Ex Collect. Br. Willis, Arm.

[u] Introduction to Sir Francis Bacon's Letter, p. 51.

him not only to be a master of oratory, but steady in the interests of his King and country. In the 21st of James I. on his Majesty's recommending the recovery of the Palatinate, &c. to his parliament, he made a memorable speech in the house of commons, which is at large recited in *Rushworth's Historical Collections*, vol. i. p. 131.

He was[x] one of the principal commanders of the forces, sent in 1620, to assist Frederick, King of Bohemia; and was in the battle of Prague fought on November 8th, that year. In July, 1621, he[y] was sent ambassador to Lewis XIII. the French King, and having discharged that trust with honour and fidelity, King James I.[z] called him to be of his privy-council.

When his brother the Earl of Dorset died, he[a] was at Florence in Italy, from whence he returned through France the latter end of May, 1624. Soon after his arrival, he found his brother's estate much incumbered; the said Earl being ever forwardly and honourably disposed, that all his debts might be justly paid, having conveyed divers manors, &c. to Sir George Rivers Knight, and two others,[b] as expressed in King Charles's grant of protection to them, wherein is also mentioned, that this Edward, Earl of Dorset, had given his consent for the payment of the said debts.

On the accession of Charles I. his Lordship was at the head of all affairs, conducive to the interest of his country. On May 14th, 1625, he,[c] with the lord president of the council, and others, were appointed commissioners of trade, his Majesty reciting, that, by advice of his privy-council, he had made choice of such persons of quality, of whose experience, judgment, fidelity, industry, and care, he could commit the searching out the decay of trade, and applying remedies for preventing it. And on the 30th of the same month, he was,[d] with other Lords, in commission to examine into all new erected buildings, within the city and suburbs of London, and prevent them as they should think proper.

He was elected Knight of the most noble order of the Garter, May 15th, and installed at Windsor on December 23d, 1625, by his proxy Sir Richard Young, he himself being at that time sick.[e]

[x] Hist. of Eng. vol. ii p 650. [y] Ibid. p. 657.
[z] Clarendon's History of the Rebellion, 8vo. vol. i. p. 60.
[a] Records de Famil. de Clifford, MS.
[b] Rymer, vol. xviii. p. 722. [c] Ibid. p. 82.
[d] Ibid. p 97. [e] Ashmole's Order of the Garter.

On January 24th, 1625-6, his [f] Lordship, with others, were constituted commissioners, and authorized to receive and determine the claims of all persons, concerning services to be performed at the coronation; and [g] at that solemnity bore the first sword, part of the regalia. On his Majesty's marriage with Henrietta Maria, daughter of the French King, the preceding year, his Lordship was constituted lord chamberlain to the Queen; and being of the privy-council, shewed himself a true patriot both to his King and country, as appears from the order of council for setting [h] at liberty those gentlemen that were imprisoned for refusing to pay the loan of ship money, as also from other orders for redressing the grievances of the subject; it being likewise as remarkable of him, that he was never present in council, when warrants were issued for levying soldiers or ship money; neither is his name mentioned in such orders, as [i] infringed on the liberty of the subject, or were contrary to law, as is evident from *Rushworth's Collections*, and other authorities.

On February 15th, 1625-6, he [k] was in commission with other lords of the privy-council, to exercise all jurisdictions, privileges, &c. concerning any spiritual or ecclesiastical jurisdictions in England, Ireland, and dominion of Wales. On September 5th, 1626, [l] this Earl, with Thomas, Earl of Arundel, being lords lieutenant of the county of Sussex, were commissioned to proceed according to martial law, against such soldiers, or mariners, or other dissolute persons joining them, as should commit any murder, robbery, &c. in that county. Also on September 15th following, the King, reciting how the revenues, &c. of the crown of England, had of late years been impaired, &c. he therefore has chosen some of his privy-council, and others of experience and quality, to be commissioners of his revenue, and among them is the Earl of Dorset. They were impowered to retrench all unnecessary expences, and to reduce his revenue to more certainty; and to grant, in fee-farm, all or any of his honours, manors, &c. both in the survey of the Exchequer, and Dutchy of Lancaster; with other large powers.

On November 12th next ensuing, [m] the Earl of Dorset is the first in commission (on the war with France) to inquire what ac-

[f] Rymer, vol. xviii. p. 277. [g] Fuller's Church Hist. p. 122.
[h] Annals of King Charles. p. 230. [i] Ibid. p. 846.
[k] Rymer, vol xviii. p. 295, et seq.
[l] Pat. 2 Car. I. p. 13. n. 14. [m] Ibid. p. 13. n. 5.

cidents may fall out at sea between the King's subjects and strangers; and on conference with foreign ambassadors or others experienced in such affairs, to collect such advices and directions, as might tend to the preservation of peace and amity between the King and his allies, and the preventing of all abuses in colouring ships provisions, or goods of our enemies, and the maintenance of justice, as well in matters of commerce as prize.

In January, 1626-7, his Lordship, with some other peers, were appointed a committee of council for the management of affairs in Ireland. Also, on February 28th, the same year, he was[o] in commission with others, in consideration of their approved wisdom, fidelity, and sincere affections to the public good, to treat and conclude, with the ambassadors from the States General, an alliance for the public good of Christendom, the defence of his Majesty's dominions, and those provinces, and the increase of the long continued amity between England and the States. And by another commission, dated March 6th following, the King setting forth, that he was constrained to enter into a war,[p] he appoints the Earl of Dorset, and other privy counsellors, commissioners, and a standing council of war, with large powers (in order to the good husbanding of the treasure) for mustering, government of the munition, victuals, apparel, and arms for soldiers, &c.

On December 11th, 1628, he was in commission with other privy counsellors to re-examine all proceedings in the court of admiralty, concerning all prizes taken by letters of marque, reprisals, &c. as well those depending, or should hereafter depend in the said court of admiralty, and the same to affirm, or reverse, alter, &c. as in the judgment of three or more of them, shall be thought fit.

In 5 Car. I. he was[q] in commission, with other privy counsellors, to send to sea such ships as they thought proper victualled and equipped in warlike manner, against the pirates, which at that time infested the seas, and very much damaged our trade. He was also the first in commission[r] to survey the armour, arms, and munition, in the Tower of London, and elsewhere, and to inquire what stores of armour, &c. both for horse and foot, ordnance, shot, munition, &c. were or are in the custody of the officers of ordnance and armour.

[n] Cox's Hist of Ireland, vol. ii. p. 43.
[o] Rymer, tom. xviii p. 975. [p] Ibid.
[q] Ibid p. 102, et seq. [r] Ibid p. 106.

Also on January 28th, 1629-30, his Lordship was one of the commissioners for compounding [s] the fines for contempts in not receiving the order of knighthood according to the statute. The same year, he [t] obtained a grant of the office of high steward of the honour of Grafton, with all privileges, jurisdictions, &c. thereto belonging, in the counties of Northampton and Buckingham, during life.

He was afterwards successively in a variety of other important commissions.

In 12 Car. I. he [u] had a grant of the office, and offices of keeper of Grafton park, and Paulerspurie park, in com. North. during life. On [x] April 10th, 1636, he was in a special commission to propagate the Christian religion in his Majesty's colonies, and other parts of the world. Also by [y] commission bearing the same date, to enquire what new buildings have been erected within the cities of London and Westminster to the prejudice of the King and his subjects.

In 1640, being lord chamberlain to the Queen, [z] and lord lieutenant of the county of Middlesex, he issued orders for the preservation of the peace; and was [a] specially commissioned one of the regents during his Majesty's absence in Scotland. In 1641, he was [b] commissioned with the lord keeper to pass such bills of parliament, during the King's absence in Scotland, as should be ready for the royal assent. His Lordship, whilst he had this power, was so vigilant, and so concerned for his country, that having intelligence of the massacre in Ireland, he and the lords commissioned with him, sent a message to the commons, November 1st, 1641, that they had business of great importance to impart, and desired to do it in person; which being agreed to, the Earl of Dorset, with the lord keeper, and the lord privy seal, entered the house of commons; and being seated on chairs for them, informed the house, "That they had intelligence of a great conspiracy in Ireland, which was discovered but the night before it was to be put in execution, and they desired they would come to a speedy resolution to suppress the rebels, who were to have seized the castle of Dublin, and the protestants, and all British men, women, and children, were to be cut off." This bloody

[s] Rymer, tom. xviii. p. 119.
[t] Pat. 5 Car I. p. 4. n. 15.
[u] Pat. 12 Car. I. p. 11. n. 3.
[x] Rymer, vol. xx p. 8.
[y] Ibid. p. 10.
[z] Rushworth, vol. iii. p. 1116.
[a] Ibid. p. 1236.
[b] Saunderson's Life of King Charles I. p 430.

design was to have been put in execution on October 23d, a day dedicated to St. Ignatius, founder of the society of Jesuits; a particular account whereof, and of the conspiracy, is in *Rushworth's Collections*, p. 385, 398, 403, 405, et seq. And in commemoration of this great deliverance, the day is particularly observed in Ireland, and by the gentlemen of that nation in England.

The Earl of Dorset, and the lords justices, dispatched Sir Henry Spotswood with an account of the discovery to the King, then at Edinburgh; and on his Majesty's return, his Lordship was sent by him, on December 28th, 1641,[c] with a message to the lords, "That being sensible of the miseries of Ireland, he will, as he hath offered, raise 10,000 volunteers, if the commons will undertake to pay them."

His Lordship had too discerning a judgment not to perceive the designs of those who involved us in the utmost confusion; and had the interest of his country so much at heart, as to oppose all their unwarrantable proceedings; for at that time, as the bill against the bishops depended in the house of peers, and means had been used to bring down a mob to insult them, he, as lord lieutenant of Middlesex, having command of the train bands, ordered them to fire; which so frighted the rabble, that they left the place. Lord Clarendon observes[d] of this, that the house of commons, incensed that their friends should be so used, much inveighed against the Earl of Dorset, and talked "of accusing him of high treason, at least of drawing up some impeachment against him; giving those hints of their displeasure, that he might have the more care how he carried himself." And it is highly probable they would have been in earnest, could they have grounded any matter of accusation against him.

Persevering in his duty to the King, he waited on him at York, and was one of those noble peers[e] who subscribed a declaration, (on June 15th, 1642) "of their being witnesses of his Majesty's frequent and earnest professions of his abhorring all designs of making war upon his parliament, &c.; but that all his endeavours tend to the firm settlement of the true protestant religion, the just privileges of parliament, the liberty of the subject, the law, peace, and prosperity of this kingdom." But when he found a party in the two houses too strong to be satisfied (his

[c] Saunderson's Life of King Charles I. p. 472.
[d] Hist. of Reb 8vo vol. ii. p 335. [e] Ibid. p 655, 656.

Lordship, [f] the Earl of Southampton, and Sir John Culpepper, being sent by the King with his message for peace) he then supplied the King with money, attended him [g] in the field, and at the battle of Edgehill, behaved himself with the greatest bravery, [h] leading on the troops that retook the royal standard, [i] which the enemy had taken when Sir Edward Verney was killed.

After the Earl of Essex, lord chamberlain to the King, had forsook his Majesty's interests, the Earl of Dorset was declared lord chamberlain of the household in his place; and waiting on the King at Oxford, he took all occasions to bring about an accommodation between his Majesty and his parliament, as appears by a speech which he made at the council table in 1642-3, against continuing the war, in answer to a speech of the Earl of Bristol, and which is preserved in *Rushworth's Collections*, vol. v. p. 128.

He was afterwards among those peers assembled in parliament at Oxford, in January, 1643-4, and had the chief hand in drawing up a letter, and procuring it to be subscribed by them, and directed to the Earl of Essex, [k] "Inviting him to use his interest for making peace, conjuring him, by all the obligations that have power upon honour, conscience, or public piety, that laying to heart, as they did, the inward bleeding condition of their country, and the outward more menacing destruction by a foreign nation, upon the very point of invading it, he would co-operate with them for its preservation." Whilst his Lordship continued with the King, he left no means unattempted for re-establishing the peace and welfare of his country, though the turbulent spirits of some among both parties hindered the desired effect. After the treaty at Uxbridge, his Majesty proposing to have a personal treaty with the houses of parliament at Westminster, his Lordship was nominated (in December, 1645) among those [l] to whom his Majesty was willing to commit the trust of the militia for such time, and with such power, as was expressed by his commissioners at Uxbridge, believing them unexceptionable persons. But no treaties taking effect, and the King having put himself under the power of the Scots army, the Earl of Dorset, [m] with the Marquis of Hertford, the Earl of Southampton, and others of the council, signed the capitulation for the surrender of Oxford, on June 20th,

[f] Hist. of Reb. 8vo. vol. iii. p. 8.
[g] Ibid. p. 38.
[h] Hist. of the Revolution in England, p. 62.
[i] Sir John Smith was the individual who retook it.
[k] Annals of King Charles I. p. 877.
[l] Whitlock's Memorials, p 191.
[m] Ibid. p. 215.

1646; whereby they had liberty to compound for their lands, and not to be rated at above two years revenue for estates of inheritance, &c. When the King was delivered to the English army, and brought to Hampton Court, his Lordship,[n] the Duke of Richmond, the Marquis of Hertford, the Marquis of Ormond, the Earl of Southampton, and the Lord Seymour, repaired thither in October, 1647, intending to reside there as his council; but the army declaring against it, they were obliged to leave his Majesty. In the succeeding times, there was no room for employment of men of his Lordship's honour and principle; and he took[o] so much to heart the murder of Charles I. that he never after stirred out of his house (as is observed by Sir Edward Walker) and departed this life[p] on Saturday, July 17th, 1652, at his house in Salisbury court, called Dorset House, and was buried with his ancestors at Withiam.

The greatest part of, or all his estate, was under sequestration on account of his loyalty; and the houses at Westminster, in 1645, ordered his son,[q] the Lord Buckhurst, a fifth of it for his maintenance, with Dorset House, in Salisbury court, London.

This noble peer took to wife Mary,[r] daughter and heir to Sir George Curzon of Croxhall, in com. Derby, Knight, (by his wife Mary, daughter and heir of Sir Walter Leveson of Lillishul, in com. Salop, Knight), who had the seat of Croxhall, and a great estate in Derbyshire, to her fortune. She was a Lady accomplished with all virtues, and of an excellent judgment, whom King Charles I. entrusted with the tuition of the Princess his daughter; and she was also lady governess of James Duke of York in 1638. Her conduct and prudence were so conspicuous, that when she died, both lords and commons, sitting at Westminster,[s] ordered that her funeral should be at the public expence; and she was buried with great state and solemnity, on September 3d, 1645. His Lordship had issue[t] by her, a daughter, Mary, who died young, also two sons, Richard his successor; and

Edward, who married Bridget, Baroness Norreys, daughter

[n] Whitlock's Memorials, p. 275.

[o] Account of Knights of Garter, MS. penes J. Anstis, Arm.

[p] Heylin's Help to Hist. p 304. Et Journal of Robert Earl of Leicester, MS.

[q] Whitlock's Memorials, p 191.

[r] Seymour's Survey of London, vol. i. p. 782.

[s] Whitlock's Memorials, p. 141, 154, 165 [t] Ex Stemmate.

and sole heir to Edward Wray, Esq. (third son of Sir William Wray, of Glentworth, com. Linc. Bart.) by his wife Elizabeth, daughter and heir to Francis, Lord Norreys, Earl of Berkshire; and being with his father at Oxford, was wounded in the fight at Newberry, September 20th, 1643. Also in 1646, being with a party of the King's forces at Kidlington, [u] three miles from that city, he was taken prisoner by the parliament forces, and afterwards [x] barbarously and cowardly stabbed to death by a soldier at Chawley, near Abingdon in Berkshire, and buried at Withiam, leaving no issue.

RICHARD, FIFTH EARL OF DORSET, the eldest son, born at Dorset House, September 16th, 1622, was elected [y] for the borough of East Grinsted, to that parliament begun at Westminster, November 3d, 1640, bearing the title of *Lord Buckhurst*; and was [z] in the list of those who were reproached for being *Straffordians*, being one of the fifty-nine who voted against the attainder of the Earl of Strafford. His Lordship succeeded his father in 1652, and on the meeting of the house of lords in 1660 (after being laid aside by Cromwell) this Richard, Earl of Dorset, was admitted with other noble peers, who having succeeded to the honours of their fathers, had never sat in the house. He was before this in credit with other nobles, who meant to restore the royal family, monarchy, and episcopacy; and on taking his place in the house, was at the head of all affairs in that critical time, when the lords concurred with General Monk, and had a great share in the happy settlement of the kingdom. On their first assembling, they sent a message to the general, 'That they would employ their councils, and utmost endeavours with him, for the procuring a safe and well grounded peace.'

On April 26th, the Earl of Dorset [a] was appointed one of the peers appointed to frame an ordinance, for constituting a committee of safety of both houses, and report the same to the house. The day after, they ordered a conference with the house of commons, 'To consider of some ways and means to make up the breaches and distractions of the kingdom.' And appointing a committee to consider of the privileges of their own house, the Earl of Dorset was chosen chairman of that committee. On May 1st, they ordered the Earl of Dorset and five other lords, or

[u] Whitlock, p. 160. [x] Annals of King Charles I. p 875. [y] St George's Baronage, MSS. predict. [z] Ibid. p 895. [a] Journal Dom Procer. 12 Car II

any four, to meet every Saturday in the afternoon, as a committee to peruse and perfect the journal book of their house, once a week. And it appears by the journals, that the Earl of Dorset was also chairman for settling the militia; and chairman of the committee for the King's reception, and of several other committees. On May 2d, it was ordered that the statues of the late King's Majesty be again set up in all the places from whence the same were pulled down, and that the arms of the commonwealth be demolished wherever they are, and the King's arms set up in their rooms; and that the King's Majesty be publicly prayed for by all ministers in their churches; and that some place be considered of, where General Monk's statue shall be set up. All which particulars were referred to the committee of privileges (whereof the Earl of Dorset was chairman) to consider and make report to the house. On May 4th, the Earl of Dorset reported from the lords the judgment given in the house against the Earl of Northampton, and others, in July, 1642. On which it was ordered, that the Earl of Lincoln, the Earl of Dorset, the Viscount Say and Sele, and the Lord Craven, do presently meet, and draw up an order to repeal the said judgment, and report the same to the house presently; and the Lord Chief Baron Wild to assist their lordships. Thereupon the same day the Earl of Dorset reported the draught of an order, concerning the nine impeached lords, which was read, and approved of by the house as follows:

"Whereas upon Wednesday the 20th of July, 1642, it was by the lords, then assembled in parliament, awarded and adjudged in these words following: that is to say, that Spencer, Earl of Northampton, William, Earl of Devonshire, Henry, Earl of Dover, Henry, Earl of Monmouth, Charles, Lord Howard of Charlton, Robert, Lord Rich, Charles, Lord Grey of Ruthen, Thomas, Lord Coventry, and Arthur, Lord Capel, shall not sit and vote in the lords house, during this present parliament; second, that they shall not enjoy the privilege of parliament; third, that they shall stand committed to the Tower, during the pleasure of this house, with other matters therein contained, as by the said judgment and award remaining on record may appear. Now, upon serious debates and considerations, had by the lords now assembled in parliament, of the said judgment or award, and of the matters and things therein contained; they do declare, ordain, and adjudge the said judgment or award, and every matter therein, shall be repealed, annulled, and made void, &c."

On May 8th, they appointed a committee to consider of all

things for the reception of the King, in such a manner, as may be most for his honour and expedition of his coming; of which the Earl of Dorset was chosen chairman. And sent a message to the commons to join a proportionate number of their house to them, to meet and agree, in what manner his Majesty's reception in England may be most for his honour. The next day the Earl of Dorset reported from the committee of privileges, "That their lordships think fit for the peers of this kingdom, to assess themselves with horse and arms for the militia, and not to be rated and assessed by the commissioners of the county." Which was accordingly ordered by the house. The same day he reported from another committee, "An ordinance for constituting a committee of both houses of parliament, for managing the great affairs of the kingdom, and settling the militia for the safety thereof." Which was read twice, and recommitted. Also a committee being then appointed to receive informations where any of the King's goods, jewels, or pictures are, and to advise of some course how the same may be restored to his Majesty, he was chosen chairman thereof: and on the 12th of May, ordered that all persons possessed of any of the King's goods, jewels, or pictures, shall bring them in to the committee within seven days, on forfeiture of all such goods, &c. and that this order be forthwith printed and published. May 15th, the Earl of Dorset reported from the committee, for the King's reception, "That they yesterday had before them several of the King's servants, and Sir Robert Fenn, and Sir Henry Wood, clerk of the green cloth, Mr. Kennersley of the wardrobe, Mr. Armory of the stable, and Mr. Jackson, clerk of the kitchen, gave in their estimates, viz.

	£.	s.	d.
For necessaries for the King's present reception, as silver plates of all sorts and sizes	2000	0	0
For table linen of all sorts	300	0	0
For a week's diet, at 50*l.* per diem	350	0	0
For coaches and stables	2950	0	0
For furnishing his Majesty's bed chamber	1801	19	0
For repairing the Meuse	1000	0	0
Somerset House estimated at	500	0	0
The crown and scepter, besides robes	900	0	0
In all	14501	19	0

Which report was confirmed.

May the 29th, the lords went, as a house, to wait on his Majesty at Whitehall; and the next day, the Earl of Manchester, the speaker acquainting them, that the Duke of York, and the Duke of Gloucester, commanded him to return thanks for their lordships civility to them, and to signify their desire to come and sit in the house as members, and that places may be provided for them; the Earl of Northumberland, the Earl of Dorset, and the Earl of Bridgewater, were named to attend immediately his Majesty, and acquaint him, that there being no precedents that shew where their proper places are, they desire his Majesty will please to consult with what persons he pleases herein, and then to determine the place himself; and their lordships were to acquaint the Duke of York and the Duke of Gloucester with his Majesty's answer.

Whereupon, on their return, the Earl of Northumberland reported, "that his Majesty said, he conceived that the seat on the right hand of the state, where the King of Scots antiently used to sit, will be of no more use now, seeing that title is involved in his Majesty. And his Majesty said, he himself sat in that seat as Prince of Wales, therefore desired that place might be reserved for the Prince of Wales; and that the seats on the left hand of the state may be fitted up speedily for his brothers, the Duke of York and Duke of Gloucester. And accordingly the house gave directions to have it done."

What I have mentioned shews that this Earl of Dorset had the same public spirit, judgment, and learning, as his ancestors; but as his noble father had been so great a sufferer, and his Lordship himself imprisoned for adhering to King Charles I. his having no employment in the court of Charles II. was, I presume, his own choice; but on July 30th, 1660, he was, jointly with Thomas, Earl of Berkshire, constituted lord lieutenant of Middlesex, and city of Westminster. In October, the same year, he [b] was commissioned with other lords, for the trials of the regicides of King Charles I. And at the coronation of Charles II. April 23d, 1661, was [c] appointed sewer of England for that day, and had the Earl of Chesterfield his assistant. On November 3d, in 13 Car. II. 1661, he was [d] admitted, with his Royal Highness the Duke of York, into the society of the Inner Temple.

On July 15th, 1670, he [e] was constituted jointly with Charles Lord Buckhurst, his son, Lord Lieutenant of the county of Sus-

[b] Baker's Chron. 7th Edit. p. 731.
[c] Ibid. p 738.
[d] Dugdale's Orig. Juriſd. p 158.
[e] Pat 22 Car. II.

sex, and Custos Rotulorum thereof. His Lordship deceased on August 27th, 1677; and in his private capacity was an indulgent husband, tender father, and a generous friend.[f]

He had to wife the Lady Frances, daughter to Lionel Cranfield, first Earl of Middlesex, and at length, heir to Lionel, third Earl of Middlesex, her brother. Her Ladyship, surviving him, was married, secondly, to Henry Powle, Esq. master of the rolls; and living to be very aged, died on November 20th, 1692. She had only issue by the Earl of Dorset, viz. seven sons,[g] and six daughters. First, Charles, who succeeded him in his honours and estates; second, Edward, who was born on April 2d, 1641, and died unmarried in the year 1678; third, Lionel, who was born on June 25th, 1645, and died on July 21st following; fourth, Richard, who was born on April 30th, 1646, and deceased in the year 1712; a second Lionel, who was born on October 25th, 1656, and died young; sixth, Cranfield, who was born on December 18th, 1660, and died on January 1st following; seventh, Thomas, who was born on February 3d, 1662, and departed this life on August 14th, 1675.

The six daughters were, the Ladies Elizabeth, Anne, and Catharine, who all died young; Lady Mary, who was born on February 4th, 1646, and married to Roger Boyle, Lord Broghill, son and heir of Roger, first Earl of Orrery; Lady Anne, born on June 7th, 1650, and married to Alexander, fourth Earl of Hume in Scotland; Lady Frances, born on February 6th, 1655, and married on December 11th, 1683, to Sir George Lane, of Tuske, in the county of Roscommon, Knight and Baronet, and then principal secretary of state, and of the privy-council, to Charles II. in Ireland, and afterwards created Lord Viscount Lanesborough.

'CHARLES, SIXTH EARL OF DORSET, was born on January 24th, 1637, and was one of the best bred men of the age. On the restoration of Charles II. he was chosen one of the members for East Grinsted, being then stiled Lord Buckhurst, and distinguished himself, whilst he was in the house of commons.

Burnet says, "Lord Dorset was a generous good-natured man. He was so oppressed with phlegm, that till he was a little heated with wine, he scarce ever spoke: but he was upon that exaltation a very lively man. Never was so much ill-nature in a pen, as in his, joined with so much good nature, as was in himself, even

[f] He had some pretensions to authorship. See Park's R. and N. A.
[g] Ex Stemmate.

to excess; for he was against all punishing even of malefactors. He was bountiful even to run himself into difficulties; and charitable to a fault; for he gave all that he had about him, when he met an object that moved him. But he was so lazy, that though the King seemed to court him to be a favourite, he would not give himself the trouble that belonged to that post. He hated the court, and despised the King, when he saw he was neither generous, nor tender-hearted."

"But when the honour and safety of his country demanded his assistance, he[h] readily entered into the most active parts of life; and underwent the greatest dangers, with a constancy of mind, which shewed that he had not only read the rules of philosophy, but understood the practice of them." He went a volunteer under his Royal Highness the Duke of York, in the first Dutch war, 1665, when, on June 3d, the Dutch admiral, Opdam, was blown up, and above thirty capital ships taken and destroyed. And his making[i] a song the night before the engagement, carried with it so sedate a presence of mind, and such unusual gallantry, that it was particularly taken notice of; and his behaviour distinguished him to be a true heir to the virtues and courage of his ancestors. From hence, during the remaining part of King Charles's reign, he continued to live in honourable leisure; was of the bed-chamber to the King, and possessed not only his master's favour, but in a great degree his familiarity; never leaving the court but when he was sent to that of France, on some short commissions and embassies of compliments; as if the King designed to shew the French, who would be thought the politest nation, that one of the finest gentlemen in Europe was his subject; and that we had a Prince who understood his worth so well, as not to suffer him to be long out of his presence. Among other commissions, he was sent in 1669, to compliment the French King, on his arrival at Dunkirk, in return of the compliment of that monarch, by the Duchess of Orleans, then in England.

Being possessed of the estate of his uncle Lionel, Earl of Middlesex, who died in 1674, he was created EARL of that county, and BARON OF CRANFIELD in com. Bedford, by letters patent dated at Westminster, April 4th, 1675. And on August 27th, 1677, succeeded his father as Earl of Dorset; also as Lord Lieutenant of the county of Sussex, having been joined in the commission with him in 1670, as before mentioned; and on February

[h] Prior's Epist. Ded. to his Poems. [i] Ibid.

20th, 1684-5, was made Custos Rotulorum of that county, and Lord Lieutenant on April 9th. Having buried his first Lady, Elizabeth, daughter of Hervey Bagot, of Pipe Hall, in com. Warwick, Esq. widow of Charles Berkeley, Earl of Falmouth, without any issue by her; he married, secondly, on March 7th, 1684-5, the Lady Mary, daughter of James Compton, Earl of Northampton, famed for her beauty, and admirable endowments of mind, who was one of the ladies of the bed-chamber to Queen Mary, and left his Lordship again a widower, on August 6th, 1691, leaving issue by him one son, his Grace Lionel Cranfield, seventh Earl and first Duke of Dorset; and one daughter, the Lady Mary, born [k] at his Lordship's seat at Copthall in Essex, on April 24th, 1688, married in the year 1702, to Henry Somerset, second Duke of Beaufort, and died in childbed, without leaving any issue, on the 18th of June, 1705.

At the coronation of James II. and his Queen, his Lordship attended, and bore part of the Queen's regalia, viz. the Ivory Rod with the Dove: "But that reign neither relished his wit, nor approved his maxims; so he retired altogether from court. Yet, when the irretrievable mistakes of that unhappy government went on to threaten the nation with something more terrible than a Dutch war, he thought it became him to resume the courage of his youth, and once more to engage himself in defending the liberty of his country." He appeared in court at the trial of the seven Bishops, on June 29th, 1688, accompanied with other noblemen, which had a good effect on the Jury, and brought the judges to a better temper than they had usually shewed. He also engaged with those who were in the Prince of Orange's interest, and carried on his part of that great enterprize in London, and under the eye of the court, with courage and resolution. When Prince George had left the King, and joined the Prince of Orange, so that the Princess, afterwards Queen Anne, was in such violent apprehensions of the King's displeasure, that being desirous of withdrawing herself, the Earl of Dorset was thought the properest guide of her flight; [l] and being secretly brought to him by his Lady's uncle, Henry Compton, Bishop of London, his Lordship and his excellent Lady furnished her Royal Highness with every thing necessary towards it, and attended on her northward as far as Northampton, where he quickly brought a body of horse

[k] From the Register of the Church of Waltham Holy Cross.

[l] Burnet's Hist. of his own Times, p. 792.

to serve for her guard, and from thence went on to Nottingham, to confer with the Duke of Devonshire; and acted in concert with him.

His Lordship was at London[m] on December 11th, the day after King James had first withdrawn himself, and continuing there, was one of the principal peers who had the management of affairs till the Prince of Orange's arrival: and, in the debates in parliament, argued, and voted, "for the vacancy of the Throne; and that the Prince and Princess of Orange should be declared King and Queen of England, &c."

When their Majesties had accepted the crown of these realms, on February 13th, 1688-9, his Lordship[n] was the next day sworn of their privy-council, and declared lord chamberlain of their houshold; "A place which he eminently adorned, by the grace of his person, the fineness of his breeding, and the knowledge and practice of what was decent and magnificent." Having been removed in the late reign, he was now again[o] constituted Lord Lieutenant and Custos Rotulorum of the county of Sussex. There were no factions, though irreconcileable to one another, that were not united in their affection to his Lordship, and were not equally pleased in his advancement. He had a part in the councils of those Princes, a great share in their friendship, and all the marks of distinction, with which a good government could reward a patriot. On July 27th, 1689, he stood godfather (as proxy for his Danish Majesty) with King William, to William, Duke of Gloucester.[p] When the King had been earnestly entreated by the States of Holland, and the confederate Princes in Germany, to meet at a general congress, to be held at the Hague, in order to concert matters for the better support of the confederacy, and thereupon took shipping, January 16th, 1690-91, his Lordship was among those peers,[q] who, to honour their King and country, waited on their Sovereign in that cold season. When they came within two or three leagues of Goree, his Majesty, having by bad weather been kept four days at sea, was so impatient to go on shore, that taking boat, and a thick fog rising soon after, they were surrounded so closely with ice, as not to be able either to make the shore, or to get back to the ship; so that lying twenty-

[m] Hist. of England, vol. ii. p. 533, 535, &c. [n] Ibid. p. 550.
[o] Bill. sign. 1 W. and M. [p] Hist. of Eng. vol. iii. p. 566.
[q] Exact Relation of the entertainment of King William at the Hague, p. 2.

two hours, during the most intense frost, and almost despairing of life, they could hardly stand or speak at their landing; and his Lordship was so lame with the cold and fatigue he endured, that for some time he did not recover himself.

On February 3d, 1691, at a chapter of the most noble Order of the Garter, held at Kensington, his Lordship was elected one of the knights companions of the said most noble order, with his Highness John George IV. Elector of Saxony, and was installed[r] at Windsor on February 24th following. The last honours he received, and they were the greatest a subject could receive, were his being constituted four times one of the regents of the kingdom, during his Majesty's absence; viz. in[s] 1695, 1696, 1697,[t] (though he had voluntarily resigned his place of lord chamberlain, on April 22d, that year[u]) and in 1698. "His health about that time sensibly declining, and no imminent dangers threatening the public affairs, he left the business to those who delighted more in the state of it; and appeared only sometimes at the council, to shew his respect to the commission, giving as much leisure as he could to the relief of those pains, with which it pleased God to afflict him; and indulging the reflection of a mind, that had looked through the world with too piercing an eye, and had grown weary of the prospect; so that it may very justly be said of this great man, with regard to the public, that through the course of his life, he acted like an able pilot in a long voyage; contented to sit quiet in the cabin when the winds were allayed, and the waters smooth; but vigilant and steady to resume the helm when the storm arose, and the sea grew tumultuous." Yet her Majesty Queen Anne, on June 24th, 1702, constituted him Lord Lieutenant and Custos Rotulorum of the county of Sussex. His Lordship decreasing in his health, and being advised to go to the Bath, he there ended his life,[x] on January 29th, 1705-6, and was buried with his ancestors at Withiam, on February 17th following.

Although his generosity was unbounded, yet he was, in a more particular manner, a patron to men of letters and merit. Dr. Sprat, Bishop of Rochester, famed for his polite writings, appealed to him, when under a cloud, for the part he acted in the reign of King James II. and by his Lordship's interest preserved himself.

[r] Ex Collect. Tho. Meller, Gen.

[s] Hist. of Eng. vol. iii. p. 687, 714. [t] Ibid. p. 734.

[u] Ibid. p. 755. [x] Le Neve's Monum Angl. vol. iv. p. 104.

Mr. Dryden dedicated to him his translation of Juvenal, wherein he particularly describes his Lordship's great genius and judgment in his writings, and his other admirable qualities, and had often proofs of his bounty. Also, Mr. Prior (among others who owed their rise and fortune to the Earl of Dorset) makes this public acknowledgment,[y] "That he scarce knew what life was, sooner than he found himself obliged to his favour; or had reason to feel any sorrow so sensibly as that of his death." And as he had the honour to be admitted to an intimacy with his Lordship, he has left a character of his noble patron, who is also celebrated in the writings of Mr. Pope, and other eminent wits The character given of his Lordship by Lord Orford in his *Catalogue of Noble Authors*, is as follows; "He was the finest gentleman in the voluptuous court of Charles II. and in the gloomy one of King William: he had as much wit as his first master, or his cotemporaries, Buckingham and Rochester, without the royal want of feeling, the Duke's want of principles, or the Earl's want of thought."[z]

His Lordship's only son and successor, LIONEL CRANFIELD, the *seventh Earl*, and FIRST DUKE OF DORSET, was born on January 18th, 1687-8. His Grace, very early in life, shewed an earnest disposition of being serviceable to his country; and in 1706 accompanied that ingenious and able statesman, Charles Montagu, Lord Halifax, to Hanover, who was sent by Queen Anne, to present the act to the Princess Sophia and the Elector of Hanover (afterwards King George I.) "for the naturalization of the illustrious House of Hanover, and for the better security of the succession of the crown in the Protestant line;" and to invest his son, then Prince of Hanover, with the ensigns of the most noble Order of the Garter. Lord Halifax embarked with the Duke of Marlborough, on April 12th, 1706, and came to the Hague, with his Grace, on the 25th, N. S. and proceeded on his journey to Hanover, accompanied by the Earl of Dorset, where they arrived on May 29th. On the 30th, the Lord Halifax had audience of the Elector, the Electress Dowager, and the rest of the electoral family; the Earl of Dorset being present also, when he invested the electoral Prince, the late King George II. with the Order of the Garter, on June 13th. He was likewise present when the King of Prussia arrived at Hanover, with his son the

[y] Epist. Ded. to his Poems.
[z] See Johnson's account of him in his *Lives of the Poets*.

Prince Royal, who was then contracted to the Princess of Hanover. On June 24th they left Hanover, and arrived at Utrecht on June 28th; from whence their Lordships went to the Hague, where, after some stay, they set out on July 18th, to visit the Duke of Marlborough in his camp, who had then with him the Prince Royal of Prussia.

On December 3d, 1708, her Majesty Queen Anne constituted him constable of Dover Castle, and lord warden and admiral of the Cinque Ports; but he resigned those offices in 1713.

At the demise of Queen Anne, his Lordship was commissioned by the regency to go to Hanover, and notify her death in form, and congratulate his Majesty's accession to the crown; whereupon his Majesty, before his leaving the yatcht that brought him to England, appointed him first gentleman of his bedchamber;[a] also, on October 8th, 1714, constable of Dover Castle, and lord warden of the Cinque Ports, having before been sworn of his privy-council. Likewise, on the 16th of the same month, at a chapter held at St. James's, his Lordship being elected one of the knights companions of the most noble Order of the Garter, was installed on December 9th following; and assisting at the coronation on October 20th, bore the scepter with the cross.

On April 30th, 1718, being commissioned by the Sovereign, with his Grace the Duke of Kent, they installed at Windsor (by their proxies) his Royal Highness Prince Frederick Lewis, Prince of Brunswick and Lunenburgh, and his Royal Highness Ernest Augustus, Duke of York and Albany, knights companions of the most noble Order of the Garter; as also the Dukes of St. Alban's, Montagu, Newcastle, and the Earl of Berkeley, who were personally present.

On June 13th, 1720, his Majesty was pleased to create him Duke of Dorset; the preamble to his Grace's patent setting forth these reasons for his advancement.

"Cum Sackvillorum Gentem recolimus, qui Gulielmum Conquestorem in Angliam comitati magnam etiam eo tempore inter Normannos suos à generis Antiquitate, majorem verò à virtutibus, vendicaverant Gloriam, cumque horum posteri, serie perpetuâ egregia majorum facta suis illustraverint, et Regiis nostris Antecessoribus meritò et apprimè chari, summâ cum laude, summa regni munera expleverint; ideóque ex hoc Sanguine ori-

a Pointer's Chron. Hist p. 783.

undus unus, à Richardo Primo, Baronis titulum accepit, postea verò alter longo annorum intervallo à Reginâ Elizabethâ, cui erat etiam consanguineus, Baro de Buckhurst creatus est, vel potius in pristinum honorem revocatus; idemque post paulò Dorsettiæ Comes factus est; huic etiam Familiæ, satis jam suo Splendore illustri, novi ex Matrimonio tituli, Baro scilicet de Cranfield, et comes Middlesexiæ, accesserunt; hi omnes tot tantique tituli in Carolo nupero Dorsettiæ Comiti collecti fulserunt, et cum hi omnes jam ad illum Virum à Patre derivati fuerint, qui eos non modo dignè sustinuit, sed suis etiam Virtutibus ampliavit, ipsum ob multa in Nos præstita Officia Periscelidis honore dudum ornavimus; eundemque, quem inter Comites pene primum invenimus, ad superiorem Nobilitatis gradum hodiè evehimus, ne alios olim ad summum hunc Ordinem promovendo illius et locum et meritum oblivisci videamur, et illam dignitatem, quam suo quasi jure petere potuerit, etiam non petenti ultrò concedimus. Sciatis igitur, &c.

On May 8th, 1724, his Grace was constituted Custos Rotulorum of the county of Kent; and on May 30th, 1725, appointed lord steward of his Majesty's household; also on June 1st following, one of the lords justices during the King's absence. On May 31st, 1727, his Grace, continuing lord steward of the household, was again appointed one of the lords justices, on his Majesty's going to Hanover, who died at Osnaburg on June 11th following.

At the coronation of George II. his Grace was lord steward of his household; and being appointed lord high steward of England, on that solemn occasion, he bore St. Edward's crown, wherewith his Majesty was crowned. At the same solemnity, her Grace the Dutchess of Dorset attended in her Majesty's train, as first lady of her bed-chamber. On January 4th, 1727-8, his Grace was also confirmed in the office of lord Warden of the Cinque Ports, and constable of Dover Castle: and on April 13th, 1729, was elected high steward of the borough of Tamworth in Staffordshire.

On June 19th, 1730, his Grace (on resigning his place of lord steward of the houshold) was declared, in council, lord lieutenant, general, and general governor of Ireland; and on November 17th, the same year, was chosen one of the governors of the Charter House. His Grace set out for Ireland on August 21st, 1731, and arrived at Dublin on Saturday, September 11th,

where he was received with the loudest acclamations of the people, and a great appearance of the nobility and gentry, who expressed great satisfaction at his Grace's arrival to the government of that kingdom.

On March 31st, 1737, his Majesty in council, in consideration of his great merits and services, was pleased to appoint his Grace lord steward of the household, a second time. At the funeral of Queen Caroline, his Grace was one of the two supporters to her Royal Highness the Princess Amelia; and her Grace the Duchess of Dorset attended at that solemnity, in her place of first lady of the bed-chamber.

On January 3d, 1744, his Grace, resigning the office of lord steward, was declared lord president of the council.

In June, 1751, his Grace, resigning his place of lord president of his Majesty's most honourable privy-council, was again declared lord lieutenant, general, and general governor of the kingdom of Ireland.

On March 29th, 1755, (having resigned the lieutenancy of Ireland) his Grace was constituted master of the horse to his Majesty; and on April 6th following, he was appointed one of the lords justices for the administration of the government during his Majesty's absence; having also been in that office in the years 1740, 1743, 1745, 1748, and 1752.

His Grace, having resigned the place of master of the horse, was on July 5th, 1757, constituted constable of Dover Castle, and warden and admiral of the Cinque Ports, for the term of his natural life. At the accession of the present King, his Grace was continued among the privy counsellors, and appointed vice-admiral, lord lieutenant and custos rotulorum of the county of Kent, and of the city and county of Canterbury; was also high steward of Stratford upon Avon, in Warwickshire, and LL. D. His Grace departed this life on 10th of October, [b] 1765, in the seventy-ninth year of his age, and was buried with his ancestors at Withiam.

His Grace, in January 1708-9, married Elizabeth, daughter of lieutenant general Walter Philip Colyear, brother to David, Earl of Portmore. Her Grace was one of the maids of honour to her Majesty Queen Anne, and first lady of the bed chamber, and lady of the robes, to Queen Caroline, when Princess of Wales, and to the time of her Majesty's decease; on July 16th, 1727, was appointed groom of the stole to her Majesty; and represented

[b] Ex Coffin Plate.

the Queen of Prussia, as godmother to the Duke of Cumberland. Her Grace died on June 4th, 1768, and was buried at Withiam. His Grace had issue by her,

First, Lady Anne Sackville (so named by Queen Anne, her godmother) who died in the eleventh year of her age, on March 23d, 1720-1.

Second, Charles, his son and heir, of whom hereafter.

Third, Lady Elizabeth Sackville, born in 1712, married on December 6th, 1726, to Thomas, Lord Viscount Weymouth, but died before cohabitation (whilst his Lordship was on his travels) on June 19th, 1729.

Fourth, Lord John Philip, born on June 22d, 1713, who was chosen member for Tamworth, to the parliaments summoned in 1734 and 1741; he was appointed to the lieutenancy of Dover Castle in July, 1734; in September, 1736, made equerry to her Majesty; in January 1744-5, constituted gentleman of the bedchamber to Frederick Prince of Wales; and died on December 3d, 1765. His Lordship married Lady Frances, daughter of John Earl Gower, by whom he had issue, John Frederick, the late *Duke of Dorset*; and a daughter, Mary, who on August 30th, 1767, married Sackville Tufton, Earl of Thanet, and died in September 1778.

Fifth, Lord George Germaine,[c] born January 26th, 1715-16, of whom we shall speak under VISCOUNT SACKVILLE.

Sixth, Lady Caroline, who had his late Majesty for her godfather, was married on July 27th, 1742, to Joseph Damer, Lord Milton, and died March 24th, 1775.

Seventh, CHARLES SECOND DUKE OF DORSET, was born on February 6th, 171[illegible]-11. In 1734, was made governor of Walmer Castle, and elected to parliament for East Grimsted;[d] also to the next parliament summoned to meet on June 25th, 1741, was chosen for the same place; likewise knight of the shire for the county of Sussex;[e] having been on May 26th, 1741 (before the meeting of the parliament) constituted, by his Majesty, high steward of the honour of Otford in the county of Kent, in order to his election for the county. On December 24th, 1743, accepting the place of one of the lords commissioners of the treasury, he was again chosen for the county of Sussex;[f] and resigning his

[c] Created February 9th, 1782, Baron Bolebroke and Viscount Sackville.
[d] Parl. Regist, No. 195. [e] Ibid. No. 187.
[f] Ibid.

place in the treasury in 1747, he was soon after constituted master of the horse to his late Royal Highness, Frederick Prince of Wales, and in that quality attended his funeral, April 13th, 1751.

In the parliament which sat first on business, November 12th, 1747, [g] he was elected for the borough of Old Sarum in Wiltshire, and in the two next for East Grimsted.

His Grace married Grace, daughter and sole heir of the Right Honourable Richard Boyle, Lord Viscount Shannon of the kingdom of Ireland, of whom under the title of *Lord Boyle*. Her Ladyship, in June 1745, was appointed mistress of the robes to Augusta, Princess of Wales; and was one of the ladies of her bed-chamber when she died, May 10th, 1763, universally esteemed for her many virtues and accomplishments. On the death of his father, he succeeded to the family titles and estates, was appointed lord lieutenant, vice-admiral and custos rotulorum of the county of Kent, and city of Canterbury; elected high steward of Stratford-upon-Avon; and sworn of his Majesty's most honourable privy-council. He possessed the hereditary talents of his family; and was endowed with a brilliance of fancy, and elegant fluency of language which displayed themselves in many occasional compositions, and attracted the just admiration of the public. [h] His Grace died without issue, on January 6th, 1769, and was succeeded by his nephew, John Frederick, son of his next brother, John Philip, by Frances, daughter of John Earl Gower, as before mentioned. Which

JOHN FREDERICK THE THIRD DUKE OF DORSET, previous to his succeeding to the peerage, was representative in parliament for the county of Kent. His grace was lord lieutenant and custos rotulorum of the county of Kent, and city of Canterbury, and vice admiral of the coasts of the said county. In December 1783, his Grace was appointed ambassador to France, which office he held for some years. In 1782, he was appointed captain of the yeomen of the guard; and on October 7th, 1789, on the death of the Duke of Chandos, he was made lord steward of the household, which he held till the beginning of 1799. He married, January 4th, 1790, Arabella Diana Cope, daughter and coheir of Sir Charles Cope, Bart. (by Catharine, daughter of Sir Cecil Bisshopp, Bart.; which Lady remarried the present Earl of Liverpool.) By her he had issue, first, Mary, born July 30th, 1792; second, George John Frederick, present Duke; third, Elizabeth,

[g] Ibid. No. 216. [h] See Park's Royal and Noble Authors.

born August 11th, 1795. His Grace died July 19th, 1799; and his widow remarried in April 1801, Charles Lord Whitworth.

GEORGE JOHN FREDERICK, his only son, born November 15th, 1793, is present, and FOURTH DUKE OF DORSET.

Titles. George John Frederick Sackville, Duke and Earl of Dorset, Earl of Middlesex; Baron of Buckhurst, and Baron of Cranfield.

Creations. Baron of Buckhurst in Sussex, by letters patent, June 8th, 1566, 8 Eliz. Earl of the county of Dorset, March 13th, 1603-4, 1 Jac. I. Baron Cranfield of Cranfield, in the county of Bedford, and Earl of the county of Middlesex, April 4th, 1675, 27 Car. II. and Duke of the county of Dorset, June 13th, 1720, 6 Geo. I.

Arms. Quarterly, Or and Gules, a bend, Vaire.

Crest. Out of a coronet, adorned with Fleurs de Lis, Or, an estoile of twelve points, argent.

Supporters. Two leopards, Argent, Spotted Sable.

Motto. Aut nunquam tentes aut perfice.

Chief Seat. At Knowle, in the county of Kent.

PELHAM, DUKE OF NEWCASTLE.

"THE first of this family, of whom I have found mention," says Dugdale, is Geffery de Clinton, lord chamberlain [a] and treasurer to King Henry I. grandson to William de Tankervilla, chamberlain of Normandy, and Maud his wife, daughter of William de Arches, as some say. [b] But of this I have some reason to doubt, in regard that a writer [c] of credit cotemporary with him affirms, that he was of mean parentage, and raised from the dust through the favour of the King, by whose bounty he had large possessions, and was afterwards advanced to that great office of justice of England." [d]

This GEFFERY built the great and strong castle of Kenilworth in Warwickshire, which he much delighted in, by reason of the spacious woods, and that large and pleasant lake lying amongst them (as is observed by Sir William Dugdale in his *History of Warwickshire*) near unto which he also founded a monastery for Black Canons. But this branch terminated by the death of his great grandson, Henry de Clinton, without issue. [e]

OSBERT de Clinton, brother of Geffery, had four sons, [f] first, Osbert, his successor, and ancestor to the present Duke of New-

[a] Registr. de Kenilworth, p. 1. [b] Rot. 1 Rous.
[c] Ord. Vit. p. 805. b. [d] Dug Bar vol i. p. 528.
[e] The series was as follows: Geffery, his son, by Agnes, daughter of Roger Earl of Warwick, had Henry, living 14 John, who, by Amicia de Bidun, had Henry, who died without issue 17 Hen. III. leaving his three sisters his coheirs: viz. Amicabil, wife of Lucas de Columbers; Isabel, of Ralph Fitz John; and Agnes, of Warine de Bragenham.
[f] Mr. Edmondson's Baronagium Genealogicum.

castle; second, Roger de Clinton, who died bishop of Coventry, A. D. 1148; third, Hugh de Clinton; and, fourth, Maurice de Clinton.

Osbert, the eldest son, had a grant of the Lordship of Coleshill, from his kinsman Geffery de Clinton; and thereupon was denominated of Coleshill, in 8 Hen. II.[g] as also in 10 and 11 Henry II. on payment of the scutage collected in those parts. He had to wife[h] Margaret, daughter of William de Hatton (son to Hugh, founder of the priory of Wroxhall) and by her (who afterwards married Richard Beauchamp, and John de Abetot) had Osbert, his son and heir, who was also[i] possessed of Amington, in the county of Warwick, the inheritance of his mother.

Which Osbert bore the surname of Clinton in 1207. In 9 Joh. he obtained the King's charter for a weekly market at his lordship of Coleshill.[k] But having been in arms with the rebellious barons;[l] he made his peace in 1 Hen. III. and had his pardon; whereupon his lands, which had been seized for that transgression, were restored to him. He died in 1223, leaving[m] (by Elisant his wife) Thomas, his son and heir.

Which Thomas was one of the justices of assize for the county of Warwick; and in 38 Hen. III.[n] obtained a charter for free warren, within his lordship of Coleshill; but resided at Amington in com. Warwick. He married Mazera, daughter and heir of James de Bisege, of Badsley, in com. Warwick,[o] by whom he had issue five sons, first, Thomas; second, Sir John, of Coleshill (whose male line expired in 1353); he was an adherent to the rebellious Barons, 49 Hen. III. but restored to favour. He had issue John, a powerful man, who by Alice Grendon, had another John, who died 27 Edw. III. leaving Joan his daughter and heir, married, first, to Sir John de Montfort, Knight; secondly, to Sir John Sutton, Lord of Dudley; thirdly, to Sir Henry Griffith, Lord of Whichnour, com. Staff. Third, Osbert, Lord of the manor of Austrey, com. Warw. who died without issue;[p] fourth, William, rector of the church of Austrey; and, fifth, James, who was seated at Badsley (the inheritance of his mother) which now retains the name of Badsley Clinton; and left issue[q]

[g] Rot. Piso 8 H. II. Warw. and Rot. Pip. 10 and 11 H. II.
[h] Ex Vet. Membr. penes Robert Dom. Digby.
[i] Dugdale, p. 825.
[k] Cart. 9. Joh. m. 7.
[l] Claus: 17 H. III. m. 16.
[m] Claus. 7. H. III. m. 26.
[n] Claus. 38 H. III.
[o] Dugdale, p. 709.
[p] Dugd. ut antea, p. 810.
[q] Ibid. p. 709.

Thomas, his son and heir, whose two daughters were his heirs, whereof Joan the eldest was married first to John Coningsby, and secondly to John Fowkes; and Petronilla, the youngest, was the wife of John Woodward of Solihull, in Warwickshire.

THOMAS de Clinton, the eldest of the said five sons, married Maud, daughter of Sir Ralph Bracebridge, of Kinsbury in com. Warwick, Knight,[r] and left issue by her, John, his son and heir.

Which JOHN de Clinton, residing at Amington, as his father did, was wrote of that place in 28 Edw. I.[s] and called John de Clinton, junior (his uncle John de Clinton of Coleshill being then alive) in which year he obtained a charter for free warren in all his demesne lands there. In 26 Edw. I.[t] he was in that expedition then made into Scotland; also in[u] 28 Edw. I. on February 6th, 1298, he had summons to parliament as BARON CLINTON *of Maxtock*; and in 1301 had[x] special summons among divers great men, to attend the King at Berwick upon Tweed, on June 25th, the feast day of the nativity of St. John the Baptist, to march against the Scots. At which time the King invading Scotland[y] with his royal army; as a particular badge of his favour to him, for his special service in that expedition,[z] called him his beloved Esq.; he by his letters patent, dated August 2d, at Glasgow, granted unto him lands in that kingdom, the value of 40*l.* per annum, which were part of the possessions of Malcolm Dromond (ancestor of the family of Perth) then in arms against King Edward.

In 31 Edw. I he was[a] again in the wars of Scotland; and in June, 34 Edw. I.[b] by the King's special command; he attended Edward Prince of Wales into Ponthieu. In 1308,[c] he had the castle and honour of Wallingford committed to his keeping. Ida his wife, in 6 Edw. II. was in her widowhood,[d] and an attendant on Isabel the Queen, into France, with King Edward; and thereupon had the King's letters of protection, May 3d, 1313, to hold till August 1st following, being therein wrote Ida, late wife of John de Clinton. She was the eldest of the four sisters and[e] co-

[r] Plac. coram. I de Valibus, 12 E. I. Rot. 10.
[s] Curt. 28 E. I. m. 14.
[t] Rot. Scoc. 26 I. m. 12.
[u] Rot. Scoc 28 E. I. m 11.
[x] Claus. 29 E. I. in dorso. m. 13.
[y] Walsing Hist in 1302.
[z] Ex Autog. in Bibl. Hatton.
[a] Rot. Scoc. 31 E. I. m. 12.
[b] Pat. 34 E. I. m. 20.
[c] Rot. Fin. 1 E. II. m. 2.
[d] Rym. Fœd tom. iii. p. 405, et seq.
[e] Dug. Warwick p. 688.

heirs of Sir William de Odingsells, Lord of Maxtock Castle, and other possessions in Warwickshire, whose wife was Ela, daughter of William Longspee, second of that name, Earl of Salisbury. After this marriage her husband seated himself at *Maxtock*,

The said John de Clinton left issue by her two sons, both in minority, [f] John his heir; and

William, a younger son, whose great actions, and eminent employments, do so sufficiently manifest his great abilities, that he may well be reputed one of the chiefest worthies of the kingdom. In 17 Edw. II. I find this William, [g] and his eldest brother John, were both knights. In 3 Edw. III. he wedded Julian, [h] daughter and heir of Sir *Thomas de Leybourn*, a great Kentish heiress, and widow of John Lord Hastings of Bergavenny; which, by Sir William Dugdale, is observed to be a great step to his advancement; but it is evident, he had distinguished himself before his marriage: [i] for February 20th, 1325, the King signified to him, that having put off his expedition into Guyen from Midlent to the morrow of the ascension, he nevertheless commands him to be at Portsmouth the Sunday after Midlent, to accompany John Earl Warren, with the forces under his command, in those parts. And King Edward III. in the first year of his reign, reciting [k] that whereas the said William de Clinton had performed good services to him and Queen Isabel his mother, when beyond the seas, for which they had promised him lands of the value of 200 *l.* per annum; on confidence of which he had enlarged his family *et se posuit ad Vexillum*; he now grants to the said William, the castle, manor, and hundred of Halerton, in the counties of Chester and Lancaster. Also the same year, [l] he was ordered to conduct John Earl of Heinault, with his men at arms (who then landed at Dover) to aid King Edward in his Scottish wars; and was also that year [m] with the King in his expedition into Scotland. In 4 Edw. III. he was constituted governor of [n] Dover Castle, and warden of the Cinque Ports; also in 1333, constituted admiral of the seas; and the same year attending the King into Scotland, [o] was at the famous battle of Hallidown; after which great victory, the King had Berwick surrendered to him,

[f] Pat. 8 E. II. m. 6. et Claus. 9 E. II. m. 12.
[g] MS in Bibl. Cotton. Nom. Milit. in Cancel. ret. 17 E. II.
[h] Claus. 3 E. III. m. 27. [i] Rymer's Fœd. tom. iv. p. 133, et seq.
[k] Ibid p. 311. [l] Rot Scoc. 1 E. III. in dorso, m. 9.
[m] Barnes's Hist. of E. III. p. 7, et seq. [n] Rot. Fin. 4 E. III. m. 11.
[o] Barnes, p. 80, et seq.

which was annexed to the crown of England. And standing high in the favour of King Edward, he created[p] him *Earl of Huntingdon,* by charter bearing date 16th Martii, 1337. After many signal exploits, he was, on August 29th, 1359, in that sea engagement near Winchelsea,[q] where the Spaniards were beaten; and had not night favoured them, would have been all lost or taken. He died on August 25th,[r] 1354, leaving no issue; and as the inquisition reciteth, Sir John de Clinton, Knight (son of John his eldest brother) was his next heir, and then of the age of twenty-eight years: Julian his wife surviving, who was a great benefactress to the abbey of St. Austin's at Canterbury, where she bequeathed her body to be buried on the south side of the church.

I shall now treat of Sir JOHN CLINTON, SECOND LORD CLINTON, elder brother to the said William Earl of Huntingdon. The first mention I find of him is in 17 Edw. II.[s] before which time he had been knighted; being that year returned among the principal knights of the county of Warwick, who bore ancient arms from their ancestors. In 18 Edw. II. he was summoned[t] by the name of Sir John de Clinton, of Maxstoke, to be at Portsmouth the Sunday after Midlent, to go with John Earl of Warren, for the relief of the Duchy of Guyen: how long he continued in that service does not appear; but he had so far distinguished himself, that in the sixth year of King Edward III. he had[u] summons to parliament amongst the Barons of the realm; also in the seventh, eighth, and ninth years of that King. In which last[x] he had an order on the treasurer and Barons of the Exchequer, for the payment of 70*l.* to him, expended by him in the King's service. He died soon after, leaving by Margery his wife, daughter of Sir William Corbet, of Chadsley Corbet in Worcestershire, Knight, Sir John Clinton, his son and heir, and a daughter, Mary, married to Baldwin de Mountfort of Coleshill.

Which Sir JOHN, THIRD LORD CLINTON, was born[y] in the year 1326, and serving from his youth in the wars under his uncle the Earl of Huntingdon, had the honour of knighthood conferred on him before 1354.

[p] Cart. 10 E. III. n. 41.
[q] Barnes, p. 452, and Stow's Annals, p 250.
[r] Esc. 28 E. III. n. 59. [s] MS. B. 5, in Bibl. Joh. Anstis Arm.
[t] Rymer, tom. iv. p. 133, et seq. Claus. de iisd. Ann. in dorso.
[u] Rymer, p. 657. [x] Esc. 28 E. III. n. 29.
[y] Ibid.

In 1355 he served under Edward Prince of Wales in Gascoigne, in which campaign several towns were taken from the French; and the next year he serving again in those parts, was in the memorable battle of Poictiers, in which John the French King was taken prisoner, and his numerous army totally defeated.

His services in those wars rendered him so conspicuous, that immediately after his return he[z] had summons to parliament among the Barons of the realm the same year, viz. 31 Edw. III.

In 33 Edw. III.[a] he was again in the wars in France, the King's summons in that year not permitting any to stay at home[b] between the ages of twenty and sixty, whereby many thousands that came were turned back, and 100,000 of the most chosen men were retained: ships to the number of 1123 sail, were provided to take them in at Sandwich; and King Edward caused it to be proclaimed among them, "That it was his resolution to go into France, and never to return again alive, till either by war he should end the controversy, or obtain a peace to his honour; otherwise he would lose his life in the attempt. And therefore if any among them was unwilling to partake with him, he had his free leave to depart." But every one answered, "They were resolved to live and die with their King." They embarked at Sandwich, October 28th, *inter auroram diei et ortum Solis*, as the record[c] expresses; (that is, between dawning of the day and sun rise;) and landed that evening at Calais. The King had with him the Prince of Wales, and three other of his sons; the youngest, Thomas of Woodstock, being left in England, and appointed regent, with a council. This army contained most of the nobility of the land, and the Lord Clinton is mentioned in[d] two records to be in it.

I find no further mention of the Lord Clinton till 43 Edw. III. when the French King perfidiously took Ponthieu, which caused an open rupture. King Edward thereupon assumed again the title of King of France, changed his seals, and obtained from the parliament a mighty aid to enable him by war to recover his right. Then the Lord Clinton, in company of the great Thomas Beauchamp, Earl of Warwick,[e] as the record testifies, went over to

[z] Claus. 1 E. III. in dorso. [a] Rot. Vascon. 33 E. III. m. 9.
[b] Barnes, p. 566. [c] Claus 33 E. III. m. 9. dorso.
[d] Rot. Vascon. 33 E. III. m. 9, et Rot. Vascon. 34 E. III. m. 12.
[e] Rot. Franc 43 E. III. m. 5.

the wars in France, where they took many strong towns, and gained great honour by their conduct and valour.

In 41 Edw. III. (October 4th) he was first summoned to parliament[f] among the Barons of the realm; also in the parliament that met at Westminster in[g] 51 Edw. III. held by Richard Prince of Wales; and in all other parliaments to the time of his decease.

On May 30, 1371, the King gave[h] this Lord Clinton information, that the French were preparing to invade England; and to obviate their intentions of landing, he requires him to repair to his manor of Folkestone in Kent, and to raise forces in that county, to be ready to oppose them.

On June 30th, 1377, the King notified to him,[i] that his adversary, Charles V. of France had prepared a fleet with a great number of armed men, and were come on the Kentish coast. He therefore charges his uncle Edmund Earl of Cambridge, constable of Dover Castle, this John Lord Clinton, William Lord Latimer, and John Lord Cobham, jointly, or separately, to impress any person they shall find fit for his service, for the defence of the said county of Kent, and to oppose the enemy.

In 1380, he[k] accompanied Thomas of Woodstock into France; they landed at Calais, and marched through France[l] into Britanny, making devastation, as they went; and, as observed by Froissard,[m] the Lord Clinton rode with his banner displayed, and performed certain feats of arms at Nants, with Sir Galoys D'Aunoy. In 6 Ric. II.[n] he was again in the wars with France; in which year[o] they took the towns of Graveling, Bruges, Newport, and Dunkirk.

In 8 Ric. II. he had command from the King to be at Newcastle upon Tyne,[p] on July 14th, with his men, horses, and arms, according to his whole service, or more than his quota, if possible, to march against the Scots, who had that year taken the town of Berwick upon Tweed. But on the English forces, according to the King's summons, coming before that town,[q] and straightly besieging it, it was again surrendered to the English army the same year.

[f] Cotton's Records, p. 115, 116.
[g] Ibid p. 141, 145, et seq.
[h] Rymer's Fœd vol vi. p. 688.
[i] Rymer, vol vii. p. 154.
[k] Froissard's Chron. fol. 237.
[l] Stow's Annal's p. 282.
[m] Chron. fol 249.
[n] Rot. Franc. 6 R. II m. 29.
[o] Stow, p. 295.
[p] Rymer, vol vii. p. 473, 474.
[q] Hist. of Eng. vol. i. p. 253.

Having married to his second wife Elizabeth, daughter and at length heir of William de la Plaunch of Haversham, in com. Buckingh. (cousin and heir to Sir Roger Hillary, Knight,) and widow of Sir Robert Grey of Rotherfield, Knight, who held in capite of the King, and without his consent,[r] he had October 24th. 12 Rich. II. a special pardon on that account; but by this Lady, who died 1424, and was buried at Haversham, he had no issue. Also the same year had an [s] assignation of the manors of Coges, and Herdwyke, with a moiety of the manors of Somerford, and Fringford, as also the fourth part of the manor of Stanlake, all lying in Oxfordshire; being her dowry, of the lands of the said Sir Robert Grey.

In 20 Ric. II. on the attainder and banishment of Thomas Beauchamp Earl of Warwick, he had the castle of Warwick, with all the manors and lands thereunto belonging,[t] committed to his custody. And having been summoned among the Barons, as before recited, and sat in that parliament of the 21st Ric. II.[u] to which he had summons November 4th; he departed this life during the sessions,[x] on September 8th, 1399.

By his first wife Idonea,[y] eldest daughter of Jeffery Lord Say (by Maud his wife, daughter of Guy Beauchamp, Earl of Warwick) and coheir to her brother William Lord Say, and cousin and heir of *William de Say, Baron of Sele*, he had issue[z] a daughter, Catherine, married to Thomas Lord Berkeley; and three sons,[a] Sir William de Clinton, his heir, Sir Thomas de Clinton, and Edward. William Lord Say,[b] brother to the said Idonea, left issue John, his son and heir, who died in his minority[c] in 6 Ric. II. leaving Elizabeth, his sister and heir, at that time sixteen years of age, who had to her first husband[d] John de Falvesley, and secondly Sir William Heron, Knight, who survived her; but by neither of them had issue; whereby the said Idonea was at length the eldest coheir of the noble family of Say, which had produced several eminent persons from the time of the conquest.

Before I treat of Sir William Clinton, her eldest son, I shall give some account of her two younger sons.

r Pat. 12 R. II. p. 3. m. 15.
s Claus. 12 R. II. m. 31.
t Pat. 20 R. II. p. 3. m. 29.
u Cotton, p. 366.
x Esc 22 R. II. n. 93.
y Ex Collect. R. Glover, Somers.
z St George's Bar. præd.
a Dugdale's Warwicksh.
b Claus. 6 R. II. p. 1. m. 24.
c Esc. 6 R. II n. 67.
d Rot Fin. 6 R. II. m. 16.

Sir Thomas Clinton the second[e] was seated at Amington in Warwickshire. On January 7th, 1386, [f] he had the King's protection, as going in his service, under the command of John of Gaunt, Duke of Lancaster, nominal King of Castile and Leon, into Spain. That year the Spaniards besieged Lisbon, and John I. King of Portugal, thereupon sent an embassy into England for assistance. The Duke of Lancaster, by the assent of the lords and commons in parliament,[g] began his voyage in the beginning of May, with an army of 20,000 men; they had various encounters, lost many by sickness, and the Duke[h] did not return till the beginning of November, 1389: it may be presumed, that this Sir Thomas Clinton died in the expedition. He left by his wife Joan, daughter and coheir of Sir Hugh Meynell,[i] of Langley Meynell in Derbyshire, only a daughter, his heir, named Anne, married to Sir Robert Francis of Formark, in com. Derb. whence is descended the present Sir Francis Burdett, Bart.

Edward, third son, died[k] unmarried in 1400.

I am now to treat of Sir WILLIAM CLINTON, the eldest son of the said John, third Lord Clinton. He had to wife Elizabeth, daughter of Sir William Deincourt, Knight,[l] by Alice his wife, daughter of John Lord Nevile of Raby, and sister of Ralph, first Earl of Westmorland; and the said Sir William dying in the life time of his father, left issue William his heir, (who succeeded his grandfather, John Lord Clinton) and Richard Clinton, second son.

Which WILLIAM, FOURTH LORD CLINTON,[m] April 28th, in 22 Ric. II. had the King's protection for a year, going in his service into Ireland. In 1 Hen. IV.[n] he was with the King in that expedition then made into Scotland, when he burnt great part of the[o] towns of Edinburgh and Leith, and besieged the castle of Edinburgh (commonly called then the Maiden castle, from its Gaelic etymology) wherein Prince David Stuart, Duke of Rothesay, and heir apparent of the realm, commanded; but the winter approaching, the King broke up his siege. In 3 Henry IV.[p] he was in the wars of France; and in 5 Henry IV.

[e] Dugdale ut antea. [f] Rymer's Fœdera, vol. vii. p. 490, 491.
[g] Knighton, p. 2676. [h] Walsingh. p. 375.
[i] Miller's Pedigree of Nob. MS. penes meips. [k] Ibid.
[l] Jekyl's Barones Extincti, MS. p. 71.
[m] Rymer, tom. viii. p. 78. [n] Rot. Sco. 1 H. IV. m. 11.
[o] Rot. Franc. 3 H. IV. m. 12. [p] Hall's Chron. fol. 17.

he [q] was, with John Earl of Somerset, then captain of Calais, retained for the defence of that garrison. In 6 Henry IV. doing his homage, he had livery of his purparty of the lands of William de Say, as heir to him by his grandmother Idonea: whereupon he bore the title of LORD SAY, in 3 Henry V. [r] when he attended the King in his wars in France. In 5 Henry V. he embarked [s] with the King about the end of July at Portsmouth, and landing in Normandy, was at the taking the strong castle of Tonque; and afterwards at the siege of Caen in Normandy, which was strongly fortified, and at last taken by assault. In 8 Henry V. he was also [t] with the King at the siege of Molyn on the Seine; and continuing with that victorious monarch, he was, next year, [u] at the siege of the city of Meux, in Brye.

In 5 Henry VI. he was in the wars [x] of France; being then retained by indenture [y] to serve the King with twenty-five men at arms, and seventy-eight archers. And in 9 Henry VI. being again retained [z] by indenture, to serve the King with one knight, thirty-eight men at arms, and three hundred archers, was in those wars: [a] the King himself being [b] in person there. And having been summoned to parliament [c] from 23 Rich. II. till 9 Henry VI. inclusive, departed this life [d] on July 30th, 1432, seized of the [e] manors of Birlinge, and Folkestone, in com. Cantii; of the manors of Hamme Saye, and Buckestede, in com. Suss. as also of the castle of Maxstoke, with the hamlets of Cotton and Merston, juxta Kingsbury; of the manors of Shustoke and Amington; the moiety of the manor of Piry Croft, and third part of the manor of Pakkyngton Pigot, all in com. War. leaving issue, by Anne his wife, daughter [f] of William Lord Botreaux, and widow of Sir Fouke Fitzwaryn, Knight; John, [g] his son and heir, twenty-two years of age.

JOHN, FIFTH LORD CLINTON, in 12 Henry VI. was in that expedition [h] then made into France: and in 16 Henry VI. passed [i] away his castle and manor of Maxstoke, unto Humphrey Earl of Stafford and Anne his wife, [k] in exchange for the manors

q Rot. Franc. 5 H. IV. m. 27. r Rot. Franc. 3 H. V. m. 15.
s Hall's Chron. fol. 55, b and 56, a and b. t Ibid. fol. 74.
u Hall's Chron. fol. 78. x Rot. Franc. 5 Hen. VI. m 13.
y Ex Autog. penes Cler. Pell. z Ibid.
a Rot. Franc. 9 Hen. VI. m. 2. b Ibid.
c Claus. de iisd. An. in dorso. d Esc. 10 Hen. VI. n. 36.
e Ibid. f Ex Stemmate penes Hen. com. Linc.
g Esc. ut supra. h Rot. Franc. 12 H. VI. m. 1.
i Ex Autog. penes Tho. Dilke arm. k Ibid.

of Whiston, and Woodford, in com. Northamp. In 17 Hen. VI. the Duke of York being made regent of France, he,[l] with many other noblemen, sailed with him into Normandy.

In 19 Henry VI. being again in the wars of France, [m] and of the retinue, with Richard Duke of York, he had the hard fate to be taken prisoner, [n] where he so continued for more than six years; and was necessitated to give six thousand marks for his ransom. In 26 Henry VI. he had special licence, towards raising that sum, to employ his agents [o] for the buying of 600 sacks of wool in England, and to transport them from London, or Southampton, into Lombardy: as also 600 woollen cloths, and to transport them to any foreign country; paying for every sack and cloth, unto the King as any other denizen used to do.

On his return, in 27 Henry VI. he, by his deed, bearing date November 1st, granted [p] and confirmed to his kinsman, Sir James Fynes, Knight, (who in 25 Henry VI. had summons to parliament by the title of *Lord Say and Sele*, being descended from [q] Joan, third sister and coheir to William Lord Say) and to his heirs and assigns for ever, the name and title of *Lord Say*, which by reason of the descent of the said John, Lord Clinton, from Idonea, the eldest sister, did, or might, belong unto him; as also the arms, which by reason of that name, title, and honour, he had by hereditary right, or otherwise.

But after this, viz, in 1459, he revolted from the King, and adhered [r] to the house of York; for which his lands were seized, and he himself [s] attainted in the parliament then held at Coventry Howbeit, in 1461, (upon the change of that scene) being restored; he soon after was joined with the Earl of Kent, Lord Fauconbridge, and Sir John Howard, for the safe keeping of the seas; and landing in Brittanny with 10,000 men, they won the town of Conquet, with the Isle of Rhée. In 3 Edw. IV. he [t] attended the King into the north; at which time he laid siege to the castles of Bamburg, Dunstanburgh, and Alnwick, then held by the Duke of Somerset, and others of the Lancastrian party: he died on September [u] 24th, 1464, leaving John, his only son and

l Hall's Chron. fol. 138. m Rot Franc. 19 H. VI. m. 27.
n Ibid. 26 H. VI. m. 13. o Ibid.
p Ex Autogr. penes Ric. Fenys de Broughton, Ar. An. 1586.
q Rot. Fin. 6. H. IV. m. 7. r Claus. 38 H. VI. m. 12.
s Hollinsh. Chron. p. 652, n. 10. t Stow's Ann p 416, 417.
u Esc. 4 E. IV. n 12.

heir, of the age of thirty years and more, by Elizabeth his wife, daughter of Richard Fynes, Lord Dacre of Hurst-Monceaux in Sussex.

Which JOHN, SIXTH LORD CLINTON,[x] married Anne, daughter of Sir Humphry Stafford, and died on Feb. 29th, 1488, leaving John, his son and heir.

Which JOHN, SEVENTH LORD CLINTON, in 3 Henry VII. accompanied[y] Sir Edward Poynings, Knight of the Garter, with 1500 archers, in aid of Margaret, Duchess of Savoy, against the Duke of Guelders. And in 1514, with divers[z] other persons of honour, and 400 men at arms, went over to Calais for the better defence of that garrison. Moreover, the same year, the Lady Mary (sister to the King) being married to Lewis XII. the French King, on October 9th, and the Dauphin having proclaimed justs at Paris, he accompanied the Duke of Suffolk thither, they being all clad in green coats and hoods, to the end that they might not be known. He died on June 4th, 1515, leaving Thomas, his son and heir, by his wife Elizabeth, daughter of Sir John Morgan of Tredegar, in the county of Monmouth, Knight. Which

THOMAS, EIGHTH LORD CLINTON, at the time of his father's decease,[a] was twenty-four years of age, and succeeded to the manor of Folkestone in Kent, with other large possessions; and[b] having summons to parliament, took his place among the Barons of the realm. But two years after, a distemper, called the sweating sickness, raging with that malignity as to kill in three hours, divers knights, gentlemen, and officers of the King's court; the Lord Clinton, and others of quality, who are[c] recited by Lord Herbert in his life of Henry VIII. as of the King's court, died thereof. He had then entered the 28th year of his age, and dying on August 7th, 1517, left an only son, Edward, by Mary his wife, natural daughter of Sir Edward Poynings, Banneret, and Knight of the Garter. By the inquisition taken[d] at Warwick after his decease, viz. February 26th following, the jury found, that he died possessed of the manors of Bole Hall, Shustoke, Pakington, Amington Parva, Amington Magna, Pericroft, and Austre, in Warwickshire; and that Edward was his son and heir, of the age

[x] Omitted by Dugdale.
[y] Stow's Ann. p. 489.
[z] Ibid.
[a] Escaet. 9 H. VIII. Kanc.
[b] Journal of Parl. de eod. Ann.
[c] General Hist. of Eng. vol. ii. p. 28.
[d] Cole's Inquisition of the Court of Wards, lib. iv. Not. 61. A. 15, p. 82, in Bibl. Harley.

of five years and upwards. Also by inquisition taken at Canterbury, March 13th, 1518, the said[e] Edward was found to be heir to his grandfather John Lord Clinton, who died on June 4th, 7 Henry VIII. seized in the county of Kent of the manors of Folkestone-Clinton, Huntyngton, alias Hunton, Bemsted, Golstane, alias Goldestanton, Lees, alias Elmes, alias Selmes, Polre, alias Poldrex, and lands in Poldrex, called Eastdown, and Rushinmarsh; also lands in Wingham, and Wodenesburgh, Ashe juxta Sandwich; and lands in the parish of St. Clement's, Sandwich. The said

EDWARD, his son and heir, NINTH LORD CLINTON, and FIRST EARL OF LINCOLN, was born in 1512, and was, in the age he lived, one of the most eminent persons this nation then produced. His father leaving him an infant, he was, according to the custom of those times, in ward to the King; and such care was taken of his education, that he became wise, valiant, and fortunate, in all his enterprizes. In 1532, being then in the twentieth year of his age, he waited on the King[f] to that memorable interview with Francis I. the French King, who met at Sandingfield; and after mutual compliments, King Henry went to Boloign, where he was most royally entertained with his whole train for four days: and in return the French King with his court accompanied King Henry VIII. to Calais, where they also staid four days, entertained in the like manner. Hall has given a curious account of the whole proceedings (mentioning the Lord Clinton) and of the entertainments on that solemn meeting. When he came of full age, he took his place among the Barons as *Lord Clinton*; and was specially summoned by writ, April 27th, 28 Hen. VIII.[g] by the title of Edward Clinton Chivalier, to attend in the parliament to be held at Westminster June 8th, following, on divers arduous and urgent affairs, concerning the crown and kingdom, as the writ imports. Also, bearing the same title, he was specially summoned to that parliament held at Westminster, in 1539,[h] and present on May 23d, at passing the act for the dissolution of the monasteries, &c. whereof Sir Henry Spelman observes the misfortunes that happened to the King, and most of the peers:[i]

[e] Cole's Inquisition of the Court of Wards, lib. iv. Not. 61. A. 15, p. 82, in Bibl. Harley.

[f] Hall's Chronicle, fol 208.

[g] Rymer's Fœdera, vol xiv p. 563, 565.

[h] Spelman's Hist of Sacrilege, p. 196. [i] Ibid. p. 219.

but of this Lord Clinton only recites his being made Earl of Lincoln, with the time of his death, and the issue from him to Theophilus Earl of Lincoln, his great grandson, then living, without any disaster that befel them.

In 32 Hen. VIII. a great just at tourney, and barriers, having been proclaimed in France, Flanders, Scotland, and Spain, for all comers, to be holden at Westminster, May 1st, [k] the Lord Clinton was the third of the forty-six defendants, who, very richly apparelled, appeared on that occasion, which continued five days, the King, Queen, and their whole court being present.

Having contracted an intimacy with John Viscount Lisle, lord high admiral, he took to the sea service; and in 1544, [l] was in the fleet sent unto Scotland that year, to conduct the Earl of Hertford, general of the army, who landed near Leith on May 4th. The van was led by the lord admiral, with the Lord Clinton; and after encountering a body of the enemy, entered Leith. The next day the army marching towards Edinburgh, the townsmen offered to yield on certain conditions: but the Earl of Hertford signified, that he was sent thither to take vengeance on them, for their detestable falsehood (in not complying to their agreement, in sending their Queen, Mary, to be married to Prince Edward) and unless they would submit to his pleasure, he would put them to the sword, and set their city on fire. And they answering it were better to stand in their own defence; the Earl of Hertford ordered the van to assault the town, which they performed with that signal courage, as entering the Canongate, they slew all who made opposition, and setting fire to the city, it continued three days burning. And the Earl of Hertford, in reward of the valiant behaviour of the assailants, conferred the honour of knighthood on the most meritorious, whereof the [m] Lord Clinton is the first in the list.

After this service, the lord admiral, with the Lord Clinton, and the fleet, scoured the coasts of Scotland, till the King in person laid siege to Bullogne; and then sailing to the coasts of France, [n] arrived in the haven of Bullogne July 28th, and landing

[k] Stow's Annals, p. 579, 580.

[l] Ibid. p. 509, and Herbert's Life of Hen. VIII in Hist. of Engl, vol. ii. p. 243.

[m] Stow. ut antea.

[n] Diary of the siege and taking of Bollogne in Bibl. Cotton, sub Effig. Caligula, E. IV.

nine hundred men, were assisting in the siege. Stow [o] observes, that the admiral Lord Dudley, after his return out of Scotland, with the men he brought, made the general assault on Bullogne, which was courageously given, and as manfully defended; so that when the assailants had perceived how the breach that was made stood, and what provision they within had for defence of the town, which was great, they were called back and retired, but not without loss on both sides. The town being soon after taken, the lord admiral, for his services in the siege (wherein the Lord Clinton also greatly merited) was made governor thereof.

Our historians do not mention the Lord Clinton's being further employed in any other naval expedition in that reign; but it is likely he was with the Lord Lisle, the year after Bullogne was taken, who landed [p] with 6000 men at Treport in Normandy, and burnt the town and abbey, with thirty ships that lay in the harbour. And it is on record, that he was present with the Lord Lisle in France, [q] and a witness to Francis the French King's swearing to observe the treaty, signed in the tents in the field near the town of Campens, in the confines of Ardres, and Guysnes, June 7th, 1546.

At the funeral of Henry VIII. which was performed with the utmost solemnity, [r] his Lordship was one of the twelve of the principal peers, who were appointed as chief mourners, to give their attendance on the royal corpse, as well at the hearse, as in the removal thereof from place to place, to the interment at Windsor, in February 1546-7.

After the accession of King Edward VI. his services merited the favour of the Duke of Somerset, Lord Protector, and the council, who knowing his abilities, conduct, and valour, in several naval engagements, appointed him admiral of that fleet, [s] which was to assist the Duke of Somerset in his expedition against Scotland, for refusing to comply with their treaty, for the marriage of Mary, their Queen, with King Edward, so finally concluded, that instruments of the contracts of marriage were, interchangeably, sealed and sworn. The French, in all their wars, induced the Scots to invade this kingdom; and were so jealous that the marriage of King Edward, with the Scotch Queen, would break all their measures for the future, as they employed all means to break

[o] Annals, p. 588. [p] Ibid. p. 589.
[q] Rymer's Fœdera, vol xv. p. 98, 99. [r] MS in Offic Armor. I. 11.
[s] Sir John Hayward's Life of Edw. VI in Gen. Hist. of Eng. p 278, 279.

the contract. To which end, the French King proposed Francis his son (after King of France) to marry the Queen; and recalled Matthew Earl of Lennox from his service in Italy, furnishing him with money and forces to effect his purposes. This occasioned the war with the Scots in the first year of King Edward; and the Protector was sent with an army against them, and the Lord Clinton with a fleet to annoy them by sea, as well as to fight the French, who had promised the Scots assistance of shipping and forces; but failed in both.

The Lord Clinton rode with his fleet, consisting of fifty men of war, and twelve gallies, in Edinburgh Frith; and by his conduct and assistance, furthered the obtaining that memorable battle of Musselborough, September 10th, 1547. The two armies were divided by the river Eske, which was deep, the Scotch lying nearest to it. The English first raised their camp, intending to possess a hill, called Under Eske, which commanded the Scotch camp; but they, apprized thereof, passed the river and mounted the hill, before the English could reach it. Whereupon the Protector turned aside to another hill, called Pinkencleuch, which fell much to their advantage, as well for that they were in place [t] to be aided by their shipping, as they gained the advantage both of wind and sun. And the Scotch, espying the English turning from them, imagining they fell towards their shipping, as the English fleet removed the day before from Leith to Musselborough road; which they conceived to be for taking in the English foot and carriages, that the horse might with less incumbrance, and more haste, return back to England on the spur; thereupon the Scots, heaved up with sure hope of victory, forsook their hill, and marched into the plain towards the English; but when they were well advanced into the field, marching more than an ordinary pace, the great shot from the fleet, fired by order of the Lord Clinton, so furiously [u] scoured among them, as many of the Scots were torn in pieces, and a wing of Irish was so grievously galled and scared therewith, that they had not either heart to go forward, nor good assurance to run away. I shall not enter into the particulars of the battle; but my author observes, that the fleet under the Lord Clinton plagued them very sore, till at length a complete victory was obtained, [x] 14,000 being killed, and 1500 taken prisoners. But the English made not the best

[t] Sir John Hayward's Life of King Edw. VI. in Gen Hist. of Eng. p 283.
[u] Hayward præd. p. 284. [x] Ibid. p. 236.

improvement of this great victory, by too much haste in departure, though [y] the English fleet searched the havens where the Scottish ships retired, in such sort, that they left few unspoiled or untaken. The army fired Leith, and took some other places in Scotland, where they stayed only twenty-five days after the fight, retreating (as given out) for that the season of the year and their provisions were far spent, and the country afforded little forage.

On his return from that expedition, he had the same year, in consideration of his services [z] against the Scots, grants of the manor of Braunseton in the county of Lincoln, with the appurtenances, late parcel of the possessions of John Lord Hussey, executed in June 1537, for the northern insurrection; also the manor of Folkingham in the said county, late parcel of the possessions of the Duke of Norfolk, attainted of treason, and divers other manors, lands, and tenements; likewise the manor of Clifford in the county of Hereford, parcel of the possessions of Edmund Mortimer, some time Earl of March. And the Protector and council, thinking him the ablest person to defend Boloigne, threatened with a siege by the French, he was sent over governor there.

Sir William Dugdale, in the account of his Lordship, says only, "In 4 Ed. VI. being governor of Boloigne, then in scarcity of provisions, he rendered it to the French upon articles:" whereas he did not surrender it on articles, but by order of King Edward, and his council, pursuant to a treaty of peace. And on April 25th, 1550, commissioners, specially appointed by their King, [a] do acknowledge to have received the towns and county of high and low Boloigne, with the port, together with the adjacent forts, either taken or built by the English during the last war, viz. those of Dimette, Picardy, and of the Tower of the Order, with the store houses, &c. from Edward Lord Clinton, deputed by Edward the VIth, King of England.

His Lordship, on May 4th, 1550, was received by the council, and thanked for his services; [b] and the whole council conducted him to the King, who received him very graciously, gave him publicly thanks for his demeanor at Boulogne, and at the same time declared he should be made lord high admiral, and one of his privy-council. Also on May 11th following, in consideration

[y] Hayward præd. p. 287.
[z] Strype's Memorials, vol. ii. p 78, and 231.
[a] Rymer, Fœd vol. xv. p. 228. [b] Strype's Memorials, vol ii. p 238.

of his great services at Boulogne,[c] it was determined to grant him lands of 200*l.* per ann. and to make him one of the King's privy chamber, viz. one of the lords of his bed-chamber, as now stiled. And on May 14th, bearing the title Edward Lord Clinton and Say, he had a grant[d] by patent during life of the office of lord high admiral of England, Ireland, Wales, and the dominions and isles of the same, the town of Calais, and the marches thereof, of Normandy, Gascoign, and Aquitain, and chief commander of the fleets and seas of the said kingdoms of England, Ireland, &c. with a fee of 200 marks per ann. as the patent sets forth. And by another patent,[e] dated June 10th following, the King granted him the manors of Westinhanger, Statewood, alias Saltwood, Folkstone, and divers other manors and lands, tenements, &c. in the counties of Kent, Cornwall, York, Lincoln, Devonshire, and Sussex, to the value of 246*l.* 5*s.* 1*d.*

William Prynne, Esq. in his "Animadversions to the institutes of the Laws of England," has, from records, given a whole chapter,[f] of the court of admiralty, proceeding according to the civil law. And asserts,[g] that Edward Lord Clinton, and Earl of Lincoln, exercised and enjoyed admiral jurisdiction, in merchant and marine causes, and foreign contracts, as well beyond as upon the seas, as his predecessors had done, without restraint, by any prohibitions of the courts of Westminster.

On July 8th following,[h] he was one of the council that signed with the King a letter to Stephen Gardiner, bishop of Winchester, setting forth his offences, and requiring him to subscribe certain articles: and soon after, was[i] sent with the Lord Cobham, by the King and council, to the Earl of Arundel (who on a message sent by the King to him, refused to go into Sussex for prevention of stirs likely to arise there) to require him to send the pardon he had sued for and obtained of the King, and to tell him that means would be found to bring him to a trial of justifying the innocence he pretended to.

In November the same year, he obtained a grant of the[k] office of high steward of the manors of Westborough, Calthorp, Riskington, Hekington, and Welborn in Lincolnshire; and of all other lands, tenements, &c. to hold the same during life. On

[c] Strype's Memorials, vol. ii. p. 230.
[d] Pat. 4 E. VI. p. 4.
[e] Strype, p. 231.
[f] Page 75.
[g] Page 100, and 122.
[h] Strype, p. 238, 239.
[i] Ibid. p. 233.
[k] Bill. Signat. 4 E. VI.

January 17th following, he had a licence, that whereas of late he had inclosed grounds in Aslackby and Kirby Underwood, in the county of Lincoln, for a park, it should be a free and lawful park for keeping and feeding of deer.[l] The next day, the King granted him, during life, the reversion of the office of steward of the honour of Bolingbroke in Lincolnshire, and of all the manors, lands, &c. in the parts of Kesteven, parcel of the Duchy of Lancaster, after the decease of Sir William Hussey, Knight, with all fees, profits, &c. Also in February following,[m] obtained a gift of all the lordships, manors, lands, &c. lying in the town of St. Botolph, alias Boston, in Lincolnshire, belonging to the late chantry of Corpus Christi, founded within the said town; to hold by fealty, and to take the profits from Easter, 2 Edw. VI. On the 7th of next month,[n] the indenture between the King and Edward Lord Clinton, witnessed that the Lord Clinton had bargained and sold, unto his Highness, his lordships and manors in Folkingham, and Aslackby, with the appurtenances, in exchange for the lordships and manors of Wye, and the rectory of Wye, in the county of Kent, with divers other lands, &c. to the yearly value of 358*l.* 15*s.* 8*d.*[o] And on the 20th, had the office of steward of the lordship of Newark upon Trent, and all the lands and tenements thereunto belonging, with the office of constable of the castle there, &c. during life. On the 25th, the King[p] granted him a lease for sixty years, of the manors of Folkingham, Aslackby, and Temple Aslackby, in the county of Lincoln, with divers other lands. And on April 24th following, he had the honour[q] of being elected a Knight of the most noble order of the Garter, with Henry II. the French King; and was installed on June 30th, at the castle of Windsor: his plate of installation yet remaining in the chapel there, in the ninth stall, on the Sovereign's side,[r] must have been put up afterwards, as he is thereon stiled Earl of Lincoln, which he was not till May 4th, 1572.

The King also the same year further rewarded his[s] Lordship with a grant of steward of all his lordships and manors in the county of Lincoln, parcel of the possessions of the late monasteries of Valday, Newbol, Swineshed, &c. for life, with several fees amounting to a hundred marks; and had the King's[t] letter

[l] Bill Signat. 4 E. VI. [m] Ibid. 5 E. VI.
[n] Ibid. [o] Ibid. [p] Ibid.
[q] Meller's Collections of Knights of the Garter, MS penes meips.
[r] Ibid. [s] Ibid. p 232. [t] Ibid. p. 525.

to the bishop of Carlisle for a grant of a lease for sixty years, of the manor of Horn Castle in Lincolnshire. He was likewise, the same year, in two several commissions, with the great officers of state, for proroguing the parliament; and lords lieutenants of counties being soon after first appointed, his Lordship, with the Earl of Rutland, had Lincolnshire and Nottinghamshire committed to their custody. [u] And in those counties to be the King's justices to inquire of all treasons, misprisions of treason, insurrections, rebellions, unlawful assemblies, unlawful speaking of words, confederacies, conspiracies, &c. oppressions, riots, routs, murders, felonies, &c. and all accessaries of the same; and to appoint certain days and places for inquiry thereof; and to be the King's lieutenants within the said counties, for levying of men, and to fight against the King's enemies and rebels, and execute upon them martial law, &c. with commandment to all officers to be assisting.

In 5 Edw. VI. on the arrival of the Marshal of France at Gravesend, who was sent on an embassy with the Order of St. Michael to King Edward, [x] and to propose a marriage between the King and the Lady Elizabeth, the French King's eldest daughter, the Lord Clinton was sent to receive him; and on July 11th, [y] conducted him from thence to Durham place in the Strand; and the next day to the King at Richmond. Soon after the French King having a third son born (afterwards Henry III.) requested King Edward to stand godfather; to which the King returned answer, [z] that he would dispatch, for the accomplishment thereof, the Lord Clinton, lord admiral. Accordingly, his Lordship set out in November 1551, accompanied by several persons of rank, for his embassy on that point; and had also another commission, with Sir William Pickering, ambassador leiger at Paris, jointly and severally to hear the French propositions, relating to the match between King Edward and the French King's daughter, and transact all matters therein according to the instructions delivered to them.

The Lord Clinton, before he embarked, [a] received 500 marks in French crowns, of six shillings each, towards his charges in the voyage; and carried [b] with him two flaggons of gold, with chains of the same, weighing 165 ounces, which he was to present to

[u] Strype's Memorials, vol. ii. p. 484, 485.
[x] Hayward præd. p. 318, 319. [y] Ibid
[z] Strype ut antea, p. 287. [a] Ibid. [b] Ibid. p. 520.

Catherine de Medicis, the French Queen, at the christening of her son; also a ring set with a long diamond, to present to the Princess Elizabeth, daughter of the King of France. The expences in standing proxy for the King at the royal infant's baptism were 292 French crowns [c] (as specified in a warrant dated in January to the lord treasurer for payment) which his Lordship gave to the governor, the nurses, &c. During his abode at the French court, he received orders, at his return from thence, to repair to the castle of Guisnes, to view what buildings and fortifications were already begun, and of what importance, or whether they needed alteration, or might be better devised; and to give his orders to surveyors to perfect the same. Which instructions were sent to his Lordship, on information of some defects in the town and castle, and it was thought proper to take the judgment of this great and expert commander, in viewing the strength and weakness of that place, and to give his orders for the security thereof. He returned from his embassy, and other charges committed to him, December 30th, having in less than two months, brought to a successful conclusion the whole he had in charge. He delivered to the King and council [d] the ratifications of the marriage between the King's Majesty and the Princess Elizabeth, the French King's daughter, under the great seal of France, which King Edward ordered to be reposed in the treasury of the Exchequer, to remain there of record in safe keeping. And for his services in his negotiations, was, on his return home, gratified by his royal master with [e] two good lordships, Kingston in Somersetshire, and Chisselborn in Dorsetshire, with the advowsons thereof; parcel of the possessions of Sir Thomas Arundel, which came to the King by his attainder; to hold to him and his heirs. In 1552, the chief lords of the court having, at their own expence, raised a considerable body of men, well armed and horsed, ready for service on any emergent occasion, the King on May 16th, reviewed them in Greenwich park, where they appeared in troops, a trumpet blowing before them. [f] They had each their standards, with pensils; their coats in embroidery of their lords colours, their spears of the like colour, and their footmen attending. [g] The Lord Clinton had fifty in his troop; his guidon, the cross of St. George, black, with an anchor of silver (as lord admiral) their coats black, embroidered with white; whereby it is probable his

[c] Strype ut antea, p 287. [d] Ibid. p 288.
[e] Ibid. p. 232, and 311. [f] Ibid. p. 338, 339.
[g] Stow's Annals, p 608, and Strype, ibid.

Lordship was then in mourning; as the other troops were in colours. In the same month and year, he [h] was constituted sole lord lieutenant of the county of Lincoln. He was also in commission with others to take an [i] account of all such lead, bell-metal, plate, jewels, ornaments, stock, and store goods, due to the King's Majesty, by virtue of divers commissions and visitations, by the dissolution of monasteries, priories, colleges, chantries, &c. and by attainder of several persons; also for forfeits of jewels, silver, bullion, plate, and gold.

And in May following [k] had the King's orders for discharging of the fortifications and bulwarks of Sandshot in Dorsetshire, Higham, and those of Gravesend, and Milton in Kent, East and West Tilbury, in Essex; and to remove the powder and ammunition therein to the Tower, for the better guard thereof. Also in June following, [l] had the King's sign manual to take charge of the Tower, and enter on the government of it; with orders to Sir James Croft, deputy constable of the Tower, to assist in whatever his Lordship declared to him, and to observe such directions as he should appoint: but on June 30th, [m] the King having removed Sir James from his charge of the Tower, the Lord Clinton by the King's order had the sole rule and government thereof. Six days before the death of his royal master, he signed with [n] others of the council at Greenwich, July 1st, 1553, a letter to the ambassadors of England with the Emperor, ordering them to assure his Imperial Majesty of the King's most hearty affection to him, and of his affairs, and of his care of the good estate of Christendom, &c.

On the rebellion of Sir Thomas Wyat in 1554, he [o] accompanied the Duke of Norfolk; [p] and afterwards the Earl of Pembroke, who were sent to suppress them. And thereupon growing into favour with Queen Mary, she wrote to his Lordship, to be [q] ready to repair unto her, on the arrival of Philip, Prince of Spain, having heard that he was to embark at the Groyne, July 17th; and he arrived at Southampton three days after. On Monday July 23d, [r] Philip setting out for Winchester, was royally attended with many of the nobility, [s] and among them the Lord Clinton, who was present at his marriage two days after.

[h] Strype, p. 458, 459.
[i] Ibid. p 490.
[k] Ibid. p 424.
[l] Ibid.
[m] Ibid. p. 425.
[n] Ibid. p. 417, 418.
[o] Strype, vol. iii. p. 87.
[p] Hollinshed's Chron. p. 1098.
[q] Strype, p. 159.
[r] Stow p. 633.
[s] Speed's Chronicle, p. 850.

On October 17th, 1554, he [s] was commissioned, bearing the title of Edward Lord Clinton and Say, Knight, and Companion of the Order of the Garter, with Sir Gilbert Dethick, garter king of arms, to go to Emanuel Duke of Savoy, and invest him with the Order of the Garter. On which Mr. Ashmole has observed, that, on such legations, it was customary for the credential letters to pass under the signet of the order, but that those sent to the Duke of Savoy were subscribed both by King Philip and Queen Mary.

On the war with France in 1557, his Lordship went over to the siege of St. Quintin's; and, as Hollinshed writes, [t] was colonel general of the foot; but in a manuscript in the Harleian Library, [u] reciting the commanders of the forces in the journey to St. Quintin's he is said to be lieutenant general of the army under the Earl of Pembroke.

On his return from that expedition, in the parliament held at Westminster, January 20th, there being a dispute between him and the Lord Stafford for precedence, it was upon search [x] found that his ancestors the Lords Clinton, by long continuance and great antiquity, had place next above the Lord Audley, and it was adjudged that he had pre-eminence of the Lord [y] Stafford. And on February 13th following, he was [z] again constituted lord high admiral of England, Ireland, Wales, &c. and the war continuing with France, his Lordship, on April 12th, 1558, was [a] constituted lieutenant general and chief commander of the fleet and forces going against France and Scotland; the preamble of the patent reciting, that the King and Queen fully confided in the loyalty, foresight, valour, experience, care, industry, integrity, and great diligence of their most beloved councellor, Edward Fines, Knight of the Garter, Lord Clinton and Say, great admiral of England, Ireland, and Wales, and of the dominions and isles thereof; of the town of Calais, and marches thereof, Normandy, Gascony, and Aquitain, and chief commander of the fleets, and seas of the said kingdoms of England, Ireland, &c.

[s] Ashmole's Order of the Garter, p 390, 391, 393, and Appendix, N. 52.

[t] Chronicle, p. 1133. [u] Not. 160 B. 1.

[x] Journal of Parl. de eod. Ann.

[y] But see on this subject the case of the Barony of Stafford, in Gent. Mag. vol. lxvii. part 2. The fact seems to be that both he and Lord Stafford were placed according to their proper precedence, he having before by some mistake taken his place as Lord Say, a title of later creation.

[z] Pat 4 and 5 Ph. and Mar. p. 1. [a] Ibid. m. 38 in dors.

It was then proposed to assault and take the haven and town of Brest in Brittany from the French, and the Lord Clinton, by the said patent, was constituted chief commander of the forces, as well as the fleet, on that expedition. His Lordship [h] set sail July 29th, with seven score ships of war, but finding [c] Brest too strongly fortified to make any attempt on it, he came by break of day before the haven of Conquet, which, with great courage, he assaulted; and having taken the town, plundered and burnt it, together with the adjacent villages; after which he returned to his ships.

Queen Elizabeth, as soon as she ascended the throne, constituted him one of her privy council, and he was continued in his post of lord high admiral. In 6 Eliz. [d] when the Queen visited the university of Cambridge, where she staid five days, and was entertained with comedies, tragedies, and orations, he attended on her Majesty, and the degree of master of arts, then first taken, was conferred on his Lordship, and others of the highest rank. In the 11th of Eliz. [e] he was appointed, with other Lords, to hear and examine such matters as should be brought against the Queen of Scots, by the Earl of Murray, regent of Scotland. In 1659, [f] upon that rebellion of the Earls of Northumberland and Westmorland, he being joined by the Earl of Warwick, marched against them, which being apprized of, the two Earls fled into Scotland. For these services, on May 4th, 1572, [g] he was advanced to the title of Earl of Lincoln. On January 16th, he was one of those peers appointed on the trial of Thomas, Duke of Norfolk. The next year [h] he was sent into France, attended by a great train of noblemen, to receive a ratification of the treaty of Blois from Charles IX. the French King. In 24 [i] Eliz. he was appointed, amongst others, a commissioner to treat of the marriage then proposed between the Queen and the Duke of Anjou. In 1584, [k] Francis Earl of Bedford, by his will, dated April 7th, among other his special friends, bequeaths "to his very good Lord, the Earl of Lincoln, high admiral of England, a George set with diamonds, which the Earl of Leicester gave him."

[b] Hollinsh. Chronicle, p. 1150, 1151.
[c] Bp Godwin's Annals of Q Mary in Hist of Engl. vol. ii. p. 357.
[d] Fuller's Hist. of the University of Cambridge, p 139.
[e] Camden in Hist of Eng vol. ii. p 369 [f] Ibid. p 414.
[g] Ibid. p. 422. [h] Pat 14 Eliz. p. 9. M. 40.
[i] Camden, p 483. [k] Ex Regist. Windsor, qu 45.

This Earl of Lincoln's last will and testament bears date two years before his decease, viz. July 11th, 1584.

The probate bears date May 19th, 1585,[l] and administration was granted to the Lady Elizabeth Countess of Lincoln his relict and executrix.

He died[l] on January 16th, 1584-5, aged seventy-two years; and Hollinshed gives the following account of his Lordship. "In the[m] month of January deceased Edward Lord Clinton, Earl of Lincoln, lord admiral of England, Knight of the Garter, and one of her Majesty's most honourable privy-council; a man of great years and service, as well by sea as land, who was buried at Windsor, leaving many children honourably married. Of this nobleman (whilst living) one to whom the honourable lords of the court were not obscurely known (writing of the Queen's Majesty, and comprising in an orderly discourse, their high places of service to the crown) speaketh very commendably and deservedly of this deceased Earl, who had been then lord great admiral of England thirty years, and of council unto three Princes; always of unspotted report, specially for allegiance; and therefore as singularly beloved in his life; so accordingly bemoaned at his death."

His Lordship was buried in the east end of the south isle in the chapel of St. George in Windsor, and a sumptuous monument is erected to his memory, of alabaster, with pillars of porphyry. He lies in armour, with his Lady by him, in full proportion, their heads on a pillow, and their hands uplifted as praying; on one side three sons, in armour, kneeling, and on the other five daughters in the same attitude.

On the basis, round the sides, is this inscription.

Nobilissimo Domino EDWARD FINIO,

LINCOLNIÆ Comiti, CLINTONIÆ et SAIÆ Baroni, inclyti Ordinis *Periscelidis* Militi, et summo *Angliæ* Admirallo, cum, post præclaram operam, quatuor, continuâ serie, illustrissimis principibus, *Henrico, Edwardo, Mariæ*, et *Elizabethæ*, tam consilio, quam armis, et domi, et foris, terra marique fideliter navatam, placide fato functus esset; Charissimo Marito, amantissima conjux Elizabetha, Comitis Kildariensis filia, piæ perpetuæque memoriæ ergo mœrens posuit: Obit 16 die Januarii, 1584.

[l] MS. in Offic. Armor. not F. F. p. 15. [m] Chronicle, p. 1378, 1379.

The said Elizabeth, daughter of Gerald Fitzgerald, the ninth Earl of Kildare, mentioned in the above inscription, and celebrated by Henry Earl of Surry,[n] by the name of the fair Geraldine, was the third wife, but by her, who was before married to Sir Anthony Browne, Knight, he had no issue. He first married Elizabeth, daughter of Sir John Blount, and widow of Gilbert Lord Talboys, by whom he had three daughters; Bridget, married to Robert Dymock, of Scrivelby in com. Linc. Esq.; Catharine to William Lord Borough, and Margaret to Charles Lord Willoughby of Parham. By Ursula, his second wife, daughter of William Lord Stourton, he had issue three sons, and two daughters, Henry, his successor, Edward, who died unmarried, and Thomas, who wedded Mary, daughter of John Tirrel of Warley, in Essex, Esq. The two daughters were Anne, the wife of William Ascough, son and heir to Sir Francis Ascough, of Kelsey, in com. Linc. Knight, and Frances, married to Gyles Bruges, third Lord Chandos. Which

HENRY, SECOND EARL OF LINCOLN, was one of the fifteen Knights of the Bath, made September 29th, 1553.[o] On May 26th, in 14 Eliz. he[p] accompanied his father the Earl of Lincoln, in his embassy to the French court; and taking shipping at Dover, crossed over to Boulogne, where they were honourably received, and from thence conveyed to Paris, and were lodged in a house of the King's called Le Château de Louze, being attended on by the King's officers. Five days after they went to the King at a house called Madril; and after the dispatch of their business, returned to Boulogne, where they embarked, and returned into England. In 29 Eliz. he[q] was one of the peers in commission for the trial of Mary Queen of Scots; and was also commissioned for the trial of secretary Davison;[r] "for that in contempt of her Majesty, contrary to what the Queen had commanded him, he had acquainted the council with the warrant for the execution of the Queen of Scots, and put the warrant in execution without her knowing any thing at all of it." In 1589, he was[s] one of the peers on the trial of Philip Howard Earl of Arundel. Lodge has preserved a curious letter of his pecuniary embarrassment. Sir Anthony Bacon, in a letter published by Dr. Birch relating to his

[n] See Park's R and N A and the Holbein Heads.
[o] Strype's Mem. vol. iii. p 35. [p] Stow's Annals, p. 672.
[q] Camden in Hist. of England, p 519. [r] Ibid. p. 536.
[s] Ibid p 551.

embassy to the Landgrave of Hesse, in 1596, arraigns his conduct to that court in most bitter terms. Gervase Holles records him as a great tyrant among the gentry of Lincolnshire, whom Denzil Holles (who died 1590) used to confront on the bench, and carry business against him in spite of his teeth." Lodge mentions his outrages against Roger Fullshaw, of Waddingworth, and observes, that his behaviour appears to have been strongly tinctured with insanity.[t] In 1601, he[u] was one of the commanders of the forces that besieged the Earl of Essex in his house, and obliged him to surrender; and was afterwards on his trial, February 10th, in Westminster Hall. On the decease of Queen Elizabeth,[x] he was one of the privy-council that signed the letter at the palace of Whitehall on March 28th, 1603, to the Lord Eure, and the rest of the commissioners for the treaty of Breame, directing them how to proceed. His Lordship died[y] on September 29th, 1616, having married first, Catharine, daughter to Francis Hastings, Earl of Huntingdon, and secondly, Elizabeth, daughter of Sir Richard Morrison of Cashiobury in Hertfordshire, Knight, and widow of William, son and heir of Henry, first Lord Norreys of Rycote. By the first Lady he had Thomas his successor;

And Sir Edward Clinton, who by his wife Mary, daughter of Thomas Dighton, of Stourton in Lincolnshire, Esq. had three sons, first, Charles, who died young; second, Robert, who left no issue by his wife ...., daughter of ...., and widow of Sir William Cowper; and third, Francis, of whom hereafter, as progenitor to the present Duke of Newcastle. Sir Edward had also a daughter, Catherine, the wife of Thomas Saville, of Newton in Lincolnshire, Esq.

His Lordship, by the said Elizabeth, his second Countess, who died on Whitmonday, A. D. 1611, had two sons, Sir Henry,[z] and Robert, and a daughter, Elizabeth, wedded to Sir Arthur Gorges, Knight. Robert Clinton, the second son, died by a fall from his horse, childless. But Sir Henry,[a] the eldest, who was

t See Lodge's Illustr. vol. iii p. 107, and Memoirs of James's Peers, vol i. p. 43, 45.

u Camden in Hist. of England, p. 632.

x Rymer's Fœd. vol. xvi. p. 492, 493

y Cole's Esch. lib. i. p. 458. z Cole præd.

a See a Memoir of him in Gentleman's Magazine for 1772, p. 161, et seq. And Annual Reg. for 1772. Characters, p. 1. See it also in Memoirs of James's Peers, p. 46.

of Kirksted of Lincolnshire, and generally called *Fynes*, was twice married, viz. first, in December, 1606, to Eleanor, daughter to Sir James Harrington, and secondly, to Elizabeth, daughter of Henry Hickman, LL. D. brother to Walter, ancestor to the Earl of Plymouth, and had issue by both. By the first (who died in childbed) Sir Henry was father of three sons, viz. first, Henry Clinton, (who left no male issue by his wife, Jane, daughter of Abraham Markham, Esq.; but had issue three daughters, first, Catharine, wife of Daniel Disney,[b] of Lincoln, Esq.; second, Elizabeth, wife of the Hon. George Willoughby, of Knaith, com. Lincoln, afterwards Lord Willoughby, of Parham; and third, Dorcas, wife of ..... Prince, Esq.)

Second, Harrington, second son of Sir Henry.

And third, Norreys, who by his third wife[c] Margaret, who died June 19th, 1707, aged seventy-two, and is buried at Wing, in com. Bucks,[d] had issue six sons, viz. Norreys, Henry, Charles, Edward, Henry, and James, who all died before their mother, except Norreys and Charles; also five daughters, viz. Bridget, Sarah, Bridget, Catherine, and Henrietta Maria, who all died unmarried. And likewise of a daughter, Elizabeth, wedded to Sir Michael Lucy, Knight.

By his said second wife Elizabeth Hickman, he had two sons, Arthur and William, who departed this life without progeny: also six daughters, viz. Penelope, Bridget, Mary, Elizabeth, Ann and Ellen; whereof only Penelope lived to the age of maturity, and was married to ..... Hudson, Esq.

Thomas, son and heir to the last Earl Henry, was *third Earl of Lincoln*, and forty-five years of age when his father died; and heir to the following possessions[e] in Lincolnshire, viz. the manors of Aslackby and Temple Aslackby; the castle and manor of Tattershall; the house and scite of the monastery of Sempringham, and manor of Sempringham, and advowson of the church; the manor of Billingborough, and rectory of the church, and advowson of the vicarage; the manors of East and West Claughton; the honour, castle, and manor of Folkingham, and manor of Thirkingham, and advowson of the churches; the manors of Tattershall, Thorp, and Kirby Bayne; the manors of Roughton,

[b] Mother of the learned and Rev. John Disney. See Biog. Brit. vol. v. p. 252.

[c] Le Neve's Mon. Ang. vol. iii. p. 78, and vol v p 201, 218.

[d] Appendix to Memoirs of James's Peers. [e] Cole Præd.

Marton juxta Thornton, Conisbye, Billingay, Walcot juxta Billingay, Burthorp, and Kirksted, alias Cristed; and the college and scite of the manor of Tattershall.

In his father's life time, he served[f] in parliament in the reign of Queen Elizabeth for St. Ives in Cornwall, and for Grimsby in Lincolnshire. In the first of James I.[g] having been elected one of the knights of the shire for the county of Lincoln, he was one of the commissioners appointed, by act of parliament, to treat with certain select commissioners, nominated by the parliament of Scotland, for an union between both kingdoms; and February 18th, 1609-10, had summons to parliament as Baron Clinton, and Say. His Lordship married Elizabeth, daughter and coheir to Sir Henry Knevitt, of Charlton, in com. Wilts, Knight, by whom he had issue eight sons, Henry,[h] and Thomas, who both died young; Theophilus, his successor; Edward, Sir Charles, Knevitt, sixth son, Robert, seventh son, died without issue, John, eighth son, who died unmarried; with nine daughters, Catharine, Lucy, Anne, and Dorcas, who died young; Elizabeth, who was married to John Berisford of Ledenham, in com. Linc. and died[i] July 26th, 1624; Frances, to John Gorges, Esq. son and heir to Sir Ferdinando Gorges, Knight, Susan, to ..... Humphreys, of the county of Kent, Esq.; Arabella, who was wedded to Isaac Johnson; and Sarah. And departing this life at his castle of Tattershall, in com. Linc. January 15th,[k] anno 1618-19, lieth buried in the chancel of that parish church; leaving his Lady surviving.

Which Elizabeth, Countess of Lincoln, was a Lady of great piety and virtue: she wrote a tract on "The Duty of Nursing, due by Mothers to their own Children;" and dedicated it to the Right Honourable and approved virtuous Lady, Bridget, Countess of Lincoln, her son's wife, (as she says) "because it hath pleased God to bless me with many children, and to cause me to observe many things falling out to mothers, and to their children."[l]

THEOPHILUS, his eldest surviving son, *fourth Earl of Lincoln*, was nineteen[m] years of age at his father's decease. He was made Knight of the Bath at the creation of Prince Charles, November 4th, 1616. In 22 Jac. I.[n] on raising those forces under

[f] Willis's Not. Parl. p 80, 150. [g] Willis, 161.
[h] MS. I. 8. p. 4. in Offic. Arm.
[i] Le Neve's Mon. Ang. vol. i. p. 93. [k] Cole's Esc. lib. i. p. 459.
[l] See Park's R. and N. A. vol. ii. p. 272. [m] Cole præd.
[n] Wilson's Life of James I. in Hist. of Eng. vol. ii. p. 789.

Count Mansfield, for the service of the Elector Palatine, which consisted of 12,000 men, and were formed into six regiments, he was colonel of one of them, also of one of the two troops of horse raised for that service. In the beginning of February, taking shipping in Kent, being above 100 sail, they put over to Calais for forces promised by the French, but notwithstanding the intimate correspondence between both kingdoms, by the treaty of marriage agreed on, such delays were used by that court, as Mansfield was obliged to depart without them, and sail with his army to Zealand, where he lay at the Ramekins a long time; the soldiers not being permitted to land by the States, who would not furnish them with provisions. Afterwards they sailed to Guertenberg in Brabant, where they met with the same treatment; and famine, and close confinement on shipboard brought the pestilence amongst them, that many hundreds died, and beaten on the shores, had their bowels eaten out by hogs and swine, to the horror of the beholders; whereby of the 12,000 men, scarce the half came with their general into Germany.

Of this Earl of Lincoln, I find, October 5th, 1646,[o] the parliament ordered 1700 *l.* out of delinquents estates in Lincolnshire to be paid him; which sum he had disbursed in their service; but in 1647,[p] opposing the power of the army, and endeavouring to bring on a treaty with the King, an impeachment of high treason was carried up by the commons (then under power of the army) September 8th, praying that he might be sequestered from the house, and committed; and promising to bring in a particular charge against him and other lords, then likewise impeached. However, he was afterwards discharged from it; and June 20th, 1649,[q] petitioned for damages in demolishing Tattershall castle, belonging to him. He lived[r] to see the restoration of the royal family; and at the coronation of Charles II. performed the office of carver.

He married, first, Bridget, daughter to William Fienes, Viscount Say and Sele, by whom he had two sons,[s] Edward; George, who died young, and seven daughters; Catharine, married to George Lord Delamere; Bridget, and Lucy, who both died unmarried; Arabella, wife of Robert Rolle of Hainton Satchville, in com. Devon. Esq. whence descended the late Baroness Clinton

[o] Whitlock, p. 228. [p] Ibid. p. 271.
[q] Ibid. p. 394, 395. [r] Baker's Chron. 7th Edit. p. 738 739.
[s] Dugd. Addit. to his Baronage.

and the present Lord Clinton; Margaret, wedded to Hugh Boscawen of Tregothnan, in com. Cornub. Esq. whence descended Fortescue Lord Clinton; Mary, who died young; and Judith: which EDWARD, their brother, dying in his father's life-time, left issue by Anne his wife, daughter to John Holles, Earl of Clare, (who [t] was after his decease married to ——— Bates, Esq. and died 1707) a son, Edward, who on the death of his grandfather in 1667, succeeded him in his honour and estate. This Earl Theophilus's second wife was Elizabeth, daughter of Sir Arthur Gorges, of Chelsea, com. Mid. Knight, and widow of Sir Robert Stanley; she died May 2d, 1675, without issue by this Earl.

EDWARD, *fifth Earl of Lincoln*, was made Knight of the Bath at the coronation of King Charles II. and married Jane, daughter to Peter de Guliere, Lord of Verune in France, [u] who died without issue by him, August 25th, 1688, and was buried from Fernefield, in the parish of Egham in Surry, on September 1st, following, in Westminster Abbey. His Lordship departed this life in November 1692.

I shall now treat of Francis Clinton, third son of Sir Edward Clinton, second son of Henry, *second Earl of Lincoln*, by his first Countess.

The said FRANCIS Clinton was seated at Stourton Parva, in com. Linc. and by his wife Priscilla, daughter to John Hill, Esq. had Francis Clinton his son and heir, and Thomas; also a daughter, Priscilla, married to Sir Willoughby D'Ewes, of Stow Langtoft, in the county of Suffolk, Bart.

The said FRANCIS, eldest son, was, in his father's life-time, knighted, and succeeded him in his estate at Stourton. He became the SIXTH EARL OF LINCOLN, upon the death of Earl Edward in 1692, and died the next year, aged fifty-eight. He married first Elizabeth, daughter of Sir William Killigrew, Knight, by whom he had a son Francis, who died an infant. But, by his second wife Susan (who was daughter to Anthony Penniston, Esq. a younger son of Sir Thomas Penniston of Oxfordshire, and died September 23d, 1720) he had two sons, Henry his heir, George, second son, and a daughter, Lady Susannah, married to the Honourable Robert Booth, of the county of Lincoln, Esq. father of Penniston Booth, D. D. Dean of Windsor, 1738, and died in July, 1754.

The Honourable George Clinton, second son, taking to the sea service, was appointed captain in the royal navy, June 16th,

[t] Le Neve's Mon. Ang. [u] Ex Collect. King, MS. penes meips.

1716. In 1732, he was governor of Newfoundland, and commodore of a squadron of his Majesty's ships there. In 1737, he was commodore and commander in chief of all his Majesty's men of war in the Mediterranean. On July 4th, 1741, he was appointed captain general, and governor in chief of New York; and on December 10th, 1743, rear admiral of the Red squadron of his Majesty's fleet. Also, April 23d, 1745, vice admiral of the Red; and admiral of the Blue, July 15th, 1747, and admiral of the White, December 9th, 1760; he died [x] senior admiral of the White, in the 75th year of his age, on July 10th, 1761. In the parliament, which met May 31st, 1754, he was chosen a member for the borough of Saltash. He married Anne, daughter and heir of the Honourable Peter Carle, major general in our service, and general and engineer in Portugal; she departed this life August 5th, 1767, by whom he had three sons and three daughters, of whom two of each sex died in their infancy: Mary, the surviving daughter, married Robert Roddam, then captain, afterwards admiral in the navy; she died at New York in America, December 9th, 1750, aged twenty-two, and was buried in the New Church there; Henry, the remaining son, was a Knight of the most honourable order of the Bath, commander in chief of his Majesty's land forces in America, lieutenant general of his Majesty's forces, colonel of the 12th regiment of foot, governor of Limerick in Ireland, groom of the bed-chamber to his Royal Highness the Duke of Gloucester, and member of parliament for Newark in Nottinghamshire. In Feb. 1767, he married Harriot, daughter and coheir of Thomas Carter, Esq. She was born March 25th, O. S. and died August 29th, 1772, and was buried at Bamber.[y] They had issue Augusta, born July 21st, 1768; William, born December 23d, 1769, lieutenant colonel in the first foot guards, a major general in the army, married, March 14th, 1797, Hon. Louisa Dorothea Holroyd, youngest daughter of Lord Sheffield, by whom he has issue Louisa Lucy; Maria Augusta; and a son, born March 1802: Henry, born March 9th, 1771, lieutenant colonel in the first foot guards, married, December 30th, 1799, Miss Charteris, daughter of the late lord Elcho; Louisa, married the second son of Henry Dawkins, Esq.; and Harriot, born August 21st, 1772, married, 1799, lieutenant colonel Chester. Sir Henry died Dec. 13, 1795.

HENRY, SEVENTH EARL OF LINCOLN, who in 1693, succeeded

[x] Coffin plate. [y] Ex Ped penes Duc Newcastle, 1786

his father, took his seat in the house of Peers [z] March 25th, 1708. He was one of the gentlemen of the bed-chamber to Prince George of Denmark, in which post he attended at his funeral November 13th, 1708; but during the last four years of Queen Anne's reign, he opposed the measures of the court, and the peace made at Utrecht, refusing both place and pension offered him; whereupon Arthur Herbert, Earl of Torrington, on his decease, valuing his stedfastness and integrity, left him the bulk of his estate.

At the coronation of George I. his Lordship carried the pointed sword. On September 21st, [a] 1714, he was master of the horse to his Royal Highness the Prince of Wales, our late Sovereign; and, October 16th [b] following, appointed one of the lords of the bed-chamber to his Majesty. On October 13th, [c] 1715, he was constituted paymaster general of his Majesty's forces; and afterwards sworn of his most honourable privy-council. On March 27th, 1721, [d] he was elected a Knight companion of the most noble order of the Garter, and installed on April 25th [e] following.

On January 19th, 1722-3, he took the oaths in council at St. James's, as lord lieutenant of the Tower Hamlets, and constable of the Tower of London. In 1725, his Lordship, resigning his post of constable of the Tower of London, was, on June 1st, appointed cofferer of his Majesty's household.

At the coronation of our late Sovereign, his Lordship carried the pointed sword; and March 23d, 1728, was appointed Lord Lieutenant and Custos Rotulorum of the county of Cambridge: he was also one of the gentlemen of his Majesty's bed-chamber, and one of his privy-council.

His Lordship married, May 16th, 1717, Lucy, daughter of Thomas Lord Pelham, and sister to Thomas Duke of Newcastle, by whom he had issue three sons; George his successor, Henry, *Duke of Newcastle,* and Thomas, who was born November 8th, 1723, died on March 18th, 1726-7, and was buried at St. James's, Westminster: also five daughters; Lady Lucy, who was born May 17th, 1721, died unmarried, October 11th, 1763, and was interred at Bamber in Lincolnshire; Lady Margaret, who was born in December 1722, died in October, 1723, and was buried at Weybridge; Lady Anne, who was born November 11th, 1724,

[z] Journal Dom. Procer. [a] Pointer's Chron. Hist. p. 776.
[b] Ibid. p. 785. [c] Ibid. p. 864.
[d] Anstis's Reg. vol. ii. p. 278.
[e] Pote's Hist. and Antiq. of Windsor, p. 307.

and died young; Lady Grace, born August 16th, 1726, who also died in her infancy, and was buried at Weybridge; as did Lady Caroline, who was born January 20th, 1727, to whom her late Majesty was godmother.

His Lordship departed this life in the 44th year of his age, on September 7th, 1728, leaving his Countess surviving, who died at Weybridge July 20th, 1736.

His eldest son GEORGE, EIGHTH EARL OF LINCOLN, who was born on January 16th, 1718, and to whom King George I. was godfather, succeeded his father; and dying on April 30th, 1730, in the 13th year of his age, was succeeded by Henry his brother, the first Duke of Newcastle.

Which HENRY, NINTH EARL OF LINCOLN, AND FIRST DUKE OF NEWCASTLE of his family, and the twenty-first in paternal descent from Renebald de Clinton, was born April 20th, 1720; on February 6th, 1742, appointed gentleman of his Majesty's bed-chamber; and July 24th following, Lord Lieutenant and Custos Rotulorum of the county of Cambridge, and took the oaths thereupon on the 29th of the same month. On December 25th, 1746, his Grace was appointed cofferer of his Majesty's household; and on April 1st, 1751, was constituted auditor of the receipt of his Majesty's Exchequer. On March 13th, 1752, he was elected a Knight companion of the most noble order of the Garter, at a chapter held at St. James's; and chosen high steward of Westminster, January 1759. His Grace was also vested with the offices of comptroller of the customs in the port of London, master of Geddington Chase in Northamptonshire, and president of the Westminster infirmary. He was a lord of the bed-chamber to the late King, and for some time in the same station to the present; at whose coronation he carried the sword called Curtana: soon after which he resigned all his places dependant on the crown, except those of auditor and comptroller, which are for life. His Grace Thomas Pelham, Duke of Newcastle upon Tyne, being by patent, dated November 13th, 1756, created Duke of Newcastle under Lyne, with remainder, on default of his issue male, to Henry Earl of Lincoln, and his heirs male by Catharine his then wife, was, at his death on November 17th, 1768, succeeded in the said title of *Duke of Newcastle under Lyne* in com. Stafford, by the said Henry Earl of Lincoln, who likewise obtained his Majesty's licence to take and use the name of Pelham; and on December 16th following, his Grace was sworn of his Majesty's privy-council, and took his place at that honourable board

accordingly; he was also on the same day appointed Lord Lieutenant and Custos Rotulorum of the county of Nottingham, and of the town of Nottingham, and county of the same town; also steward, keeper, and guardian of his Majesty's forest of Sherwood, and park of Folewood, in the county of Nottingham. His Grace was also Fellow of the Royal Society; Doctor of Laws, being so admitted when the Duke of Newcastle was installed Chancellor of the University of Cambridge, in July 1749; high steward of Westminster, and president of the Westminster hospital.

His Grace married, October 16th, 1744, Catherine, eldest surviving daughter and coheir of the Right Honourable Henry Pelham, Esq. brother to the above mentioned Thomas Duke of Newcastle; and by her (who died July 27th, 1760, and was buried at Bamber in Lincolnshire) he had issue, first, George, Lord Clinton, who was born on November 26th, 1745, and died at Greenwich on August 19th, 1752; [f] second, the Honourable Henry Fienes Pelham Clinton, commonly called Earl of Lincoln, born November 5th, 1750, one of the representatives elected in 1774 for the county of Nottingham. His Lordship died in France, October 18th, 1778, and was buried in Westminster Abbey; having on May 21st, 1775, married Lady Frances Seymour Conway, daughter of Francis Earl of Hertford, by whom he left a daughter, born April 6th, and baptised on May 6th, 1776, by the name of Catherine, married, October 2d, 1800, Viscount Folkestone, and died May 17th, 1804; and a son Henry, born December 23d, 1777, ob. September 23d, 1779 [g]; third, the Hon. Thomas Pelham Clinton, born July 1st, 1752; who was, while a younger son, a captain in the first regiment of foot guards, with the rank of lieutenant colonel in the army; also member in 1774 for the city of Westminster, and afterwards succeeded his father, as *second Duke*; fourth, the Hon. John Pelham Clinton, born on September 13th, 1755, elected 1774 member of parliament for East Retford in Nottinghamshire; and died at Lisbon November 10th, 1781, æt. twenty-seven.

His Grace died February 22d, 1794, and was succeeded by his aforesaid son [h].

Thomas, SECOND DUKE OF NEWCASTLE, who was a major general in the army, and colonel of the seventeenth regiment of light dragoons. He married Lady Anna Maria Stanhope, sister

[f] Buried at Bamber. [g] Coffin Plate.
[h] Ex Coffin Plate.

to the present Earl of Harrington, by whom he had, first, Henry Pelham, *present Duke*; second, Lord Thomas, lieutenant in the first regiment of foot guards, died of a malignant fever at Gibraltar, October 13th, 1804; third, Lady Charlotte, married colonel Stapleton Cotton, of the sixteenth dragoons, and died 1807. His Grace died May 17th, 1795, and was succeeded by his son.

Henry Pelham, THIRD AND PRESENT DUKE, married July 18th, 1807, Miss Mundy, only daughter of Edward Miller Mundy, Esq. by his last wife (widow of Lord Middleton.)

Titles. Henry Pelham Clinton, Duke of Newcastle, and Earl of Lincoln.

Creations. Earl of Lincoln, May 4th, (1572), 14 Elizabeth, and Duke of Newcastle under Line by patent, November 13th, 1756, Geo. II.

Arms. Argent, six Crosslets fitchy, Sable, on a chief Azure, two Mullets, round pierced, Or.

Crest. In a ducal coronet Gules, five ostrich feathers, proper, banded Azure.

Supporters. Two greyhounds Argent, plain collared and lined Gules.

Motto. Loyalte na honte.

Chief Seats. Clumber Park Lodge, in the county of Nottingham, formerly part of the Holles estates.

PERCY, DUKE OF NORTHUMBERLAND.[a]

THE truly noble family of PERCY, so renowned not only in the annals of England, but also in the history of Europe, is descended from one of the Norman chieftains, who came over with William the Conqueror in the year 1066, and, like other Norman families, derived their name from their principal place of residence in France. In Lower Normandy are three towns or villages of the name of PERCY;[b] the chief of which is situate near Villedieu, in the election of St. Lo. Hence the family took the name DE PERCY, and not from one of them PIERCING a King of Scotland's EYE at the siege of Alnwick Castle, as some writers have ignorantly alleged: for although that accident is said to have happened to King Malcolm III. in the reign of King William Rufus, A. D. 1093, the officer that slew him (who, according to the ancient chronicle of Alnwick Abbey,[c] was named Hammond) had no connection or affinity with the Percy family; which had not the least interest in Northumberland till near two hundred years after, in the reign of King Edward II. as will appear in the following pages: whereas their name De Percy stands among the most distinguished in the list of Norman chieftains,[d] who as-

[a] It is with great regret that the compiler has been necessitated to curtail very materially the full and laborious article of this family, as it appeared in the last edition of Collins; but it was impossible to allow so much space in the present increased size of the Peerage.

[b] Etat Geographique de la Province de Normandie, par le Sr. de Masseville, à Rouen, 1722, 2 Tom 12mo vid. p 239, &c.

[c] Harl. MSS. No. 692, (12,) fol. 155.

[d] Harl. MSS No 293, fol 31, 35, Leland's Collectanea, tom i p. 206.

sisted in the conquest of England, and continually occurs in Doomesday Book,[e] which is well known to have been drawn up in the reign of King William the Conqueror.

As the old Norman nobility were very exact in preserving and perpetuating their genealogies, and in this followed the example of their Teutonic and Celtic ancestors, who had their Bards and Scalds to record the exploits and descent of their chieftains, we are not to wonder that this great family had preserved the memory of their ancestors for two centuries back, viz. from the conquest of Normandy to that of England, deriving their descent from

MAINFRED, a Danish chieftain,[f] who made irruptions into France before the year 886, which was the æra of Rollo's expedition that ended in the conquest and peopling of Normandy, in the year 912.

GALFRED, or GEOFFREY, son of Mainfred,[g] assisted Rollo in that conquest, and obtained considerable possessions in this new duchy. From him descended four generations before the conquest of England in 1066. These, when surnames began to be taken up by the French nobility from their lands and castles, were successively named[h]

WILLIAM DE PERCY, son of the first Geoffrey.

GEOFFREY DE PERCY, son of William.

WILLIAM DE PERCY, son of Geoffrey.

GEOFFREY DE PERCY, son of William.

This last Geoffrey had two sons, WILLIAM and SERLO, who accompanied their Duke William, and assisted in the conquest of England in 1066.

WILLIAM DE PERCY, being much beloved by the Conqueror, and one of his Barons,[i] obtained from that King very large grants in his new dominions: for it appears by the Great Survey, or Doomesday Book,[k] that he held Ambledune, in Hampshire: also thirty-two lordships in Lincolnshire, whereof Immingham, Caborne, and Ludford, were part; and in Yorkshire, eighty-six, of which Topcliff in the North Riding, and Spofford in the West

[e] See a remarkable extract in the Appendix to Drake's Hist. of York, p. 35.

[f] Vid. Dugdale's Baronag. vol. i. p. 269, et Antiqu. Stemmata apud Sion, &c.

[g] Ibid. [h] Ibid.

[i] Mon. Ang. I. p. 384. [k] Dugdal. Barohag. I. p. 269.

Riding, became the chief seats of the family in these parts, for many succeeding ages. Indeed, Madox, in his Baronia Anglica,[l] hath shewn that William the Conqueror granted to Mons. de Percy a barony of thirty knights fees.

William de Percy appears also to have had a great friendship with Hugh Lupus, the first Earl of Chester, (nephew to the Conqueror) who bestowed upon him the whole lordship of Whitby, with the large territory adjacent, in the North Riding of Yorkshire,[m] in which William de Percy restored, or rather founded anew, the famous Abbey of St. Hilda, which had formerly been destroyed by Hinguar and Hubba the Danes; and endowing it with ample possessions, filled it with Benedictine Monks, and dedicated it to God, St. Peter, and St. Hilda:[n] of which his brother Serlo, taking upon him the monastic profession, became one of the first superiors, with the title of Prior;[o] and their nephew William de Percy, coming over from Normandy about the year 1096, was, after the death of Serlo in 1102, chosen Abbot, and presided for twenty-six years, with such reputation of sanctity, that after his death he is believed to have been adopted into the number of their saints.[p] The numerous benefactions of the first Lords de Percy to this and other monasteries, may be seen at large in the Monasticon Anglicanum,[q] and other books on that subject, whither we beg leave to refer the reader.

Of the two brothers above mentioned, Serlo de Percy, afterwards Prior of Whitby, is recorded to have been a most intimate friend of the Conqueror's second son William Rufus, his familiar and most beloved companion, when they were young soldiers together in the household and court of that Prince's father.[r] And as to the elder brother, William de Percy, we have more than one proof in the Monasticon Anglicanum[s] of his personal attendance on, and great interest with, his Sovereign, King William I. In an account of the principal chieftains that accompanied the Conqueror, which is preserved in the Harleyan Collection,[t] the list

[l] Page 91. [m] Mon. Ang. tom i p. 72.

[n] See Charlton's Hist. of Whitby, 4to. book i. and ii.

[o] Ibid. [p] Ibid. p 63, 84.

[q] Tom i. and ii. passim. Burton's Monasticon Eboracense, folio, and Charlton's curious Hist. of Whitby Abbey, 4to.

[r] See Mon. Ang. vol. i. p. 414. Where a cotemporary writer assures us, that Serlo de Percy had been to King William Rufus, "Familiaris ejus et socius amantissimus, cum ipsi juvenes milites essent in domo, et in curia Willielmi regis patris ejus.

[s] Tom i. p 384, &c. [t] Harl. MSS. No. 293, fol. 35.

begins with the name of "*Dominus* PERCYE *Magnus Constabularius*," but whether he then enjoyed so high a title or not, it is certain that HE and his posterity were from the conquest BARONS of this realm. In an ancient record printed in the Monasticon,[u] the first Lord William de Percy is stiled "*Quidam è* BARONIBUS *Regiis*." And in an authentic account of the proceedings in a plea before King William the Conqueror, at which the King presided, attended by all his Barons, who are severally mentioned by name; among the BARONS is expressly mentioned WILLIAM DE PERCY.[x] He also subscribes as a BARON to a charter of King William Rufus, printed in Mon. Ang. I. 573. Authorized by proofs so decisive, Algernon, tenth Earl of Northumberland, when in his father's life-time he was called up by writ to the house of peers, A.D. 1628, and was required to set forth his claim of precedency, derived his Barony from the reign of King William the First. And King Charles II. when he impowered Henry Earl of Ogle (only son and heir of Henry Cavendish, second Duke of Newcastle) to assume the name and arms of PERCY, on his marriage with Elizabeth, Lady Percy, only daughter and heir of Josceline, eleventh Earl of Northumberland, by his licence, dated June 6th, 1679, acknowledges, under the royal signet and sign manual, "that most ancient and right noble family of Percie," to have been "Barons of this realme for above SIX HUNDRED years, and Earles of Northumberland for little lesse than THREE HUNDRED years last past." These are the express words of the original.[y]

[u] Mon Ang. vol. i. p. 384.

[x] Inter Cartas antiquas penes Duc. Northumb.

In a plea, "Tempore Willielmi Antiquioris, de pervasionibus, quas fecerat Willielmus de Braioso in rebus Sanctæ Trinitatis placitatum fuit a la Cloche manerium Willielmi Dou; Willielmo rege tenente curiam et placitum una dominicâ die a mane usque ad vesperam, presentibus Filiis et omnibus BARONIBUS suis, ibi definitum et concordatum fuit, &c. Hii Barones viderunt hunc Finem:

FILII REGIS Willielmus, et Haricus (Henricus.)

ARCHIEPISCOPUS Lanfrancus (and several Bishops.)

COMITES; Robertus de Moriton, Alanus Ruffus, Rogerius de Montegomerico.

BARONES, Richardus filius Gisleberti comitis, Baldewinus frater ejus, Rogerus Bigot, - - - Willielmus Dou, Hugo de Port, - - - Eudo Dapifer, Robertus Dispensator, - - - - WILLIELMUS DE PERCI, Robertus de Nolent, &c. &c."

[y] Ex Autographo penes Duc. Northumb.

This Lord William de Percy, who was distinguished among his cotemporaries by the addition of *Alsgernons*[y] (whence his posterity frequently assumed the name of *Algernon)* at length went to the Holy land, with the other Norman chieftains, under their Duke Robert, in the first crusade in 1096, and died at a place near Jerusalem, called Mount Joy;[z] so named in those times by the Christian Pilgrims, who usually from that eminence obtained the first view of the Holy City.[a] Here his followers interred his body, with all due honours; but carefully brought home his heart, according to the usual practice of those ages, to be deposited in Whitby Abbey.[b]

The Lord William de Percy took to wife a young lady of Saxon descent, whom the Norman writers call Emma de Port. This Emma (as we are told by an ancient writer[c]) having been possessed of Semar near Scarborough, and of other lands, which the Conqueror bestowed on William de Percy for his good service; "he wedded hyr, that was very heire to them, in discharging of his conscience." The author of the History of Whitby Abbey,[d] thinks upon good reason, that this Lady was daughter of Gospatric, the great Saxon Earl of Northumberland, and that almost all the estates in Yorkshire, granted by the Conqueror to William de Percy, had been part of that Earl's possessions, whose daughter he married, and had interest and generosity enough to save her father's life, when he, with other Saxon Lords, made an effort to shake off the Norman yoke in 1069.[e] Emma, who appears to have survived her husband, and certainly did not accompany him in his Crusade, was herself a benefactress to Whitby Abbey, and at her death, was there interred in the Chapter-house, before the Abbot's seat.[f]

Their issue were,

First, Alan de Percy, eldest son and successor in the Barony;

[y] *Alsgernons*, is the same as *Aux Moustaches* in modern French; in English, "William with the Whiskers." Vid. Du Cange. Gloss. ad verb. GRANI.

[z] Mon. Angl. tom. i. p. 74.

[a] Mandeville's Travels, 8vo. chap. 8, p. 113.

[b] Little Pedigree Roll at Sion.

[c] Harl. MSS. No. 69, (26.) fol. 235 Antiquarian Repository, 4to. vol. ii. p 109.

[d] Mr. Lionel Charlton, p. 50.

[e] See the same Hist. which contains many curious particulars deserving notice.

[f] Mon. Ang. vol. i. p. 73. Burton's Mon Ebor. p. 74, 76, 77. Little Ped. Roll. &c.

second, Walter de Percy; third, William de Percy. These three were witnesses to their father's foundation charter of Whitby Abbey;[g] fourth, Richard de Percy of Dunsley,[h] who married Athelïza, widow of Walter de Argentum, and had issue William de Percy of Dunsley, who in 1133 founded the nunnery of Grenedale or Handale, near Whitby,[i] and had issue Bartholomew and Hugh de Percy, whose posterity continued Lords of Dunsley for many generations. The second son of Richard was Alexander de Percy; besides two daughters, Celestina and Christina de Percy.[k]

ALAN DE PERCY, eldest son and successor of William, surnamed Algernon, was second Lord Percy from the conquest. He was stiled by his contemporaries the GREAT Alan[l]: but all his heroic achievements, by which this high distinction was obtained, have been long since buried in oblivion, and we only know that he confirmed and added to his father's benefactions to Whitby Abbey: on which account his father and he are always considered as joint founders of that monastery.[m] His possessions were

[g] Mon. Ang. vol. i. p. 73.

[h] This Richard Percy of Dunsley has in all the earlier histories of the Percy family been represented as the son of the second Lord William de Percy, son of Alan; by an obvious error of the genealogists, who have mistaken collaterals for descendants; but we have here given the only true account, as is proved by their own deeds, preserved in the chartulary of Whitby Abbey,[a] and other undoubted records.

Besides the lineal descendants of William Lord Percy, surnamed Algernon, we find many persons of the name of Percy occasionally witnesses to their charters, as Ernold de Percy, Pichot de Percy, Hugh de Percy,[b] &c who were probably descended from younger branches of this family in Normandy. Besides Gerbert, or Gilbert de Percy, who in the reign of King Henry II. held in Dorsetshire thirty-one knights fees;[c] whose posterity possessed considerable property in the southern counties for many ages, and is hardly yet extinct in Dorsetshire, Hampshire, Wiltshire, and Devonshire, but were a distinct family from that of the Lord Percys of Yorkshire and Northumberland.

[i] Mon. Ang. vol. i. p. 72. Burton's Mon. Ebor. p. 86.

[k] Charlton's Hist. of Whitby Abbey, p. 61, &c.

[l] Magni Alani, &c. Vid. Ethelred. apud decem Scriptores, 1652, fol. col. 342.

[m] Charlton's Hist. of Whitby Abbey, p. 63, 67. et passim.

---

[a] Vid. Charlton's Hist. of Whitby Abbey, book ii. passim. and Mon. Ang. vol. i p. 347. and Chartulary of the Percys at Sion, p. ult.

[b] Charlton's Hist. p. 61, 81, &c.

[c] Lib. Nig. Scaccari, sub Tit. Dorset.

very great; for in Lincolnshire alone, he had lands in thirty-six townships.[n] He wedded a lady nearly allied to the Royal family; this was Emma, daughter of Gilbert de Gaunt, nephew to Queen Maud, wife of King William the Conqueror, being son to her brother Baldwin, Earl of Flanders.[o] Accordingly, Alan de Percy, together with his wife's brother, Walter de Gaunt, is witness to the charter of King Henry I. A. D. 1116, by which he confirms the grant of the said Walter to Bardney Abbey in Lincolnshire.[p]

By Emma de Gaunt (who brought with her in dower, Hunanby in Yorkshire) the Lord Alan[q] had issue seven sons, whose names all appear in the Chartulary of Whitby Abbey, either as benefactors to that foundation, or at least as witnesses to the grants of others of their family.[r] These sons were, first, William de Percy, eldest son and heir; second, Walter Percy, surnamed of Rugemond, who was himself a Baron, and his name occurs as such in witness to a charter, which is printed in Selden's Titles of honour.[s] He or some other Walter de Percy had a son named Robert;[t] third, Alan de Percy, surnamed Le Meschin, or The Younger; fourth, Geoffrey de Percy. These two last obtained considerable possessions in Scotland from King David; out of which they made grants to Whitby Abbey,[u] which were confirmed by their younger brother; fifth, Henry de Percy; as appears by their charters still extant;[x] sixth, Robert de Percy, who had a son named John;[y] seventh, Gosfrid de Percy, who went into holy orders, and became Abbot of St. Mary's at York.[z]

[n] Vid. Hearne's Edit. of Black Book of the Exchequer, vol. ii. Catalog. Tenent in com. Lincoln. (This was *Temp. Hen. I.* not *Hen. II.* as he has erroneously printed it.)

[o] Dugd. Bar. vol. i. p. 270. Charlton's Hist. p. 61, 87.

[p] Mon. Ang. vol. i. p. 143.

[q] Besides these legitimate children, the Lord Alan de Percy had a natural son, highly celebrated among his contemporaries as a most valiant and approved warrior.[a] He was named Alan de Percy the Bastard, and was particularly distinguished in the famous battle of the Standard, August 22d, 1138, when he fought beneath the Scottish banners, under King David, who made an irruption into England to support the title of the Empress Maud against King Stephen.[b]

[r] Charlton's Hist. of Whitby Abbey, p. 61, 81, &c.

[s] Pag. 2. c. 5. sect. 16. [t] Charlton, p 81.

[u] Ibid. [x] Ibid. [y] Ibid. p. 81.

[z] Ibid, p. 84, 86.

[a] Vid. Ethelred. apud Decem Scriptores, 1652, col. 342. [b] Ibid.

WILLIAM DE PERCY, eldest son and heir of Alan, was the third Lord Percy from the conquest. He was one of those northern Barons who stood forth among the defenders of his country against the Scottish invaders, in the aforementioned battle of the Standard, fought near North Allerton in Yorkshire, in the third year of King Stephen; in which his bastard brother Alan appeared on the other side. Here the English Lords gained a complete victory. [a]

This William de Percy confirmed the grants of his father and grandfather to the church of Whitby, and added thereto himself. [b] He was also a benefactor to other monasteries; and not content therewith, he founded a monastery himself at Salley (or Sauley) in Craven, in the West Riding of Yorkshire, for monks of the Cistertian order, in the year 1147, as appears by his charters of foundation in the Monasticon Anglicanum, [c] to which we refer the reader for the particulars of these charitable endowments.

In the 12th of Henry II. on levying the aid for marrying the King's daughter, he certified his Knights fees to be twenty-eight de veteri feoffamento: and eight, a third and a sixth part de novo feoffamento: [d] and was subscribing witness to a charter of that King's, granted at Nottingham in 1168; which is the last mention we have of him, as still alive. [e]

This third Lord William de Percy had two wives, who are expressly mentioned by him in his own charters. The first was Adelis, or Alice de Tunbridge, [f] apparently daughter of Richard Earl of Clare, who was usually called De Tunbridge, from his castle of that name: [g] by this lady William had issue two daughters, Maud and Agnes, that inherited his estate. His second wife was Sybilla de Vallines, (in Latin, *De Valloniis*) who survived him many years, and was living in 1199. [h]

William made a grant of the church of Topcliff for building York Minster, and in his charter he mentions his having had both sons and daughters. [i] The sons are named by the old genealo-

[a] Ethelred. ubi supra. Joh. Hagulstad, 262.

[b] Charlton's Hist. of Whitby Abbey, p. 87.

[c] Tom. i. p. 841, 2, 4. He is also thought to be founder of Steinfield Nunnery in Lincolnshire. Mon. Ang. vol. i. p. 506.

[d] Lib. Rub. Scacc. sub Tit. Ebor. Dugd. Bar. i. p. 270.

[e] Charlton, p. 83, 137, 141. [f] Mong. Ang. vol. i. p. 843.

[g] Vincent upon Brooke, sub Tit. "Clare."

[h] From her own Deeds in the great Chartulary of the Percy Family. (Penes Duc. Northumb.) See also Mon. Ang. vol. iii. p. 250.

[i] Mon. Ang. vol. iii. p. 150.

gists, first, Walter; second, Alan; third, Richard; and fourth, William; [k] but they probably all died in their infancy, except Alan, who alone is mentioned in any of the ancient records. He was living when his father signed his charters of foundation to Salley Abbey, to which Alan de Percy subscribed his name as son and heir: [l] but afterwards, dying without issue, in his father's life-time; at the death of this third Lord William, the eldest branch of the first race of Percys from Normandy became extinct in the male line, and their great inheritance descended to William's two daughters, the ladies, first, Maud, and second, Agnes. Of whom the former leaving no issue, it all ultimately centred in the posterity of the latter.

First, Maud de Percy, the eldest of these ladies, was second wife of William de Plesset, Earl of Warwick, who dying without issue in the Holy Land, A. D. 1184, [m] the Lady Maud gave a fine to the King of seven hundred marks, for livery of those lands of her father, which by inheritance belonged to her; as also that she might have an assignment of her dower, and not be compelled to marry unto any but whom she should like. She was a great benefactress to the Abbey of Salley, endowed by her father, so as to be reputed its second founder. [n] For the monks pretending that the air of Craven was so moist and cloudy, that their corn seldom ripened, she, for their relief, gave them the church of Tadcaster, with the chapel of Haslewood, and a yearly pension from the church of Neuthon; as also one carucate or ploughland, lying in Catton, the place of her nativity. [o] These endowments she made, for the souls of William Earl of Warwick, her quondam spouse; of William de Percy, her father; and of Adelis (or Alice) de Tunbridge, her mother; of Alan de Percy her brother, and of Agnes her sister, by the counsel and advice of various persons, her liege men, and of all her Court. [p] By this expression is sufficiently intimated the splendid and almost royal state in which this great Countess lived among her vassals.

She died, according to Dugdale, [q] in the sixth of King John,

[k] L. H. Pedig. Roll. Dugdale Bar. &c. &c.

[l] Mon Ang. vol. i. p. 842, 844.

[m] Dugd. Warw. p. 305. Bar. i. p. 70, 71.

[n] Mon. Ang. vol. i. p. 842. [o] Ibid.

[p] Consilio - - - - virorum et fidelium meorum et totius Curiæ meæ. Ibid. p. 843

[q] Dugdale in his Hist. Warw. first Edit. p. 305, who refers to Pat. 6. John. m. 6.

(A. D. 1204, or 5) when the King directed his precept to the sheriff of Yorkshire, to take order with her executors the Abbot of Fountains, and .... de Percy,[r] (her sister's son) that they should forthwith discharge all her debts, that were due to the Exchequer.

Second, AGNES DE PERCY, second daughter of the third Lord William de Percy, was married to JOSCELINE of LOVAIN, brother of Queen Adelicia, second wife of King Henry I.; who, after the death of that Prince, without issue, married, secondly, William de Albeney, Earl of Arundel. Both Adelicia and Josceline were issue of Godfrey Barbatus, Duke of Nether Lorrain, and Count of Brabant and Lovain, descended lineally from the ancient Dukes or Counts of Hainault, and from the second race of Kings of France, sprung from the Emperor Charlemagne. All the ancient writers[s] have delivered, that the Lady Agnes being heiress to so great an estate, would only consent to marry Josceline, upon condition that he should either adopt the name, or arms of *Percy*: and that he, consulting with the Queen his sister, chose to assume the name of PERCY, which was ever after borne by his descendants; but retained his own paternal arms, in order to perpetuate his claim to the principality of his father, in case the elder line of the reigning Dukes should ever become extinct. The arms borne by the Lords Percys of the first race, had been, "Azure, five fusils in fess Or;" and the same were engraven on the seal of Salley Abbey, out of compliment to their founder, the third Lord William de Percy, and were indeed borne, with some variation, by all the younger branches of the Percy family, not sprung from Josceline of Lovain. But he and HIS descendants, though they assumed the name of *Percy*, gave in their escutcheon, "Or, a lion rampant Azure;" which are generally styled by our English heralds the old arms of *Brabant*, which they say[t] were afterwards changed for those now borne for that Duchy, viz. "Sable, a lion rampant Or." However, in the great old pedigree at Sion House, it is thus represented; "The ancient armes of Hainault this Lord Joscelin retained, and gave his children the surname of Percie."

[r] Dugdale says, Henry de Percy; but it was more probably Richard de Percy. See below.

[s] Vid. Vincent Bar. No. 20. in College Arm. Lond. Harl. MSS. 692, (26.) Camden in Britannia ad fin. Comit. Northumbr. Litt. Ped. Roll. at Sion, &c &c

[t] Vid. Camden, ubi supra.

Thus ended in a female the first race of Lord Percys from Normandy; but their name and barony were revived and perpetuated with additional lustre in the posterity of the Lady AGNES DE PERCY, by her princely spouse, *Josceline de Lovain*; till at length their noble descendants were advanced to the *Earldom of Northumberland*, as will be shewn below, and made so great a figure in the annals of this kingdom. In a note we will trace from its source the descent of Josceline himself, who was sprung from a long line of sovereign Princes, Kings, and Emperors.[u]

[u] HOUSE OF LOVAIN.

The lineal ancestors of JOCELINE DE LOVAIN, the ancient Dukes of Counts[a] of Hainault, (for these titles seem to be given them indiscriminately) had an original more illustrious than almost any other sovereign family in Europe: for on the very first mention which occurs of them in history, RAGINERUS, or REGNIER, then reigning Duke of Hainault, is thus addressed by Rollo the Norman; who, having taken him prisoner, wished to conclude a treaty of alliance with him, A. D. 886;[b] "O Duke Regnier, most gallant soldier, who art sprung from the illustrious blood of Kings, and Dukes, and Counts, &c.[c] Indeed there is strong proof that either Regnier, or his wife, who was named Albrada, was issue of the Princess Ermengarde, daughter of the Emperor Lothair (grandson of Charlemagne) by Gislebert her husband, Count of Mansuarie and Darnou, whom she wedded (by a stolen marriage) in 846.[d]

The above Duke Regnier I. who was surnamed Longicollus, or Long-necked, died in 916, having had issue by his wife Albrada, first, Gislebert, Duke of Lorrain, who died in 939, having issue by Gerberga his wife, (who afterwards married Louis d'Outremer, King of France) one son, Henry, who died without issue, and one daughter, Gerberga; second, Regnier II. Count of Mons, &c. lineal ancestor of Josceline of Lovain; third, Lambert, whose son Ansfrid, Count of Lovain in 990, resigned his county to his cousin Lambert Barbatus, mentioned below, and became Bishop of Utrecht, where he died in 1009; fourth, Balderic, Bishop of Liege; besides a daughter, married to Berengarius Count of Namure.

REGNIER II. Count of Mons, &c. was living in 930. He married a

---

[a] The titles of Duke and Count were used promiscuously in the ninth century. Vid Mezeray Abregé Chron. sub. Ann. 875.

[b] *Butkens Trophees de Brabant* (2d Edit.) II tom. 1724. folio, vol i. b. 2.

[c] "Ragnere Dux, milesque asperrime, Regumque et Ducum, atque Comitum superbo satus sanguine, &c" Dudo S. Quint. lib. ii. p 75. Will. Gemmetic, lib ii c. 8, p. 227 apud Duchesne, Hist Norman folio.

[d] *Butkens* (ubi supra) from whose most accurate History, supported by charters, and other undoubted evidences, the following account of the ancestors of Josceline de Lovain is extracted; as also from *Miræi Stemmata*, 12mo et *Deplomata Belgica*, 2 tom. fol. both of them works of great accuracy and credit.

Before we quit this subject, it may not be improper to observe, that although the posterity of Josceline's eldest brother, God-

sister of Raol, or Rodolphe, (who was crowned King of France in 923,) and had issue,

REGNIER III. Count of Mons, &c. He endeavouring to recover by force part of the domains which Queen Gerberga, his uncle's widow, held in dower, was by her brother Bruno, Archbishop and Archduke of Lorrain, driven in 959 into exile, in which he died; having had issue by Adela his wife two sons, who fled for refuge to Lothair, King of France; viz. first, Regnier IV. who in 985 recovered Mons and Hainault, and married Hadwige, daughter of Hugh Capet, King of France; by whom he had issue Regnier V. who died in 1033, leaving by his wife Maud of Lorrain, only one daughter, Richildis, heiress of Hainault, Brabant, Mons, and Valenciennes; which rich inheritance she by marriage conveyed to the Earls of Flanders, being wife of Earl Baldwin V. brother of King William the Conqueror's Queen, and apparently mother of Gilbert de Gaunt, before mentioned, who must have been her third son. The second son of Regnier III. was

LAMBERT, surnamed Barbatus, (and also Baldric) who assisted his elder brother Regnier IV. in recovering his patrimony, and in 990 became Count of Lovain by the cession or gift of his cousin Ansfrid, as is above mentioned. He was also Count or Lord of Brabant, and was killed A. D. 1015, at the battle of Florines, in which he assisted his nephew Regnier V. against Godfrey Duke of Lorrain.

By a very remarkable fatality, as his brother married a daughter of Hugh Capet the usurper of the crown of France, so Lambert married GERBERGA, who at the death of her brother Otho,[e] was only surviving issue of CHARLES Duke of Lorrain, the true heir to that crown, whom Hugh Capet had set aside, and imprisoned in 987, being the lineal male descendant of the Emperor Charlemagne; in whom centred all the rights of the Carlovingian Kings of France: for, after the death of his nephew Louis Le Faineant in 987, Charles ought to have succeeded to the crown, being the only surviving son of King LOUIS D'OUTREMER, who died in 954, by his Queen Gerberga, widow of Gislebert, before mentioned.[f] Which King Louis d'Outremer, was son of King CHARLES the SIMPLE, by his Queen Egiva, daughter of Edward the Elder, King of England, son of Alfred the Great. Charles the Simple was son of King LOUIS the STAMMERER, who was also Emperor, and died in 879. He was son of the Emperor and King of France CHARLES the BALD, that deceased in 878, who was son of the Emperor and King LOUIS the DEBONNAIR, that died in 840; having succeeded his father, that

[e] This Otto died 1004, and the Dukedom of Lower Lorraine was obtained by Godfrey Count of Verdun, who died 1019, s. p. whose brother Gotheto succeeded, and died 1044, and left issue Godfrey II. who obtained Lower Lorraine. He ob. 1070, leaving issue Godfrey Crookback, who ob. 1076, s. p. and Ida, wife of Eustace Earl of Boulogne, who had issue Godfrey of Bouillon, Duke of Lower Lorraine, King of Jerusalem, ob. 1100.

[f] Vid Henault Abregé Chronologique, Mezeray, &c.

frey II. the reigning Duke, after a few generations, ended, as to its eldest branch, in a female; who carried their rich domains

great Monarch of France, and first Emperor CHARLEMAGNE at his death in 814.[g]

Such was the royal and imperial descent of Gerberga, wife of Lambert Barbatus, Count of Lovain, by whom he had issue, first, Henry I. Count of Brabant and Lovain, who died in 1038, leaving issue one son, Otho, that died in his infancy, and three daughters; second, Lambert Baldric II. ancestor of Josceline of Lovain; third, Regnier, and one daughter, Mathildis, or Maud, wife of Eustace, Count of Bologne, whose grandsons, Godfrey and Baldwin, were successively Kings of Jerusalem.

LAMBERT II. surnamed Baldric, was Count of Brabant and Lovain after his brother Henry, and died in 1054, leaving issue two sons, viz. first, Henry: second, Regnier.

HENRY II. Count of Brabant and Lovain, died in 1068. He had issue by his wife Adela (believed to be daughter of the Landgrave of Thuringia,) First, Henry III. who was Count of Brabant, Lovain, &c. after his father; but was untimely slain in a tournament in 1096, leaving only daughters; second, Godfrey Barbatus; third, Adelboron, Bishop of Liege, who died in 1128; and one daughter, Ida, wife of Baldwin, Count of Hainault, son of Richildis, and of Baldwin IX. Earl of Flanders, before mentioned.

GODFREY, surnamed Barbatus, or A-la-Barbe, succeeded his elder brother Henry, and was one of the greatest Princes of his time. He revived the pretensions of his house to the Duchy of Lotharingia, or Lorrain, as lineally descended from Duke Charles, son of King Louis d'Outremer: and is said to have acquired the surname of Barbatus, from his having made a vow never to cut his beard till he had obtained possession of that patrimony: and he so far succeeded in his views, that he was by the Emperor Henry V. in 1106, constituted Duke of Lower Lorrain and Marquis of Antwerp. He died on the 15th of January, 1139, having had two wives. His first was Ida, daughter of Albert, Count of Namur,[h] who dying early, he married, in or before the year 1117, to his second wife, Clementia daughter of William, Duke of Burgundy, widow of Robert of Jerusalem, Earl of Flanders, and sister of Pope Calixtus II. She died in 1131. By his first Duchess Ida, Godfrey Barbatus had issue, first, Godfrey II. Duke of Lorrain, &c. who succeeded his father in all his honours, and whose grandson Henry was the first who had the formal title of Duke of Brabant, notwithstanding this is misrepresented by ignorant writers; second, Count Henry, who became a monk in the Abbey of Affligem; third, Claricia, a nun; fourth, Adelis or Adelicia, Queen of England, second wife of King Henry I. who being very young, and one of the greatest beauties of her time,[i] was married

---

[g] Henault, Mazeray, &c.

[h] Not Sophia, sister or daughter of the Emperor Henry V. as it is in some historians. This is proved from evidences, by Butkens in Trophees de Brabant, tom j. p. 106.

[i] So Mat. Westmonast. Mat. Paris. Continuat ad Florent Wigorn sub ann. 1121. Hen. Huntingdon. ad ann. 1120. Camden. Britann. sub com. Sussex. Sandford's General Hist. 1 Ed. p 26.

into the House of Burgundy; whence, by a subsequent marriage, they were transferred to the House of Austria: yet, by a younger branch, that sovereign family is still perpetuated in the male line

Feb. 2d, 1121, to that Monarch, who hoped to have issue male to repair the loss of his son and heir, Prince William, that had been drowned in 1119: as she never had any issue by him, she, after his death, (who deceased in 1135) married William de Albeney, one of the greatest men of that age; who, in her right, was Earl of Arundel, and left descendants; [k] by whom that Earldom has been transmitted down in lineal succession to the present time, being vested now in the Dukes of Norfolk; fifth, Ida, Countess of Cleves.

By his second wife Clementia of Burgundy, Godfrey Barbatus had only his youngest son JOSCELINE DE LOVAIN; who coming into England to his sister Queen Adelicia very young, has been unnoticed by the Brabantine historians; and being the offspring of the second marriage, is not mentioned in a charter of his half brother Count Henry, [l] wherein he appears to have enumerated only his own uterine brothers and sisters But that Josceline de Lovain was brother to Queen Adelicia, and of course son to Duke Godfrey Barbatus, is proved by innumerable deeds and charters still extant, of which I shall here only mention a few. Thus, among the ancient writings [n] of the Percy family, is still preserved an original deed of Lord Josceline himself, as fair and legible as when it was written, containing a grant to one Richard de Pacinges, of land at Kopereshurst, near Petworth, which thus begins, "Sciant presentes et futuri quod ego Joscelinus FRATER REGINE dedi, et concessi, &c." His sister Queen Adelicia, had received a grant of the honour and castle of Arundel in dowry from her first husband King Henry I. and she and her second husband William de Albeney constituted her brother Josceline Castellan of Arundel, [o] a high office in that age; and granted him the honour of Petworth in Sussex, anciently a member of Arundel. [p] Their grant was confirmed by King Henry II. when only Duke of Normandy (circ. 1152,) [q] by his charter still preserved in the great Chartulary of the Percy family; [r] in which "Henricus Dux Norman. et Aquit. Comes Andegav, &c. confirms Jocelino FRATRI REGINE ADELICIE honorem de Petteworth, &c. &c. sicut Willielmus Comes Arundel et Regina Adelicia ipsi illum dederunt." Dugdale has also printed in the Monasticon Anglicanum, tom. iii. p. 78, a charter of the same King Henry II. reciting and confirming the grants made to the Abbey of Durford in Essex, in which, among other benefactions, is, "Ex dono Jocelini FRATRIS REGINE unam virgatam terræ

---

[k] Dugd Bar. I. p. 119.

[l] Butkens Trophees de Brabant, tom. i. p. 107.

[m] Butkens, ubi supra. Miræi Deplomata Belgica, tom. i. Harræi Annales de Brabant, tom. i.

[n] Penes Duc. Northumb. [o] Dug. Baron. vol i. p. 119, 270, 271.

[p] Ibid. Camden. Britann sub com. Sussex.

[q] He about that time exercised regal powers in this kingdom. See Rymer, vol. i. p. 4, Edit. Hag 1745.

[r] Penes Duc. Northum. fol 145. Vid. ibid. fol. 143, b. fol 153.

in the present Princes of Hesse; who are lineally descended from the ancient Dukes of Brabant, as will appear in the following short sketch of their genealogy,[x] viz. Godfrey Barbatus, who died in 1139, was father of ..... Godfrey II. who died in 1142. He of ..... Godfrey III. who died in 1190. He of ..... Henry the First, Duke of Brabant, who died in 1235. He of ..... Henry II. Duke of Brabant, who died in 1247, and by his second wife Sophia, daughter of Lewis, Landgrave of Thuringia and Hesse, had issue ..... Henry, commonly called the Hessian, who, through his mother, derived claims to the Landgravate of Thuringia and Hesse; in consequence of which his son ..... Otho got all Hesse, and was father of ..... Lewis of Grebenstein. He of ..... Herman, usually stiled the Learned. He of ..... Lewis II. surnamed the Peaceable. He of ..... Lewis III. called the Frank. He of ..... William III. commonly termed by historians Medius, or the Middlemost, to distinguish him from his brother and cousin of the same name. He of ..... Philip the Magnanimous, one of the principal heroes of the Reformation in Germany. He of ..... William IV. the Wife, Landgrave of Hesse Cassel. He of ..... Maurice. He of ..... William V. He of ..... William VI. He of ..... Charles, who was father of King Frederick of Sweden, that married the sister of King Charles XII. and of .... William, second son, Landgrave of Hesse Cassel, whose son, ... Frederick, married the Princess Mary of England, daughter of King George II. and had issue three Princes, viz. ..... William, Sovereign of Hesse Cassel, and his two brothers, Charles and Frederick; of whom the two former married two sisters of the late King of Denmark, by whom they have issue.

in Hetshyte, &c."[s] Innumerable other proofs of the same kind might be adduced,[t] but these are sufficient to establish beyond all possibility of doubt that Josceline de Lovain, and his lineal male descendants, the Lord Percys of the second race, were the genuine offspring of Duke Godfrey Barbatur, sprung from the ancient Dukes and Counts of Hainault, Brabant and Lovain, issued from the Emperor Charlemagne, and the Carlovingian Kings of France.

x Hist. de Hesse, par M. Mallet, 2 tom. 8vo. Paris, 1767, &c. Anderson's Royal Genealogies, folio.

s See also Mon. Ang. vol. iii. p. 78, compared with p. 80.

t Vid. Dugd. Bar. I. p. 271. Camden. Britann. sub. com. Sussex & Northumb. &c

House of Lovain.

Thus descended from, and allied to, a long race of Sovereign Princes was Josceline de Lovain, who married the Lady Agnes, and was ancestor of the subsequent Lord Percys, and of their descendants the Earls of Northumberland.

Josceline died long before his Lady; for in her grants to the Abbey of Salley, she speaks of King Henry II. as living, (who deceased in 1189) but of her spouse as dead: viz. "Pro salute anime mee, et charissimi Domini nostri Regis Henrici, et Regine Alienore, et Jocelini de Lovein quondam sponsi mei, &c.[y] Besides his honour of Petworth in Sussex, (which descended through his posterity of the Percy family to the present *Earl of Egremont*) Josceline had a grant of lands in Yorkshire, consisting of five knights fees and a half,[z] which are styled in the red book of the Exchequer "Feod. Jocelini de Lovaine."[a] He made large donations to the Abbeys of Lewes, Reading, and other religious houses,[b] and was buried at Petworth.[c] His Lady, Agnes de Percy, who survived him many years, and appears even to have outlived her sister,[d] was buried in the Chapter house at Whitby, with this epitaph,[e]

Agnes Agnetis festo tumulatur; et istis
Idem Sexus, idem Nomen, et una Dies.

By the Lady Agnes, Josceline de Lovain had issue (according to all the ancient writers) four sons, and two daughters. The former are thus arranged by the old genealogists;[f] first, Henry de Percy, the eldest, who appears to have died before his mother, and left issue, of whom we shall give account below; second, Josceline de Percy, who died without issue; third, Robert de Percy, who was Lord of Sutton upon Darwent, and gave the advowson of his church there to the Monks of Whitby: (he is said to have assumed the name of Sutton, and to have left posterity so named;) fourth, Richard de Percy, who, although he was the youngest, yet, being a man of spirit, appears to have been the

[y] Mon. Ang. I. p. 843. [z] Black Book of Exchequer, by Hearne.
[a] Lib. Rub. Scacc. fol. 3, 9, 11, 15.
[b] Mon. Ang. passim. and other Books on that subject.
[c] Litt. Ped. Roll [d] See below
[e] Litt. Ped. Roll Wynne's MS.
[f] Litt. Ped. Roll. Wynne's MS. Harl. MSS. No. 692, (26) Wood's MSS. in Ashmol. Museum. Oxon. 8465. (3.) p 48.

favourite of his family; for although his mother was living, to whom (after the death of her sister without issue) the whole inheritance of her family of right belonged, he, by the King's advice, and by his mother's permission, [g] entered into the whole purparty of his aunt the Countess Maud, and retained the same during of his life; which was the subject of long litigation with his nephew, William de Percy, son of his eldest brother Henry; who, at length, after his uncle's death, became possessed of the whole undivided inheritance of his family; although Richard left issue, which continued for two generations, as we shall see below. By the Lady Agnes, Josceline de Lovain had at least two daughters, first, Eleanor, and second, Adelicia, to whom he gave Hesset and Hameldon, with Winton Mills, belonging to Hameldon, between them; as appears by his own deed still extant, [h] in which he styles himself "Jocelinus, frater Adelidis Regine." Either one of these, or some other daughter of Josceline and Agnes, was wife of John Davill (or D'Eyville) to whom Agnes, her mother, gave seven oxgangs of land at Catton, with the cottages there, on his marriage with her said daughter. [i] The other daughter was probably mother of Richard Malebis, whom the Lady Agnes expressly calls her grandson, [k] in her charter confirming his donation of two oxgangs in Litton, &c. (which she had before given him) to the church of Salley; and to whom Richard de Percy granted the patronage of Handale Nunnery. [l]

Richard de Percy, (although by all the ancient writers he is called youngest) son of Josceline de Lovain and Agnes de Percy, got possession of all the purparty of his aunt Maud, Countess of Warwick, and even of a great part of that of his mother Agnes, and retained the same during the greatest part of his life: at length, after infinite litigation, it was compromised between him and his nephew William de Percy (son of his eldest brother Henry) to whom the inheritance belonged, after a solemn hearing before the King in person, at Kennington, July 6th, 1234 [m] (18 Hen. III.) that the estates should be divided in equal portions between them during Richard's life, and after his death all the ancient patrimony of the Percy family should devolve to his

[g] Mon. Ang. I. p 847, and Great Percy Chartulary, fol. ult. Wynne's MS. Genealog.

[h] Great Percy Chartulary, fol. 143, p. 2. [i] Ibid. fol 5. p. 2.

[k] Ricardo Malebis nepoti meo. Mon. Ang. I. p. 843.

[l] Mon. Ang I. p 428. [m] Madox. Hist. of Exchq.

nephew, a small reservation being made for Richard's son and heir, Henry de Percy.

During his life, therefore, Richard de Percy was at the head of his family, and had all its baronial rights. He was one of the great Barons, who in 16 Joh. (1215) took up arms against the tyranny of King John: [n] and had a principal hand in extorting from that monarch the GREAT CHARTERS of our liberties: being chosen one of the twenty-five guardians or conservators to see the Magna Charta duly observed. In consequence of this active zeal in the cause of liberty, he was excommunicated along with the other Barons by Pope Innocent III. December 16th, 1215, (17 Joh.) [o] reciting the cause, that they would dethrone the King for acknowledging the crown to belong to the see of Rome.

In 18 Joh. when those high spirited Barons [p] had called over Lewis, son to Philip II. King of France, with purpose to raise him to the royal throne, he, with Robert de Ross, and Peter de Brus (two eminent Barons of the north) subdued all Yorkshire, to the obedience of Lewis.

The Lord Richard de Percy had two (if not more) wives; the first was a daughter of the Lord William de Braose of Gower, whom Dugdale names Joan, [q] and an old writer seems to have named Alicia; [r] by her he probably had his son and heir Henry de Percy. He after her death married Agnes de Neville, [s] who survived him many years, [t] being living in 1252, at which time she had married a second husband, John de Eyncourt. [u] Indeed, she appears to have lived down to 1288. [x] As for the Lord Richard de Percy, he died about 1244, and was buried in Fountains Abbey, [y] leaving issue one son, named Henry de Percy, who no longer ranked among the Barons, as the greatest part of his father's possessions reverted to the true heir Lord William de Percy (son of Henry, mentioned below); yet this Henry, son of Richard, continued to possess lands chiefly about Ergham and Settel in Yorkshire, [z] and obtained in 1249 (anno 33 Hen. III.) a grant of a market and fair to be held at Settel. [a] He appears

[n] Carte's Hist. Rapin, Hume, &c.
[o] Rymer's Fœdera, vol. i. p. 211, 212.
[p] Mat. Paris, p. 256, and 285. [q] Dug. Bar. I. p. 418.
[r] Wood's MSS. (Ashmol. Oxon.) No. 8465, (3.) p. 48.
[s] Ibid. [t] Dugd. Bar. I. p. 522.
[u] Great Percy Chartulary, fol. 2. [x] Drake's Hist. of York, p. 267.
[y] Wood's MS. ubi supra. [z] Great Percy Chartulary, fol. 29, 35.
[a] Ibid. fol. 4. p. 2.

to have married Agnes de Flammavilla, and left one son, Alexander de Percy, who was living at Settel in 1303,[b] and afterwards had a grant of lands at Aton in Yorkshire, but probably died without issue. This Alexander de Percy must not be confounded with Sir Alexander de Percy of Ormsby and Sneton, who lived about the same time, and is mentioned in the history of Whitby; this last being descended from the Percys of Kildale. We now return to Richard's eldest brother, viz. . .

Henry de Percy, eldest son and heir of Josceline, and Agnes de Percy. He confirmed to the monks of Whitby a grant of his mother's,[c] and quit claimed to the monks of Fountains, all Litton, and Littondale, excepting the venison there: for the custody whereof, the monks were to present unto him two foresters, and to maintain them at their own proper costs, with other considerations; paying likewise unto him 600 marks. In 6 Rich I. Brien, son of Ralph,[d] gave a fine to the King of 100 marks, that he might try his right to the barony of Petteward (now written Petworth) and of fifteen knights fees belonging to the said barony against this Henry de Percy.

He took to wife Isabel, daughter of Adam de Brus Lord of Skelton, with whom he had in marriage, by gift of her father, the manor of Levington,[e] for which he and his heirs were to repair to Skelton castle every Christmas day, and lead the lady of that castle from her chamber to the chapel to mass, and thence to her chamber again; and, after dining with her, to depart. He appears to have died before his mother Lady Agnes, and before his aunt the Countess of Warwick; so that he probably possessed only such estates as had appertained to his father Josceline of Lovain, which lay chiefly in Sussex. He left issue two sons, who were minors when he died, viz first, William de Percy, his eldest son and heir; and second, Henry de Percy, ancestor of the Percys of Hesset in Sussex, which in the third generation ended in females.[f]

William de Percy, eldest son and heir of Henry de Percy, being a minor at his father's death, lost for some time a great part of his patrimony (at least in the north) which his uncle Richard got and held during his life; but after his death the whole reverted to the true heir, this Lord William. The whole

[b] Great Percy Chartulary, fol. 52.
[c] Dugd. Bar I. p 271
[d] Madox's Baron, Angl p 91. Mag. Rot 6 Rich. I. tit Sudsexa.
[e] Great Percy Chartulary, fol. 60. [f] Ibid fol. 146, 150, 152, 153.

fee of the Lord Percys in Yorkshire had been thirty knights fees; and in 8 Hen. III. on collecting the scutage, William de Percy had only fifteen, having [g] twenty-one knights fees more, which appertained to the honour of Petworth in Sussex. The same year also, he obtained a grant [h] for a market on the Friday, every week, at his manor of Spoforth in Yorkshire: and in 17 Henry III. gave [i] 500 marks to the King for the wardship of the five daughters of William de Briwere, (whose ward he himself had been) [k] and afterwards married one of them.

In 26 Hen. III. he paid [l] 100 marks fine to be exempted from attendance on the King into Gascoigne. In 28 Hen. III. doing his homage, he had livery [m] of all the lands of Richard de Percy, his uncle (which he had held from him, as is before mentioned, till his death) excepting the manor of Topclive, which was the dowry of [n] Agnes, wife of the said Richard, she being then alive; whose marriage was at that time granted [o] by the King to Bernard de Baliol, in case she should be willing to take him for her husband. So that, by the account [p] shortly after given into the Exchequer, it appears, that he had thirty knights fees, *de Veteri Feoffamento*, in Yorkshire, and two knights fees in Lincolnshire. Madox recites, that in 30 Henry III. [q] the barony of Percy was rated at thirty knights fees of the old feoffment.

He [r] departed this life in 1245, 29 Henry III. and was buried in the Abbey of Sallay.

William de Percy married two wives, first, Joan, one of the daughters and coheirs of William de Briwere, above mentioned, by whom he had issue four daughters, who were coheirs to their mother, viz. first, Anastasia, married to Ralph Fitz Ralph (or Fitz Ranulph) Lord of Middleham in Yorkshire; second, Joan, to Henry Ferlington; third, Alice, to Ralph de Haringwood; and fourth, Agnes, to Eustace de Balliol, of Quarington, in the Bishopric of Durham. [s]

To his second wife, William de Percy married Elena, or Ellen,

[g] Testa de Nevill Suss. [h] Claus. 8 Hen. III. m. 20.
[i] Rot. Fin. 17 Hen. III. m. 5. Claus. 17 Hen. III. m. 8.
[k] Dugd. Bar. I. sub Briwere. [l] Rot. Pip 26 Hen. III. Ebor.
[m] Rot. Fin. 28 Hen. III. m. 2. [n] Pat. 28 Hen. III. m. 9.
[o] Ibid. [p] Rot. Pip. 30, Hen. III.
[q] Ex Baron. Angl. p. 93. [r] Claus 29 Hen. III. m. 3.
[s] Dugd. Bar. I. p. 701. Great Chartulary, fol. 21, 63, 164, 36. Burton's Leicestersh. p. 104, 144. Edmondson's Peerage, &c.

daughter of Ingelram de Balliol, who brought with her in dower Dalton (since called Dalton Percy) in the Bishopric of Durham.[t] By this Lady, who survived him, he had issue as follows:

First, Henry de Percy, his heir.

Second, Ingelram, or Ingram de Percy, who had lands at Aton,[u] and the lordship of Dalton, of the gift of his mother. He died in the King's service abroad in 1262;[x] but although he had married Aveline, daughter and heir of William Earl of Albemarle,[y] who afterwards was wife of Edmund Crouchback Earl of Lancaster, Ingram de Percy left no issue.

Third, William de Percy, Canon of St. Peter's at York, who gave his mediety of Dalton, which accrued to him by the death of Ingram, to his next brother Walter.[z]

Fourth, Walter de Percy, who is usually stiled ancestor of the family of Percy of Kildale,[a] which continued down to the reign of King Henry VI. when John de Percy of Kyledale was witness to a grant of lands in Yafford and Newsome to John Smythson, (lineal ancestor of the Duke of Northumberland) from his mother Matilda, dated 19 Henry VI.[b] From the Percys of Kildale, the family of Percy of Ormsby and Sneton were derived, which ended in females.

Fifth, Galfrid, or Jeffrey de Percy, who is by some stiled Lord of Semar near Scarburgh. He was in France with King Henry III. in 1263-4,[c] and was witness to the King's grant of the honour of Leicester to his son Prince Edward in 1265.[d]

Sixth, Alan de Percy, who had a grant from his father of certain lands in Levington.[e] To these some genealogists add,

Seventh, Josceline de Percy, who was Lord of Linton, or Litton, and Whitwell.[f] They appear also to have had a sister named after her mother, viz.

Elena de Percy, who was abbess of Werewell, and living in 1281.[g]

Henry de Percy, eldest son and heir of Lord William, before mentioned, gave in 33 Henry III.[h] a fine of nine hundred pounds for livery of his lands, and that he might marry whom he

[t] From her own deeds in Great Percy Chartulary, fol. 138, 170.
[u] Ibid fol. 41, b. f. 138. [x] Hearne's Chron. de Dunstable, I. p. 351.
[y] Vincent upon Brooke, p. 293. [z] Great Chartulary, fol. 138.
[a] Edmondson, et alii. [b] Ex Autographo penes Duc. North.
[c] Rymer, vol. i p. 766. [d] Ibid. p. 831.
[e] Great Percy Chartulary, fol. 8. [f] Dugdale, Bar. vol i p. 272.
[g] Madox Hist. Exchequer. [h] Rot. Fip. 33 Hen. III Ebor.

pleased; which sum he had [i] liberty to pay by two hundred pounds per annum. In 41 Hen. III. he had summons [k] to attend the King at Bristol, on the Octaves of St. John Baptist, well furnished with horse and arms, to march against the Welsh. And the year after, 1258, when Walter Cumming, Earl of Menteith, had rebelliously seized on his King Alexander III. then in his minority (who had married Margaret, daughter of King Henry) he was one of the northern Barons [l] summoned to prepare himself with horse and arms, and all his power, for the rescuing him from his restraint.

In 47 Henry III. [m] this Henry de Percy took part with the rebellious Barons; on which his lands were seized; but afterwards coming in, and submitting himself, he had restitution of them again. Also the same year, he was with the King at Oxford, with the Barons that adhered to him; [n] and marching from thence to Northampton, assisted in the storming of that town, which was taken by the King. After that they marched towards Nottingham, wasting the lands of the Barons. On May 14th, the year following, [o] 1264, fighting stoutly on the King's part in the battle of Lewes, he was taken prisoner, with many others, but was soon after released.

In 1265, 50 Henry III. [p] this Henry de Percy, and other Barons, on the King's part, at Windsor, on Sunday December 13th, agreed to the compromise made by the King, according to the statutes and orders made at Oxford; and to abide by the determination of the King of France: as did the Barons at London, on the part of Simon Montfort, Earl of Leicester. He died in 1272, 56 Henry III. and was interred at Sallay, near his father. He married Eleanor, [q] daughter of John Plantagenet, Earl of Warren and Surry, by Alice [r] his wife, daughter of Hugh le Brien, Earl of March, by his wife Isabel, widow and relict of John King of England: and by her had issue three sons, [s] William,

[i] Rot. Fin. 33 Hen. III. m. 10.

[k] Claus. 41 Hen. III. in dorso, m. 6, and Rymer, vol. i. p. 635. Claus. 24 Hen. III. in dorso, m. 12.

[m] Rymer, vol. i. p. 772. Mat. Paris, p. 993, and H. Knighton, 2477, and Claus. 47 Hen. III. m. 4.

[n] Mat. Paris, p. 993, and H. Knighton, 2477, and Claus. 47 Hen. III. m. 4, and Stow's Chron. p. 194.

[o] Mat. Paris, 996.

[p] Rymer, vol. i. p. 776, 777.

[q] Ex Register de Lewes.

[r] Barones Extinct. MS. penes meips.

[s] MS. de Chiting.

John, and Henry. The said Eleanor, his wife, surviving,[t] had assignation of her dower, in 56 Henry III. out of all his lands, except the manors of Petworth, in Sussex, and Topclive, in Yorkshire, whereof she had been enfeoffed.

The said William and John[u] died without issue, very young, so that the youngest brother, viz.

Henry de Percy (who was afterwards first Lord Percy of Alnwick) succeeded to the honours and patrimony of the family, as heir[x] to his brother John.

This Henry, being[y] under age, in 15 Edw. I. when the King made his expedition into Wales, was acquitted of one hundred and twenty pounds, required from him for the scutage then levied; and in 1294, 22 Edw. I. being[z] then of age, had livery of his lands; as also summons[a] to be at Portsmouth, on September 1st, well fitted with horse and arms, to attend the King into Gascoigne.

In March, 1296, 24 Edw. I. the[b] King knighted him before Berwick; and in April he[c] was in the battle of Dunbar, where the English obtained a memorable victory. Thereupon being constituted[d] governor of Galloway and Aire in Scotland, King Edward, at Morpeth, on September 29th, that same year, (24 Edward I.)[e] commanded the sheriffs of Cumberland and Westmoreland, and others of the said counties, to be obedient to him.

In 26 Edw. I. he marched again[f] into Scotland; having received[g] a command from the King to be at Carlisle on the eve of Pentecost, with horses and arms, the King then intending to meet him there.

In 2 Edw. II. he obtained licence[h] to fortify his houses at Spofford, and Lekingfield, in Yorkshire; as also his house at Petworth, in Sussex.

On November 19th, 1309, 3 Edw. II. Anthony Beck, bishop of Durham,[i] granted and sold to him the *barony of Alnwick, in the county of Northumberland*, which he had by grant from William de Vescy (he having no issue;) and all those lands and

[t] Claus. 56 Hen. III. m 2.
[u] MS. penes Wil. Pierpoint.
[x] Rot. Fin. 22 Ed. I. m. 4.
[y] Ibid.
[z] Claus. 22 Edw. I m 18
[a] Rot Vascen 22 Ed. I. m 11, et m. 9.
[b] Selden's Titles of Honr. c. 5, p 791.
[c] H. Knighton, p. 2480.
[d] Claus. 24 Edw. I. m. 3.
[e] Rymer, vol ii p 731.
[f] Rot. Scot 26 Edw. I m. 9.
[g] Rymer, vol ii p. 829.
[h] Pat. 2 Edw. II. p 2, m 19.
[i] Rymer, vol. iii p. 183.

tenements, which Isabel, wife of John de Vescy, senior, and Isabel, wife of William de Vescy, held in dower of the said barony; to hold to him, and his heirs for ever. To that deed were witnesses, Henry de Lacy Earl of Lincoln, Robert de Umfraville Earl of Anegos, or Angus, Sir Robert de Clifford, &c. He also [k] purchased of the said Bishop, the manor of Querindon upon Teise.

The aforesaid barony of Alnwick had been fourteen years in the Bishop's possession before it was purchased by Henry de Percy; and therefore he was no way concerned in any transaction between the said bishop and the former proprietor William de Vescy.

On July 30th, 1309, (3 Edw. II.) this Henry de Percy had a [l] precept from the King, signifying to him, that the Scots having broke the truce made with them, at the request of Philip IV. King of France, he had ordered his army to be at Newcastle on Michaelmas day; and therefore commands this Lord Percy to meet him there, with horses and arms, to go with him against the Scots.

In 4 Edw. II. he [m] was again in the wars of Scotland; and that year procured the King's charter for free warren in all his demesne lands within the lordships of Settle, Gigleswick, Routhwell, Mallum, Arnecliff, Buckden, and Tadcaster, in Yorkshire.

On April 3d, 1312, (5 Edw. II.) when the Barons divested Piers de Gaveston of the office of warden of the royal forests on this side Trent, the King grants the same to Henry de Percy during pleasure: but afterwards sent his mandate to him to surrender it again, in order that he might restore it to Gaveston. [n]

He had summons to parliament from December 29th, 1299, 28 Edw. I. till 1315, 8 Edw. II. in which year he died, and was buried in the abbey of Fountains in Yorkshire, before the high altar.

He married the Lady Eleanor Fitz Allan, who was sister of Richard, and daughter of John, Earls of Arundel. [o]

[k] MS. p. 97, penes C. Fairfax. [l] Rymer, vol. iii. p. 148.

[m] Rot. Scoc. 4 Edw. II. m 8.

[n] See more relative to this in Stow, p. 216. Rymer, præd. p. 327, 328, 334, 349, 355, 388, 427, 443, 444, 445, 448, 493, and Hume's Hist. sub ann. 1312.

[o] This Lady was lineally descended from Queen Adelicia, sister of Josceline de Lovain, before mentioned: [a] for Queen Adelicia married to her second

[a] Vid. Vincent upon Brook, Tit. Arundel.

By her, who survived him, Henry de Percy had two sons; viz first, Henry, his eldest son and heir, who after him was second Lord of Alnwick; second, William de Percy, who was made a Knight of the Bath in 20 Edw. II. and died in 1355.[p] I come now to

HENRY DE PERCY, second Lord Percy of Alnwick, who was eldest son and heir of the last mentioned Henry Lord Percy, by the Lady Eleanor Fitz Allan his wife. He was sixteen years of age[q] on the decease of his father, and the next year, 9 Edw. II. he obtained a grant[r] from the King of all those fees in Northumberland, which did belong to Patrick de Dunbar Earl of March, then in arms against King Edward. In 13 Edw. II. by[s] reason of the spoil done to his lands in the north, upon several incursions of the Scots; whereof Eleanor, his mother, had the custody,[t] during his minority, and which she could not well defend; he obtained a surrender[u] thereof from her to the King; and thereupon a grant[x] of them to himself, paying 400 marks yearly to the Exchequer. In 15 Edw. II. he procured an absolute livery[y] of them, though he had not then made proof of his age.

In 1326, 20 Edw. II. on the landing of Queen Isabel, and Prince Edward, in England, on September 22d, he was one of the nobles that joined[z] with them, for reforming those abuses in the government, occasioned through the power of the Spencers; and the forces he brought to the Queen at Gloucester much increased[a] her army. In which year he was made one of the guardians of the truce with the Scotch in Northumberland; and guardian of the Portre castles in that county, on the King's going abroad.[b]

Being therefore thus instrumental in the great change, he obtained in 1 Edw. III. the custody[c] of the castle of Skipton in Craven; as also a charter[d] for a market and fair, at his manor of

husband William de Albaney I. Earl of Arundel, and had by him issue, William de Albaney, second Earl of Arundel; whose son William, third Earl of Arundel, had a daughter Isabel, wife of John Fitz Allan, Lord of Clun. The offspring of this marriage, John Fitz Allan, (who was in right of his mother Earl of Arundel) left a son John, who also was Earl of Arundel, and he was father of this Eleanor, Lady Percy.

[p] Anstis's Knights of the Bath, No. 20.

[q] Esc. 8 Edw II. n. 65. [r] MS. penes C. Fairfax, f 120.

[s] Rot Fin. 13 Edw. II. m 4. [t] Ibid. [u] Ibid.

[x] Ibid. [y] Claus. 15 Edw. II. m. 24.

[z] Tho. Wals. p. 104, n. 10. [a] Ibid.

[b] Rymer's Fœdera, vol iv p. 158.

[c] Rot. Fin. 1 Edw. III. m. 27. [d] Cart. 1 Edw. III. n. 9.

Topclive, in com. Ebor. He was [c] one of the twelve lords appointed to be of council to the young King Edward; [f] and [g] the principal person in commission for the treaty of peace betwixt England and Scotland; also constituted [h] warden of the marches.

In 1328, 2 Edw. III. Henry de Percy had a grant from the King of the reversion of the barony and castle of WARKWORTH, &c. which had heretofore belonged to John de Clavering. [i]

In 3 Edw. III. he attended [k] on the King, who, on May 26th, 1329, embarked at Dover, in order to settle his affairs in Aquitain, and returned with the King on June 11th following.

In 6 Edw. III. he was constituted [l] warden of the marches towards Scotland, and conservator of the peace [m] in the counties of Northumberland, York, Lancaster, Cumberland, and Westmoreland. In 1333, 7 Edw. III. he was with King Edward at the siege of Berwick; also in the [n] memorable battle of Hallidowne Hill, to the north of Berwick, on July 22d, that year, wherein the Scots were defeated with great slaughter; and King Edward, the next day, having the town of Berwick delivered to him, placed therein, as governor, this Lord Henry Percy. In that year likewise he had a grant [o] from the said Edward de Baliol, of the inheritance of the peel of Loughmaban; as also of Annandale and Moffetdale; with all the knights fees, and advowsons of churches, within those valleys, in as full and ample manner as Thomas Randolph, some time Earl of Murray, ever had them; and [p] of divers lands in that realm, which belonged to other men of the Brucean party: whereupon he, [q] with others, came to the parliament held by Baliol, as peers of Scotland, and as owing homage for their respective lands held of him.

In 12 Edw. III. the King going abroad, and having appointed Edward (the Black Prince) regent, this Henry was constituted one of his council. [r]

In 19 Edw. III. the Scots invaded [s] England with an army of 36,000 men, under the command of William Douglas, and

[c] Lel. Coll. vol. i. p. 685. [f] Barnes's Hist. of Edw III. p. 4.
[g] Rot. Scoc. 1 Edw. III. m. 2. [h] Pat. 1 Edw. III. m. 29.
[i] What follows is extracted from the original deeds preserved in the Great Chartulary of the Percy family, fol 123, &c.
[k] Rymer, vol. i. p. 387 to 390. [l] Pat. 6 Edw. III. p. 2. m. 13.
[m] Rymer's Fœdera, vol iv. p 529.
[n] Barnes's Hist. of Edw. III. p. 80.
[o] MS. penes C. Fairfax, fol 69. a. [p] Ibid.
[q] Barnes's Hist of Edward III p. 82
[r] Rymer's Fœdera, vol. v. p 202. [s] Ypod. Neustr. p. 118. n 20

burnt Carlisle,[t] Penrith, and many other places; but upon the advance of this Lord Percy, with the Lords Nevil and Lucy, they retired home.

In 1346, 20 Edw. III. by the instigation of the French King Philip VI. the Scots invaded[u] England again, whilst King Edward was at the siege of Calais: whereupon Lionel, the King's son, guardian of England,[x] ordered Nicholas de Cantilupe, and others, that were then marching against the Scots, to be obedient to the commands of this Henry Lord Percy, who was[y] the chief in command of the northern Barons that gave them battle, on October 17th, at Nevill's Cross,[z] near Durham; and having vanquished[a] the whole army, took David Bruce, their King, prisoner.[b] In consideration[c] of that signal service (the King being then absent)[d] he had an assignment[e] of 200 marks out of the aids then granted for the support of those wars. On December 10th, 1346, 20 Edw. III.[f] he had summons to attend parliament, to consult about means to put an end to the war.

On January 26th, 1346-7, 21 Edw. III. by indenture at London,[g] between the King's son, Lionel Earl of Ulster, Guardian of the realm, and this Henry Lord Percy, he agreed to furnish 100 men at arms, and 100 archers on horseback, at the accustomed pay in time of war, and to march with them to the assistance of Edward Baliol, King of Scots. Our historians relate, that early this year[h] King Edward Baliol, hoping to recover the kingdom of Scotland, entered therein by Carlisle, with an army of 20,000 men; and the Lord Percy, with as many more by Berwick, into Lothian and Clidisdale, whence he brought great booty of goods and cattle, while Baliol ravaged alike in other parts: and both armies joining at Perth, the Scots made such humble instance, that they obtained a truce for one year, on paying 9,000 *l.* to Baliol, who was to reside in the castle of Lanerick; and the English lords, that could be spared, returned to King Edward, in his camp before Calais. By the French rolls, it[i] appears, that Lord Percy was of Prince Edward's retinue in the wars of France this year.

[t] Ypod. Neustr. p. 118. n. 20.
[u] Tho. Wals p. 157, n. 40.
[x] Rymer, ib. 521.
[y] Ypod. Neustr. p. 119, n 30.
[z] Lel Coll. vol i. p. 675
[a] Tho. Wals. p. 157, n. 40.
[b] Ibid.
[c] Rot. Scot. 21 Edw. III. m. 2.
[d] Ibid.
[e] Ibid.
[f] Rymer, vol. v. p. 535.
Ibid. p. 545.
[h] Barnes's History of Edw. III. p. 400.
[i] Rot. Franc. 21 Edw. III. m 23.

On January 27th, 1351-2, 26 Edw. III. he[k] was commissioned to see the Scotch (according to the treaty made with them) governed by the same laws as they were in the time of Alexander King of Scotland. Also the same year, on the[l] danger of an invasion then threatened from the French, he was constituted[m] one of the commissioners for arraying of men in the county of Northumberland.

This noble Lord had summons to parliament among the Barons from 1322 to the time of his death, (which happened on February 26th, 1351-2, 26 Edw. III.) and was buried in the priory of Alnwick.

By Idonea, his wife, daughter of Robert Lord Clifford, (who survived him to the year 1365;)[n] he had issue as follows, viz.

1. Henry, his eldest son and heir, who was IIId Lord Percy of Alnwick.

2. Richard de Percy, Lord of Semar near Scarborough,[o] who was summoned to parliament as a Baron,[p] in 14 Ed. III. (1340.)

3. Roger de Percy, to whom his father gave the manor of Stanerbotham in Craven, of which he was possessed in or before 1335.[q].

4. Robert de Percy, to whom his father assigned in 1335 certain lands and rents in Thurstanby, Bukeden, Windosom, and Dalton, near Topcliff, all in the county of York.[r]

5. Thomas de Percy, who in the same year, 1335, had from his father[s] certain assignments in Catton, Ronthewell, and Scoreburgh, near Leckenfield. He was made Bishop of Norwich by the Pope,[t] though he was aged only twenty-two (according to historians) and was consecrated, January 3, 1354-5 (28 Edw. III.) He died at Blofield, August 8, 1369, and was buried in his own cathedral, which he had very munificently repaired after it had been blown down by a tempest; contributing 400 marks himself,[u] and procuring the rest from his clergy. His will, which is very curious, is preserved in the Register of Archbishop Whytlesey at Lambeth, (fol. 105. b.) and is dated 25 May, 1368; the probat, 17 Nov. 1369.—Besides these five sons, who all occur in the Great Chartulary, the old genealogies mention another son, viz.

[k] Rymer, vol. v. p. 732.
[l] Rot. Franc. 26 Edw. III. m. 5.
[m] Ibid.
[n] Drake's Hist. of York, p. 284.
[o] Great Percy Chartulary. fol 51. a.
[p] Dugdale's Summons to Parl.
[q] Great Chartulary, fol. 85. b.
[r] Great Chartulary, fol. 83. b. fol 74. b.
[s] Ibid. fol 83. b. fol. 78. b.
[t] Godwin de Præsulib.
[u] Ibid.

6. William de Percy, to whom his father (they say) gave Kirk Levington in the 9th of King Edw. III.[x] and who married Alice, sister and heir of John Menyll of Castle Levington:[y] but he probably left no issue, nor did any of the younger sons of this IId Lord of Alnwick; otherwise some notice would have been taken of them in the will of their uncle, the Bishop of Norwich, which is very minute in this respect.

The daughters of this second Lord Percy of Alnwick, by Idonea his wife, were,

1. Margaret, who in or before 1329,[z] was married, 1st, To Robert de Umfraville, son and heir of Gilbert Earl of Angus; and 2dly, to William Lord Ferrers of Groby;[a] she was living, and wife of the latter, when her brother the Bishop made his will.

2. Isabel, wife of William, son and heir of William de Aton;[b] she was dead when the Bishop made his will; but he leaves a legacy of a gilt cup to her son William de Aton;[c] besides whom she had three daughters:

3. Matilda, or Maud, who about 1334[d] was married to Lord Neville of Raby, and who was living in 1368, when the Bishop made his will.

4. Eleanor, wife of John Lord Fitz-Walter,[e] who was dead in the said 1368, as she is not mentioned in her brother's will.[f]

Henry de Percy, IIId Lord Percy of Alnwick, was eldest son and heir of the Lord Henry de Percy, last mentioned, by Idonea de Clifford. Doing homage the same year his father died, 26 Edw. III. being then thirty years of age, he had livery of his lands, saving to Idonea his mother her reasonable dower.[g]

In 1346, 20 Edw. III. (his father then living) he had been[h] in the great expedition then made into France, in which year en-

[x] Litt. Ped. Roll. [y] Edmondon & Collins, &c.
[z] Great Chartulary, fol. 162. a. [a] Dudgd. Bar.
[b] Ibid. Great Chartulary, fol. 74. fol. 94. b. [c] Dudgd. Bar. Art, Aton.
[d] Great Chartulary, fol. 82. b. [e] Dudg. Bar.

[f] These four daughters are here arranged as they occur in the Bishop's will, and according to the order of their respective escutcheons, sculptured on the octagon towers, which form the entrance into the inner ward of Alnwick Castle: which towers were built by their father, the second Lord Percy of Alnwick, about the year 1350, and are ornamented with the following arms, viz. 1. Tyson; 2. Vescy; 3. Clifford; 4. Percy; 5. Bohun, (Earl of Northampton, who was made warden of the marches in 1350, and so continued two years only) 6 Plantagenet; 7. England and France quarterly; 8. Warren; 9. Arundel; 10. Umfraville; 11. Percy, (Isabel, the second daughter, being probably not yet married;) 12. Neville; 13. Fitz-Walter.

[g] Claus. 26 Edw. III. m. 23. [h] Rot Franc. 20 Edw. III. p. 1. m. 9.

sued the famous battle of Cressey, on August 26. On March 28, 1352, 26 Edw. III. he[i] was commissioned, with the Bishop of Durham, to receive David de Bruce, King of Scotland, into their custody, on his return out of that kingdom, according to the oath he had taken. Also the same year he was constituted[k] one of the commissioners for guarding the marches against Scotland; and[l] was summoned to parliament among the Peers that year, as he was ever after during his life. In 27 Edw. III. (14 October) he was commissioned, with Ralph de Nevil, to treat with Elizabeth, wife of William Douglas, about the surrender of Hermitage-castle in Scotland, and setting at liberty the sons of the said William and Elizabeth. Also the next day,[m] he was commissioned to treat with David de Bruce, and the Nobles of Scotland, at Newcastle upon Tyne, about the discharge of the said David de Bruce; and likewise[n] on June 14 following, on the same account, at the same place. On October 5, 1354, 28 Edw. III. he[o] was commissioned to receive from Sir John de Coupeland, Sheriff of Northumberland, the body of David Bruce, King of Scotland, and to set him at liberty, according to agreement made between him and others on the part of the King of England, for 90,000 marks, payable in nine years. On January 20, 1356, 29 Edw. III. Edward Baliol, nominal King of Scotland, did, at Rokesburgh, transfer his right and title in the crown of Scotland, to the King of England, his heirs and assigns, for ever,[p] in the presence of this Henry Lord Percy, and other Peers, who were witnesses thereto: As also[q] all his right in the lordship of Galloway, and inheritance of Baliol, not annexed to the crown of Scotland. On March 25, 1356, 30 Edw. III. he[r] was commissioned to treat with the Nobility of Scotland, about the delivery of David Bruce; and also about a truce. The same year he received command[s] to reside on his lands in the marches of Scotland, for the better defence of those parts; being[t] with Ralph, Lord Nevil, constituted warden of those marches towards Northumberland.

In 35 Edw. III. he[u] was again constituted one of the Wardens of the marches; and in 36 Edw. III. a commissioner to treat about a truce with David Bruce King of Scotland.

[i] Rymer, vol. v p 737. [k] Rot. Scoc. 26 Edw. III. m 2.
[l] Barnes's Hist. of Edw. III, p. 471. [m] Rymer, vol. v. p 761.
[n] Ibid. p. 787. [o] Ibid p. 801. [p] p. 832.
[q] Ibid. d. 833. [r] Ibid. p. 847. [s] Rot. Scoc. 30 Edw. III. m. 2.
[t] Rot Scoc. 30 Edw III. m 4.
[u] Rot Scoc. 35 Edw. III m 3. and Rymer, p. 375.

In 1365, 39 Edw. III. at the death of Idonea, his mother, he had livery[y] of all those lands which she held in dower; and the same year received command[z] to repair unto his lands near the marches, in regard of some danger, at that time impending from the Scots. In 40 Edw. III. he was again constituted[a] one of the commissioners for guarding the marches, and conserving the peace made with the Scots.

In[b] 41 Edw. III. by Indenture,[c] dated at Rokesburgh, he was appointed, with Henry his son, Warden of the east marches; also to supervise the state of the marches; and to treat with David King of Scotland, and his people, in order to some reparation of the damages done to the English by the subjects of that realm.

This Henry married, 1st, Lady Mary Plantagenet, daughter to Henry Earl of Lancaster, son of Edmund Earl of Lancaster, Leicester, Derby, &c. (second son of King Hen. III. who had to wife Blanche, daughter of Robert Comte d'Artois, brother of St. Louis IX. King of France.)

This Lady Mary of Lancaster (so she was usually stiled) was married to Henry Lord Percy, at her father's castle of Tutbery in Staffordshire, A. D. 1334, when she was aged only fourteen;[d] and dying 1 September, 1362, was buried in Alnwick Abbey;[e] leaving issue two sons, viz. 1. Henry, fourth Lord Percy of Alnwick, and first Earl of Northumberland, and 2. Thomas Percy Earl of Worcester, of whom below: as also, (according to some writers)[f] a daughter Isabel, wedded to Gilbert de Aton, junior, brother of William de Aton, before mentioned, who married Isabel her aunt.[g]

By his second wife Joan, daughter and sole heir of John de Orbey of Lincolnshire, who also was a Baron temp. Edw. III. Henry, third Lord Percy of Alnwick, had issue[h] one son, who died in his father's life-time; and one daughter Mary, who was two years old at the death of her mother, anno 43, Edw. III. She[i] married John Lord Ros, of Hamelake, but died without issue in the eighteenth year of Richard II.[i] (1395.)

This Henry third Lord Percy of Alnwick, died on Thursday, 17 June, (being Ascension-day) 1368, aged forty-six, being then

[y] Claus. 39 Edw. III. m. 16.
[z] Rot. Scoc. 39 Edw. III. m. 4.
[a] Rot. Scoc. 40 Edw. III. m. 2.
Ibid. 41 Edw. III. m 5.
[b] Rymer, vol. vi. p. 569.
[c] Chron. Alnwick Abbey.
[d] Wynne's MS. Litt. Ped. Roll, &c.
[e] MS. Collect. of Mr. Tho. Butler.
[f] Litt. Ped. Roll.
[g] Chron. of Alnwick Abbey.
[h] Dugdale.

seised[k] of the manors of Lekingfield, Clethorp, Setil, Gigleswick, Nafferton, Chatton, Wharram-Percy, Walton, parcel of the manor of Spofford, Scarbotill in Craven, Spofford, Topcliffe, Semar, Tadcaster, and Pokelington, in Yorkshire: of the manor and castle of Alnwick, with the appurtenances, in the county of Northumberland: as also of the manor of Rok; the castle and manor of Werkworth; the towns of Berling, Acklington, Routhbiry, East Wetton, Threpston, Snitter, Over-Botilston, Teggisden; the manors of Corbrigge, Newburne, Thrasterton, with the hamlets of Botlaw, and Walbotill, and the fishing in the river of Tyne: and of the inheritance of Joan his wife, the manor of Toft juxta Witham, in Lincolnshire; as also part of the manor of Old Bokeham, and hundred of Shropham (parcel of the barony of Tatshul) in Norfolk; and the manor of Cratefield in Suffolk.

Joan, his second wife, had for her dowry[l] the following lands and lordships assigned unto her, viz. The manor of Semar, and third part of the manors of Scarbotil, Spofford, Topcliffe, and certain lands and tenements in Walton, Bukeden, and the city of York; as also two parts of the manor of Wharram-Percy, in Yorkshire: the third part of the manor of Alnwick, with the third part of the mills of Nether-Carleton; the third part of the manor and town of Denwick; the manor and town of Lessebiry; the manor and town of Great Houghton; the manor and town of Chatton; the manor of Thrasterston; the manor and town of Alnham, with the third part of the pasture called Swinleshelles; the manors of Werksworth, Routhbiry, Corbrigge, and Newburne, with its members; as also certain lands in Wollore: also thirteen pounds six shillings five-pence halfpenny rent, belonging to the ward of Alnwick-Castle; eight pounds yearly rent out of the manor of Beanley; sixty-six shillings four-pence rent, out of the manor of South-Middleton, under Cheviot (all in the county of Northumberland;) eight marks yearly rent from the Prior of Sixhill, in Ludford; forty shillings yearly rent out of lands belonging to the priory of Thornton, in Outheby; and thirteen shillings four-pence yearly rent, issuing out of certain lands belonging to the priory of Elsham, in Outherby, in the county of Lincoln; and likewise the third part of certain tenements in London. She[m] died the next year after, 43 Edw. III. 1369.

[k] Esc. 42 Edw. III. n. 48. [l] Claus. 42 Edw. III. m. 11.
[m] Esc. 43 Edw. III. n. 16.

His two sons became very famous and eminent, and were both made Earls of the kingdom; Henry, the eldest, Earl of Northumberland; and Thomas, the youngest, Earl of Worcester; of whom I shall first treat.

THOMAS PERCY (afterwards Earl of Worcester, but then styled Sir Thomas Percy, Knt.) was in 44 Edw. III (1370.)[n] with the Black Prince at Bergerath, to defend the frontiers against the French; and shortly after marched with the Duke of Lancaster to Mountpaon, which was then rendered[o] to him.

In 46 Edw. III. he was Seneschal[p] of Lymosin; and was taken[q] prisoner by the French; but the year after had his enlargement, the castle of Lymosin being given up[r] for his redemption. In 50 Edw. III. in consideration[s] of his good services, he had an annuity of 100 marks given him out of the Exchequer, during his life. Also for[t] his services to the Black Prince, he had a grant from him of 100 marks a year out of his Highness's Exchequer at Carnarvon.

In 2 Rich. II. being made Admiral[u] of the northern seas,[x] with Sir Hugh Calveley, Knt. and meeting[y] with seven ships, and one man of war, laden with wine, he brought them all into Bristol.

In that year also, he was sent into France, in aid of John Duke of Brittany; but having a great loss[z] by shipwreck, and other misfortunes, most of that fleet were lost,[a] and the rest dispersed, himself hardly escaped: when being assailed[b] by a Spanish vessel, he acquitted himself so valiantly, that after a sharp fight of three hours, he boarded the Spaniard, and brought the ship safe to shore. And having pawned[c] his prize for a hundred pounds, he set[d] out to sea again, towards the castle of Brest, whereof himself and Sir Hugh Calveley were Governors. At setting out on this expedition, he gave a very remarkable proof of his humanity and virtue in restraining the excesses of his soldiers and sailors; while his brother commanders suffered the rest under their charge to

[n] Froissard, p. 17. a. [o] Ibid. p. 175. a. [p] Ibid. p. 182 b.
[q] Ibid p. 183 b. Tho. Wals p. 183, n. 40. [r] Ibid.
[s] Pat 50 Edw. III. p 2. m. 18 [t] Pat 1 Hen. IV. p. 3. m. 4. per Inspex.
[u] Rot. Franc. 2 Rich II m 6.
[x] Tho. Wals p. 224. & Ex ipso Autog penes Cleric. Pel.
[y] Tho. Wals. ut supra. [z] Ibid p 238. n 30.
[a] Ibid. p. 242. n 20, 30 and 40. [b] Ibid. [c] Ibid. & 243 a.
[d] Tho. Wals. ut supra, and Rymer's Fœdera, Tom. VII. p. 332.

commit horrible excesses, which the curious reader may find related at length in Walsingham's History, sub anno 1379, and by T. Hearne, at the end of Gulielm. Nubrigiens. Hist. vol. iii. p. 798.

In July 1381, 5 Rich. II. he was employed,[c] with the Earl of Buckingham, to suppress that insurrection made by the commons in Essex, which were the remnant of those that rose with Jack Straw, when Wat Tyler appeared in arms with his Kentish followers. After that affair was over, he was[f] sent with Thomas de Beauchamp Earl of Warwick, to execute justice upon the rabble at St. Alban's. In that year also, he again accompanied[g] the Earl of Buckingham to Calais, where he rode with his banner displayed; and was with him at the siege of[h] Nantes in Brittany; but the Duke of Brittany not coming to their aid, he went with that Earl from thence[i] to Vannes, to refresh their army.

In 5 Rich. II. he was made Captain[k] of the castle at Brest for three years,[l] and had a grant of all profits belonging thereto; likewise[m] in 6 Rich. II. was made Governor of the town.

In 7 Rich. II. being one of the Knights of the Garter,[n] he had the robes of that most noble order given to him out of the royal wardrobe, to attend at the feast of St. George; and was joined in commission[o] with John of Gaunt Duke of Lancaster, and others, to treat with those from Flanders for the appeasing of certain differences betwixt the English and the Flemings.

In 8 Rich. II. he was constituted[p] one of the Conservators of the truce made with Scotland; and also[q] Admiral of the King's fleet from the river Thames northwards. He was likewise retained, by indenture,[r] to be governor of the castle of Brest, from Candlemas-day, for one whole year; receiving for that service, over and above the profits thence arising, by redemptions, rents, customs, &c. 4000 marks; as also 250 marks every quarter, for the costs and charges incident to that castle; but in case of truce, no more than 3000 marks, and 250 marks a quarter.

In 10 Rich. II. he was made[s] Admiral of the fleet, for that great army of twenty thousand (whereof two thousand were horse,

[c] Tho. Wals. p. 284. n 40. [f] Ibid. p 290. [g] Froissard, p. 237. a.
[h] Ibid. p. 247 & 248. [i] Ibid. [k] Rot. Franc. 5 Rich. II. m. 4.
[l] Rymer's Fœdera, vol vii. p. 332 [m] Rot. Franc 6 Rich. II. m. 25.
[n] Anstis's Introduction to Regist. of the Garter, p. 10 and 11.
[o] Rot. Franc 7 Rich. II. m. 15. [p] Rymer's Fœdera, vol. vii. p. 446.
[q] Rot. Franc. 8 Rich. II. m. 12. [r] Claus. 8 Rich. II. m 27.
[s] H Knighton, p. 2676. n. 60.

and eight thousand archers) sent into Spain, with John of Gaunt Duke of Lancaster, called King of Castile and Leon, in right of Constance his wife; and then going [t] to recover her inheritance.

In 1391, he was sent, attended by two others, to conclude a final peace with King Charles VI. of France, when, (as we are assured by Froissart) [u] "the daye before that they should depart out of Parys, the Kyng came to the palais . . . and there he made a dinner to the Englysh Knightes, and caused Syr THOMAS PERCY to sytte at his borde, (i. e. at his own table) and called hym COSYN, by reason of the Northumberlande's bloud. At whych dyner there was geven to Syr Thomas Percy, and to the Englyshe Knyghtes and Squiers great gyftes and fayre jewels." Sir Thomas Percy, was by his mother lineally descended from King Louis VIII. of France; which the French Monarch did not fail to remember on this occasion.

And meriting further favours, on Saturday, the feast of St, Michael, in 1397, 21 Rich. II. he was created [x] by Patent EARL OF WORCESTER. In January following he was made Captain [y] of the town and castle of Calais, as also of the marches belonging thereto.

In the last year of King Richard's reign, upon the landing of Henry Bolingbroke, when there was a general defection from that unfortunate monarch, the Earl of Worcester (as Carte has proved) [z] shewed a real concern for the King's misfortunes, but seeing no remedy, broke his rod of office in the great hall of Flint Castle, and dissolved the household, of which he was Steward. Afterward when Bolingbroke assuming the government by the name of Henry IV. had, among other officers, constituted his second son, Thomas, (afterwards Duke of Clarence) High Steward of England, previous to his coronation, which was celebrated on October 13, 1399, he nominated the Earl of Worcester deputy to the said Thomas, who was then only about ten years of age, and consequently not capable to determine the rights of those who might claim service at that solemnity. Henry, resolving to let the Pope (then Boniface IX.) and divers Christian Princes know, by what right and title he had attained the sovereignty, sent this

[t] Froissard. p. 64. b.

[u] Froissart's Chronicle in Eng. Tom. II. fol. 213. chap. 175. Fr. Edit. Paris. 1574 vol. iv. chap. 24. p. 93.

[x] Tho. Wals. p. 392. Rot. Parl. 21 Rich. II. n. . . . . Pat. 1 Hen. IV. p. 3. m. 14. per Inspex.

[y] Rot. Franc. 21 Rich. II. m. 6.

[z] Carte's Hist Eng. vol. ii p. 634.

Earl,[a] with Walter Skirlaw, Bishop of Durham, his Ambassadors into France, to represent the same King Charles VI. He also made[b] him one of the Commissioners to treat with the Ambassadors of the said King of France, touching the sending back of Isabel his daughter (second wife to the deposed King Richard) with her jewels, whom Charles had required to be returned to him. Likewise, King Henry being advertised of the French attempts, and their covert designs, to foment the discontents of the Gascons, occasioned by the deposal of King Richard, sent this Earl of Worcester, with a goodly company of soldiers, into Guienne, to aid Sir Robert Knolles his lieutenant there; and to exhort and persuade the people to continue quiet, and in due allegiance to the English crown. And this Earl, as my 'author saith,[c] so wisely entreated the Noblemen, and behaved so gently and familiarly to the common people, that he not only appeased their fury and malice, but brought them to a loving submission, receiving of them oaths of obedience, and legal fealty.' Therefore, on his return into England, he was received by the King honourably, and with great thanks. Soon after, Queen Isabel was sent over by the King, under the Earl of Worcester's conduct, accompanied with many honourable and noble men and women.[d] He was the same year (1 Hen. IV.) one of the commissioners for ratifying[e] that truce, which had been made betwixt both realms in King Richard's time; and the King constituted him Steward[f] of his household, as he had been to King Richard.

In 3 Hen. IV. he was made[g] the King's Lieutenant throughout all North-Wales, and South-Wales, for resistance of Owen Glendour, then in arms. But the next year, 1403, notwithstanding all this trust and favour from King Henry, he in his heart commiserated the unfortunate state of his old master: and considering the many benefits and high esteem he had from King Richard, and the duty he owed to his lawful heir, Edmund Mortimer Earl of March, he deserted[h] the Prince's household (which the King had specially committed to his trust) fled[i] to his brother the Earl of Northumberland; and combining with him,

[a] Tho. Wals. p 400 n. 40.
[b] Rot. Franc. 1 Hen. IV. m. 3.
[c] Hall's Chron fol 15 b.
[d] Ibid fol. 16. a.
[e] Rot. Franc 1 Hen. IV. m. 4.
[f] Pat Hen. IV. p 2. m. 14.
[g] Pat 3 Hen IV. m. 7.
[h] Tho. Wals. p. 407. n. 30.
[i] Ibid p 408 n. 10.

joined with his Nephew, Henry Percy, commonly called Hotspur, then in arms. Being sent by him, on July 22, to the King, he is said to have received very ample concessions; but doubting the King's sincerity, he represented matters so, that his Nephew was more exasperated, if possible, than before. A battle immediately ensued, and Hotspur, after performing surprising feats of valour, lost his life, with a great number of his followers, as shall be more fully shewn hereafter. The Earl of Worcester was taken prisoner, and soon after was beheaded at Shrewsbury, near which place the battle had been fought. Thereupon, the King sent a precept to the sheriff of London, [k] to receive his head, from such person as shall bring it to him, and to fix it upon London-bridge. He died without issue, having never been married; and left a monument of his greatness in the fine castle at *Wressil* in Yorkshire, which was built by him, [l] and is now possessed by the *Earl of Egremont*. He is also commemorated annually at Cambridge, among the benefactors to the university library. Let us now return to his eldest brother.

Henry Percy, fourth Lord of Alnwick, (first Earl of Northumberland) was aged twenty-six at his father's death in 1368: but in his father's life he had already distinguished himself; for in 33 Edw. III. (1359.) he was [m] in that expedition then made into France: likewise in [n] 37 Edw. III. At his father's decease, in 1368, 42 Edw. III. doing his homage, he had [o] livery of his lands; and also within the compass of that year, was [p] at Calais with King Edward, when he made peace with the French. He was likewise sent, [q] with three hundred men, and a thousand archers, into Poictou, to the relief of the marches there: and was constituted [r] one of the wardens of the marches towards Scotland. In 43 Edw. III. he was [s] again in the wars of France; having then in his retinue [t] sixty men at arms (whereof himself and twelve Knights were part of the number) forty-seven Esquires, and a hundred archers on horseback; and was sent, [u] with others, to take care of the town of Abbeville.

[k] Rymer's Fœdera, vol. v ii. p. 321.
[l] Lel. Itin. vol. i. fol. 59
[m] Rot. Vascon. 33 Edw. III. p. 1. m. 16.
[n] Pat. 37. Edw. III p. 2. 26.
[o] Rot. Fin. 42 Edw. III m 5.
[p] Froissard, fol 146. b.
[q] Ibid fol 150. a.
[r] Rot. Scoc. 42 Edw. III. m. 4.
[s] Rot. Franc 43 Edw. III. m 4,
[t] Ex Autog. penes Cleric. Pell.
[u] Barnes's Hist. of Edw. III. p. 769.

In 47 Edw. III. he [x] gave the King seven hundred and sixty pounds, to have the custody of the castle of *Mitford*, and all the lands in Northumberland, and liberty of Tivedale, which did belong to David de Strabogie, Earl of Athol, deceased, during the minority of Elizabeth and Philippa, the daughters and heirs to that Earl: And in 1374, 48 Edw. III. he embarked with the Dukes of Lancaster and Bretagne, [y] who, with a great army, landed at Calais about the beginning of July, and marching through the greatest part of France, made great havock, hoping thereby to force the French to engage them. The Lord Percy continued abroad with the Duke of Lancaster, until a truce was concluded; in consequence of which, the said Duke, with this Lord Percy, and others of the Peers, went on board, at Bourdeaux, on July 8, 1376, and set sail for England. John Duke of Lancaster, nominal King of Castile, &c. and this Henry favoured [z] Dr. John Wickliff, the famous reformer, by extolling his learning, and integrity of life, which emboldened him much.

In 1377, 51 Edw. III. he was made [a] General of all those forces which were sent to Calais, Ardes, Guisnes, and other places within the realm of France, then in the King's possession; having then of his own retinue [b] one hundred men at arms, and one hundred archers; and a ready supply of two hundred men at arms, and two hundred archers, all mounted on horseback.

But in that year he was in great danger of his life, by being a favourer of Dr. John Wickliff, who affirmed doctrines very disagreeable to the clergy of that age. [c]

This Lord Percy being present, [d] as Marshal of England, at the coronation of King Richard II. on July 16, 1377, he did his homage [e] thereupon, and was the same day advanced [f] to the dignity and title of EARL OF NORTHUMBERLAND. In the patent of his creation, which is still preserved among the records in the Tower, [g] are many remarkable peculiarities; for therein, it is not only granted that the lands, of which he then stood seised, or

[x] Pat. 47 Edw. III. p. 2. m. 41.
[y] Barnes's Hist of Edw III p. 857. and Rot. Alm 47 Edw. III m 17.
[z] Compl. Hist. of England, vol i p 233.
[a] Rot. Franc. 51 Edw. III m. 3. [b] Ex Autog penes Cleric Pell.
[c] Barnes's History of Edw. III. p 903.
[d] Tho. Wals. p. 193 n. 20 & 95 n. 40. Yp. Neust. p. 136. n. 20.
[e] Rymer's Fœdera, vol vii. p. 159.
[f] Tho. Wals. p. 193. n. 20. & 95. n 40. Ypod. Neustr. p. 136. n. 20.
[g] Cart. 1 Rich. II n. 3.

which he should afterwards purchase, should be held *sub honore comitiali*, and as parcel of his earldom; but his earldom itself is limited *sibi et hæredibus suis in perpetuum*; that is not to his heirs male, but to his heirs general; and, like a barony in fee, transmissible, as it should seem, to a female.

Shortly after resigning [h] his Marshal's rod, he retired to his command in Northumberland: And George Dunbar, eleventh Earl of March and Dunbar, committing great disorders, and slaying the inhabitants of Roxborough in Scotland, (then under the power of the English) he raised [i] an army of ten thousand men, and therewith marched into that kingdom; and for three days together wasted the lands of the Earl of Dunbar with fire and sword, and then returned home.

In 5 Rich. II. he was again constituted [k] one of the Commissioners for guarding the west marches; and about that time, having received command [l] to take special care of the castles and garrisons in those parts, transmitted the same charge to Sir Matthew Redman, Knt. his Lieutenant at Berwick. Sir Matthew was so strict in observation of the commands then laid on him, that, at the return of John Duke of Lancaster, aforesaid, out of Scotland, he refused him entrance; which caused so great an animosity from the Duke towards this Earl, that upon a meeting of most of the nobles at Berkhamsted in Hertfordshire, very sharp words passed betwixt them in the King's presence. Thereupon the [m] Earl of Northumberland was arrested; but the Earls of Warwick and Suffolk (William Beauchamp, and William D'Ufford) undertaking for his appearance at the next parliament, he had liberty to depart.

In 7 Rich. II. having been elected [n] one of the Knights of the most noble order of the Garter, the King, requiring the attendance of the Knights at the feast of St. George, bestowed on this Earl, on John of Gaunt Duke of Lancaster, aforesaid, Edmund of Langley Earl of Cambridge, Thomas of Woodstock Earl of Buckingham, and sixteen others, the robes of the Garter out of the royal wardrobe; where in the list of them, the Earl of Northumberland had the precedence of Thomas Mowbray Earl of Nottingham, and Earl Marshal. The same year, observing [o] that the

[h] Tho. Wals p. 197 n. 10.
[i] Stow, p. 279.
[k] Rot. Scoc 5 Rich. II. m. 2.
[l] Holinsh. Chron. in eodem. an
[m] Ibid.
[n] Anstis's Introduct. to the Register of the Garter, p. 10, 11.
[o] T Wals. p. 336

Scots had done much mischief in Northumberland, by their frequent incursions, he marched into that realm, and repaid [p] them in like manner. But before the end of that year, the Scots, [q] by corrupting the deputy-governor of the castle of Berwick, possessed themselves thereof. Of that misfortune, the Duke of Lancaster (who had then a grudge towards him) made such advantage, that upon complaint of it in parliament, he so far prevailed, as that judgment of death, and loss of estate, was pronounced against this Earl, in regard the trust thereof stood committed to him: but the King, more favourable to him, remitted the execution of this severe sentence. Thereupon, without delay, he prepared [r] for the siege thereof; and after he had begirt it with his forces, the Scots came to an agreement [s] with him, and in consideration of 2000 marks rendered it to him.

About 8 Rich. II. having married [t] to his second wife Maud, sister and heir to Anthony Lord Lucy, and widow of [u] Gilbert de Umfraville Earl of Anegos (or Angus) he joined with her in settling [x] the castle and honour of *Cockermouth*, with a large proportion besides of her great inheritance, by a fine levied in the Octaves of St. John Baptist, and recorded in the Octaves of St. Michael next following, upon himself and her, and the heirs male of their two bodies, and for want of such issue, to the heirs of her body; and in case she should die without issue, then to Henry Lord Percy, his son and heir (begotten on his first wife) and to the heirs male of his body; upon condition that he the said Henry, and the heirs male of his body, should bear the arms of PERCY, viz. "*Or, a Lion rampant, Azure*," *quarterly, with the arms of* LUCY, viz. "*Gules, three Lucies, Argent*," in all shields, banners, ensigns, and coats of arms, whatsoever, where and whensoever there should be occasion of bearing, and shewing forth their own paternal arms. It was further stipulated, in case the said Henry Lord Percy should depart this life without issue male, that then Sir Thomas Percy, Knt. (brother to the Earl, and uncle to the said Henry) and the heirs male of his body, should enjoy the same castle, honour, &c. upon the like condition; and in default of such issue, Sir Thomas Percy, Knt. second son to the said Earl, and the heirs male of his body; with remainder to Sir Ralph Percy, Knt. third son to the said Earl, and the heirs male of his

[p] T. Wals. p. 336.
[q] Ibid. p 337. n. 10. & 20.
[r] Ibid p. 337. n. 40.
[s] Ibid. p. 346. n. 40.
[t] Claus 12 Rich. II p 2 m 2.
[u] Monast. Angl. vol ii. p. 97. a. n 60.
[x] Claus ut supra.

body: but in case these conditions should not be performed, then to remain to the right heirs of the said Maud. The agreement was made in the presence of the King, and by his special command, as the record shews.

In the beginning of 1398, 21 Rich. II. he was one of the twelve Peers, whom, in conjunction with six Commoners, the parliament invested with the power of both houses, for the more speedy dispatch of business. But about the end of April, 1399, the King having suspicions instilled into him in prejudice of the Earl of Northumberland, and being told that his Lordship, and his son Henry (commonly called Hotspur) had spoken some words in derogation of him, he sent for the Earl out of the North; who neglecting to come, was proclaimed a traitor, and banished the realm. Our historians relate, That King Richard, going into Ireland, sent a pursuivant to the Earl of Northumberland, to attend him with all the forces he could get together. Thereunto the Earl returned answer, 'That it was not safe to draw away the strength of the north to go against the Irish, whom a less force than what the King had with him was enough to subdue; and those countries would, by withdrawing the men, be exposed to the injuries of the Scottish borderers, who waited all opportunities, as the King well knew, to make their advantages of England; and were no longer friends than till they had a fair occasion to shew their enmity, with gain to themselves: that since there was no guard appointed in his absence, he hoped the King would be better advised than to require his attendance, which would be a greater advantage to him at home than his service could profit him abroad.' This modest answer made no impression on the King, who had information given him that he was contriving an insurrection in his absence; it being insinuated, that by his not complying with his command he was guilty of the accusation. Therefore the King confiscated his estate, and proclaimed him and his associates traitors, and so departed into Ireland.

Such cruel and arbitrary treatment shown to a nobleman of his high spirit, and so long distinguished for his public services, no doubt excited him to take a very active and leading part in the revolution which followed; and he, together with his martial son *Hotspur*, had so eminent a hand in fixing the crown, (which King Richard had, by his own arbitrary conduct, in a great measure thrust off his head) on the banished Bolingbroke, that in Fordun's Scoti-Chronicon, this revolution is called the Conspiracy of the THREE HENRIES: i. e. of Henry Duke of Lancaster, Henry

Earl of Northumberland, and Sir Henry Percy, surnamed Hotspur.—However, the Earl of Northumberland himself always declared (as we are assured by Harding the historian, who was then his servant) [y] that he was deceived by Bolingbroke's oaths and protestations, that he had no intention to depose King Richard: and when the Earl was sent to Conway Castle to persuade Richard to go with him to Bolingbroke, then at Flint, a person, [z] who was present, assures us, that Northumberland did not scruple to tell the King of the errors of his government; but entered into a most solemn engagement, that the differences between him and Bolingbroke, &c. should be settled in parliament; and till the same should be called, undertook for the safety of his person. In all which, the Earl might deal very sincerely, [a] as he afterwards professed in the most solemn manner.

In the parliament, which was afterwards assembled, King Richard was deposed, and the Duke of Lancaster declared King, by the name of Henry IV. Thomas Arundel, Archbishop of Canterbury, having read the duties of a King, signed him with the sign of the cross, and the King kissed the Archbishop. The Earl of Northumberland, as Constable of England, taking the ring, with which the Kings were wedded to the realm, shewed it to the whole assembly, and then put it on the King's finger, and the King kissed the Constable.

The Duke of Lancaster, being then proclaimed King, by the name of Henry IV, acknowledging [b] the extraordinary merits and services of this Earl, advanced [c] him to that great office of Constable of England, to hold for term of life, and to exercise the same by himself, or such his sufficient deputy, as he would answer for. Next he gave [d] him and his heirs the Isle of Man, to [e] hold by carrying the sword which he wore at his landing in Holdernesse, called Lancaster-sword (by themselves, or a sufficient and

[y] See a curious Account and Vindication of this Earl's Conduct, which has never been printed, inserted in a MS. copy of Harding's Chronicle in the *British* Museum, at the end of his 196th chapter.

[z] The author of a very curious MS. account in French of this whole transaction, which is preserved among the Harl. MSS. No. 1319, of which some curious extracts are given in Strutt's Regal Antiquities, p. 16, &c. 4to.

[a] See the above Narratives, which are very different from Carte's, and the printed histories.

[b] Pat. 1 Hen IV. p. 1. m. 15 and Rymer's Fœdera, vol. viii. p. 89.

[c] Pat. 1 Hen. IV. p 1. m. 15. and Rymer's Fœdera, vol. viii. p. 89.

[d] Pat 1 Hen. IV. p. 5 m. 35. Tho. Wals. p. 400. Pat. 7 Hen IV. p. 2. m. 18 per Inspex.

[e] Ibid.

honourable deputy) at the coronation of him, the said King Henry, and the succeeding Kings of England, on their left hands. Then he made him justice [f] of Chester; and, after that, Constable [g] of the Castles of Chester, Conway, Flint, and Caernarvon; and moreover, [h] General Warden of the west-marches towards Scotland; as also Governor [i] of the town and castle of Carlisle. Likewise, in 1 Hen. IV. Charles VI. King of France, upon the murder of King Richard II. in Pontefract Castle, wanting to have his daughter Isabel to her native country, sent a solemn embassy into England for that end; when the King gave them for answer, he would send to Calais Commissioners to treat about it; and thereupon this Earl was sent [k] into the country of Guisnes on that business.

In 1402, 3 Hen. IV. [l] the Scots under Patrick Hepburn the Younger, having invaded England, and ravaged the borders, were in their return met with and routed, at Nesbet, on June 22, by George Earl of Dunbar and March, (who had left his country in disgust;) and some historians add, that the Earl of Northumberland and Hotspur assisted in that defeat. [m] However that be, they gained a still more brilliant victory in the following autumn, when Archibald Earl of Douglas, to revenge their disasters, entered England with an army of 12,000 men about the middle of August, and having destroyed and plundered all the country as far as Newcastle, were intercepted by the Earl of Northumberland and his son, [n] on his return, at Homildon, near Woller in Northumberland, on Sept. 14; when they obtained a signal victory, wherein Douglas lost an eye, and was made prisoner, with several other persons of distinction. Thereupon the King ordered this Earl, Warden of the west marches towards Scotland, [o] not to set them at liberty for any ransom.

In 4 Hen. IV. the King granted to him [p] and his heirs for his good services in time past, and especially for his laudable conduct in the late expedition against the Scots (when they were invading this kingdom) the whole county of Douglas; the vales of Essedale, Lydesdale, and Lawaterdale [Lawderdale]; the lordship of Selkirk, and forest of Eteryk, late the possessions of William, James, and Archibald Douglas; and all the lordships and lands,

[f] Pat. 1 Hen. IV. p. 1. m. 8.
[g] Ibid m. 16.
[h] Rot. Scoc. 1 Hen. IV. m. 13.
[i] Ibid m. 14.
[k] Hall's Chron. fol. 16.
[l] Tho. Wals p. 405. n. 40 p. 406. n. 10.
[m] Ibid.
[n] Ridpath's Border Hist. p. 370, 1.
[o] Rymer's Fœdera, vol. viii. p. 278.
[p] Ibid. p. 289.

which Archibald (aforesaid) Earl of Douglas, and Joan his mother, held in Scotland, at the time of taking the said Earl prisoner at Homildon Hill; except the lordship of Galloway, the town of Annan, the whole county and lordship of Teviotdale, the castle and town of Rokesburgh, the town of Old Rokesburgh, the barony of Sprawestone; and those baronies, lands, tenements, and lordships, which belong to Ralph Nevil, late Lord Raby, John his son, or Ralph (son of the said John) now Earl of Westmoreland, in the said county of Teviotdale. But the same year (viz. 4 Hen. IV.) having been [q] at no small charge in the King's service, and requiring such monies as were then due to him for the wardenship of the marches, he received [r] no satisfactory answer; which, with other injuries, inflamed him with so much discontent as at length wrought his own ruin. For

King Henry, not satisfied with the state of tranquillity which he enjoyed on the part of Scotland, after the Earl of Northumberland's conquests at Homildon-hill, was eager and desirous to share in the private gains of that victory; [s] and therefore not only forbade him to ransom his prisoners (as is already taken notice of) but demanded of his Lordship such of them whose redemptions would raise great sums. The Earl in his answer observed, 'That as it was most just, that they, who had undergone the danger of battle, should have all the advantages of prey and prisoners; so it had been the custom of the Kings of England to allow the lords of the north all advantages of the Scotch wars, to encourage them in defending his dominions, and to make up the damages of the continual depredations of that faithless people.' The King, however, not only took the prisoners he had demanded, but was so displeased with his Lordship, as not to suffer him to come into his presence. The Earl of Northumberland, having been signally instrumental in raising King Henry to the throne, resented this severity to him, not only as a great injustice, but great ingratitude; and therefore resolved to revenge his wrong upon the King himself; whom, as he had set up, so he thought he had power enough to pull down; commanding in his country like a petty King, as several authors write. Thereupon he is charged by historians that favoured the House of Lancaster, with concerting the rebellion, which his son and brother entered into in 1403, for deposing King Henry IV. and transferring the crown

[q] Lel. Col. vol. i. p. 387. [r] Ibid.
[s] Complete History of England, vol. i. p. 85. Hall. &c.

to Mortimer Earl of March, then a boy, who was, no doubt, the true heir by lineal succession. In pursuance of this design, his eldest son, Sir Henry Percy, surnamed Hotspur, procured an augmentation of his forces out of Scotland, by releasing Archibald Earl of Douglas, and others of his captives, and by levies of men out of several lordships adjoining to those parts; by which means they raised a numerous and well appointed body of troops. They declared, 'That King Henry, giving encouragement to calumniators and flatterers, their enemies, had entertained such an aversion to them, that they durst not come into his presence, but by the mediation of the Bishops. That though he was raised to the throne for the good of the nation, yet he had played the tyrant, and abused his trust; converting the money given by the parliament for the public defence, to his own private interest. Therefore, for their own security, and to reform the government, they had raised those forces, to reduce things into better course, both for themselves and the nation.'

The King having no suspicion of their contrivances, and having no visible enemy but the Welsh, had raised a powerful army to reduce the latter; which gave him opportunity, when Hotspur's forces appeared, to be in a good condition to oppose them. But considering a civil war would endanger his possession of the crown, he chose to allay the discontents, by reply, 'That he never had denied access to the Earl of Northumberland, the Lord Percy his son, or any of the Lords of their party: that the monies given by parliament were paid to the Earl of Northumberland; so that their complaints were groundless.' The King was inclined to wait their answer, but George Dunbar, Earl of March and Dunbar, before-mentioned, telling him delays were dangerous, put him upon hastening to them, to give them battle, which proved of great advantage to King Henry; for the Earl of Northumberland, being unfortunately indisposed, was not in a condition to come to his son at Shrewsbury. The King, however, for the consideration aforesaid, offered them pardon upon their own terms; and Hotspur is said to have been so far wrought on, that he was willing to submit to King Henry, and sent his uncle, Thomas Earl of Worcester, to have a conference with the King, who was all condescension, and willing to end the matter amicably: but the Earl of Worcester is reported to have misrepresented the King's offers to his nephew; who thereby was provoked to give battle immediately, and bore down upon the royal army with such irresistible impetuosity, that he was apparently

on the point of causing a new revolution, when he was suddenly slain by a random arrow, which decided the fate of this great conflict, fought at Battle-field near Shrewsbury, July 21, 1403.

The Earl of Northumberland, who is suspected to have been only kept from joining his brother and son, by an indisposition, which detained him at Berwick; hearing of their defeat, and that Ralph Neville Earl of Westmoreland was ready to oppose his march to the southward, immediately retired to his castle at Warkworth. The King afterwards went to York, whence he sent his commands to the Earl of Northumberland to disband his forces, and to come to him. The Earl obeyed his summons, and dismissing his forces, attended at York, on August 11, with the best apology he could make. The King received him coldly, and with diffidence.[t] It was thought proper to secure his person, but not to proceed more harshly, lest all the north should revolt to the Scots: he was afterwards released, with no other forfeiture, except that of the Isle of Man, which had been given him at the beginning of this reign: and which afterwards, on October 3, 1405, was conferred upon *Sir John Stanley, ancestor to the Earl of Derby.*

It is said that the Earl of Northumberland had urged in his defence, that his intentions in going towards his son at Shrewsbury had been in order to reconcile him to the King: who appears to have accepted this excuse. However, on Friday, February 18, 1403-4, the Earl came into the parliament-house before the King,[u] and the Lords; and there, by his petition to the King, acknowledged to have done against his allegiance; and, namely, by gathering power, and giving liveries: wherefore he prayed pardon, and the rather, for that by the King's letters, he yielded himself, and voluntarily came to the King at York.

The King delivered the petition to the justices, by them to be considered: but thereupon the Lords made protestation that the order thereof belonged to them: and so they, as peers of this parliament, to whom such judgment belonged, weighing the statute of 25 Edw. III. touching treasons, and the statutes of liveries made in the King's time, adjudged the same to be no treason, nor felony, but only a trespass fineable to the King.

For which judgment, the Earl of Northumberland gave great thanks to the King and Lords: and, at his own request, he, the

[t] See Carte's Hist vol. ii. p. 659.

[u] Cotton's Abridgment of the Parliament Rolls, &c. p. 426.

said Earl, was then sworn to be true liegeman, &c. then the King pardoned him his fine and ransom.

On Saturday, the commons gave great thanks to the King, in full parliament, for the favour shewed to the Earl of Northumberland. The same day, at the request of the commons, the King commanded the Earl of Northumberland, and Ralph Neville Earl of Westmoreland, in token of perfect amity, to kiss each other in open parliament, and to take each other by the hand thrice, which they did; and so often they kissed each other, and promised that their tenants, and men, should do the like.

On Friday, February 22, at the request of the commons, the Earls of Northumberland and Dunbar, in token of amity, before the King and Lords, in full parliament, took each other by the hand, and kissed each other.

The same day, at the request of the commons, the King, in full parliament, affirmed the Archbishop of Canterbury, the Duke of York, the Earl of Northumberland, and other Lords, which were suspected to be of the confederacy of Sir Henry Percy, to be his true liegemen; and that they, nor any of them, should be impeached therefore, by the King, or his heirs at any time ensuing.

But the Earl was so affected with the death of his gallant son, and afterwards found himself so much slighted by the King, being also probably moved with remorse in having been accessary to the raising King Henry to the throne, that in 1405, 6 Hen. IV. he took advantage [x] of the discontents of Thomas Moubray Earl Marshal, and Richard Scrope Archbishop of York, and entered privately into their conspiracy; which, however, being defeated by the artful management of the earl of Westmoreland, and the Archbishop and Earl Marshal being beheaded, the Earl of Northumberland retired to Berwick, with the Lord Bardolph his associate.

King Henry followed them, on whose approach the Earl of Northumberland finding that he could not support Berwick, of which he was governor, did, together with Lord Bardolph, take refuge [y] in Scotland, carrying with them his grandson and heir, young Henry Percy (only son of *Hotspur*) then a boy of about ten years of age. In the mean time the King became master of Warkworth, Alnwick, and Berwick, with other castles in Northumberland, belonging to the Earl.

[x] Ypod. Neustr. p. 173. n. 50. & 174.
[y] Ibid. n. 30. 40. & 50 & 175.

The King, upon his return to London, having called a parliament to meet at Westminster, on March 1, next year (1406) told them how turbulent the Earl of Northumberland had been; that he had been the instrument of two rebellions; and that he could never hope for any security so long as he was alive; for though he was in Scotland, he was near his own friends in the north, and among the King's enemies, the Scots; who, if not out of love to the Earl, yet, out of hatred to him and the English, would take any opportunity to disturb his peace. These thoughts gave King Henry such uneasiness, that he proposed, by his emissaries, to some Scotch Lords, whose friends and relations were then prisoners in England, to set them at liberty without ransom, if they would procure the Earl of Northumberland, and the Lord Bardolf, to be delivered into his hands. The said Lords, in compassion to the distressed situation of their friends, readily listened to King Henry's proposal: but David Malcolm Lord Fleming, who had entertained the noble exiles at his own house, hearing of the design, gave them notice of it, and assisted them to retire into Wales, to their friend Owen Glendour. After some stay there,[z] the Earl went into France and Flanders, to collect aid against King Henry; but meeting with no success, he returned again into Scotland. At length, entering England, he recovered many of his own castles and lordships, before the King could oppose him. These prosperous beginnings encouraged the Earl to go on to Thirsk,[a] where he published a proclamation, 'That he came to relieve the English nation from their many and unjust oppressions; and required all persons that loved the liberty of their country, to resort to him immediately, with their weapons and armour to assist him." The contemporary Scottish historians,[b] (who might have it from the Earl of Northumberland himself) affirm, that he received the strongest invitations and promises of assistance from *Rokeby*, the then Sheriff of Yorkshire, who had been one of his friends; and that, allured by this encouragement, he was induced to make this descent with a slight force hastily collected; when he was suddenly assaulted by the Sheriff above-mentioned, armed with the Posse Comitatus, which in those rude times was formidable: and thus on Bramham Moor,[c] near Haslewood, and not far from Weatherby, on Feb.

[z] Hall's Chronicle, fol 28. b. Stow, p. 332. Speed, &c.
[a] Tho. Wals. p. 417, 419. [b] Vid. Fordun Scoti-Chronicon.
[c] Ibid. n 20.

29th, 1407-8, after a sharp fight, the Earl was slain: on which they cut off[d] his head, then white with age, and sent it to London, with that of Lord Bardolf, who died of his wounds, after being prisoner. It was there set upon the bridge on a pole, and his body was divided into four parts, whereof[e] one was placed upon a gate in London, another at Lincoln, a third at Berwick upon Tweed, and the fourth at Newcastle upon Tyne. but in May following they were all taken down, and by the King's special precept[f] delivered to his friends, to be solemnly buried in consecrated ground. As for Rokeby, the King rewarded his services by a grant of the Earl's manor of Spofford, and seized on the rest of his forfeited estate.

This great Earl had two wives; the first was Margaret, daughter of Ralph (and sister of John) Lord Neville of Raby, whom he married at her father's castle at Brancepeth, July 12, 1358, when she was aged only seventeen.[g] She had in her infancy, about 1343, been contracted to William Lord Ros of Hamelake; but he died in 26 E. 3. (1352.) when she was only eleven years of age.[h] This Lady never lived to be Countess of Northumberland, for she died on May 12, 1372,[i] in the 46th of Edw. III. five years before he was created Earl.

His second wife was Maud (already taken notice of) sister and heir of Anthony Lord Lucy, and widow of Gilbert Umfraville Earl of Angus; whom he married about 1385, and who died before him, without issue.

By his first Lady he had issue,

First, Sir Henry Percy, commonly called HOTSPUR, of whom hereafter.

Second, Sir Thomas Percy, Knight, who took to wife Elizabeth, the eldest of the two daughters and coheirs of David de Strathbogie Earl of Athol, (who, with her sister, had been wards to his father;) and in 1 Rich. II.[k] had livery of that purparty of the inheritance, which Mary de St. Paul, Countess of Pembroke, held in dower during her life, after the death of Aymer (or Adomare) de Valence Earl of Pembroke, her husband.

This second son of the first Earl of Northumberland, who was usually stiled Sir Thomas Percy of Athol, Knight, died in Spain in or before 11 Rich. II. (1388.) and his widow about two years

[d] Vid. Fordun Scoti-Chronicon. n. 20. [e] Claus. 9 Hen. IV. m 10.
[f] Ibid. Litt. Ped. Roll. [h] Dugd. Bar. I. p. 294. 55.
[i] Litt. Ped. Roll. [k] Rot. Fin. 1 Rich. II. p. 1. m. 28.

after, married Sir John Scrope,[l] having issue by her first husband two sons, viz. first, Sir Henry Percy of Athol, Knt. and second, Thomas Percy, (called by some the eldest son) who died at Carlisle in his youth.[m] As for this Sir Henry Percy of Athol, Knt. he was governor of Alnwick Castle under his grandfather in 1405,[n] and escaping the ruin of his family, lived to the 11th Henry VI when he died 25 October 1433,[o] having issue, by Elizabeth his wife, (daughter of Sir Matthew Bruce of Gower,[p] and widow of Robert Lord Scales) who died in 1440,[q] 18 Hen. VI. only two daughters his coheirs, viz. first, Elizabeth Percy, married to Thomas Burgh, Esq. (ancestor of the Lords Burgh) and afterwards to Sir William Lucy, Knight: second, Margaret Percy, married first to Henry Lord Grey of Codnor, (by whom she had no issue) and afterwards to Sir Richard Vere, Knight.[r]

Third, Sir Ralph Percy, Knight, who distinguished himself at the battle of Otterburn, along with his brother Hotspur in 12 Rich. II. And in 14 Rich. II. was constituted[s] one of the Commissioners to treat with those from France and Scotland, for observance of the truce formerly made betwixt England and those two realms; lastly, in 18 Rich. II. he had a grant[t] of the custody of Berwick upon Tweed, to himself, and the heirs male of his body. He had to wife Philippa, the youngest of the two daughters and coheirs of David de Strathbogie Earl of Athol; but died without issue, being slain abroad by the Saracens in 1 Hen. IV. when he was found seised of the manor of Dronfelde in Com. Derb. which he had of the grant of Ralph Lord Cromwell of Tatteshall, to him and the heirs of his body; with remainder to the said Ralph Lord Cromwell.[u] His widow married Sir John Halsham, Knt.[x] To these three sons some genealogists[y] add,

Fourth, Alan Percy, and

Fifth, Margaret Percy, who are said to have both died young. We now return to

Sir Henry Percy, Knight, (commonly called Hotspur) eldest son and heir of the first Earl of Northumberland. He was

[l] Vincent upon Brooke sub Athol, Northumb. and Worcester.
[m] Wynne's MS. Genealog. [n] Harding's Chron.
Escaet 11 Hen. VI. [p] Sandford's Geneal. Hist. p. 111. Ed. 1707.
[q] Escaet. 18 Hen. VI. [r] Vincent upon Brooke ubi supra.
[s] Rot. Scoc 14 Rich. II. m 2. [t] Pat. 18 Rich. II. p 1. m. 16.
[u] Collins's 1st Edit. [x] Vincent ubi supra.
Vincent upon Brooke, &c.

born May 20, 1364;[z] and very early displayed those martial talents which had consecrated his name in history, as one of the greatest chieftains of this nation.

Having received knighthood on July 16, 1377,[a] at the coronation of King Richard II. when his father was created Earl of Northumberland; this young hero is said to have "first spread his banner" under his father at the storming of Berwick, in 2 Rich. II. when he was only fourteen, "doing so valiantlie, that he deserved singular commendation."[b] From that time he so continually exerted himself against the enemies of his country, that from the furious heat of his incursions, the Scots called him HOTSPUR;[c] and by a very unusual confirmation, his own friends and countrymen adopted the appellation, and made it their own. He was, indeed, what an old historian[d] says of him, the pattern of all virtue and martial prowess.

In 7 Rich. II. he[e] was in commission with his father to receive from Robert Stuart King of Scotland, 24,000 English marks for the balance due of King David Bruce's ransom: and in 8 Richard II. was constituted[f] one of the commissioners for guarding the marches towards Scotland.

In 9 Rich. II. he[g] was constituted Governor of Berwick, and Warden of the marches toward Scotland. Having rendered himself truly famous for his military skill and valour, he was, before the end of that year, sent to Calais, on intelligence that Charles VI. King of France had a purpose to besiege it: and having staid there some time,[h] without any action, grew so impatient, that he made several excursions into Picardy, and the parts adjacent, whence he brought much booty. After that, seeing no likelihood of any siege there, he returned back into England.

In 11 Rich. II. having been[i] elected KNIGHT OF THE GARTER, the King, in order to his attendance on him at the feast of St. George, caused to be delivered to him out of his wardrobe, a surcoat of white cloth; and bestowed the like on twenty-one other Knights of the Garter; among whom were the Earl of Northumberland, and Sir Thomas Percy, Knight, afterwards Earl of Worcester. But that year, there being those at court who

[z] Collectanea Tho. Butler, Arm.
[a] Dug. Bar.
[b] Holingshed, Ed 2. p. 421.
[c] Knighton, Col. 2696.
[d] Walsingh. p. 350.
[e] Rymer, vol. vii p. 415.
[f] Rot. Scoc. 8 Rich. II. m. 9.
[g] Ibid. 9 Rich. II. m 6.
[h] Ibid. p 350. n 20 & 30. Et Ypod Neust. p. 143. m. 40.
[i] Anstis's Regist. of the Garter, Introduc. vol. ii. p. 11, 12.

envied the fame he had gained by his valour against the Scots, caused[k] the King to send him to sea, there to repel the French, who threatened an invasion: which service he readily[l] undertook, and returned with much honour.

In 1388, 12 Rich. II. a party of Scots, under James second Earl of Douglas,[m] invaded the east marches of England, and continued their depredations almost without resistance, until they were attacked by this gallant Lord Percy, at Otterbourne near Elsdon in Northumberland.

Of this rencounter, (of which Froissart[n] has left a very minute relation, too long to be here inserted) we shall prefer the more contracted account inserted by Carte in his history, with the remarks thereon, given in the introduction to the curious old Historical Ballad on this subject, printed in the RELIQUES OF ANCIENT ENGLISH POETRY,[o] viz.

——— "The Scots taking advantage of the confusion of this nation, and falling with a party into the west marches, ravaged the country about Carlisle, and carried off three hundred prisoners. It was with a much greater force, headed by some of the principal nobility, that in the beginning of August, they invaded Northumberland: and having wasted part of the county of Durham, advanced to the gates of Newcastle; where, in a skirmish, they took a penon, or colours, belonging to Henry Lord Percy, surnamed Hotspur, son to the Earl of Northumberland. In their retreat home, they attacked the castle of [Eldon, near] Otterbourn: and in the evening of August 9 (as the English writers say, or rather, according to Froissart, August 15) after an unsuccessful assault were surprised in their camp, which was very strong, by Henry, who at the first onset put them into a good deal of confusion. But James Earl of Douglas rallying his men, there ensued one of the best fought actions that happened in that age; both armies shewed the utmost bravery: the Earl of Douglas himself being slain on the spot; the Earl of Murray mortally wounded; and Hotspur, with his brother Ralph Percy, taken prisoners. These disasters on both sides have given occasion to the event of the engagement's being disputed; Froissart (who derives his relation from a Scotch Knight, two gentlemen

[k] Tho. Wals. p. 357. Rot. Franc. 11 Rich. II. m. 21. [l] Ibid.
[m] Tho. Wals. p. 366. n. 30 & 40. H. Knighton, p. 2728. n. 50 & 60. Ypod. Neust. p. 149. n. 30. [n] Chron. fol. 150. b.
[o] Third Edit. 1775, vol. i. p. 18.

of the same country, and as many of Foix) affirming that the Scots remained masters of the field; and the English writers insinuating the contrary. These last maintain that the English had the better of the day: but night coming on, some of the northern Lords, coming with the Bishop of Durham to their assistance, killed many of them by mistake, supposing them to be Scots; and the Earl of Dunbar at the same time falling on another side upon Hotspur, took him and his brother prisoners, and carried them off while both parties were fighting. It is at least certain, that immediately after this battle, the Scots engaged in it made the best of their way home: and the same party was taken by the other corps about Carlisle." The Editor of the RELIQUES, &c. suspects this account as partial, and prefers Froissart's narrative, which ascribes the advantage to the Scots. He likewise takes notice, that Froissart says, that both the parties of Scots, mentioned by Carte, entered England at the same time, but the greater part by the way of Carlisle: and that the English, at the battle of Otterbourne, greatly exceeded the Scots in number; but that the latter had the advantage of the ground, and were also fresh from sleep, while their antagonists were greatly fatigued with their very long previous march. He also remarks, the Froissart says he had his information from two Squires of England, and from a Knight and a Squire of Scotland; and observes, that this Henry Lord Percy was (after a very sharp conflict) taken by John Lord Montgomery, whose son, Sir Hugh, was killed in the action. [o]

Sir Henry Percy's captivity in Scotland was but of short continuance; for he paid such a ransom to Montgomery, that the latter built therewith his castle at Punoon, which was taken down but very lately, and of which some small ruins still remain. It may be proper here to add, that the very ancient and respectable family of *Douglas of Cavers* (heretofore hereditary Sheriffs of Tiviotdale) have in their possession an old silken flag or banner, which they believe to have been Hotspur's penon, above-mentioned: but we have been informed, by a person who was admitted by the present most hospitable and worthy proprietor to inspect it, that it appeared to him to be no other than an ancient standard of the Earls of Douglas themselves: for it is inscribed with their own motto Jamais arrȳ[ere]; [p] (which is only obsolete spelling for JAMAIS ARRIERE); and it is adorned with their own

[o] See also Scott's Border Minstrelsy, I 57.

[p] These three letters have been effaced by time and wear.

insignia, viz. the Bloody Heart, &c. It is true, there is also a White Lion introduced, which, if it has relation to any badge of the Percys, may have been inserted in defiance of that family, as if this trophy was wrested from them, according to the fantastic laws of chivalry.

Sir Henry Percy, after his redemption, was again constituted [q] Warden of the east marches, in 12 Rich. II. and signed, among other great men, [r] that letter, dated May 26, sent to Pope Urban VI. concerning the exorbitances and incroachments of the apostolical see. Being again at Calais, he made several excursions [s] towards Boulogne; and from thence went [t] to Brest in Brittany, where he first raised [u] the siege of that place, and after won two bastiles there; one of timber, which he demolished, and another of stone, which he better fortified. Also the same year, 1389, he was made [x] General Warden of the west marches, and soon after [y] of the east marches; and Governor of Carlisle. He was likewise, that year, retained [z] to serve the King, both in times of peace and war, from January 2, during his whole life; for which he had a grant [a] of 100*l.* per annum out of the Exchequer.

In 16 Rich. II. he [b] was constituted Governor of Bourdeaux; and being [c] recalled from Calais, was again made Warden of the east marches; [d] as also Governor of Berwick. Likewise the same year, on May 6, the King appointed him Judge of a tilting, [e] that was to be at Carlisle, on June 21, between Richard de Redemane, and William de Haliburton a Scotchman.

In 17 Rich. II. he [f] was one of the Commissioners to treat about a peace: also in 18 Rich. II. was again [g] commissioned to treat with Robert III. King of Scotland, about a peace; and a truce was at last concluded for four years.

In 1396, 20 Rich. II. he went [h] with the King into France; at which time there was a most splendid and chargeable [i] interview, in October, between him and Charles VI. King of France, in the parts of Calais and Guisnes; King Richard, on the 31st of that month, espousing the Princess Isabel, daughter of the said King of France, in St. Nicholas's church at Calais.

[q] Rot. Scoc. 12 Rich. II. m. 5.
[r] Rymer's Fœdera, vol. vii. p. 672, 674.
[s] H. Knighton, p. 2678. n. 30.
[t] Ibid. p 2696 n. 10. & 20.
[u] H. Knighton, p. 2696. n. 10. & 20.
[x] Rot. Scoc. 13. Rich. 10 m. 1.
[y] Ibid. m. 2.
[z] Pat. 14 Rich. II. p 2. m. 38 per Inspex.
[a] Ibid.
[b] Wals. p. 389. n 10.
[c] Ypod. Neust. p. 132.
[d] Rot. Scoc. 16 Rich. II. m. 2.
[e] Rymer, vol. vii. p. 745.
[f] Rot. Scoc. 17 Rich II. m. 3.
[g] Rymer, vol. vii. p. 786, 793.
[h] Rot. Franc. 19 Rich. II. m. 14.
[i] Speed's Chron. p. 618.

In July, 1399, 23 Rich. II. being [k] General Warden of the east marches, he and his father [l] met Henry Duke of Lancaster at his landing in Holdernesse; and was assisting in the deposal of King Richard, and placing the crown on the Duke of Lancaster, by the stile of King Henry IV. At which time Hotspur is, by a foreigner, who has left an account of that whole transaction, said to have been esteemed the most valiant and approved Knight in England.[m]

This Sir Henry Percy, having, with his father (the Earl of Northumberland) been the chief that settled the crown on that Prince, was in the first year of his reign constituted [n] Warden of the west marches, Sheriff [o] of Northumberland, Governor [p] of the town of Berwick, and castle of Rokesburgh, Justice [q] of Chester, North-Wales, and Flintshire. He also had a grant [r] of the castle and lordship of Bamburgh, with the fee-farm of that town, for term of life. He was likewise [s] made Constable of the castles of Chester, Flint, Conway, and Caernarvon; and Sheriff of Flintshire for life; and obtained a grant [t] of the whole county, and dominion of Anglesey: as also of the castle of Beaumarys, with the manors, lands, fee-farms, and rents thereto belonging; to hold also for term of his life.

In 3 Hen. IV. [u] he was with his father in the memorable battle with the Scots at Homildon, where the English obtained the victory before-mentioned, which is ascribed by our historians [x] to the courage of Hotspur, and his archers.

But soon after the scene was changed; for this stout [y] and high-spirited Lord, through the solicitation of his uncle Thomas Percy Earl of Worcester, conspiring against King Henry, came to a fatal end, as before recited. It is said by Leland, [z] that he raised a great part of his army in the marches towards Scotland, under colour of advancing into that realm; and that all his soldiers wore King Richard II's cognizance, viz. an Hart: and that Hotspur, hearing of the King's approach to Shrewsbury, though inferior in numbers, resolved to fight, saying to his soldiers, "Stand to it valiantly; for this day will either advance us all, if

[k] Rot, Scoc. 22 Rich. II. m. 5.
[l] Wals. p. 395. n. 30.
[m] Harl. MSS. 1319, 68. b.
[n] Rot. Scoc. 1 Hen. IV. m. 14.
[o] Rot. Fin. 1 Hen. IV. m. 31.
[p] Rot Scoc. ut supra.
[q] Pat. 1 Hen. IV. p. 1. m. 8.
[r] Ibid, m. 12.
[s] Ibid. p 4. m. 6.
[t] Pat. 1 Hen. IV. p. 1. m. 7.
[u] Tho. Wals. p. 405. n. 40.
[x] Speed, p. 628. Stow, &c.
[y] Wals. p. 407.
[z] Lel Col. vol. i p. 388.
[a] Ibid.

we conquer, or free us from the King's power, if we be overcome; it being more honourable to fall in battle for the public good, than after the fight to die by the sentence of an enemy." In these sentiments all his army [b] (which was to the number of fourteen thousand choice men, who had resolved to live and die with him) cheerfully concurred.

Both sides being thus prepared, [c] the Abbot of Shrewsbury, and Clerk of the privy seal, were sent by the King to offer pardon to this stout Lord, in case he would lay down his arms.

Thereupon he sent [d] his uncle Thomas Percy Earl of Worcester (as is commonly believed) to the King, to let him know the cause of their hostile appearance, and to require effectual satisfaction. But that Earl is reported, by misrepresenting the King's expressions, to have exasperated his nephew; so that the battle forthwith began, and was fought [e] with extraordinary courage on both sides; insomuch as, great slaughter ensuing, many of King Henry's partizans forsook [f] the field, supposing he was slain, as divers persons, armed like him, had been; for both Hotspur himself, [g] and the before-mentioned Archibald Earl of Douglas, had bent their principal aim at the person of King Henry, with their swords and lances furiously making towards him.

Those circumstances being discerned [h] by the aforesaid Earl of March and Dunbar, he withdrew the King from his station, whereby his life was then saved; for they slew his Standard-bearer, and those who were with it; and missing the King, most desperately charged into the midst of their enemies, where Hotspur, the best Captain [i] among the King's adversaries, suddenly fell, although by what hand was never known. His death immediately occasioned an utter rout of his whole party; in which the Earl of Douglas was taken; and likewise the Earl of Worcester, which last was beheaded.

This courageous nobleman, Henry Lord Percy, then called only Sir Henry Percy, Knight, (surnamed HOTSPUR) [k] married Elizabeth, daughter [l] to Edmund Mortimer Earl of March, by Philippa [m] his wife, only daughter and heir of Lionel Plantagenet Duke of Clarence, second surviving son of King Edward III.

[b] Lel. Coll. vol i. p. 388. [c] Ibid. [d] Ibid.
[e] Tho. Wals. p. 409. n. 30. [f] Ibid. [g] Ibid.
[h] Tho. Wals. p. 409. n. 30. [i] Hall's Chron. fol. 21.
[k] Descent of Nobility, by Henry Chiting, Lancaster Herald, MSS.
[l] Monast. Angl. vol. ii. p 228. a. n. 30. [m] Jekyl's Barones Extincti. MS.

And by her left an only son, Henry, afterwards second Earl of Northumberland; and one daughter, Elizabeth, first [n] married to John Lord Clifford, and after his death to [o] Ralph Nevil, second Earl of Westmoreland, of that family.

On October 8, 1403, 5 Hen. IV. the King ordered the said Elizabeth, wife of Sir Henry Percy, deceased, to be arrested, and brought before him, [p] to answer such questions as should be demanded of her by the said King. This great Lady, who was born at Uske, 12 February, 1371, [q] is said to have married to her second husband Thomas Lord Camois [r] who figured in the wars of France in the third and fourth years of King Henry V. [s] She was living in 5 Henry V. when she had livery of the manor of Newburn, settled upon her for term of life by the first Earl of Northumberland, [t] her late husband's father.

Henry Percy, second Earl of Northumberland, (son of Sir Henry Percy, surnamed Hotspur, who died before his father, the first Earl) was born Feb. 3, 1393. [u] He, after his father's death, was carried by his grandfather into Scotland about the year 1405, and was at first placed along with the Prince (afterwards King James I.) in the university of St. Andrew's, then newly founded. [x] Afterwards, when the Prince in his passage to France fell into the hands of the English, this young heir of the Percy family still continued to receive his education at St. Andrews; and after the death of his grandfather, and the confiscation of all his patrimony, (which was granted to Prince John, afterwards Duke of Bedford) he continued under the protection of the Duke of Albany, Regent of Scotland; and is said to have experienced so much kindness and hospitality there during his nonage, that he ever afterwards shewed himself extremely favourable and grateful to the Scottish nation. [y]

In this state of exile he continued till the reign of that generous and heroic Prince King Henry V. who, soon after his accession to the crown, was inclined to restore him to all the honours and patrimony of his ancestors; being moved not only with compassion [z] for the hapless estate of this young nobleman, and by

[n] Ex Autog. in Castro de Skipton.
[o] MS. penes W. Pierpoint. Rot. Pip. 5 Hen. VI. Westm.
[p] Rymer, vol. viii. p. 334. [q] Mon. Ang.
[r] Excaet. 9 H. 5. [s] Le Neve's MS. penes Tho Astle Arm.
[t] Dudg. Bar Claus. 5 H V. p. 2. m. 9. [u] Caveil's Ped. Roll.
[x] Fordun Scoti-Chronicon. [y] Ibid. [z] Walsingham Hist.

their being both descended from common ancestors, but also influenced by the intercessions of his aunt Joan, Countess of Westmoreland, whose daughter, the Lady Eleanor Neville, young Percy had married, (as an old writer[a] expresses it) "in coming into England." This countenances the story of this young nobleman, as given in the poem intitled, THE HERMIT OF WARKWORTH;[b] allowing only for a few poetic liberties: for whereas he is there represented to have married this young Lady in the chapel of the Hermitage; it is upon record, that wherever they were contracted, their marriage was indeed celebrated at Berwick upon Tweed.[c]

It appears by Cotton's Abridgment of the Rolls of Parliament, p. 540, that this young Earl presented a petition in the parliament held Nov. 11, 2 Hen. V. 1414, setting forth, "That being within age, and prisoner in Scotland, the King had enabled him to be Earl of Northumberland, notwithstanding any the forfeiture of Henry his father, or Henry his grandfather; he therefore prayeth a general restitution to them in blood, and to all their hereditaments, which were entailed; with free entry into all the same; saving to the King all the lands in fee simple. Thereupon the King granted all to the same; so as he, the said Henry, before his entry into any of the said lands, do first, by matter of record, prove in the chancery, the lands entailed; saving as before."

In 3 Hen. V. the King[d] sent the Lord Grey of Codnor, and Sir John Neville, to bring him out of Scotland into England. And in the parliament holden at Westminster, March 16, in that year,[e] he did his homage to the King, sitting in his chair of state, before the Bishops, Lords, and Commons; in such wise as other Peers do. The same year, the King, in regard that his brother, John Duke of Bedford, had possession of his whole inheritance,[f] gave unto that Duke, in recompence thereof, an annuity of 3000 marks; one thousand to be paid out of his Exchequer, and the other two out of his receipt of his dutchy of Cornwall; until he should settle other lands upon him, and his heirs, of an equivalent value.

In 1416, 4 Hen. V.[g] he sat in the parliament holden at Westminster, on October 19, as Earl of Northumberland; and the

[a] Harl. MSS. No. 69. (26) Antiq. Repository, II. p. 110.
[b] London, 4to, 1773, 3d Edit.
[c] Litt. Ped. Roll. Peeris Metrical Hist. MS.
[d] Pat 3 Hen. V. p. 2. m. 6.
[e] Cotton, p. 545.
[f] Pat. 3 Hen. V. p. 2. m. 27.
[g] Cotton, p. 549.

same year, was [b] constituted General Warden of the marches towards Scotland; and was [i] also retained to serve the King in his expedition that year into France. Likewise before the end of the year, he was, on Dec. 8, 1416, 4 Hen. V. [k] commissioned to receive sufficient security for the return of James I. King of Scotland into England; or on failure thereof, for the payment of 100,000 marks, according to certain indentures, made between the King and the said King James. He was also impowered [l] to grant letters of safe-conduct to such persons as should come to the same King James.

On June 7, 1417, 5 Hen. V. being then [m] Warden of the east marches towards Scotland, he was commissioned to treat with the Scots about a truce; and afterwards, the same year, [n] was again in the wars of France with the King; who, about the end of July, took ship at Portsmouth, [o] and landing in Normandy, conquered the greatest part of that province. In 1418, 6 Hen. V. he continued in the wars of France. [p]

On April 7, 1421, the King signified to this Earl, [q] and to Ralph Neville Earl of Westmoreland, that he was preparing to go into Normandy, and other parts of France; and in confidence of their loyalty and care, commissioned them to summon such persons as they should think proper, in the North and West Ridings of Yorkshire, and to treat with them about a loan of money, to be paid before the first of May. Likewise, in consideration of his special services, he had by privy seal, dated June 3, 1421, 9 Hen. V. a grant of the government of the town of Berwick upon Tweed, as also of the Wardenship of the east marches towards Scotland, for two years, from the 11th of April last past; with an annual stipend of 5,000*l.* in time of war, and 2,500*l.* in time peace. But before the expiration of that term, the [r] King died at Bois le Vincens, on August 31, 1422.

On February 14, 1423-4, he [s] was commissioned to treat with the same James King of Scotland, or his Commissioners about a truce; which was concluded at Durham (to hold for seven years, from March 28, 1424, 2 Hen. VI.) and the Earl of Northumberland was one of the Conservators thereof, with the Duke of Gloucester, aforesaid, the Protector: and by commission, dated the

[b] Rot. Scoc. 4 Hen. V. m. 8.
[i] Ex Autog penes Cleric. Pell.
[k] Rymer, vol. ix. p. 417.
[l] Ibid. p. 418.
[m] Rot. Franc. 5 Hen V. m. 13.
[n] Rymer, p. 458.
[o] Hall's Chron. fol. 55, & seq.
[p] Rymer, p. 595.
[q] Ibid. vol x. p. 96.
[r] Ibid. p. 253.
[s] Rymer, p. 329, & seq.

same day, March 28, he[t] was impowered to conduct the King of Scotland from Durham into his own kingdom.

In 3 Hen. VI. he, for the better[u] confirmation of the dignity of Earl of Northumberland, obtained a charter of creation thereunto, with the yearly fee of 20*l.* "Nomine Comitis," out of the profits of that county.

In 12 Hen. VI. he[x] obtained licence of the King to environ the town of Alnwick with an imbattled wall of stone, and to erect such defensible turrets thereon, as he should judge most expedient.

In 1436, according to Hector Boethius, was fought the battle of Pepperden, not far from the Cheviot Hills, between the Earl of Northumberland and Earl William Douglas of Angus, with a small army of about four thousand men each, in which the latter had the advantage: as this seems to have been a private conflict between these two great Chieftains of the borders, rather than a national war, it has been thought to have given rise to the celebrated old Ballad of CHEVY CHACE; which, to render it more pathetic and interesting, has been heightened with tragical incidents wholly fictitious.[y]

In the 21 Hen. VI. (1443.) this Earl gave the advowson of the Rectory of Arncliffe in Craven[z] in the county of York, (with leave to impropriate the same) and three acres of land there, to the Master and Fellows of University College in Oxford, to the end that the said Fellows should always have and chuse into their college Three Bachelors or Masters of Arts of the Dioceses of Durham, Carlisle, and York, to make proficiency in divinity among them, and be accounted as Fellows, and enjoy all privileges as themselves do. This foundation still continues to this day.

In the 28 Henry VI. in consideration of his good and acceptable services,[a] this great Earl was constituted CONSTABLE OF ENGLAND, to execute that office by himself, or his sufficient deputy, in such manner as John Viscount Beaumont held it.

In 33 Hen. VI. on the breaking out of the civil wars between the Houses of York and Lancaster, this Earl, gratefully remembering the good offices and favours conferred on him by King Henry V. continued loyal to his son King Henry VI. and was a

[t] Rymer, p. 332. [u] Cart. 3 & 4 Hen. VI. n. 6.
[x] Pat. 12 Hen. VI. p. 1. m. 5.
[y] Vid. Ridpath's Border Hist 4to. p. 401. Reliques of ancient Poetry, vol. i. 12mo.
[z] A. Wood's MS. Hist. of Oxford University, vol. ii. p. 172. Pat. 21 Hen. VI. p. 2. m. 19. [a] Pat. 28 Hen. VI. m. 22.

stout asserter of the Lancastrian interest. He was present with the King at [b] Greenwich, on Feb. 5, 1454, 33 Henry VI. and being one of the Lords of his Council, advised the setting at liberty Edmund Beaufort Duke of Somerset, who had been imprisoned in the Tower one year and ten weeks, for his opposition to Richard Duke of York: accordingly, the Duke of Somerset was released; and the Duke of York retired in disgust to Wales, in order to raise forces there, and soon after advanced towards London with a formidable army.

King Henry being informed of his success, collected what forces he could, and marching with them out of Westminster, on May 20, [c] 1455, conducted them to St. Alban's. On the 23d of that month, both armies were in view of each other, with a plain betwixt them; Henry having his standard displayed in St. Peter's Street, while the Duke of York was encamped in Keye-field. King Henry was attended by the Dukes of Somerset and Buckingham, the Earl of Stafford (Buckingham's son) the Earl of Northumberland, Thomas Lord Clifford, &c. The Duke of York had with him John Mowbray Duke of Norfolk, Richard Nevil Earl of Salisbury, with his son Richard (Earl of Warwick, called the King-maker) William Nevil Lord Fauconberg, &c. The Duke of York offered to dismiss his troops if the Duke of Buckingham was delivered up, in order to be acquitted if innocent, or condemned, if guilty: [d] but that proposal being rejected, the Earl of Warwick, who commanded the van-guard of the Yorkists, immediately began the attack, between eleven and twelve o'clock of that day, (May 23) and broke in by a garden into Holywell-Street. The Duke of York at the same time advanced with his division; and the Lancastrians were so hotly pressed, that they were totally routed in a few minutes, and King Henry made prisoner. The Duke of Somerset was slain under the sign of the castle, [e] and near him fell the heroic Earl of Northumberland, [f] who was buried in the chapel of Our Lady, in the abbey church at St. Alban's; in which church were also interred, on the same occasion, all the other before-mentioned noblemen of the Lancastrian party; except the Duke of Buckingham, King Henry's general, who, receiving a wound, retired out of the action.

It was found by inquisition, that this Earl of Northumberland

[b] Rymer, vol. xi. p. 361, 362.
[c] Hall's Chron. fol. 168.
[d] Stow, p. 398, 399.
[e] Hall ut antea.
[f] Life of Hen. VI. in Hist. of Eng. vol. ii. p. 412.

was, at the time of his death, seised of the castle and lordship of [g] Alnwike, with its appurtenances, viz. the borough of Alnwike, and Alnmouth, with the towns of Alnwike, Lesbury, Houghton, Chatton, Alnham, &c. in com. Northumbr.; as [h] also of the castle and manor of Prudhow, and Birkley, with their members; of the castle of Werkworth, and manors of Werkworth, Corbrigge, and Newburne, in the same county. Likewise a certain house, called Percy's Inn, situate in the parish of St. Dionis, within the city of York: and of the manors of Topcliffe and Spofford, with the advowson of the church of Donnington; of the manors of Lethlay, Shothorpe, Gigleswike, Langstrother, Tadcaster, Catton, with the advowson of the church, Pocklington, Nafferton, Hunandby, Semar, and Kirk-Levington, in com. Ebor: of the manors of Dagenham, and Cokeral, in com. Essex: of the manors of Swaby, Brinkell, Laughton, Saucethorp, Haghe, Ulseby, Fulnetby, Horsington, Herningby, Oxcumbe, Farforth, Witherne, Gayton, Haveringham, Lasseby, Claythorp, Malberthorp, Fedelthorp, Trusthorp, Sutton, Hotost, Anderby, Asserby, Louthford, Cobbenham, Thorp juxta Louthe, Imingham, Wickerby, Toste, Neuton, Snellesland, Reresby, Dykering, Carleton, Preston, Legburne, Welton juxta Thwayte, Urby, Athenby, Hotby, Hamore, Lowboworsby, Saxelby, Somerby, Thornton, Kathorpe, Staineton, Thorpe juxta Lathford, Garnethorpe, Louthney, Horkelaw, Riggesby, Willingham, West-Langby, Fanthorpe, Kenermond, Covenham, and Worldby, in com. Linc. Of the manor of Foston, in com. Leicester: of the castle and honour of Cockermouth, the manors of Papcastre, Aspatrike, Wighton, Brathwait, Cameswater, Dene, Caldbeck, Ulmedale, and moiety of the manor of Kirkbrigge; the advowsons of the churches of Dene, and Kirkbrigge, Ulmdale, and chapel of St. Leonard at Wighton in com. Cumbr. Likewise of the fourth part of the barony of Egremond, with its appurtenances, in the same county; the advowson of the church of Wadwinch; with certain lands in Westward and Allerdale, parcel of the manor of Wighton, in the same county. [i]

The said Henry second Earl of Northumberland, married anno 1414, [k] (as has been mentioned above) the Lady Eleanor Neville, daughter of Ralph first Earl of Westmoreland, by his second wife Joan Beaufort, daughter of John of Gaunt, and half sister of King Henry IV. This young Lady is called by the genealogists

[g] Lib. Cedul p 667. [h] Ibid. [i] Ibid. p. 667.
[k] Antiquarian Repertory, No 29.

widow of Lord Richard Spencer, son and heir of Thomas Spencer Earl of Gloucester; but as that young nobleman died without issue in 1414,[l] being then but fourteen years of age, he was probably only betrothed to her, and their marriage had never been consummated.

Of this second Earl and his Countess, and their issue, the following account is given in a very curious manuscript preserved in the British Museum,[m] and there said to be extracted *Ex Registro Monasterij de Whitbye*, (to which we must premise, that in this passage, the issue seem not to be all arranged in the order of their births,) viz.

"Henry Percy, the son of Sir Henry Percy, that was slayne at Shrewesbery, and of Elizabeth, the daughter of the Erle of Marche, after the death of his father and grauntsyre, was exiled into Scotland in the time of King Henry the Fourth: but in the time of King Henry the Fifth, by the labour of Johanne the Countes of Westmerland, (whose daughter Alianor he had wedded in coming into England,) he recovered the King's grace, and the countye of Northumberland, so was the second Erle of Northumberland. And of this Alianor his wife, he begate IX sonnes and III daughters, whose names be Johanne, that is buried at Whytbye: Thomas Lord Egremont: Katheryne Gray [of] Rythyn: Sir Raffe Percy: William Percy, a Byshopp: Richard Percy: John, that dyed WITHOUT ISSUE: [another John, called by Vincent[n] John Percy senior of Warkworth]: George Percy Clerk: Henry, that dyed WITHOUT ISSUE: Anne —" [besides the eldest son and successor here omitted, because he comes in below, viz.] "Henry Percy, the third Erle of Northumberland."

Of this illustrious progeny we shall now give a more particular account; at the same time observing, that it is very difficult to arrange them exactly in the order of their births, because in the old pedigrees, drawn up near the time in which they lived, they are commonly distributed in a circle round their parents, in small orbs issuing like rays from a center: we shall however be able to ascertain the dates of some of their births from an ancient genealogical roll made by a Chaplain of this second Earl of Northumberland, named Robert Cavell, which is still preserved among the archives of the Northumberland family.

[l] Dugd Bar. I. 281, 300. 397.

[m] Harl. MSS No. 692 (26.) fol. 235. printed in the Antiquarian Repertory, 4to. vol ii. No. 5. p. 109.

[n] Vincent's MS. Baronag No. 29 in the Heralds' Office.

1. Joan Percy (who was apparently the eldest of the children of Henry second Earl of Northumberland) is said to have been a nun, and was buried in Whitby Abbey:[o] she probably had taken the veil at Handale, or some other nunnery in Yorkshire, though she had her sepulture in that monastery, which had been the chief burying-place of her family.

2. Henry Percy the elder (son of Henry second Earl of Northumberland) is usually represented to have been the same that succeeded to the honours and estates of his father, and to have been third Earl.[p] But as the third Earl is mentioned in an inquisition taken on the death of his father in 1455 (33 Hen. VI.)[q] to have been then aged thirty years and upwards, he could not have been this first Henry, who must have been about forty at that time; and it was more probably the second Henry, (mentioned below) who would indeed be aged thirty-three at the time of his father's death. It is most probable therefore that it was this first Henry that deceased WITHOUT ISSUE; who, dying in his infancy, the name was afterwards given to another son.

3. John Percy (believed to be second son of Henry second Earl of Northumberland) was born at Warkworth on St. Grimbald's day (8 July) anno MCCCCXVIII,[r] and apparently died an infant.

4. John Percy (probably third son of Henry second Earl of Northumberland) died also WITHOUT ISSUE,[s] and apparently in his infancy. In some genealogies, one of these two Johns is styled Sir John Percy, Knight,[t] but I can find no good authority for this distinction.

5. Henry Percy the younger (apparently fourth son of Henry second Earl of Northumberland) was born at Leckenfield in Yorksh. on St. James's day (25 July) anno MCCCCXXI.[u] It was evidently this second Henry, that was afterwards third Earl of Northumberland, whose history is given at large below.

6 Sir Thomas Percy, Knight, (fifth son of Henry second Earl of Northumberland), was born at Leckenfield on the day of St. Saturinus, anno MCCCCXXII.[x] He was, in consideration of his public services, created *Baron Egremont* by patent,[y] 20 November, anno 28 Henry VI. 1449.

[o] Vincent's MS Baronag. No 20 in the Herald's Office.
[p] Segar's MS. geneal. penes Jos. Edmondson. Dug. Bar. I. p. 281.
[q] No. 37, Cumber. Mr. Butler's MS. Collections.
[r] Cavell's Roll. [s] Vide supra, p. 358
[t] Mr. Butler's Collections. [u] Cavell's Roll. [x] Ibid.
[y] Printed at large in Madox's Baronia Anglica, fol. 1741, p. 142.

In 30 Hen. VI. he was one of the commissioners to treat with James Earl of Douglas, about certain matters contained in articles signed by him, and sent to the King:[z] and in 36 Hen. VI. he obtained a grant of the castle and lordship of Wressil, in com. Ebor. to hold for term of life.[a] But previous to this, some great disputes had arisen in 1452, between this Lord and his brother Richard Percy, on the one party, and two sons of Richard Neville Earl of Salisbury (their mother's brother), on the other party; which grew to such a height, that they had a pitched battle at Staynford Bridge near York, in 1453.[b] This is said to have been the beginning of the civil wars of York and Lancaster in the north of England; which at last occasioned the death of this Lord Egremont, who was slain fighting (on the side of Lancaster) in the battle of Northampton, fought July 10, 1460.[c] He is usually represented as having died unmarried: but the contrary appears from the evidences of the Percy family preserved at Sion-house; which plainly prove that he had a son living in 1480, named Sir JOHN PERCY, Knt. who in that year came of age, and signed a general release of certain tenements, &c. at North-Lambeth, which had been granted away by his father Thomas Percy, Lord Egremont, in June 1458; at which time he had no issue; for then his brother William Percy Bishop of Carlisle, signed a grant and release of the premises, as brother and heir to the said Lord Thomas.[d] In this deed of Lord Egremont's son, which is dated June 17, anno 20 Edw. IV. (1480.) he stiles himself *Johannes Percy miles filius et heres Thome Percy militis Domini dum vixit de Egremond.* It does not appear that his father was attainted; and therefore Sir John Percy might have assumed the title of Baron of Egremont, (for aught that we can find to the contrary:) but probably he abstained from taking upon him that dignity for want of estate; what grants his father enjoyed, &c. having been resumed by the crown, under King Edward IV. as we have an instance of even an Earldom being unclaimed for two or three generations, and the title dormant, on the very same account.[e]

7. Katharine Percy (second daughter of Henry second Earl of Northumberland) was born at Leckenfield May 18, anno

[z] Rymer, vol. xi. p. 310. [a] Pat 36 Hen. VI.
[b] Harl. MSS. 692. Antiq. Repertory, II. pag. 129.
[c] Vincent upon Brooke. [d] Ex Autographo penes Duc. Northumbr.
[e] The Earldom of Kent. Dugdale's Bar. I. p. 718.

MCCCCX[X]III.[f] She was wife of Edmund Lord Grey of Ruthin, who was advanced to the dignity of Earl of Kent in the fourth year of King Edward IV.[g]

8. George Percy (sixth son of Henry second Earl of Northumberland) was born at Leckenfield on St. Sampson's day, anno MCCCCXXIIII.[h] He was a clergyman; yet he does not appear ever to have attained to any other preferment but to a prebend in the collegiate church of Beverley.[i]

9. Sir Ralph Percy, Knight, (seventh son of Henry second Earl of Northumberland) was born at Leckenfield on the day of St. Tiburcius (11 August) anno MCCCCXXV.[k] He was, like the rest of his family, a stout asserter of the Lancastrian interest, to which at last he fell a martyr: for, being Governor of Bamburgh and Dunstanburgh Castles in Northumberland, and prevailed on to make submissions to King Edward IV. in 1462, when the cause of Lancaster seemed quite abandoned both by King Henry himself, and his more martial Queen;[l] yet afterwards in 1464, when the latter made an effort to revive their drooping cause, Sir Ralph thought himself bound in honour and duty to fly to her assistance, and accordingly raised forces, which he led to Hedgeley Moor (not far from Chillingham Castle) in Northumberland, to oppose King Edward's General, the Lord Montacute: when his brother partisans, the Lords of Hungerford and Ros, fled without striking a blow, Sir Ralph, unsupported, still kept the field against superior numbers, and was there slain fighting with great valour. As he was dying, he comforted himself with this reflection, "I have saved the bird in my bosom:" meaning his faith and allegiance to King Henry.[m] For this he was after his death attainted in parliament, anno 4 Edw. IV. Scil. "For rendering the King's Castles of Bamburgh, and Dunstanburgh unto Henry VI. and for rearing war against the King at Hedgley Moor in Northumberland, on the feast of St. Mark, viz. April 25, 1464."[n] On the spot, where he fell, was erected a cross, the shaft of which still remains ensculptured with the Fusils, Lucies, and Crescents, known Insignia of the Percy family.

This Sir RALPH PERCY, Knt. who was in 1450 seneschal of

[f] Cavell's Roll, in which a numerical letter appears to have been omitted, as is signified above. [g] Dug. Bar & Vincent upon Brooke.
[h] Cavell's Roll. [i] Vincent upon Brooke. [k] Cavell's Roll.
[l] Rapin, Eachard, Hume, &c. [m] Grafton's Hist.
[n] Parl. Rolls, vol. v. p. 511.

steward of the Earl his father's courts[o] in Northumberland, (an honourable post in that age) is usually represented as having died unmarried;[p] but the contrary appears from innumerable proofs, among the original evidences of the Percy family, preserved at Sion House and Alnwick Castle. It is there recorded, that the said Sir Ralph Percy married ELEANOR, only daughter and heir of LAURENCE ACTON, Esq.[q] who appears to have possessed lands in Hasand, Acton, Shilbottle, and Gysands[r] (not far from Alnwick and Warkworth) part of which, viz. his lands in Hasand (or Haysand) had been purchased by his ancestor John de Acton,[s] in 10 Edw. II. The said Laurence Acton had been returned among the gentry named for Commissioners in Northumberland, in 12 Hen. VI.[t] (1433.) But he is mentioned as deceased in 1443, having been lately Master Forester to the Earl of Northumberland;[u] an office of great dignity, which was afterwards in 1480 enjoyed by Sir Robert *Manners*, Knt.[x] the same that married the heiress of *Ros*, and was grandfather of the first *Earl of Rutland*. MATILDA DE ACTON, who was apparently wife of the said Laurence, is mentioned as already deceased in 1450, having possessed lands at Thriston near Felton in Northumberland.[y] Their daughter Eleanor, after the death of her first husband Sir Ralph Percy in 1464 (as is above-mentioned) was married, secondly to JOHN CARLYLE, Esq. who appears in 1474[z] to have possessed her estates in Shilbottle, Hasand, &c. in right of her his said wife;[a] but he died before 1498, when she was still living a widow; as appears in a rental of the barony of Alnwick, 14 Hen. VII. in which are these entries:[b] viz. *Alianora Relicta Radulphi Percy*

[o] See Sion Evid. C. VIII. No. 1. e. (7th Roll.) sub Chatton. In the same record he is mentioned to have had a grant from the Earl his father of the herbage of the little park under Alnwick castle, in 1450.

[p] Dugd. Bar. &c.

[q] Evidences at Sion House: Cartington's Rental, A. II. No. 3 a. pag 4. 38. Evidences at Alnwick Castle: Clarkson's Survey, A. I. No. 1. s.

[r] Evid. at Sion, D. III. No. 26 a. (1.)

[s] Evid. at Alnwick, A. I. No. 2. pag. 22.

[t] *Fuller's Worthies, in* Northumb. p. 310. [u] *Sion's Evid.* C III. No. I. a.

[x] *Ibid.* C. VIII. No. I. h. Item. C. VI No. 2. c. p. 33 36.

[y] *Sion Evidences*, C. VIII. No 1. c. (Roll. 3d.)

[z] *Alnwick Court Rolls*, D. III. No. 6. a. Roll. 6th. Sion Evidences, C. VI. No. 2. c. p. 19.

[a] See in 22 Edw. IV. (1482.) the accompt of the Bailiff of Alnwick. "*Job. Carlyle Armig. pro villat de Haysand, quam tenet de jure uxoris sue per servic. unius feod. militis.* [c. s.]" Sion Evid. C. VIII. No. 1. i. p 19.

[b] Sion Evidences, A. II. No. 3. b. fol. 3, 4. Item. A. II. No. 3. a. p. 4. 38. Alnwick Evidences, A I. No. I s.

militis, filia et heres Laur. Acton, tenet Haysand per servitium unius feodi militis & Sect. Cur. &c. et reddit per annum pro Warda Castri, &c. xiij. s. iiij. d. And again, for lands in Shilbottle, belonging to her estate at Haysand, *Alianora Percy reddit Domino, &c. xxij. d.* By her, Sir Ralph Percy had issue three sons, viz. first, Sir HENRY PERCY, Knt. who married, and had issue, mentioned below; second, Sir RALPH PERCY, Knt. who is stiled simply *Magister Radulphus Percy* in 1487;[c] but in 1489, he had obtained the order of knighthood, being then called *Radulphus Percy Miles*, having had an annuity for life of twenty marks per annum from Henry Percy fourth Earl of Northumberland, then newly deceased:[d] third, GEORGE PERCY, Esq. who in 6 Hen. VII.[e] married ELEANOR, daughter of Sir William HYLTON, Knt. and relict of Owen second Lord OGLE, that died in 1 Hen. VII.[f] by whom she had a son Ralph third Lord Ogle; but she appears to have had no issue by this her second husband. This George Percy, Esq. had, in consideration of his good and faithful services, a grant from the crown of certain lands and tenements at Newton, near Bamburgh, in Northumberland, (to be held *durante bene placito)* by patent dated 17 May, anno 3 Hen. VII.[g] (1488.) And also a further grant of one hundred marks per annum, 20 June, 5 Hen. VII.[h] (1490.) He had also an annuity of twenty pounds per annum[i] from the fourth Earl of Northumberland; and had the principal direction in managing the Earl's revenue, &c. in com. Northumberland,[k] of which he died greatly in arrear, in or about A. D. 1500.[l] The Lady Ogle his wife survived him many years, being still living in 1525.[m]

[c] Sion Evidences, C VI. No. 4. b. fol. 39.

[d] Ibid. C. III. No. 4. a. (back of the Roll.) yet it is not absolutely certain but Sir Ralph may have been already knighted in 1487, when he was simply stiled *Magister*; for so his brother, Sir Henry Percy, is stiled in p. 105 of C. VI. No. 2. although in another part of the same record he has the addition of *Miles*.

[e] Vincent, No. 4. in the College of Arms.

[f] Ibid. He was never summoned to Parl. after 2 Rich. III. See Dugdale's Summ. who in his Baronage II. p. 263, has confounded him with George Ogle, a different person.

[g] See in Rolls Chapel, Patent, 3 Hen. VII. [h] Ibid. Pat. 5 Hen. VII.

[i] Sion Evidences, C. III. No. 4. a.

[k] GEORGE PERCY had been Esquire of the body to King Henry VII. in 1490; for which he had his annuity of 100 marks, mentioned above. (See Patent, 5 H. 7.)

[l] Sion Evidences, C. IX. No. 1. a. fol. 8. b. Item. C. VI. No. 4. & passim. &c. [m] Ibid C. VI. No. 5. a passim.

Besides these three sons, Sir Ralph Percy appears to have had by Eleanor his wife a daughter also, who is supposed to have been MARGARET,[n] wife of Sir RALPH HARBOTTLE, Knt. (father of Guyscard, or Wicherd Harbottle, whose daughter Eleanor,[o] married Sir Thomas Percy, Knt. son of the fifth Earl of Northumberland:) for so early as 1474[p] Sir Ralph Harbottle was become possessed of those very lands at Thriston, which had been heretofore possessed by Laurence[q] and Matilda[r] de Acton, and by [their daughter] Eleanor Percy;[s] and which therefore he is supposed to have received in dower with his wife Margaret, believed to be daughter of the said Eleanor.

To return to Sir HENRY PERCY, Knt. eldest son and heir of Sir Ralph Percy; his name occurs in the accompts of the Earl of Northumberland's officers so early as 1472[t] (anno 12 Edw. IV.) when he was already knighted, being stiled *Henricus Percy Miles*,[u] and *Consanguineus Domini*.[x] He appears at that time to have been stationed at Bamburgh, either as having some command there, or as being there resident.[y] In the accompts of 1480[z] and 1483,[a] he is stiled Lieutenant or Deputy Warden of the Marches; and appears to have held very distinguished offices both under the Earl his cousin and under the crown; being in 1484 one of the Commissioners that were to hold meetings with the Scotch Gentlemen, on the 18th, and 21st of October that

[n] Sion Evidences, C. VI. No. 4. f. sub Prudhowe. She was living in 1506, when Sir Ralph was dead.

[o] See below, the issue of the sixth Earl of Northumberland.

[p] Alnwick Evidences, D III. No. 6 a. Roll. 9th

[q] Ibid. A I. No. 2. p. 60. [r] Sion Evid. C. VIII. No. 1. e. Roll. 3.

[s] Alnwick Evid A. I. No. 2. p. 60.

[t] Sion Evidences, C. VI. No 2. a. [u] Ibid. p. 29.

[x] Ibid. p. 108. There could be in 1472 no other Henry Percy that was grown up to manhood, and who could be properly stiled "cousin to the Lord" (scilt. to the then fourth Earl of Northumberland) except a son of Sir Ralph Percy, Knt. which son would indeed be the Earl's cousin german. For Sir Henry Percy of Athol, Knight, the only surviving son of Sir Thomas Percy (Hotspur's brother) died without issue male in 1433. Nor was there any surviving male descendant from any former Lord Percy so far back, at least, as the second Lord Percy of Alnwick, who died in 1352.——Nor again could there have been in 1472 any son that was adult, of either of Sir Ralph Percy's brothers, viz. of Thomas Percy Lord Egremont, or of Sir Richard Percy, Knt. (supposing the latter to have left children:) for the said Lord Egremont, as we have seen, had no issue born till after 1458, and he died in 1460. And Sir Richard Percy was not married till after 1453, as will appear in the account of him given in the next article.

[y] Sion Evidences, C. VI. No 2. a, p. 107.

[z] Ibid. C. VI. No. 2, c. passim. [a] Ibid. C. VIII. No. I. i, passim.

year,[b] to prepare matters for an accommodation. And on the 2d December following he was employed in a commission, with some of the most eminent men on the borders, to negociate a truce with Scotland.[c] In 1485, Sir Henry Percy, Knt was along with his kinsman the Earl of Northumberland at the battle of Bosworth field, fought August 22 that year.[d] After which battle Sir Henry came the next day, August 23, to Wressil Castle;[e] and the day after, viz. August 24, he repaired to York, to quiet the citizens, and to reconcile them to this new revolution:[f] for which, and for other good services, he had a grant from King Henry VII. of the custody of Bamburgh Castle in Northumberland,[g] dated May 3, 1486 (1 Hen. VII.) and would probably have received other marks of the royal favour, but he died the same year, 1486.[h] He left issue one son, JOHN PERCY, Esq. mentioned below; one daughter, MARGERY PERCY, who was married first to Sir HENRY WIDDRINGTON, of Widdrington Castle, Knt. being entered in all the genealogies of that ancient family, preserved in the College of Arms and elsewhere, simply thus: "Margery, daughter of Sir Henry Percy, Knt."[i] and she is no where represented as heiress to her father or brother, &c. nor did her posterity (for she left one son[k] and five daughters) ever assume the arms of Percy, either with or without any distinction, or quarter the same in any manner with their own.[l] After the death of her first husband, the said Sir Henry Widdrington (who had been knighted at the creation of Henry Prince of Wales, 18 Feb. 1503, 19 Hen. VII.[m]) she was married secondly to Sir WILLIAM ELLERKER, Knight,[n] who was sheriff of Northumberland in 13 Hen. VIII. (1522.) when he was only stiled "*Will. Ellerker Arm.*"[o] And again, in 16 Hen. VIII. (1525.) when he is called "*Will Ellerker. Mil.*"[p] They appear to have had a son, Sir Robert Ellerker, Knt. who, after King Henry VIII. had

[b] Ridpath's Border Hist. p. 450 Rymer, II. p 244 246.

[c] Border Hist. p. 451. Rymer, XII p. 252. He is also referred to in a commission issued after his death in 1495. See Rymer, XII. p. 569. Border Hist. p. 466. [d] Drake's Hist. of York, p. 120, 121. [e] Ibid.

[f] Ibid. [g] Rolls Chapel, Patent, anno 1 Hen. VII. 3 Pars.

[h] Sion Evidences, C. VI. No. 4 a fol. 38 sub Chatton. He had rented of the Earl one orchard and five oxgangs of land in Woller.

[i] See the Visitations of Northumb. in the College of Arms, &c. Segar's Baronag. penes Edmondson, sub Widdrington.

[k] Viz. Sir John Widdrington, Knt. who died in 1551. Ibid.

[l] Ibid. [m] Ibid. [n] Ibid.

[o] Fuller's Worthies in Northumb. Ibid.

got possession of all the estates of the Percy family, (circ. 1541.) held certain offices and grants under the crown in the barony of Alnwick.[q] But notwithstanding this Sir Robert Ellerker's apparent affinity to the Earl of Northumberland through his mother, he seems to have lived upon very ill terms with the Earl and his family.[r]

As for JOHN PERCY, Esq. son and heir of Sir Henry Percy, Knt. and grandson of Sir Ralph Percy, he apparently succeeded to the estates at Hasand, &c. of his grandmother Eleanor daughter and heiress of Laurence Acton, Esq. before-mentioned; who outlived her eldest son Sir Henry Percy, many years.[s] The said John Percy also enjoyed a part of the lands at Newton by the sea (not far from Bamburgh) which should seem at a former period, (viz. in 1498.) to have belonged to Sir John Myddylton, Knt.[t] Whence it has been conjectured, that his mother was a coheiress, or at least a relation of the said Sir John. Or this John Percy may have had a grant of those lands at Newton aforesaid, which had formerly been held under the crown by his uncle George, although no such grant is now referred to in the Rolls Index. However that be, among the evidences at Sion House, is a curious paper, written in 1607,[u] by one of the Earl of Northumberland's officers, who is stiled "The Feodary of Alnwick," which contains this entry: "John le Viscount held of William Vescy Lord of Alnwicke, as of his castle and barony of Alnwick, the townes of Newtowne by the sea and Yerdle, by ane whole knights fee.

[q] He had some office in the barony, and farmed Alnwick mills in 1541. See Sion Evidences, C. VI. No. 5 d. fol. 3, 4. The arms of his father, Sir William Ellerker, differed in colour from those of the family of Ellerker, of Riseby Park, in Yorkshire. See Fuller's Worthies, ubi supra.

[r] Sir Robert Ellerker, after the dissolution of the monasteries, got a grant for his life of Hulne Abbey, near Alnwick: where, from its situation, in the middle of the Earl of Northumberland's park, the Earl's officers make great complaints of the hurt he did to the deer and woods, &c. Also after his death, when the said abbey had been purchased by his Lordship, they complain of the depredations committed by William Ellerker and his brethren (one of which is elsewhere named John Ellerker) who seem to have been the sons or brothers of the said Sir Robert Ellerker; as also of their enmity "or displeasure, because his Lordship did enter into his own" See a Survey of the Barony of Alnwick, &c. in 1567, by Robert Clarkson, surveyor to Thomas Percy, seventh Earl of Northumberland; of which a curious extract is printed in Captain Grose's Antiquities, 4 vols. 4to. [sub. tit. Hulne Abbey.]

[s] Vid supra, p. 362, and p. 364.

Sion Evid. A. II. No. 3. a. p. 2. *Johannes Myddylton miles tenet Newton iuxta Mare & Yerdyll per servit. unius feod. milit. et sect. cur. & reddit per ann. &c. xiij. s. iiij. d.*

[u] C. IX. No. 2. a (2)

And afterward in the tyme of King Henry the Seaventh, theyres of Reynold Carnaby, Knight, [AND] John Percy sonne and heyre of Henry Percy, held the sayd lands in Newton by the Sea and Yerdle by Knights Service of Henry Percy Erle of Northumberland, as of his castle and barony of Alnwick." Here it must be observed, that as this paper relates only to some feudal claims which the Earl had on the foregoing estates, the officer gives here only a general account how those estates descended, and was not obliged to be minutely particular, or to ascertain exactly the times when they came into the hands of the above-mentioned proprietors: so that, although he is accurate enough as to John Percy, who certainly possessed his lands at Newton, &c. about the latter end of Henry VIIth's reign, yet, with respect to Carnaby, he did not acquire his estate there so early; for it appears upon record to have been for some time in the hands of Sir John Mordaunt, Knight, Lord Mordaunt (whose father had been Chancellor of the Duchy of Lancaster, and died in 1504.)[x] who sold for the sum of one thousand marks sterling the manors of Newton by the Sea, and Burton (alias Burnton) in com. Northumb. as also some hereditaments in Emildon and elsewhere in the same county, to Henry Whytreason of London, Gent. by indenture dated 10 April, 27 Hen. VIII.[y] (1535:) and that the said Henry Whytreason sold the premises for the very same sum to Sir Reynold Carnaby, Knt. by indenture dated 12 May, 28 Hen. VIII.[z] (1536.) The aforesaid John Percy is not found to have enjoyed any office or emolument of any kind under his kinsman the Earl of Northumberland, contrary to the usual practice of this great

[x] Vid. Edmondson's Peerage, sub Mordaunt, &c.

[y] In Rolls Chapel, Claus. 27 Hen VIII. p. 1. n. 39.

[z] Ibid. Claus. 28 Hen. VIII. p. 2. n 76.

In the foregoing indentures, in the covenant against incumbrances is excepted "Such title and interest as our Sovereign Lord the King doth pretend and claim of, in and to the same, by reason of a late seizure of the said manors, lands, and premises, with their appurtenances, into his Grace's hands, in the name of a distress unto the time that the terre-tenants or other owners of the same premises have saved and discharged the manors, &c. out of his Grace's hands, by process of law or otherwise," &c. After all, it may not be impossible but the seizure was made from John Percy, into the King's hands, and granted by him to Sir John Mordaunt; and as a particle seems wanting in the text, and has been supplied by conjecture with [AND], it may possibly after all require a different particle, and perhaps should be read thus: "th'eyres of Reynold Carnaby, Knight, [FROM, or AFTER] John Percy, sonne and heyre of Henry Percy, held the sayd lands in Newton by the Sea, &c."

family; whose offices of dignity or profit appear to have been given, with a preference, to the inferior branches of their noble house, as we have seen above particularly exemplified in this John Percy's Father, Grandfather, and Uncles. He was, however, Foreman of a jury of Northumberland gentlemen on an inquisition post mortem, held at Alnwick 23 November, anno 2 Hen. VIII. (1511.) on the death of Margaret Countess of Richmond and Derby (mother of King Henry VII.) and of Richard [Lord] Lumley.[a] John Percy also occurs among the gentlemen who owed suit and service to the Duchy of Lancaster at the manor court of Emildon[b] in Northumberland, A. D. 1520, (12 Hen. VIII.) and Newton by the Sea is mentioned in the list of the townships subject to that court, but whether he was still possessed of his lands there, is not ascertained; as about that time, part of Newton at least, if not the whole of it, as likewise Hasand, &c. appear to have passed into other hands: for in a roll of the Knights Court of the barony of Alnwick, anno 11 Hen. VIII.[c] (1519.) Hasand was then possessed by Christopher Thirlkeld, Esq. in whose family it continued for two generations, till it was forfeited for a murder:[d] in the same roll of 11 Hen. VIII. Newton by the Sea appears to be then held by John Mordaunt, beforementioned; and Yerdle (now called Earle, near Woller, then connected with Newton) by Lady Woddrington[e] (i. e. Widdrington) evidently the sister of this John Percy. In a rental of the said barony of Alnwick, &c. 33 Hen. VIII. (1541) is this entry:[f] *Heredes Reignaldi Carnalye, et Heredes Johannis Percye filij et heredis Henrici Percye Militis, tenent certas terras in Newton super Mare, et Yerdle per servitium unius feodi militis, et*

[a] Of this inquisition two ancient copies are preserved among the Percy Evidences. Scil. one at Sion House, at the end of what is called The Red Book of Alnwick, A. II. No. 2. The other at Alnwick Castle, in Clarkson's Survey of the barony, &c. A. I No 1. part 18. By some accident, the original is not referred to in the Index at the Rolls Chapel.

[b] From an extract from the Court Roll, among the MS. Collections of the late Counsellor John Crastre, now in possession of Dan. Crastre, of Crastre, in com. Northumb. Esq.

[c] Alnwick Evidences, D II. No 5. d.

[d] Sion Evidences, D III. No. 26 a. (2)

[e] Although she may in 1519 have been wife of her second husband, William Ellerker, yet, as he was not then a Knight, she would retain her superior title derived from her first husband. See above, p. 364.

[f] In what is called "The Red Book of Alnwick," (Sion Evidences, A. II. No. 2. p. 48.) The same article occurs also in a rental for 1552, Sion Evidences, A. II. No. 4. fol. 22. a.—The officers have not thought it necessary

facient homagium et a. s. [*alia servitia*] *et reddent Domino annuatim ultra ward. & a. s.* [*alia servitia*]—*xiij. s. iiij. d. ultra xvj. d. pro coronagio, &c.* where, in the margin, it is particularly specified who the then proprietors were, that are called here Heirs of Carnaby and Percy, and the proportions in which they were to make the above annual payment, viz. *Heredes Weitwang, iiij. s. vj. d. Heredes Carnaby, vij. s. iiij. d. Johannes Carre,*[s] *xij. d. Edmund Crauster, xxij. d.* Now, as it fully appears from the Heralds Visitations for Northumberland, that none of these four families had any consanguinity or intermarriage with the Percy family, nor with the said John Percy, it is plain they are only here called his "Heirs;" not as any way related to him in blood, or inheriting from him by lineal or collateral descent, but merely as being his successors in the property; it being still customary in the Court Rolls and Call Books of the barony of Alnwick, for the officers, (who think it not necessary to specify minutely how private estates descend, in which their Lord is not interested) to enter under the general description of Heirs to the former proprietors, any persons that have succeeded to their estates, and thereby to the suit and service owing to the Lord, whether the aforesaid proprietors had parted with the same by sale, forfeiture, or otherwise.

The reader will pardon this long digression relating to a branch of this noble family, which has hitherto been omitted in all former Pedigrees and Genealogical Histories: and yet, the several individuals of it occurring in public Records and General History, and being there mistaken for their relations of the elder line, have occasioned a confusion, which it was thought deserving this

here (any more than the Feodary, in his account quoted above, p. 365.) to specify exactly when Carnaby, and when Percy, possessed their estates at Newton, &c. But it is certain that Percy was prior to Carnaby. Yet Carnaby was perhaps placed first in the rental, because he had the manor, and the greatest share of the lands at Newton: of which Percy may have had a much smaller proportion; unless the conjecture hazarded above (in p. 288. note *) may be admitted; and then the Heirs of Carnaby may here and below be supposed to have had only a part of what Percy formerly possessed; but it being a much greater part than any other proprietor had; the others are called in general "Heirs of Percy," who enjoyed so much of the lands at Newton, formerly possessed by him, as had not then descended to the heirs of Carnaby.

[s] It appears from the purchase deeds of Newton, &c. mentioned above in p. 288, that in 1535, Ralph Carre had a lease of certain lands and tenements, parcel of the premises in Burnton and Newton, belonging to Sir John Mordaunt, &c. and a fee of 5l. per annum, with arrears then due to him.

very minute inquiry to remove. We now return to the other issue of the second Earl of Northumberland.

10. Sir Richard Percy, Knight, (eighth son of Henry second Earl of Northumberland) was evidently born about 1426, or 1427, although the date of his birth is omitted in Cavell's Roll. He was involved in the quarrels and disputes which his brother Lord Egremont had with the Earl of Salisbury's family;[h] and was slain along with his eldest brother the third Earl of Northumberland at the battle of Towton-field, fought on Palm-Sunday, 29th March, 1461.[i] He has commonly been thought to have died a bachelor; but he is now known to have married Catherine, daughter of Sir Henry Neville, Knt. of Thornton-Bridge in Yorkshire, and widow of William Fairfax, Esq. of Walton in the same county, who died in 31 of Hen. VI.[k] (1453.] Whether Sir Richard Percy had any issue by her is not mentioned.

11. William Percy (ninth son of Henry, third Earl of Northumberland) was born at Leckenfield, April 7, anno MCCCCXXVIII.[l] He went into holy orders, and was Chancellor of the University of Cambridge in 1451,[m] 30 Hen. VI. The following year he was consecrated Bishop of Carlisle, and had the temporalities of his Bishopric,[n] October 24, 1452. He died in 1462, 2 Edw. IV.[o]

12. Anne Percy (probably youngest daughter of Henry second Earl of Northumberland) was born at Dugnanis [so it seems written in Cavell's Roll, but is thought to mean Dunganess in Scotland] on February 3, anno MCCCC.[p] She was married first, to Sir Thomas Hungerford, son of Robert Lord Hungerford and Molyns,[q] and had issue by him one daughter, wife of Sir Edward Hastings, Knt. and mother of the first Earl of Huntingdon; secondly, to Sir Laurence Raynsford, Knt. and thirdly, to Sir Hugh Vaughan, Knt. She lived to an extreme old age, according to Dugdale,[r] who says she died 5 July, 1522, and was buried in St. Michael's Chapel, within the church of St. Margaret, Westminster.

[h] Vid supra, p 359. [i] Drake's Hist. of York, p. 111.
[k] Thoresby's Antiq. of Leeds, p 67. [l] Cavell's Roll.
[m] Le Neve's Fasti Eccles Angl. p 390
[n] Ibid. p. 334. Rymer, vol. xi. p 317. Fuller's Worthies, Yorksh. p 196. Godwin de Presulib. [o] Le Neve, p 334 Godwin, &c.
[p] The year of her birth is evidently wanting in the above date, copied from Cavell's Roll, which only gives the century wherein she was born; but as she lived to the year 1522, it is most credible that she was one of the youngest of the second Earl's children, and most probably born after 1428.
[q] Vincent upon Brooke, p. 379. Dugd. Bar. II. p. 211. [r] Ibid.

We now proceed to the next Earl.

HENRY PERCY, THIRD EARL OF NORTHUMBERLAND, eldest surviving son and heir of Henry Percy second Earl, was found by inquisition[s] to be at the death of his father in 1455, aged thirty years and upwards. He was indeed then in his thirty fourth year, having been born in 1421.[t]

He received the order of knighthood along with King Henry the VIth, when they were both infants, on that solemn feast kept on Whitsunday, 1426 (4 Hen. VI.) in joy of the reconciliation of Humphrey Duke of Gloucester and Beaufort Bishop of Winchester:[u] when the Duke of Bedford first knighted the King, then but five years of age; and then that young Prince was made to confer the same honour on this Henry Lord Percy, together with several other sons of his chief nobility.

In 20 Henry VI. he was by[x] indenture, dated March 6, retained to serve the King as Governor of the town and castle of Berwick; as also of the whole east marches towards Scotland, for the term of ten years; taking, in the time of war, 5000 *l.* per annum, and in times of peace, 2500 *l.* and for the custody of the castle, 500 *l.* per annum, in time of war; and in time of peace, or truce, 100 marks. In 1445, 24 Hen. VI. by another[y] indenture dated December 5, he was again retained for seven years longer, for the like wages: and in 31 Hen. VI. the King came to an[z] agreement with him, thenceforth to take 2566 *l.* 13 *s.* 4 *d.* sterling, per annum, as well in times of war as peace.

By means of his great uncle Cardinal Beaufort,[a] he married before (1447) a rich heiress, who brought with her three Baronies in fee, viz. those of POYNINGS, FITZPAYNE, and BRYAN. This was Eleanor, daughter and sole heir of Richard Poynings, that died in the life-time of his father Robert Lord Poynings, Fitzpayne, and Bryan, by which means she was heir to her grandfather. And at the decease of the said Robert (who had[b] summons to parliament among the Barons, from 5 Hen. IV. to 24 Hen. VI. and[c] was slain at the siege of Orleans, on October 2, 1446, 25 Hen. VI.) she was twenty-five years of age, and then

[s] Inquis. 33 Hen. VI. No. 37. Cumbr. Mr. Butler's Collections.
[t] Vide supra, p. 359.
[u] Hall's Chron. fol. 100. a. Rymer, X. p. 356. Anstis Regist. Garter, p. 93.
[x] Claus. 20 Hen. 6. m. 30.
[y] Ibid. [z] Ibid. [a] Harl. MSS. No. 692. (26.) fol. 239.
[b] Claus. de iisd. Ann. in dorso. [c] Hollinsh. Chron. p. 601.

the wife of Sir Henry Percy. The said Robert Lord Poynings was son of Richard Lord Poynings,[d] and Isabel his wife, daughter and heir of Robert Lord Fitz-Payne, as also[e] heir to Elizabeth her mother, daughter and heir of Sir Guy de Bryan the younger, Knt. son and heir of Guy Lord Bryan.[f]

Sir Henry Percy thereupon,[g] in 25 Hen. VI. had a special livery of all the castles, manors, and lands, which were of the inheritance of the Lords Poynings, Fitz-Payne, and Bryan, viz. the manors of Perching, Great Shelley, and Crawley, in Sussex; Wrentham, in Suffolk; Wilton-Hokwold, in Norfolk; Stoke-Cursy, Radewye, Carye, Cherléton, Wyke, Cheddon, Spekyngton, Staple, and the hundred of Canyngton, in Somersetshire; also Terlingham, Newenton-Bertram, Westwode, Staundon, Combisdane, Mylton, Hokyng, Rokesle, North-Craye, Totyngton, Eklys, Horsemunden, Levelond, Penyngden, Knokkyng, and Estwell, with the hundred of Folkeston, in the county of Kent.

On December 14, 1446, he had summons to parliament, the writ being addressed "Henrico Percy de Poynings, Chevalier;"[h] and was summoned as such to all other parliaments, till he succeeded his father as third Earl of Northumberland, in the year 1455.

In 27 Hen. VI. in consideration of his special services in the marches towards Scotland, he had a[i] joint grant, with Sir Robert Manners, of all the goods and chattels of Sir Robert Ogle, Knt. then outlawed.

In 29 Hen. VI. by the title[k] of Sir Henry Percy, Knt. Lord Poynings, he was constituted one of the Commissioners to treat with the ambassadors of James II. King of Scotland; and also appointed[l] one of the Conservators of the truce made that year, to last from August 15, 1451, to August 15, 1454.

In 30 Hen. VI. he was[m] one of the Commissioners to treat with James Earl of Douglas, upon certain articles signed by him, and sent to the King; and in 31 Hen. VI. constituted[n] Governor of the town and castle of Berwick, and Warden of the east marches, with an allowance of 1026 *l.* 9*s.* per annum. He was also, that year, one[o] of the Conservators of the truce concluded at

[d] Esc. 17 Rich II. n. 46.
[e] Ex Collect. R. Glover.
[f] Barones Extincti, MS.
[g] Pat. 25 Hen. VI. p. 1 m. 13.
[h] Claus. de iisd. Ann in dorso.
[i] Pat. 27 Hen. VI. p. 1. m. 20.
[k] Rot. Scoc. 29 Hen. VI. m. 1. Rymer, vol. xi. p. 300.
[l] Rymer, vol. xi. p. 293.
[m] Rot. Scoc. 31 Hen. VI. m. 2.
[n] Rymer, vol. xi. p. 326, 327.

Newcastle, to last till May 21, 1457: and employed in other important commissions.[p]

In 1455, 33 Henry VI. his father being slain, he succeeded him as EARL OF NORTHUMBERLAND.—And in consideration of his many good services, viz. "In the custody of the town of Berwick, and wardenship of the east marches; as also in repelling the Scots upon their siege of that town and castle, at his great expence;" he, in 35 Hen. VI.[q] had further livery of all his lands, without any inquisition taken for proof of his age, and was discharged of his relief. The same year he[r] was one of the Conservators of the truce concluded on July 6, 1457, to last till July 6, 1459.

In 38 Hen. VI. he was constituted[s] Justice of all the forests beyond Trent; and the same year was one of the[t] Conservators of the truce between England and Scotland, concluded to last from July 6, 1463, to July 6, 1468. He was[u] also present in the parliament held at Coventry, November 28, 1459, 38 Hen. VI. in which Richard Duke of York, and all his confederates, were attainted of high-treason, and their lands, &c. confiscated: and in the bill are enumerated the Duke's oath at large, which he had falsified,[x] and the loss of the second Earl of Northumberland at the battle of St. Alban's.

But whilst the King and Queen continued at Coventry, the said Duke of York, his son Edward Earl of March, and Richard Neville Earl of Warwick, landing in England, there ensued, on July 2, 1460, a bloody battle, between Towcester and Northampton, wherein King Henry was taken prisoner; and the Duke of York seizing the King, the Earl of Northumberland[y] remained with the Queen in the North, where by his great influence he had got together eighteen thousand men. The Duke of York sent messengers, inviting the Queen to London, where the King was; but being encouraged by this Earl, and the Lords with her, to engage her adversaries and restore the King, she refused to go. Whereupon the Duke, on December 21, left London, to repress the Queen and her northern adherents, and on Christmas-eve arrived at his Castle of Sandal, near Wakefield in Yorkshire, and

[p] Rymer, vol. xi. p. 326, 327.
[q] Rot. Fin. 35 Hen VI. m 6.
[r] Rymer, vol. xi. p. 389, & seq.
[s] Pat 38 Hen VI p 2. m. 7.
[t] Rymer, vol. xi. p. 426.
[u] Cotton's Records, p. 660.
[x] Ibid. 662.
[y] Life of Henry VI. in Hist. of Engl. vol i p. 425.

there unadvisedly engaging with an unequal force, was slain[z] in the battle fought December 30,[a] 1460.

The Queen, after this victory, was encouraged to march to London with her northern army; and coming to the town of St. Alban's, there ensued another battle, on Shrove-Tuesday February 17, between her forces[b] and those of the York party. In this battle, wherein the Queen again prevailed, the Lords of her party displayed the talents of expert commanders, and gallant soldiers.

By this victory King Henry was again set free; but our historians have remarked, that wherever the King was, the enterprizes proved unfortunate. Whilst the Queen was at St. Alban's,[c] Edward Earl of March being joined by the vanquished forces, had formed so great an army, that she judged it necessary to retreat again into the north, the Londoners being in the interest of her adversaries. Thereupon departing from St. Alban's with the King her husband and Prince Edward her son, the Earl of March entered London,[d] and was by his party proclaimed King, by the name of EDWARD THE FOURTH.

Queen Margaret, when she came into the north, found the Lords of her side were daring and vigilant; and the Earl of Northumberland's interest so strong there, that she soon formed an army of sixty thousand men,[e] as some write. Of this army, the said Earl and Henry Beaufort Duke of Somerset[f] had the chief command. King Edward having also assembled a body of about forty thousand troops, left London on March 12, and by easy journies came to Pomfret, where he rested, detaching the Lord Fitz-Walter to secure the pass at Ferrybridge, upon the river Are. The Earl of Northumberland,[g] desirous of revenging the death of his father and brothers, was well prepared to receive his enemies; and leaving King Henry, his Queen, and son Prince Edward in the city of York for their better safety, it was resolved, that Ferrybridge was, at any hazard, to be recovered; and the enterprize was committed to John Lord Clifford; who, with a competent number of light horsemen, departing early from the army on Saturday before Palm-Sunday, made such expedition,[h] that he gained the bridge and slew the guard. The Lord Fitz-Walter, hearing the noise, rose out of his bed, as did the bastard

[z] Hall's Chron folio 183.
[a] Carte's Hist. [b] Hall's Chron. folio 184. a.
[c] Ibid. folio 184. b. [d] Ibid folio 185 a.
[e] Life of Edw. IV. in Hist. of Eng. vol. i. p. 431.
[f] Hall's Chron. folio 186. a. [g] Ibid. [h] Ibid.

of Salisbury, brother to Richard Nevil Earl of Warwick, who suspected a mutiny among their soldiers, and were encountered and slain.

Thereupon King Edward thinking loss of time might endanger the rest of his forces, resolved to bring his fortune immediately to the trial of a battle; and judging the passage of Ferrybridge impossible to be speedily regained, he ordered William Nevil Lord Fauconburg, to pass the river with the vanguard, three miles above it, at Castleford; accordingly that Nobleman, near Towton, attacking the Lord Clifford, encompassed him, and slew him.

Next day, being Palm-Sunday, March 29, 1461, both armies were in sight of each other, between Saxton and Towton, when there ensued[i] the most bloody and decisive battle fought between the houses of Lancaster and York,[k] in which the latter was finally victorious. The Earl of Northumberland led the vanguard, and there being a snow in the northern men's faces, whereby they could not discern how they shot, he[l] led his forces on to charge sword in hand; and a bloody conflict continued for ten hours, in doubtful victory; in which it may be reckoned the Earl was killed, though how he was slain is not mentioned. Hall says of him,[m] That "he was in lusty youth, and of frank courage." In the parliament held on November 4 following, he was attainted,[n] with King Henry VI. Margaret his Queen, Edward called Prince of Wales; and the King conferred the Earldom of Northumberland on John Nevil, Lord Montagu,[o] brother to Richard Nevil Earl of Warwick and Salisbury, by letters patent, dated at York, May 28, 1463, 3 Edw. IV.

The said Henry, third Earl of Northumberland, had issue, by Eleanor his wife, heiress of Poynings, before mentioned,[p] (who died 11 November, 12 Edw. IV. 1474.)[q] one son, Henry Percy, fourth Earl of Northumberland; and three daughters, who are arranged here in the order in[r] which they are mentioned in his will, which is dated November 1, 36 Hen. VI. (1458.) being at that time all three unmarried, viz. first, Eleanor Percy, afterwards wife of Reginald West, Lord Delawar; second, Margaret Percy, wife of Sir William Gascoigne, Knt. of Gauthorpe in Yorkshire, Knt. by whom she had issue Sir William Gascoigne, and other

[i] Hall's Chron. folio 186. b.
[k] Ibid. folio 187. a.
[l] Ibid.
[m] Chron. folio 186. a.
[n] Cotton's Records, p 669, 670.
[o] Pat. 4 Edw. IV. p. 1. m. 10.
[p] Vincent, p. 380, and Chiting, MS.
[q] From Mr. Butler's Collections.
[r] Ex Original. penes Duc. Northumbr.

children; one of whom was Anne, married to Sir Thomas Fairfax[s] of Walton in Yorkshire, Knight of the Bath (who was grandson to William Fairfax, by Catharine Neville, that married to her second husband Sir Richard Percy, son to the second Earl of Northumberland.) This Lady Margaret appears to have married a second husband, who was grandson or nephew of an Earl Douglas; for she seems to be the person meant in the following article referred to in Rymer's Fœdera, (in the MS. articles at the end of Tom. IX. p. 83.) Anno 2 Ric. III. (1485.) *De Margareta Percy, alias Douglas, Nepte Comit. Douglas, indigena facta.* She probably had lost her privileges of an Englishwoman by marrying a foreigner: third, Elizabeth Percy, wife of Henry Lord Scrope of Bolton.

HENRY PERCY, FOURTH EARL OF NORTHUMBERLAND, only son and heir of the preceding third Earl, being in his minority when his father was slain, A. D. 1461, was kept in the Tower of London till October 27, 1469, 9 Edw. IV.[t] when the King having at length determined to restore him to the honours and estates of his illustrious ancestors, caused him to come before him in his palace of Westminster personally: and there this young Nobleman did, in the presence of Thomas Bourchier Cardinal and Archbishop of Canterbury, Richard Duke of Gloucester, and of many nobles and others, take the following oath:

Soveraigne Lord, I Henry Percy becom youre subjette and liegeman: and promyt to God and You, that hereafter I Feyth and Trouth shall bere to You, as my soveraigne liege Lorde, and to youre Heires, Kynges of England, of Lyfe and Lymme, and of erthely Worsheppe, for to lyve and dye, ayenst all erthely People: And to Youe, and to youre Commaundementes, I shall be obeisaunt, as God me help, and his hole Evangelistes."

Whereupon the King, by word of mouth, in the presence of the aforesaid Lords, discharged John Lord Duddeley Constable of the Tower, from the further custody of the said Henry Percy; who was soon after restored to the title and dignity of Earl of Northumberland, &c. Yet the reversal of his father's attainder is not entered in the rolls of parliament till 12 and 13 Edw. IV.[u] (1472, and 73) where in his petition to be restored in blood he stiles himself only "Henry Percy, Knyght, first begotten son of

[s] Thoresby's Antiq. of Leeds, p. 67, 68. [t] Rymer, vol. xi p. 648.
[u] Rolls of Parl. vol vi. p. 16.

Henry Percy, late Erle of Northumberland." This makes it probable that the petition of this young Lord, and the reversal of his father's attainder, are misplaced under a wrong year, and ought to have been inserted in the rolls of an earlier date; which the great confusion of the kingdom, and the manifest defects in all public records about that time,[x] will easily account for.

Leland informs us,[y] that the King suspecting the fidelity of John Lord Montagu, whom he had created Earl of Northumberland, had privately incited the people of the north to desire the restoration of this young Henry Percy, knowing his great interest there, whereby he might be a competitor against him. But that the Lord Montagu might not complain, he created him (on re-resigning[z] his patent of Earl of Northumberland) Marquis of Montagu, or Montacute, by letters patent, dated March 25, 1470, 10 Edw. IV.

Nevertheless, Montagu, the same year, on the revolt of Richard Nevil Earl of Warwick, his brother, who had conceived an irreconcileable hatred to King Edward, having got together six thousand men in King Edward's name, carried them to his brother, telling them, that the King having[a] restored Percy to the earldom of Northumberland, and conferred on him the title of Marquis of Montagu, had only given him "a Pie's nest."

King Edward, as aforesaid, having restored the said Henry Percy to the Earldom of Northumberland; he, the same year (10 Edw. IV.) was constituted[b] Warden of the east and middle-marches towards Scotland; also, by the title of EARL OF NORTHUMBERLAND, appointed[c] one of the Commissioners to treat with others sent from James III. King of Scotland, for redressing all wrongs done to the subjects of both kingdoms.

In 11 Edw. IV. he was commissioned,[d] on February 6, 1472, to meet on April 25 ensuing, at Newcastle upon Tyne, to treat with Commissioners sent by the said King of Scotland about a peace, cessation of arms, or confederacy. The same year he was[e] constituted Justice of all the forests beyond Trent, as also Constable of Bamburgh-Castle; and was[f] sent into the north, there to reside, for the better preserving the government of those parts in peace.

[x] Rolls of Parl. vol. v p 637.
[y] Collect. vol. i. MS. p. 716.
[z] Cart. 20 Edw. IV. n. 1.
[a] Leland's Collect. p 720.
[b] Rot. Scoc. 10 Edw. IV. m. 3.
[c] Ibid.
[d] Rymer, vol xi p. 733.
[e] Pat. 11 Edw. III. p 1. m. 25.
[f] Ex Autog. Cleric Pells.

In 12 Edw. IV. he was retained[f] as Warden of the east and west marches, for the term of five years from Midsummer; and was to receive 2000 marks per annum in time of peace, and in time of war 6000 marks. He was also commissioned[g] to meet persons deputed by James III. King of Scotland, on June 16 next, at Newcastle upon Tyne, or Alnewick, or such other place as he should think proper, to settle with them all matters transacted contrary to the truce. Likewise, in 13 Edw. IV. he was commissioned to[h] meet those deputed by the King of Scotland, on September 20, at Alnwick, on the same subject.

In 14 Edw. IV. 1471, he was[i] in[k] commission for guarding the east and west marches towards Scotland. And on Aug. 18, the Sovereign being in the Tower of London, proceeded to the election of two new Knights of the Garter, in his bed-chamber, when the Earl of Northumberland was elected in the stall of John Stafford Earl of Wiltshire, deceased; and at the same time was elected Guido Ubaldus Duke of Urbin, in the stall of Walter Blount Lord Mountjoy.

In 16 Edw. IV. he was one of the Knights of the Garter that attended the King at Windsor, where he kept the feast of St. George in a most royal manner, and dined in public with this Earl, and others.[l]

In 20 Edw. IV.[m] the King signified to him, that notwithstanding the cessation of arms, James III. King of Scotland had invaded the towns of his liege people in the marches, burning and destroying their habitations, &c. and thereupon commissioned this Earl, and others, to muster all able bodied men, throughout the counties of York, Northumberland, Westmoreland, and Cumberland, and to be in readiness to march against them.

In 1482, 22 Edw. IV. he had the chief command, under Richard Plantagenet Duke of Gloucester, in that army which was assembled in May, and came to Alnwick in Northumberland about the beginning of July, where they drew up in battle array.[n] The van was led by the Earl of Northumberland, who had under his standard the Lord Scrope of Bolton, Sir John Middleton, Sir John Dichfield, and other Knights and soldiers, to the number of six thousand seven hundred; and passing suddenly the river

[f] Rot Scoc. 12 Edw. IV. m 24. [g] Rymer, vol xi. p. 778. [h] Ibid. p 786.
[i] Ibid. p. 844 to 847. Eachard's Hist. [k] Rot. Scoc 14 Edw. IV. m. 5.
[l] See Stow's Anna's, p 429. Anstis's Regist. p. 196.
[m] Rymer, vol xii. p 117. & seq. [n] Stow's Annals, p. 433.

Tweed, entered the Town of Berwick; but the castle, which had formerly been delivered to the Scots by King Henry VI. and was then under the command of Earl Bothwell, refused to surrender, upon which they laid siege to it; and leaving there Thomas Lord Stanley, with a sufficient number of men, the Duke, and the Earl of Northumberland marched towards Edinburgh; and entering therein, saved the town and inhabitants from fire and sword, at the earnest desire of the Duke of Albany, then with them. The castle of Berwick, which was thereupon delivered to the English. has been ever since in their possession. The Duke of Gloucester, to celebrate this important acquisition, made several Knights Bannerets, and simple Knights, in Hoton-Field near Berwick, on August 22.[o] The Earl of Northumberland also being impowered to confer the honour of knighthood, did on the plain of Sefford at the same time make Knights Sir Marmaduke Constable, Sir Christopher Ward, Sir Thomas Grey, Sir Ralph Widrington, and Sir Thomas Tempest.

In 1483, (1 Rich. III.) he had been raised to the great office of Lord High Chamberlain of England,[p] then vacant by the attainder of John Vere Earl of Oxford, by act of parliament, 14 Edw. IV. 1475.[q]

In 1485, 3 Rich. III. on the landing of Henry Tudor Earl of Richmond, he was summoned by King Richard[r] to attend him, with all the force he could raise in the north. He was accordingly in Bosworth-field August 22, 1485;[s] but probably disgusted by the cruelties of that bloody monarch, he is said to have acted a neutral part, and kept his forces from engaging at all in the battle,[t] wherein Richard was slain. "Hereupon (as Hall[u] informs us) he was incontinently received into favour, and made one of the council to King Henry VII." When that Prince,[x] after his coronation, journied towards the north, he was met by this Earl of Northumberland, in Bernsdale in Yorkshire, attended by thirty-three Knights, besides Esquires; and proceeding to York, the Sheriffs and a great company met the King and the Earl there.

In 1489, he fell a victim to the avarice of King Henry VII.

[o] Jekyll's Cat. of Knights, MS. penes meips.
[p] Dug Bar. I. p. 282. Pat. 1 Rich. III. p. 1.
[q] Dug. Bar. I. p. 197. Rolls of Parl. VI p. 144.
[r] Polydor. Virg. p. 561. n 20. [s] Ibid. p. 564 n. 10.
Buck's Life of Rich. III. in Hist. of England, vol i. p. 512, 541, 542.
[u] Chron Life of Rich. III. fol. 57. b.
[x] MS. Julius, B. 12, in Bibl. Cotton.

For in that year, (4 Hen. VII) the parliament had granted the King a subsidy for carrying on the war in Bretagne. This tax was found so heavy in the north, that the whole country was in a flame. The Earl of Northumberland, then Lord Lieutenant,[y] wrote to inform the King of the discontent, and praying an abatement.[z] But nothing is so unrelenting as avarice: the King wrote back, that not a penny should be abated.[a] This message being delivered by the Earl with too little caution to the populace, who had come in a tumultuous manner to complain of the grievance; they supposed him to be the promoter of their calamity, and instantly breaking into his house, murdered him and several of his attendants, at his house at Cock-Lodge, near Thirske in Yorkshire, on the Day of St. Vitalis the Martyr, April 28, 1489. Skelton wrote an Elegy on his death, which is printed in the Reliques of Ancient English Poetry, vol. i. p. 95. 3d ed.

He had a most costly funeral in Beverly Minster, of which Peck has printed a bill of the charges in his Desiderata Curiosa, Lib. VII. No. VI. and though part of the expences are not specified, the particulars there enumerated amount to 1510*l.* 8*d.* of the money of that age, which in modern valuation would now be 12,080*l.* 5*s.* 4*d.* He had also a very magnificent monument erected to his memory in Beverley Minster; some vestiges of which still remain: but that erected in the same church to his Countess is still extant in the highest preservation, and is one of the most beautiful sepulchral monuments in this kingdom. Dugdale has a memorandum,[b] that the grave of this Lady in the said church of Beverly being on some occasion opened, 15 September 1678, (near two hundred years after her death) "her body was found in a fair coffin of stone, embalmed, and covered with cloth of gold; and on her feet slippers embroidered with silke; and therewith a wax lampe, a candle, and plate candlestick."

By this Lady, who was Maud, daughter of William Herbert, first Earl of Pembroke, the fourth Earl of Northumberland had issue four sons and three daughters. The sons were,

First, Henry Algernon Percy, who succeeded his father in his honours, and was fifth Earl of Northumberland.

[y] Polyd. Virg. p 579.

[z] Reliques of Ant. Engl. Poetry, I p. 95. 3d Ed.

[a] Compl Hist. of Engl. vol i. p. 595.

[b] MS. Additions to his Baronage in the Library of the Dean and Chapter at Worcester.

Second, Sir William Percy, Knt. who was one of the commanders at Flodden-Field, and contributed to the decisive victory gained there over the Scots, September 9, 1513.[b] He was afterwards appointed steward of the lordship and manors of Pocklington and Catton, &c. by grant from the Earl his brother, dated at his castle of Wressil, 23 April, 18 Hen. VIII.[c] (1527.) He was also appointed Master Forester of the lordship of Leckenfield by a patent from the Earl his nephew, dated at his manor of Topcliff, 7 January, 20 Hen. VIII.[d] (1529.) The last mention made of him is by Speed the historian,[e] who gives his name among those of the principal northern gentlemen that were concerned in the insurrection under Sir Robert Aske in 1536, called The Pilgrimage of Grace, for which his nephew Sir Thomas Percy, Knt. was afterwards executed, as we shall see below. As for Sir William Percy, whether he died during the insurrection, or by what means he escaped the fate of his nephew, is not recorded; nor is it mentioned that he ever married, or had issue.

Third, Alan Percy, Clerk; who was appointed the first master of St. John's College in Cambridge, then newly founded, July 29, 1516,[f] but resigning his charge two years afterwards, became Warden of the Holy Trinity College, at Arundel in Sussex, which he and his brethren surrendered into the King's hands 12 September, 36 Hen. VIII.[g] (1545.) He was a great benefactor to the city of Norwich, where his portrait is still preserved in their Guildhall, as the Editor is informed.

Fourth, Josceline Percy, youngest son; who, as well as his brother Alan, was at first employed in some of the offices for managing the Earl's estates in Northumberland,[h] but he soon obtained a very opulent fortune by marrying (soon after the death of his father) Margaret, daughter and sole heir of Walter Frost of Beverley and Featherston in com. Ebor. Esq.[i] who was seised of the manors of Newland, Walton, Fetherston, Heke and Hensall, with their appurtenances, in com. Ebor. and of divers messuages, lands, &c. in Fetherston, Aikton, Heke, Hensall, Arkesey, Pollington, Yldsthorp, Beverley, Eske, &c. the said Josceline died 8 September, 1532,[k] leaving issue by Margaret his wife

[b] Ridpath's Border Hist. p. 491, &c. Battle of Floddon, by Robert Lambe, 1774, 12mo. p. 71. st. 317. (Vid. st. 51, &c.)

[c] Book of Grants, B. 11. 5 fol 36 penes Duc. Northumb. [d] Ibid.

[e] Speed's Hist. sub ann. 1536. [f] Ex privat Informat

[g] Rymer, XV. p 68. [h] Evidences at Sion passim.

[i] Inquis. Com. Ebor. 24 Hen. VIII. No. 67. Mr. Butler's Collect. Segar's Baronage. [k] Ibid.

(who died 15 November 1530,)[l] one son, named Edward Percy, who was aged eight years and upwards at his father's death.

The said Edward Percy of Beverley, &c. Esq. who was born about 1524, married Elizabeth, second daughter of Sir Thomas Waterton of Walton in com. Ebor. Knt.[m] and died 22 Sept.[n] 32 Eliz. (1590.) leaving issue, besides a daughter, (who was wife of John Berney, Esq. of Dale Bank, in com. Ebor.) two sons, viz. first, Alan Percy, his eldest son and heir, who was found by inquisition to be thirty years and upwards at his father's death;[o] second, Thomas Percy, who was auditor to the ninth Earl of Northumberland, and Constable of Alnwick Castle.[p] He is believed to be the Percy concerned in the gunpowder conspiracy in 1605; on the detection of which he fled to the borders of Worcestershire, and was there shot dead, leaving issue, from whom the Percys of Cambridge (now extinct) derived their descent.

The eldest son of Edward, viz. Alan Percy of Beverley, Esq. who was born in or before 1560, married circ. 1578,[q] Mary, daughter of Robert More of Bewick in Holderness, Esq. and had issue, first, Josceline Percy, his eldest son and heir; second, Edward Percy, Esq. who died 27 August 1630, aged 32, as appears from his epitaph at Petworth in Sussex, which mentions that he had been by profession a soldier; also a daughter Frances, wife of James, second son of Ralph Ellerker[r] of Risby Park, in com. Ebor. Esq. The said Alan Percy, Esq. was one of the representatives of Beverley in parliament anno 1 Jam. I.[s] (1603.) and probably died soon after.

His eldest son and heir, Josceline Percy of Beverley, Esq. appears to have been resident in the family of his kinsman the ninth Earl of Northumberland, in 1605,[t] to whom he was probably ward or page, which was thought at that time the best situation to form the manners, and complete the education of a young gentleman. He is called in a MS.[u] "Joscelyn Percy of Beverley, Esq. now living 1637." He married Elizabeth, daughter of William Fitz-Williams of Cliseby in com. Ebor. Esq.[x] and had issue two sons,[y]

l Inquis. Com. Ebor. 24 Hen. VIII. No. 67 Mr. Butler's Collect. Segar's Baronage. m Segar's Baronag

n Inquis a. 32 Eliz. 34 Ebor Edri Percy, Rolls Chapel.

o Ibid. p From the Evidences at Sion-house.

q Inquis. a 32 Eliz 34 Ebor. Edri Percy.

r Ex privat. Informat. s Browne Willis, a. 1 Jac I.

t From the Collection of Letters of Hen. IX. Earl.

u MS penes Edit. x Segar's Baronag y Ibid.

viz. first, Alan Percy, and second, Charles Percy, (who both died without issue, as it should seem, soon after the restoration, by which this branch of the Percy family became extinct;) and one daughter, Eleanor Percy, who was married to William Farrand of West Hall near Addingham, in the West-Riding of Yorkshire, Esq.[y] But to return.

Besides the four sons above-mentioned, the said Henry, fourth Earl of Northumberland, had three daughters, viz.

First, Eleanor Percy, wife of Edward Stafford Duke of Buckingham, who was beheaded 17 May 1521;[z] a shock which she survived but a few years, as should seem from her will, which is dated 24 June, 1528.[a]

Second, Anne Percy, who was first wife of William Fitz-Alan Earl of Arundel, whom she married in or before 1511;[b] and by whom she had issue Henry his successor, and two daughters.

Third, Elizabeth Percy, who died young.——We now return to the eldest son.

HENRY ALGERNON PERCY, FIFTH EARL OF NORTHUMBERLAND, was born January 13, 1477-8,[c] and was only eleven years old at the death of his father in 1489; yet, in the preceding year, on November 21, 1488, 5 Hen. VII.[d] he was the first created Knight of the Bath, with Arthur Prince of Wales; the King honouring the solemnity with his presence.

In 1497, 12 Hen. VII. he was one of the chief commanders[e] of the King's forces in the battle of Blackheath, on June 22, against James Touchet Lord Audley, and his adherents; and the year after,[f] had a special livery of his lands.

In 18 Hen. VII. on the marriage of the Princess Margaret to James IV. King of Scotland, King Henry, on June 30, brought her from Richmond[g] to Coli-Weston, in Northamptonshire, on her way, and then consigned her to the Earl of Northumberland, Warden of the marches; who, with a great company of Lords, Knights, &c. accompanied her, till she came to Berwick, and from thence to a village called Lamberton, in Scotland, where King James, with his Nobles, were ready to receive her, to whom the Earl delivered the Princess, according to his commission.

[y] Segar's Baronag. [z] Dug. Bar. I. p. 171.
[a] Ibid. [b] Ibid p. 324.
[c] Preface to the Earl of Northumberland's Household Book, 1770, 8vo, p. xx. [d] Anstis, pred. p. 41, 42, 43.
[e] Ex Autog. penes Cleric. Pells. [f] Pat. 13 Hen. VII. p. 1.
[g] Bacon's Life of Hen. VII. in Hist. of Engl. vol. i. p. 629. and Hall's Chron. fol. 56. a. & b.

The Scots were very richly apparelled; but above all other, the Earl of Northumberland, as Hall writes, exceeded them, "in the richness of his coat, being goldsmith's work, garnished with pearl and stones; and for the costly apparel of his henxmen, and gallant trappers of their horses, besides four hundred tall men, well horsed, and apparelled in his collars; he was esteemed both of the Scots and Englishmen more like a Prince than a subject." He had also with him [h] his officer of arms, named NORTHUMBERLAND Herald, arrayed in his livery of velvet, being his surcoat of arms. For a more particular account of the gallant show exhibited on this occasion, one of the most splendid in that age, the reader may consult *Hall's Chronicle*, where it is described at large; as also in the curious additions to the last impression of *Leland's Collectanea*, vol. iv. and in the Appendix to *Drake's History of York*, folio, p. xviii.

King Henry VII. honoured him [i] with the most Noble Order of the Garter; and his plate is yet remaining the fifth [k] in the sixteenth stall, in St. George's Chapel at Windsor. But the exact time of his election does not appear, the register being imperfect from the eighth year to the fourteenth year of that King; when he attended at a chapter held at Windsor; and his name constantly occurs in the annals afterwards.

At the accession of King Henry VIII. he was employed again as warden of the marches towards Scotland; and was present [l] with the King, in the first year of his reign, at a chapter of the most noble Order of the Garter, held at Greenwich; also, in 2 Hen. VIII. at a chapter held there, the King present.

He was afterwards with the King, on August 18, engaged, in what is called, by our historians, The Battle of Spurs, from the swiftness of the French in running away.

In 14 Henry VIII. on a suspicion of an invasion from Scotland, the King sent for this Earl, and made him Warden of the whole marches, which he thankfully accepted, and so departed Lord Warden. But he soon after,[m] for some reason or other, made suit to resign his charge, for which he was censured by the martial inhabitants of the northern counties; and the Earl of Surry was made General-Warden.

This Earl of Northumberland appears to have been a noble-

[h] Anstis's History of the Garter, p. 431, 432.
[i] Ashmole's Order of the Garter, p. 713.
[k] History of Windsor, and Chapel of St. George, p. 300.
[l] Anstis's Register, p. 271, 273. [m] Hall's Chron. fol. 105 b.

man of great magnificence and taste; and a generous patron of learning and genius. Of the former we have strong proofs, not only in the splendour of his equipment, above-mentioned, when he attended the Queen of Scotland; but in the very noble monuments he erected in Beverley Minster to his father and mother: these are executed in the finest style of Gothic architecture, and remain to this day lasting proofs of his love and taste for the arts, as well as of his generosity and filial piety. He appears also to have been a great promoter of learning, and was a liberal patron of such genius as that age produced. This was the more to his honour, as perhaps at no period of time his brother Peers in general were more illiterate. He encouraged Skelton, the only professed poet of that age, who wrote an Elegy on the death of his father.[n] But he gave still more disinterested proofs of his regard for learning, by affording a salary to a professor to teach grammar and philosophy to the monks of Alnwick Abbey; the particulars of which establishment may be seen at large in Warton's History of English poetry, vol. ii.[o] who has bestowed a very just and high encomium on this noble Mecænas of dawning literature. The system of his domestic œconomy is handed down to us in a very curious volume, which his Grace the late Duke of Northumberland had printed for the entertainment of the curious, under the following title, "*The Regulations and Establishment of the Household of Henry Algernon Percy, the Fifth Earl of Northumberland, at his Castles of Wresil and Leckinfield in Yorkshire, begun M.D.XII. London, printed* 1770, 8*vo*." Besides the great merit of this book, as containing a System of Ancient Œconomics, and affording a valuable Supplement to the Chronicon Pretiosum; it is particularly interesting, and valuable for the curious Picture it exhibits of Ancient Manners.[p] Here we see the great magnificence of our old nobility, who, seated in their castles, lived in a state and splendour very much resembling, and scarce inferiour, to that of the Royal Court. Their household was established upon the same plan; their officers bore the same titles; and their warrants ran in the same form and stile. As the King had his privy council and great council of parliament, to assist him in enacting statutes and regulations for the public weal; so the Earl of Northumberland had his council, composed of his principal officers, by whose advice and assistance he established this Code of Œconomic

[n] See Reliques of Ancient English Poetry, vol i Book I. Poem IX.
[o] P. 338. [p] See the Preface to the Houshold Book, p vi.

Laws. As the King had his Lords and Grooms of the bed-chamber, who waited in their respective turns; so the Earl of Northumberland was attended by the constables and bailiffs of his several castles, &c. who entered into waiting in regular succession. All the head officers of his household were gentlemen, both by birth and office; such as the Comptroller, Clarke of the kitchen, Chamberlain, Treasurer, &c. the table where they sat being called the KNIGHTS'-BOARD. The number of PRIESTS that were kept in this great household were not fewer than ELEVEN; at the head of whom presided a Doctor or Batchelor of Divinity, as dean of the chapel. Under him were a complete establishment of singing-men, choristers, &c. for his chapel service. But to enter into all the particulars of the volume in question, would far exceed the limits of this article; it will therefore be sufficient just to mention, that the establishment is for two hundred and twenty-three persons daily, and the money annually expended in house-keeping is 1118*l.* 17*s.* 8*d.* which, according to the present value of money, would be 8951*l.* 1*s.* 4*d.* For the Editor of the Household Book hath proved to demonstration, that the value of money then, compared to what it is at present, was, at least, in proportion as eight to one;[p] and perhaps in some respects it ought to be estimated higher. But to return to our history.

The fifth Earl of Northumberland departed this life May 19, 1527, 19 Hen. VIII.[q] and was buried at Beverley in Yorkshire. He married Catharine,[r] daughter and coheir of Sir Robert Spencer, Knt. of Spencer Combe in Devonshire, by the Lady Eleanor his wife, who was daughter, and at length coheir, of Edmund Beaufort Duke of Somerset[s] (being sister, at length coheir, to Henry and Edmund Dukes of Somerset)[t] by Eleanor his wife, daughter and heir of Richard Beauchamp Earl of Warwick.[u] The said Edmund Beaufort was great grandson of John of Gaunt Duke of Lancaster. By the said Catharine, Henry fifth Earl of Northumberland had issue three sons and two daughters,[x] viz.

[p] Hume, in his History, has estimated it at only six to one, which is just one-fourth below its true value; and under this mistake, endeavours to ridicule and depreciate the whole establishment. See his History, vol. iii. Note O. Edit. 1773.

[q] From the Inquisition taken at his death.

[r] Vincent upon Brooke, Dugdale, &c. [s] Ibid.

[t] Ibid. [u] Ibid. [x] Ibid.

First, Henry Percy, eldest son and heir, sixth Earl of Northumberland; who was knighted circ. 1519.[y]

Second, Sir Thomas Percy, Knt. who held several commissions under the Earl his brother, and was Receiver of his revenue in the south parts of Northumberland;[z] where he lived much honoured and respected; sometimes residing at Newburn-Hall, till the year 1536, when he unfortunately was involved in Aske's rebellion, commonly called the Pilgrimage of Grace, being one of the principal gentlemen appointed to treat on the part of the disaffected with the Duke of Norfolk at Doncaster:[a] and though an accommodation took place, and the King published a general pardon,[b] in order to amuse and disperse the insurgents, no sooner had they laid down their arms, but he found pretexts to seize on some of their principal leaders, and among the rest on this Sir Thomas Percy, whom he caused to be arraigned at Westminster, before Henry Courtney Marquis of Exeter, then appointed High Steward,[c] where, receiving sentence of death, he was executed at Tyburn, in June 1537, along with several other gentlemen of his party, and was afterwards attainted.[d]

He married Eleanor, daughter of Guiscard, or, (as his name was written in Northumberland) Wycherd, or Wygerde Harbottle of Beamish in the county of Durham, Esq. who deceased in 1516,[e] being son and heir of Sir Ralph Harbottle, Knt. by Margaret his wife, who is mentioned above,[f] and appears to be daughter of Sir Ralph Percy, Knt. This Eleanor Lady Percy was (together with her sister,[g] who married —— Fitton, Esq. of Cheshire) coheiress to her brother George Harbottle, Esq.[h] (who, although he married Margaret daughter of Ralph third Lord Ogle, left no issue,[i] and probably died young, as he was still a minor in 1525.)[k] She, after the death of her first husband, was about 1541 married secondly, to Sir Richard Holland of Denton,

y Evidences at Sion, C. III. No. 5. a. p. 15.
z Ibid. C. VI. No. 5 b. &c. passim. a Speed's Hist. &c.
b Dated at Richmond, Dec. 9, 1536
c Herbert's History of Henry VIII. This Marquis of Exeter was afterwards executed for high-treason himself.
d Ibid. Vid. also Stow, Speed, Carte, &c.
e Evidences at Sion-House, temp. Hen. VIII. f Pag. 363.
g Mr. Butler's Collections. h Sion Evid. temp. Hen VIII.
i Ibid. k Ibid.

in com. Lancast. Knt.[l] who, (dying without issue by her) in the beginning of April 1548,[m] she continued a widow till her death in 1567,[n] having had issue by Sir Thomas Percy, Knt. her first husband, three sons, viz. first, Thomas Percy, born in 1528,[o] who was restored in blood by Queen Mary, and became seventh Earl of Northumberland; second, Henry Percy, who succeeded his brother, and became eighth Earl of Northumberland; third, Guiscard Percy, who died in his infancy.[p] She had also by the said Sir Thomas Percy, one daughter Mary,[q] who was wife of Sir Francis Slingsby, Knt. of Scriven near Knaresborough in Yorkshire (by whom she had nine sons and three daughters:)[r] to whom Vincent[s] adds two other daughters of Sir Thomas Percy, Knt. (although the Editor hath not found any mention of them in the writings of the Northumberland family,) viz. second, Catharine, wife of Ralph Rither; third, Joan, married to Arthur Harris of Prittlewell in Essex.[t] But to return to the issue of the fifth Earl,

Third, Sir Ingelram, or Ingram Percy, Knt. third son of Henry fifth Earl of Northumberland, was receiver of the revenue of the Earl his brother in the northern parts of the county of Northumberland.[u] He never married, but died about the latter end of the year 1538, leaving only an illegitimate daughter, to whom in his Will[x] he "bequeaths twenty pounds, the whiche twenty pounds he wills the lady his mother shall have the use thereof, with the Child, until she be of lawful age. He also be-

[l] From the Deed of Feofment relating to said marriage, penes Duc Northumb.

[m] From Orig. Papers relating to this Dame Eleanor Percy, penes Duc. Northumb. [n] Ibid.

[o] His picture at Petworth is inscribed thus, "*Ætatis suæ* 38. *Anno. Dom.* 1566, *Dec.* 9."

[p] This is proved by the total silence concerning this Guiscard, in the bills, &c. relating to the board and education of his two brothers, Thomas and Henry, preserved among the papers of Dame Eleanor Percy, their mother, mentioned above, penes Duc. Northum. They had been educated at Liverpool: *a weak proof, though a presumption!*

[q] Ibid. Segar's Baronage, MS. penes Edmondson, calls her Margaret, sole daughter of Thomas Percy, &c. and refers to the Epitaph on the monument of her son Sir William Slingsby in Knaresborough.

[r] Collins's Baronetage, vol. v. p 342.

[s] Baronag. No 20. in Coll. Arm. Lond.

[t] For this last, Vincent (ubi supra) refers to a Visitation in Com. Essex, p. 125. [u] Evid. at Sion, C. VI. No 5. b, and c, passim.

[x] In Prerogative Court of Canterbury, (xxvi Dingley, 6.)

quethes to the Moder of the said Childe twenty nobles." [y] This will, which is dated 7 June 1538, and the probat 21 March following; [z] and which, besides the above, only contains legacies to his servants, [a] plainly shews that he was never married, and left no legitimate issue; although Percy the Trunkmaker in temp. Car. II. pretended to derive his descent and claim to the earldom of Northumberland from this Sir Ingram Percy, Knight. His natural daughter, above-mentioned, who was named Isabel, became wife of Henry Tempest of Broughton in Com. Ebor. [b]

Fourth, Margaret Percy, eldest daughter of Henry fifth Earl of Northumberland, was wife of Henry Lord Clifford, first Earl of Cumberland, [c] to whom she was married cir. 1519. [d]

Fifth, Matilda, or Maud Percy, second daughter, died young, unmarried. [e]

Catherine, Countess to the fifth Earl of Northumberland, by her testament, bearing date October 14, A. D. 1542, (34 Hen. VIII.) bequeathed her body to be buried at Beverley, in the tomb of the late Earl her husband; and likewise gave unto Sir Robert Gell, her Chaplain, her lease at Wilberfosse, to sing mass yearly for her and her husband's souls. [f] She was buried Oct. 19. [g] We come now to their eldest son.

HENRY ALGERNON PERCY, SIXTH EARL OF NORTHUMBERLAND, succeeded to all the hereditary honours and titles of his family in 1527. Previous to which, in the life-time of his father, he had been an attendant on Cardinal Wolsey, according to the usage of that age, when the greatest nobility were glad to place their sons under prelates of that eminence, both for their education, and to be introduced into public life. While this young Lord was in the Cardinal's family, and frequently attended him to the court, he conceived a strong passion for the beautiful, but unfortunate, Anne Boleyn, then one of the Maids of Honour to Queen Catharine; into whose service she entered in her twentieth year, being newly come from France, where she had received her education. "So that (as Lord Herbert relates) the Lord Percy, at all times when he repaired to court, in the train of the Cardinal,

[y] Ex Originali. ibid. [z] Ibid. [a] Ibid.
[b] Segar's MS. Baronag. penes Edmondson. Vincent, No. 20. in Coll. Arm. &c. [c] Vincent upon Brooke.
[d] Sion Evid. C. III. No. 5. a. p. 15 [e] Peeris Metr Hist.
[f] Dugdale Bar. I p. 283. [g] Mr. Butler's Collect.

was continually paying his addresses to her, till at last he obtained her good-will to marriage;[h] whereupon, the same historians observes, "That in what kind soever the King's affection might manifest itself, she was not so satisfied with it as to relinquish so advantageous an offer as the Lord Percy, nor that Lord aware, that he was opposed by so puissant a rival. But their courtship coming to the ears of the King, who found himself in danger of losing a beauty whom he had contemplated so long that she was become his dearest object, the Cardinal was ordered to dissuade the Lord Percy from any further thoughts of marrying that Lady: and thereupon, Wolsey both violently dehorts the Lord Percy from the Lady, and used all arts to insinuate himself into her favour. But Mrs. Boleyn, whether she were ignorant, as yet, how much the King loved her, or howsoever had rather be that Lord's wife than a King's mistress, took very ill, of the Cardinal, his unseasonable interruption of her marriage. The Cardinal, also fearing the revenges of that sex, and being unwilling to come to sharper terms with the Lord Percy than he had already used, desires the King to write to the Earl of Northumberland to come up; alledging there was no such way to preserve the gentlewoman for himself, and to conceal his love, as to use a cunning dissuasion of the marriage; whereby also the Earl might be induced to interpose his fatherly authority for dissolving of the match. Hereupon the Earl repairing to the court, he so checked his son, that fear of displeasing his father became his predominant passion; the apprehension of the King's displeasure having wrought that impression in the Earl, that he would take no denial or excuse on his son's part, till he had made him renounce all pretences to her; which also he urged so far, as at length his son consented to marry the Earl of Shrewsbury's daughter. But the hatred which Mrs. Anne Boleyn conceived against the Cardinal concluded not so; nor indeed could it ever end, till she had procured his final ruin."

As for the Lord Percy, who, on the death of his father, became Earl of Northumberland, he in 19 Hen. VIII. had livery[i] of all the lands descended to him as heir to his said father; and in the 21st of Hen. VIII.[k] was present in the parliament then held. He was also one of the Lords that[l] exhibited to the King

[h] Herbert's Hist. of Hen. VIII in Hist. of Eng vol. ii. p. 122.
[i] Pat 19 Hen VIII. p. 1. [k] Rymer, vol. xiv. p. 302.
[l] Lord Herbert's Life of Hen. VIII. in Hist. of Eng vol ii. p. 129.

divers articles of misdemeanors committed by Cardinal Wolsey; whom he could never pardon for having violated his first and most tender affection; and who had, indeed, in other respects, treated him with great harshness and disregard.[m]

In 1530, 22 Hen. VIII. he was one of the great men,[n] who, in their letter, dated July 13, represented to Pope Clement VII. That having a long time expected in vain his answer touching the marriage of the King, "They can make no other construction of this delay, but that the care of themselves is committed to their own hands, and that they are left to seek remedy elsewhere." This representation drew an answer from the Pope; wherein he told them,[o] "there were many expressions in their letter he could not have thought well of, did he not wholly impute them to the great duty and tender affection they bore to the King, &c."

On November 4, 1530, the Earl of Northumberland,[p] Warden of the marches, with Sir Walter Walsh, gentleman of the King's privy-chamber, went by his Majesty's command to Cawood-Castle, near York, to arrest Cardinal Wolsey; wherein (as Lord Herbert writes) he used such diligence and secrecy, that he had placed his guards in the hall before any escaped to advertise him thereof. Neither did the Cardinal, at the Earl's coming up stairs, receive him in other terms than those of a guest, till entering into a private chamber together, the Earl, in a low and faltering voice, arrested him for high treason. The dismayed and pensive Cardinal stayed a while before he answered, but recovering his spirits, demanded sight of the Earl's commission, protesting, that otherwise he would not obey; urging, that he was a member of the college of Cardinals at Rome, and so exempt from all Princes' jurisdiction. But the Earl refusing to shew his commission, and Sir Walter Walsh (who had arrested Dr. Augustine, the Cardinal's physician) coming in, and confirming what the Earl had said, the Cardinal yielded to Sir Walter Walsh, as the King's servant, and not to the Earl; to whom he said he would not submit himself before he was better satisfied of his authority.

Hall, who lived in Henry VIII's time, gives this account:[q] That the Earl, in dispute with him, said, "When I was sworn Warden of the marches, you yourself told me, that I might with my staff arrest all men under the degree of a King; and now I

[m] See the notes to the fifth Earl of Northumberland's Household Book, p. 429.

[n] Rymer, vol. xiv. p. 405, & seq.

[o] Lord Herbert's Life of Hen. VIII. p. 145, 146.

[p] Ibid. p. 147.

[q] Vide his Chronicle, fol. 194.

am stronger, for I have a commission so to do, which you have seen." On that the Cardinal obeyed, and was kept in his private chamber till November 6, when he was conveyed from Cawood to Sheffield-Castle, and delivered by the Earl of Northumberland to George Talbot Earl of Shrewsbury. For this act of the Earl of Northumberland, Fiddes, in his Life of Cardinal Wolsey, hath taxed him with ingratitude; but the Earl was under no particular obligation to the Cardinal.

On St. George's day, 1531, 23 Hen. VIII. at a chapter of the Garter held at Greenwich, the [r] Sovereign present, it was resolved that an election should be made of a new companion, to be substituted instead of Thomas Grey Marquis of Dorset deceased; and the day following the Earl of Northumberland was by the general consent elected into that most noble society, the King ordering the Garter and George, with the other badges, to be delivered to him. After that it was declared he should be installed on May 7, at Windsor.

On the divorce of Queen Anne Boleyn, by act of parliament, in 28 Henry VIII. being sent to, he denied any pre-contract with her, and wrote to Secretary Cromwell the following letter.[s]

'Master-secretary, This shall be to signify unto you, that I perceive, by Sir Raynold Carnaby, that there is supposed a pre-contract to be between the Queen and me. Whereupon I was not only heretofore examined, upon mine oath, before the Archbishop of Canterbury and York, but also received the blessed Sacrament upon the same, before the Duke of Norfolk, and other, the King's Highness council learned in the spiritual law; assuring you, Mr. Secretary, by the said oath and blessed body, which afore I received, and hereafter intend to receive, that the same may be my damnation if ever there were any contract, or promise of marriage between her and me. At Newington-green, the 13th day of May, in the 28th year of the reign of our Sovereign Lord King Henry VIIIth, Your assured,

H. Northumberland."

To return to the sixth Earl of Northumberland. He married Mary, daughter of George Talbot Earl of Shrewsbury,[t] as we have seen above, rather in obedience to his father than from affection to the Lady. Nor did the marriage prove happy, for she was delivered of a dead child;[u] nor had ever any issue that

[r] Anstis, vol. i. p. 384, 5.
[s] Lord Herbert's Hist. and MS.
[t] Vincent upon Brooke, &c.
[u] From his own letters, MS.

survived.[x] And in the latter part of his life, he lived in a state of separation from her;[y] drooping with a broken constitution, till the execution of his brother, and the attainder of his family, seem to have put an immediate end to his life; for he died in the very same month in which his brother was executed, at his house in Hackney, near London; and was buried in the choir of Hackney church, with this Epitaph on his tomb, which was still remaining in Weever's time.[z]

"*Here lyeth interred Henry Lord Percy, Earl of Northumberland, Knight of the honourable Order of the Garter, who died in this towne the last of June* 1537, *the* 29*th of Hen. the VIIIth.*"

This Earl hath been called "Henry the Unthrifty," from his having contracted debts, which, together with those of his father, amounted to six thousand marks[a] at his first entering on his estates, and which occasioned him afterwards to sell most of the lands in Kent, which had descended to him from the Lords Poynings, scil. the manors of Chelsfield,[b] North-Cray, and Rokesley,[c] Seaton, Ulley, and Potbery,[d] Otterpley,[e] and Eastwell,[f] all in the county of Kent, and probably others elsewhere. He also made grants and long leases of his other estates. But when he found the attainder of his brother and his family unavoidable, in the last moments of his life he bequeathed all his estates to the King, probably by the wise forecast of some eminent lawyers, by whom he appears to have been directed;[g] in order that the great family estates, being vested in the crown, might be capable, at some future period, of being restored to his heirs; in which expectation he was not disappointed, as we shall see hereafter. However,

ON THE DEATH of Henry Percy sixth Earl of Northumberland, without heirs of his own body, and by the attainder of his brother Sir Thomas, before mentioned, the Peerage of the noble House of Percy became extinct. They had the mortification to see the title of Duke of Northumberland conferred upon John Dudley Earl of Warwick, by King Edward VI. in 1551, the fifth year of his reign. But Dudley having forfeited his titles and life by

[x] MS. I. 11. in Offic. Arm. p 65.
[y] From papers relating to Aske's rebellion, in Chapter-House, Westm.
[z] See Weever's Funeral Monuments. [a] From his own letters, MS.
[b] Philipot's Villare Cantianum, fol. 1659. p. 110. [c] Ibid. p. 108.
[d] Ibid. p. 86. [e] Ibid. p. 97. [f] Ibid. p. 354.
[g] From his own letters, MS.

treason against Queen Mary in 1553; this princess, by her letters patent, dated April 30, 1557, 3 and 4 Philip and Mary, "in consideration of his noble descent, constancy, virtue, and valour, in deeds of arms, and other shining qualifications" (as the words of the patent import) was pleased to advance Thomas Percy (son of the said Sir Thomas Percy, attainted) to the degree of a Baron, by the titles of *Baron Percy of Cockermouth and Petworth, Baron Poynings, Lucy, Bryan, and Fitz-Payne,* with entail of those honours,[h] to Henry, brother of the said Thomas, &c. Also, on the day following, she promoted him to the dignity[i] of *Earl of Northumberland,* with limitation likewise of that honour to Henry his brother, &c. She also gave[k] him all the lands that had been his ancestors, remaining at that time in her hands. His creation was at Whitehall, with great ceremony, eight heralds, and twelve trumpeters, going through the chamber, and through the hall.[l] Before him went the Earl of Pembroke, and the Lord Montagu, then the Earls of Arundel and Rutland, himself walking in the middle, in crimson velvet, and wore a hat of velvet, and a coronet of gold on his head. This

THOMAS PERCY SEVENTH EARL OF NORTHUMBERLAND, (eldest son of Sir Thomas Percy, Knight, who was second son of Henry Percy fifth Earl and brother of Henry Percy sixth Earl) had recommended himself to Queen Mary by crushing a rebellion attempted by Thomas Stafford,[m] (second son to the Lord Stafford) who, with a small party, instigated by the French, had, in 1557, sailed from that kingdom, and seized on Scarborough castle; but it was without delay retaken, and the rebels seized in it, by Sir Thomas Percy, Knt. who was immediately after created Earl of Northumberland, as is above mentioned.

This Earl, on August second following, viz. 4 and 5 Philip and Mary, (1557) was constituted, with Thomas Lord Wharton, jointly or severally, Wardens General of the marches of England towards Scotland, viz. in the east march; and also Captain, or Captains, of the town of Berwick upon Tweed; with the same powers and authorities as had before been granted by Richard II. Henry IV. Henry V. Henry VI. Edward IV. Richard III. Henry VII. Henry VIII. and Edward VI. viz. To examine into all actions done contrary to the truce, and to punish delinquents

Pat. 3 & 4 Phil & Mar. p 10, [i] Pat ibid & Rymer, vol. xv. p 462.
[k] Holinsh. Chron p. 1133.
[l] Strype's Memorials of Queen Mary, p. 375.
[m] Sandford's Geneal Hist. p 479 fol.

according to their demerits, by imprisonment of their bodies, or distress of lands, tenements, goods, and chattels: to take cognizance of all plaints, pleas, and differences as well in prisoners, spoil, and plunder, or other acts of hostility: to hold courts of wardenships, and sessions, in any part of the east marches; to enquire after persons acting contrary to the truce, and to punish them according to the nature of the offence: to enquire after persons holding correspondence with the enemy of the kingdom; to hear and determine all manner of plaints, pleas, and differences, according to the law and custom of the aforesaid marches, and town of Berwick: to appoint centinels, and others: to discover all persons who should be enemies to them, or their subjects: to array and muster all men fitting to bear arms, between the ages of sixteen years and sixty, within the borders of the said east march. They likewise had power jointly and severally to agree to, and to make a cessation of arms from one week to another, or month to month, with the Scots: to appoint two deputies under them, and two other officers, called Warden Serjeants, and other Sub-officers, as they should think proper: to hold and enjoy the said office of Warden, and Captain of the town of Berwick aforesaid to the said Earl of Northumberland, and Lord Wharton, during pleasure, either by themselves or deputies. Likewise, on August 9 following, he was[n] appointed General Warden of the marches between England and Scotland, viz. the middle-march, and of Tynedale and Riddesdale, with the powers before-mentioned; also[o] General Warden of the east-march, and Captain of the town of Berwick, by himself, with the same powers as with Lord Wharton.

In the same year, he obtained a victory over the Scots, and many were taken prisoners;[p] whereof he advertised the Queen, on November 18.

In the first year of Queen Elizabeth, he[q] was constituted General Warden of the east and middle-marches towards Scotland; and soon after, one of the Commissioners for treating of peace between England and Scotland; and concluded certain articles, wherein the boundaries of both kingdoms were settled, &c. as may be seen at large in Rymer's Fœdera, vol. xv. p. 521, & seq. The treaty was signed at Upsetlington,[r] on May 31, 1559, by this Thomas Earl of Northumberland, and others, managers for England.

[n] Rymer, vol xv. p 472, 473, 474. [o] Ibid p 475, 476, 477.
[p] Strype's Memoirs, vol iii. p. 386. [q] Pat 1 Eliz. p. 4.
[r] Camden's Life of Queen Elizabeth in Hist of England, vol. ii p 374.

In 2 Eliz. on the Protestants in Scotland representing to Queen Elizabeth, 'That from the time the Queen of Scots was married to the Dauphin [Francis II.] the face of their government was changed; that foreign soldiers pillaged all that come to their hands; and that the best places in the kingdom were bestowed on Frenchmen, &c. who were forming a project to seize on the government, should things happen amiss with their Queen," it was debated in council, and Sir Ralph Sadler was dispatched to the borders of Scotland,[s] to advise with the Earl of Northumberland, Warden of the middle-march, on that affair; and the Queen and council resolving to drive the French out of that kingdom,[t] William Lord Grey of Wilton was made Warden of the middle and east-marches, which gave some distaste to the Earl of Northumberland: but in the fifth year of Queen Elizabeth, he was elected[u] one of the Knights of the most noble Order of the Garter; and we find no further mention of him till 1568, 10 Queen Elizabeth.

In that year, as Camden writes,[x] Thomas Howard Duke of Norfolk, Henry Fitz-Alan Earl of Arundel, this Earl of Northumberland, Charles Nevil Earl of Westmoreland, William Herbert Earl of Pembroke, Robert Dudley Earl of Leicester, with Sir Nicholas Throckmorton, and others, began to clamour against the Secretary Sir William Cecil, as they had done once or twice before, about the supplies sent to the Protestants of France; though the real cause was, they envied the interest he had in the Queen, and were jealous of his favouring the house of Suffolk in the point of the succession, and were contriving to get him in the Tower. But the Queen surprised them in the very instant, and awed them out of those measures;[y] and likewise defeated another plot of theirs, more closely laid, to proclaim Mary Queen of Scotland undoubted heir to the English crown, should Queen Elizabeth do otherwise than well. And this Earl being privy[z] to the intended match of Mary Queen of Scotland with the D. of Norfolk, and having[a] discovered to that Duke Leonard Dacre's design of getting the Queen out of her confinement at Wingfield, in Derbyshire, in custody of the Earl of Shrewsbury, he grew sensible of his danger, and[b] submitted himself to Thomas Ratcliffe Earl of Sussex, at that time President of the North, and

[s] Camden's Life of Queen Elizabeth, in Hist. of Engl. vol ii. p. 379.
[t] Ibid. p. 380. [u] Vincent, p. 384. [x] Camden ut supra, p. 417.
[y] Ibid. [z] Ibid p. 419. [a] Ibid. p. 420.
[b] Ibid 421.

begged the favour of his mediation with the Queen on his behalf. Yet soon after, on notice of the frequent consultations of the Earls of Northumberland, Westmoreland, and others, Sussex, the Lord President, sent for them, and examined them on that head.[c] They flatly denied the guilt of any conspiracy, and made the most solemn asseverations, that they were ready to venture their lives for the Queen: wherefore they were discharged, and commissioned to enquire after the spreaders of the report. However, jealousy of their behaviour increased to such a degree, that the Queen commanded the Earl of Sussex to warn them up to London, to avoid suspicion. But Sussex ordering them to meet him, to consult about the affairs of his province (on what design is hard to guess at, saith Camden) they thereupon made use of dilatory excuses at first, and soon after flatly refused to come. The Queen, hearing of it, sent them her peremptory orders to appear presently before her (all excuses and pretences apart) to the end she might either awe them out of any rebellious pursuits, or else drive them to that extreme, before they had forces ready for such a design.

As soon as the Earl of Northumberland had read the Queen's letter, 'between the softness of his nature (saith Camden) and the consciousness of his guilt; the bigotry of his persuasion, and the violence of his resentment for a conceived wrong done to him, in relation to a rich copper-mine found upon his estate, by virtue of the Queen's right to Royal mines; he seemed to labour under a very great suspence, whether it were best to apply to her Majesty, or to seek his safety by flight, or turn rebel. His friends and servants, who were ripe for mischief and sedition, observing their master's irresolution, alarmed him [on November 14, 1560] at midnight with the surprising cry, That Oswald, Ulstrop, and Vaughan, his enemies, were ready with arms and men to take take him prisoner. They intreated him not to betray himself, his friends, and the faith of his ancestors; and represented to him, that the Catholics were ready all England over, to assert the Romish religion; and that the bells were rung backwards, almost in every parish, to encourage people to an insurrection. The Earl getting out of bed, withdrew to a lodge in his own park, near Topcliff; and the next night retired to Branspeth, a seat of the Earl of Westmoreland's, where he found a great number of people.' The multitude were amused with divers pretences, and

[c] Camden ut supra, p 422.

broke out into an immediate rebellion. They published a manifesto, "That they took up arms with no other design than to restore the religion of their ancestors; to remove ill counsellors from the Queen; and to obtain justice to the Duke of Norfolk, and other Lords in prison.' They likewise sent circular letters to the Roman Catholics in the kingdom: but most of these sent the letters addressed to them, together with the bearers thereof, to the Queen. However, the insurgents in the mean time erected their banner, which displayed the cross, together with the five wounds of Christ, and was borne by Richard Norton,[d] of Norton Conyers, Esq. an ancient gentleman, who on this occasion distinguished himself with his sons, among whom Christopher, Marmaduke, and Thomas, are mentioned by Camden. Having entered Durham, and caused mass to be said there, they marched to Clifford-moor, near Wetherby, in the West-Riding of Yorkshire, where they mustered their forces, and found them to amount to four thousand foot and six hundred horse. Their intention was to have advanced to York, but altering their minds, they assaulted Barnard-Castle, which was surrendered to them by Sir George Bowes, after a siege of eleven days. By that time the aforesaid Earl of Sussex was at the head of seven thousand troops; Edward Lord Clinton, had collected twelve thousand more; and the Earl of Cumberland, with Lord Scrope, commanded a numerous body of forces in the neighbourhood of Carlisle, which was secured by a strong garrison. The two insurgent Earls, who expended their incomes in hospitality, and were much beloved on that account, were masters of little ready money when they took the field. The Earl of Northumberland had only brought with him 8000 crowns, and the Earl of Westmoreland scarce any money at all for the support of their forces; so that they were not able to advance to London, as they had at first proposed. In these circumstances, Westmoreland began so visibly to despond, that many of his men slunk away; but the Earl of Northumberland still kept up his resolution, and remained master of the field till December 13, when the Earl of Sussex marched out of York with his army, which was followed by a greater under Ambrose Dudley Earl of Warwick. Northumberland and Westmoreland retreated northwards to the borders, and their followers dispersing there, they continued their route to Scotland, from whence the Earl of Westmoreland found means to convey himself to the Ne-

[d] Ancestor of Lord Grantley.

therlands, where he died about the year 1584, and, being attainted for this insurrection, was the last of his surname who bore the title of Earl of Westmoreland.

The Earl of Northumberland had the misfortune to be plundered, and otherwise ill-treated by the thievish borderers, in his way to Scotland. However, at length he reached the house of Hector Graham of Harlaw, who, having been under great obligations to his Lordship, engaged his honour to be true to him; but, like a faithless wretch, for a sum of money betrayed his noble guest, in January 1570, to James Stewart Earl of Murray, who then acted as Regent, since the dethronement of the before-mentioned Queen Mary. The said Hector, who, before that act of perfidy, was rich, fell soon after into poverty, and became so infamous, that "to take Hector's cloak," was a common proverb to express a man who betrays his friend. The Earl of Northumberland was sent to the castle of Lochleven by the Earl of Murray, who was shot at Linlithgow on the 23d of the aforesaid month of Jan. by James Hamilton of Bothwellhaugh, in revenge of the cruelties committed by Murray on his wife. Northumberland continued prisoner in that fortress, under the custody of Sir William Douglas, uterine brother to the said Earl of Murray, until July 1572, when, for a large bribe, he was delivered to Henry Carey Lord Hunsdon, Governor of Berwick, by James Douglas Earl of Morton, who, when a fugitive in England, for rebellion about six years before, had been much indebted to his Lordship's bounty and friendship, was one of the most virulent persecutors of his injured Sovereign, Queen Mary; and at last, on June 2, 1581, suffered death for being concerned in the murder of her husband Lord Darnley.

This unfortunate Earl of Northumberland was, after the miscarriage of his attempt, attainted of high-treason, and outlawed, together with his Countess, and the Earl of Westmoreland, Richard Norton, with his three sons aforesaid, Egremont Ratcliff, brother to the Earl of Sussex, Edward Dacre of Morton, John Nevil of Leversage, John Swinbourne, Thomas Markenfield, Christopher Nevil, George Stafford, Robert Tempest, Michael Tempest, with about forty others of noble extraction, who had also fled. The Earl of Sussex, and Sir George Bowes, before-mentioned, Marshal of the army, exercised great barbarity upon the inferior class of insurgents and their abettors. The former caused sixty-three constables to be hanged at once at Durham; and Sir George made his boast, that for sixty miles in length, and

forty in breadth, betwixt Newcastle and Wetherby, there was hardly a town or village wherein he had not executed some of the inhabitants.

The Earl of Northumberland, after his being given up to Lord Hunsdon, was conveyed to York, and beheaded [e] there on August 22, 1572; avowing the Pope's supremacy, affirming the realm to be in a state of schism, and those obedient to Elizabeth no better than heretics.

His Countess, before-mentioned, was Anne, third daughter to Henry Somerset, second Earl of Worcester, ancestor to the Duke of Beaufort. His Lordship, by that Lady, was father of an only son, Thomas Percy, who died young, A. D. 1560, and was buried at Leckingfield in Yorkshire: and also of four daughters, first, Lady Elizabeth Percy, married to Richard Woodroffe, of Wolley, in the county of York; second, Lady Lucy Percy, [f] the wife of Sir Edward Stanley of Eynsham in the county of Oxford, and of Tonge-Castle in Shropshire, Knight of the Bath; third, Lady Jane (or Joan) Percy, espoused to Lord Henry Seymour, second son of Edward first duke of Somerset; and fourth, Lady Mary Percy, who was Prioress of the English nunnery at Brussels in Brabant, and living in 1621. [g]

By the attainder of this Thomas Percy seventh Earl of Northumberland, his peerage would have become extinct, had it not been for the above-mentioned entails of April 30, and May 1, 1557, 3 and 4 Philip and Mary; but in consequence thereof his brother Sir Henry Percy, Knt. was summoned to parliament [h] in 1576, 18 Eliz. as Earl of Northumberland, and Baron Percy, Lucy, Poynings, Bryan, and Fitz-Payne, &c. This

HENRY PERCY, EIGHTH EARL OF NORTHUMBERLAND, had, during his elder brother's life, eminently distinguished himself against the Scots in the reign of Queen Mary; and as a letter of his to Francis Talbot fifth Earl of Shrewsbury, then President of the

[e] Hollingshed's Chron. and Speed's Chron, p 868 and Stow, p 672.

[f] Dugdale (who seems to be led into the mistake by Ra. Brooke) mentions two MARIES, viz. Mary, second daughter, wife of Sir Thomas Gray, of Wark, Knt. and Mary, fifth daughter, Prioress at Brussels But Vincent, who expressly tells us he had made inquiries on this subject of the family themselves, informs us, there was but one daughter of the name of MARY, who was the Prioress at Brussels. Perhaps she had in her youth been contracted to Sir Thomas Gray, Knt. who died in 1590, without issue; see below, p. 420. [g] Journal of parliam. 18 Eliz.

[h] See her portrait in Harding's Biogr. Mirror. She was mother of Venetia Digby.

Council of the North, tends to shew the state of the borders at that time, a copy of it is annexed.

[h] To the Earl of Shrewsbury, Lord President of the North.

I perceive both your Lordships [the Earls of Shrewsbury and Westmoreland] to accept my repair to this country [Northumberland] in such good part, as I have cause to rejoice thereof; and further, to be desirous to know the occurrents from time to time, happening in those parts. It may please your good Lordship to understand, that upon my repair to Alnwick, the last of July past, sundry gentlemen of this country, with many other honest men of the same, repaired thither unto me. With whom I travelled till Wednesday at night last, in such sort, as we were suffered to take very little rest, either by night or day: but by the more part of nights and days on horseback, attended the invasion of the enemy. And for the better resistance thereof, placed myself, and my company, nigh to the frontiers, as at Eslingtone, and other places thereabouts. And yesterday, being the fifth of this instant, about five of the clock in the morning, the Lord James, and Lord Robert, the late Scotch King's bastard sons, Lord Hewme, and others of Scotland, with all the power they could make in three days assembly of men from Edinburgh hitherward, and with certain pieces of ordnance, did invade on the east march of this realm; minded, as I learned by credible intelligence, to have attempted to win the castle of Ford, and have burnt sundry towns thereabouts, called the "Ten Towns of Glendale." Which their purpose, upon my repair towards them, with a good number of gentlemen, and others of this country, they did quite alter and change: and after they had burnt a house or two in the town of Fenton, where was taken and wounded to death, as is supposed, one of their best borderers and guides, Richard Davyson; with great haste and more fear (as by plucking off, and leaving a great number of white crosses, and the small spoil, or prey of cattle by them seized, did appear) departed home into Scotland, before we could in order come to them. Which, considered, by the discreet advice of the gentlemen (whose good conformity, and forwardness in service, I cannot but of good cause much earnestly commend to your Lordship; whom I shall much humbly beseech further, to commend and advance the same, upon this my just report, as may tend to their encourage-

[h] Ex Epistol. Com Salop in Offic Armor reposit. Reprinted in Lodge's Illustr. B. H. vol. i p. 252

ment of service hereafter) I did enterprize to invade the country of the marches in Scotland, where was burnt sixteen towns, and won a booty or spoil of 280 neat, and 1000 sheep, besides many horses, and some prisoners.

This day, one aid of 600 men of the Bishoprick is repaired towards Berwick; which being placed, as my Lord Wharton shall appoint, I doubt not but shall be able, by God's grace, to withstand the enemy; and the same considered, upon conference therein had with my Lord Wharton, I do for sundry, my Lord, my brothers, and mine own, much necessary business, depart hence to-morrow towards Prudhow. And thus remaining, as I am thereto most bound, your Lordship's assured to command at all times, I beseech the eternal God to conserve your good Lordship, with continuance and increase of much honourable estate. From Alnwick, the 6th of August, 1557.

Your Lordship's most bounden to command,

HENRY PERCY.

After this, on the retreat of the Scots, Sir Henry Percy,[l] accompanied with Sir John Forster, and others, in the Middle Marches, entered into Scotland, and burnt the houses of Lynton, and sixteen towns more; routed Sir Andrew Carr, and divers borderers, and brought off a great booty of cattle, &c.

In the second year of Queen Elizabeth, he[k] was employed, by her, to sift the intentions of the Protestants in Scotland, who stiled themselves Congregationers, and the measures they intended to take; and, on condition that succours should be sent them, upon what terms a good correspondence might be set on foot between the two kingdoms. Also the same year, he signalized himself against the French, who were in Scotland, on the Queen of that realm's marriage with Francis II. King of France;[l] whereby Queen Elizabeth thought it prudent to displace such dangerous neighbours; and thereupon raised an army for that purpose. On March 30, the Lord Grey of Wilton, Lieutenant-General,[m] Sir Henry Percy, General of the light-horse, with the forces under their command, encamped at Dunglas, and marching by Dunbar, certain horse and foot offered to skirmish, but on advance of the English, retired within the town. On April 3, Sir Henry Percy, and the principal commanders, rode to Pinkey, a house of the

[i] Strype's Memorials, vol. iii p. 436.
[l] Stow's Annals, p. 640.
[k] Camden's Eliz. p 379.
[m] Ibid. p. 641.

Abbot of Dumfernes, where they were met by the Earl of Arran, and divers other noblemen of Scotland; and after dinner they marched unto Salt-Preston. On April 6, at a Cragge, called Arthur's Seat, they were met by the Duke de Chateau Herault, and many of the Scotch nobility; and after a conference, having a safe-conduct, departed towards Edinburgh, where the Queen was.

In 12 Eliz. on his brother's defection, he stood loyal to the Queen,[n] and with all the forces he could raise, accompanied Sir John Forster, Warden of the middle march, against the Earl of Westmoreland; and on December 7, routed his forces in the Bishoprick of Durham; pursuing afterwards the scattered remains, till an end was put to the rebellion.

He succeeded his brother as eighth Earl of Northumberland, on Aug. 22, 1572, by virtue of the intail; and in 18 Eliz. as already mentioned, was summoned to parliament as Earl of Northumberland, Baron Percy, &c.

In 27 Eliz. (as Camden[o] writes) many being friends to Mary Queen of Scots, and some attempting her delivery, subtle ways were taken to try how men stood affected. "Counterfeit letters were privately sent in the name of the Queen of Scots. Spies were sent up and down the country to take notice of people's discourse, and lay hold of their words. Reports of vain and idle stories were countenanced and credited. Hereupon many were brought into suspicion, and among the rest Henry Earl of Northumberland, was confined to his own house."

The Earl of Northumberland was suspected to have plotted secretly with[p] Francis Throckmorton, Thomas Lord Paget, and the Guises, for invading of England, and setting the Queen of Scots at liberty, whom he always highly favoured. Whereupon, being soon committed to the Tower, and there kept prisoner, he, on Monday, June 21, 1585,[q] was found dead in his bed, shot with three bullets near his left pap, from a dagge or pistol, his chamber-door being barred on the inside. The Coroner's inquest having viewed the body; considered the place; found the pistol, with gun-powder in the chamber; and examined his man who bought the pistol, and him that had sold it, gave their verdict, that he had killed himself.[r] The third day after, there was a full

[n] Stow's Annals, p. 663.
[o] Life of Queen Elizabeth, in History of England, vol. ii. p. 497.
[p] Camden's Life of Queen Eliz. in Hist. of Engl. vol ii. p. 504.
[q] Stow's Annals, p. 706. [r] Camden, p. 504.

meeting of the Peers of the realm in the Star-Chamber, where Sir Thomas Bromley, Lord Chancellor, briefly declared, that the Earl had been engaged in traiterous designs, and had lain violent hands upon himself, being terrified with the guilty conscience of his offence; and the Attorney and Solicitor General shewed the reasons why the Earl had been kept in prison.

Camden recites, "Certainly many good men were much affected, that so great a person, who was of a lively and active spirit, died so miserable and lamentable a death; as well, because men naturally favour nobility, as that he had acquired singular commendation for his valour. What suspicions the fugitives muttered, concerning one Baliffe, one of Hatton's servants, and a little before appointed to be the Earl's keeper, I omit; as thinking not meet to insert any thing upon meer hearsays and reports."

By inquisition taken at Topcliff, October 2, after the decease of the said Henry the eighth Earl of Northumberland, the jury found that he was possessed of the following manors, with lands, &c. thereunto belonging,[s] viz. the manor of Spofforth, with the park; the manors of Linton, Whitwell, Tadcaster, and Catton, with the park; the castle and manor of Wresill, with the park; the manor of Newsham, with the park; the manors of Thornton, Brinde, Grebthorp, and Loftsome; the castles, lordship, and manor of Leckenfield, with the park; the manors of Topcliffe, Aystenby, Gristhayte, Kildale, Battersby, and Thurstenby; Percy's Fee, with the appurtenances; Gaunt's Fee, with the appurtenances; and the offices of Feodary of Spofforth, and Topcliffe, with the rights thereunto belonging; the advowsons and vicarages of the churches of Tadcaster, Wresill, Scarborough, Hunmanby, Nafferton, Gisborne, Linton, and Kildale: All which the said Earl's lands came to him by descent, and were held in capite; as appears by the letters patents of the fourth and fifth of Philip and Mary; and of restitution in 36 Hen. VIII. And the said Earl was seised in fee, and by special reversion, of an annual rent of 172*l.* 2*s.* 4*d.* issuing out of the manors and lands in Ribblesdale, Langstrothdale, Littondale, Gisborne, and Preston. He was also seised of the manors, &c. of Perelington, [Pocklinton,] Hundemanby, Wansford, Eymlin alias Gemlin, and Nafferton; the castle, manor, and Lordship of Whorlton, with the appurtenances; which, by letters patent of July 12, 1544, 36 Hen. VIII. were granted to Matthew Stuart Earl of Lennox, and Margaret his

[s] Cole's Esc. Lib iv. MS p 240. Not 61. A. 5, in Bibl Harley.

wife. All the said manors, &c. were in the county of York. And in the county of Northumberland he was seised of the castle, barony, lordship, and manor of Alnewyke, with the appurtenances and park, called Cawlege Park, West Park, and Hulne Park; the lordships and manor of Denwyke, Lesbury, Aylemouth, Houghton, and many others. And in Sussex, of the honour and manor of Petworth; with divers other manors and lands in the said county. To all which Henry, his son, was found to be heir, and of the age of twenty-one years, and two months.

He married Catharine, eldest daughter and coheir of John Neville Lord Latimer, by Lucy his wife, second daughter of Henry Somerset Earl of Worcester, and sister of Anne Countess of Northumberland, before-mentioned, in p. 321. This John, who deceased in 1577, was son of John Lord Latimer, who died in 1542; and grandson of Richard Neville Lord Latimer, who deceased in 1531. The said Richard succeeded his grandfather George Neville Lord Latimer (who died in 1469, having outlived his son Sir Henry Neville, Knt. father of the said Richard;) which George was fourth son of Ralph Neville first Earl of Westmoreland, by his second wife Joan Beaufort, daughter of John of Gaunt, and having obtained by feoffment divers of the estates of his uncle John Lord Latimer, who died without issue 9 Hen. VI. was, thereupon summoned to parliament as Lord Latimer in 10 Hen. VI.[s]

After the death of Henry eighth Earl of Northumberland, his Countess Catharine was married secondly to Francis Fitton of Binfield in the county of Berks, Esq. who appears to have been son of Fitton of Cheshire, before-mentioned[t] and cousin-german to the said Earl, by whom he had been employed in many important commissions. She had no issue by Fitton (who survived her many years) and dying October 28, 1596, (38 Eliz.) she was buried in St. Paul's Chapel in Westminster-Abbey: being seised at her death[u] of the manor of Kirkhameston, and rectory; of the manors of Greenhampton, Boulton, and Basingthwaite, and advowson of the church; all in the county of Cumberland: also of the manor of Burton-Latimer, with the advowson of the church and manor of Cranford in com. Northampton; whereunto Henry Percy, ninth Earl of Northumberland,

[s] See Banks's Baronage, vol. ii p. 291.
[t] Leland Itin. vol. v. p 94. (1st Ed.) [u] Cole, lib iv p. 206.

her eldest son, was found to be her heir, and then of the age of thirty-two years.

The said Henry eighth Earl of Northumberland, had by the Lady Catharine his Countess issue eight sons, and three daughters.

The sons were,

First, Henry Percy,[x] who was ninth Earl of Northumberland; of whom below.

Second, Thomas Percy, who died unmarried in April, 1587.

Third, William Percy, who being a man of learning and genius, lived retired[y] at Oxford many years, and dying there, was buried in Christ-Church Cathedral,[z] May 28, 1648, having never married.

Fourth, Sir Charles Percy, Knt. who having been knighted in France by Robert Earl of Essex, A. D. 1591, distinguished himself in the wars in the Low Countries, and in Ireland. This Sir Charles being concerned in the said Earl of Essex's insurrection,[a] had his pardon 44 Elizabeth; and at the decease of that Queen on March 24, 1602-3, was sent by the council[b] with their letters of notification of the same to King James in Scotland. He married Dorothy daughter of Richard Cocks of Dumbleton in com. Glouc. Esq. and widow of Hutchins, Esq. and dying without issue in June 1628, was buried at Dumbleton, where his Lady afterwards was interred beside him, in 1646.

Fifth, Sir Richard Percy, Knt. born in 1575, distinguished himself also in the wars in Ireland in 1599, 1600, 2-3.[c] He never married, but retiring into France, died at Angiers in 1648, or 1649.[d]

Sixth, Sir Alan Percy, baptized 2 July 1577, was made Knight of the Bath in 1604,[e] with Charles Duke of Albany, afterwards King Charles I. He married in 1608, Mary, daughter and heir of Sir John Fitz of Fitzford in Devonshire, but died without issue

[x] This account of the issue of the eighth Earl of Northumberland, so full and accurate, is chiefly given from MS Collections of the late Thomas Butler, Esq. agent to his Grace the Duke of Northumberland, and clerk of the peace for the county of Middlesex, who died 1777. The births, &c are chiefly from Petworth Register.

[y] Straff. Pap. ii 168. where it is said by Mr Garrard 1638, that "he lives obscurely in Oxford, and drinks nothing but ale."

[z] See A. Wood's MSS Ashmol Oxon. 8466 f 4.

[a] Rymer, xvi p. 452. [b] Stow's Annals, p. 816

[c] Moryson's Itinerary, folio [d] Mr. Butler's MS. Collections.

[e] Anstis's Knights of the Bath, p 61

in 1613. His widow was married secondly to Thomas Darcy, son to Thomas Earl Rivers; thirdly, to Sir Charles Howard, fourth son of Thomas Earl of Suffolk; and fourthly to Sir Richard Granville, General to King Charles I. in the civil wars; and survived to the year 1672, when dying without issue, she left her estate to Sir William Courtney of Devonshire.[f]

Seventh, Sir Josceline Percy, Knt. (baptized 20 November 1578,) being also concerned in the Earl of Essex's insurrection, had, with Sir Charles his brother, his pardon in 44 Eliz. and died unmarried in 1631.[g]

Eighth, George Percy, the youngest son, was born 4 September 1580, and baptized the same day. His name appears in 1620, among the adventurers for Virginia. He is said to have distinguished himself in the wars of the Low Countries, wherein he had one of his fingers shot off, as his picture shows at Sion-House, and that he was Captain of a company in 1627. He died in March 1632, having never been married.[h]

The three daughters[i] were,

First, Lady Anne Percy, who died an infant.

Second, Lady Lucy Percy, married first to Sir John Wotton, Knt. and secondly, to Sir Hugh Owen of Anglesey, Knt. but who died without issue.[k]

Third, Lady Eleanor Percy,[l] baptized at Petworth 6 January 1582, and married to Sir William Herbert, Knight of the Bath, who was created 5 Charles I. Baron Powis, and died in 1655, having survived her, who deceased 1651. Their son and heir Percy Herbert was second Lord Powis.[m]

We come now to the eldest son,

Henry Percy ninth Earl of Northumberland, who succeeded his father Henry the eighth Earl, in his honours and estates, was born in April 1564, so that he was aged twenty-one years and two months (as is mentioned above) at the death of his father in 1585. He took the first opportunity to signalize his valour the same year, by embarking on December 8, 1585, with Robert Dudley Earl of Leicester, for the wars in the Low Countries.[n]

In the year 1588, when this nation was threatened with that

[f] Mr. Butler's MS. Collections. [g] Rymer, xvi. p. 452.
[h] Mr. Butler's MS. Collect.——Account of Virginia.
[i] From Mr. Butler's MS. Collections. [k] Ibid.
[l] See Habington's Poems, entitled *Castara*.
[m] From Mr. Butler's MS. Collections. [n] Stow's Annals, p. 711.

most tremendous Spanish invasion, which was to annihilate its liberties, laws and religion, he was one of those gallant young noblemen, who, out of love to their country (as Camden [o] informs us) hired ships at their own charge, and joining the English fleet, under the command of the Lord Admiral Howard, shared the glory of destroying the so much boasted invincible Armada.

In 1593, 35 Eliz. his Lordship, Edward Somerset Earl of Worcester, and Edmund Lord Sheffield, were all elected Knights Companions of the most noble Order of the Garter.

Being in 1601 at the siege of Ostend, and Sir Francis Vere having been wanting in that respect, which he thought due to him, as well as having countenanced reports to his disadvantage, his Lordship so far resented this treatment, that he took the first opportunity of Sir Francis's arrival in England to call him to an account for it; which was in 1602, 44 Eliz. for while he was abroad, his public character protected him from the Earl's resentment. This challenge, and all the proceedings relating to it, made a great noise at that time, and are matter of some curiosity.[p]

As the health of Queen Elizabeth now declined, and both she and her ministers were thought not very well affected to her natural successor King James of Scotland, the Earl of Northumberland entered warmly into the interests of that Prince,[q] and is said to have proposed even hostile measures for asserting his rights, in case any attempts should be made to defeat them. We shall consider this conduct of the Earl, and the particular measures themselves more fully below, when we come to see the returns he met with for his loyalty and zeal; and before we proceed further with his history, stop a while to remark, that, independent of that affectionate attachment to the House of Stuart, which this Earl might naturally inherit from a father and uncle, who had both died martyrs to that attachment, he might from the wisest forecast, and the soundest policy, wish to promote an Union of the two nations; which, while it gave consummate strength to them both, and promised to them in general the most salutary effects,. offered peculiar advantages to those border countries where the Earl of Northumberland had so wide a domain; and where he and his ancestors must have long seen and lamented the

[o] Annals of Queen Elizabeth, p 547.

[p] See an authentic account of it, with the Letters that passed, in the last Edition of Collins.

[q] But see Lord Hailes's Secret Correspondence of Cecil, 1766, 8vo.; and Cens Lit. vol ii. p 194.

fatal effects of a divided empire. For, not to mention the state of utter desolation, in which so large a tract of country lay for many ages; or the dreadful ravages which its unhappy possessors were continually exercising on each other of the opposite nation; the ferocious spirit, which their hostile situation inspired at home, and the horrible effects of their own domestic feuds added so severely to their other calamities, that the Union would have proved to them the greatest of blessings, if it were only for its happy influence in introducing gentler manners, and such a spirit of friendliness and kindness, as, together with their ancient hospitality, now render the inhabitants of the North a pattern to their Southern Countrymen.[r]

But to return to the History of Henry Percy ninth Earl of Northumberland.

On the death of Queen Elizabeth, he[s] was one of the Lords assembled in council, who signed, at the palace of Whitehall, on March 1603, the letter to the Lord Eure, and other commissioners, for the treaty at Breame; signifying to them, 'That the Queen departed this life on the 24th, and that King James of Scotland was become King of England, and received with universal acclamations, and consent of all persons, of whatsoever degree and quality.'

And his Lordship's brother, Sir Charles Percy, being sent to King James in Scotland, by the council, to notify the death of the Queen; the King at Edinburgh, in answer to their letter,[t] authorising the continuance in office of all the Lords, and other Counsellors to the Queen; signified, at the same time, his further pleasure, that the Earl of Northumberland should be added to their number.

On May 3, his Majesty being at Broxborne in Hertfordshire, in his way to London from Scotland, was met by his great officers at the house of Sir Henry Cock;[u] where the Earl of Northumberland was present in council, on the King's delivery of the great seal to Sir Thomas Egerton. His Lordship[x] attended on the King from thence to the Tower of London.

In 2 Jac. I. he was in commission,[y] with others of the council, to put the laws in execution against all Jesuits, Seminary Priests,

r See a curious account of these deadly feuds in the last Edition of Collins.
s Rymer, vol. xvi p. 493, 494. t Stow's Annals p. 816.
u Rymer, vol. xvi. p 495. x Stow's Annals, p. 824
y Rymer, vol. xvi. p 597.

or other priests, made or ordained according to the order or rite of the Romish church, since the beginning of the reign of Queen Elizabeth. And the King authorises, that they shall be exiled or banished, in such manner and form, as any six, or more of them, shall think expedient. The same year he was[z] one of the witnesses to the creation of the King's second son, Charles Duke of Albany, to the title of Duke of York: and about that time he was made Captain of the Band of Gentlemen Pensioners.

On Sunday, May 5, following, on the christening of the Princess Mary, at the court in Greenwich, which was performed with great solemnity,[a] the Earl of Northumberland bore the bason she was christened in, and the Lady Arabella and the Countess of Northumberland were god mothers.

In the midst of these honours and distinctions, which were shewn to the Earl of Northumberland and his family; when he seemed to be in a state of prosperity beyond what any of his progenitors had experienced for many generations, he suddenly experienced a fatal reverse, and was plunged in difficulties and troubles, which clouded the remaining part of his life. This was by the discovery of the Gunpowder-plot in the very evening before the 5th of November 1605, when it was to have taken place. As one of the principal conspirators was Thomas Percy, a relation of the Earl's, (see above,) and one of his principal officers, the Earl became obnoxious to government, and suffered extremely both in his person and fortune.

We have seen above, that on the decline of Queen Elizabeth's health, when apprehensions were entertained by many of the nobility that she had no good liking to King James of Scotland, and meant to defeat the succession, none entered so warmly into the interests of King James[b] as the Earl of Northumberland. He offered to raise forces in his favour,[c] and is even said to have supplied that King with money.[d] The agent of these negotiations was Thomas Percy, who was afterwards concerned in the Gunpowder-plot, but who was at that time so acceptable to King James, that Osborn[e] says "he had lien many nights in the King's chamber." Though the Earl of Northumberland was a firm protestant, Percy, his agent, was a papist, and it must have occurred to all that wished well to King James's succession, to secure the

[z] Rymer, vol xvi p 606 607. [a] Stow, p.863.
[b] But see Secret Correspondence *ut supra*.
[c] Osborn's Memoirs of King James, sect. 19 [d] Ibid. [e] Ibid

Roman catholics, a large and powerful body in that age, and who were naturally devoted to James, through his late unfortunate mother. Accordingly, Percy brought the most flattering promises from the King of toleration and indulgence in his future reign, and commands to the Earl to cultivate and secure an interest with the chiefs of that persuasion. These hopes and these commands were only verbal: for James was too cautious to suffer any thing of this sort to appear under his hand; but he sent a letter to the Earl[f] in other respects sufficiently encouraging, and the negotiations were carrying on, according to the plan proposed, when Queen Elizabeth died.

Immediately on his accession, King James finding himself received without difficulty by his protestant subjects, was easily induced to disregard the hopes which had been excited in the Roman catholics: and to remove the jealousy of the former, lest he should retain any partiality for these, like his unhappy mother, he was urged to begin his new reign by fresh severities, and by putting the penal laws in force against popish recusants. This brought the reproaches of the whole party on their agent Percy; who, finding he had been thus deceived by the new government, and had forfeited his credit with all the chiefs of his own persuasion, was driven almost to madness; and being a man of strong passions, and a violent zealot, was provoked to concert, with a few desperate persons like himself, a plot, which promised at once to gratify his revenge for his own personal wrongs, and for the slight and insult offered to his religion.

This was the origin of the Gunpowder Treason-Plot: which, while it was hatching and preparing in secret by his malecontent kinsman, the Earl of Northumberland lived contented and happy; and though he could not but disapprove James's conduct with respect to the Roman catholics, yet, as he had an easy fortune, an increasing family, and enjoyed many favours under the new government, he could have had no motive for wishing to overturn it, in the cruel manner proposed by the conspirators; and being of a different religion himself, it is utterly incredible that he should have been privy to so horrible a design for establishing popery.

He had, however, been made by the King Captain of the Band of Gentlemen Pensioners, and he had admitted his kinsman to be one of his band, from a very natural desire to promote and

[f] From the Account of the Earl's Trial in the Star-Chamber. Harl. MSS. No. 389. (15.) fol 111.

favour one of his own relations; and, knowing Percy's religious scruples, he had connived at his not taking the oaths: and when the plot was discovered, whether the attempt appeared to him incredible, he was judged not to have shown sufficient vigour in trying to apprehend his kinsman, whom he probably thought to have been very ill used in the former negotiations. But what was the most cruel treatment of all, those very negotiations with the Roman catholics, which the Earl had entered into in support of James's interests, in the latter end of Queen Elizabeth's reign, at the extreme hazard of his life and fortunes, were now made the first article of the charge against him. And King James appears to have thought it the shortest and easiest way to cancel the great obligations he was under to the Earl of Northumberland, by having him prosecuted for a supposed privity to his kinsman's treason. He was accordingly apprehended, and (as Osborn expresses it [g]) "after endeavour failed to find him so far smutted with the gunpowder-plot, as might engage his life; he was cast into the Star Chamber, that den of arbitrary justice:" and there taxed by the attorney general Coke, with the above offences, set off and aggravated with all the virulence of personal abuse, with which it was usual in that age to insult the accused. The Earl stood upon his defence, and gave sufficient answers to all the above articles; but as Percy was killed on the first discovery of the plot, and as the King now could very safely deny the verbal messages which that negotiator had brought to the Earl and the Roman catholics, the Earl was advised to admit the charge, and to throw himself upon the King's mercy; "which was so great (to use the words of the writer [h] so often quoted) that when he was fined 30,000 *l.* with imprisonment in the Tower during his Majesty's pleasure, he made him pay the greatest part of the money, and kept him in there divers years." For which Osborn [i] gives it as a report then current, "that the King thought him too intimate with his son Henry, who, in vindication of this Earl's persecution, cast a malignant aspect on the houses of Suffolk and Salisbury, though no ways avertable but by his death."

To resume the thread of this history, it is necessary to recite, that the Earl of Northumberland, only on suspicion, was commanded to keep his house, on November 7th; "and after a while," as Stow [k] informs us, "was committed to the custody of the Lord

[g] Ubi supra, sect 19.
[h] Osborn, ubi supra, sect. 19.
[i] Ibid. 20.
[k] Stow, p. 880.

Archbishop of Canterbury (Richard Bancroft) at Lambeth; and on the 27th of the same month, the said Earl was sent to the Tower."

On June 27th following,[h] he was brought from the Tower into the Star Chamber, and there convicted of the several contempts, misprisions, and offences following, viz.

First, "For endeavouring to be the head of the Papists, and to procure them toleration.

Second, "For admitting Thomas Percy to be one of the King's Gentlemen Pensioners, without ministering to him the oath of supremacy, knowing the said Percy to be a recusant.

Third, "Whereas the said Earl, being and sitting in council, with the other Lords, and saw apparent inducement, that the said Thomas Percy was a chief practiser and contriver of the most horrible treason newly discovered; and the said Earl being, by the good and just reason of the King and council, restrained and commanded to keep his house, yet the said Earl wrote two several letters into the north parts, unto his friends and servants, to have a care of his money and revenues; supposing the said Thomas Percy to be fled into those parts; negotiating (with) them, to preserve the same from the hands of Thomas Percy, and to bring the said treasure up unto him; utterly neglecting to give any commandment for apprehending the said Thomas Percy, being known for so damnable and dangerous a traytor.

Fourth, "In presuming to write, and send letters, after his restraint, without leave of his Majesty, or his privy-council.

Fifth, "That he being a privy counsellor, sworn to preserve the King's Majesty, and the state; to have more care of his treasure than of the King and state, without any endeavour to apprehend so dangerous a traytor, as he knew the said Percy was.

Sixth, "Lastly, his letters into those parts, where Percy was fled; the said Earl, knowing at the council table how the state of all things stood against him, was to give him a watch word and intelligence for his further flight and escape, &c.

"For the which, the said Earl was adjudged to pay a fine, to the use of his Majesty, of thirty thousand pounds, and to be displaced and removed from the place of a privy-counsellor, and from being captain of his Majesty's pensioners, and from being lieute-

[h] Stow, p. 884

nant of any of his Majesty's counties, and from all, and every other offices, which he held of his Majesty's grace and favour; and hereafter to be disabled to take upon him, or exercise any of the said offices and places, and to return prisoner to the Tower of London, there to remain during his life."

A more severe sentence could hardly have been passed, without bereaving him of his life and all his estate; and without doubt it much induced his son, Algernon, tenth Earl of Northumberland, to espouse that party, which in the reign of Charles I. abolished the said tyrannical court of Star Chamber, the authority of which had subsisted by the ancient common laws of England, and was confirmed by statute in 1487, 3 Henry VII. from which time it continued in full force until 1641, when King Charles I. consented to its being entirely laid aside.

In his letter to the lords of the council, dated 11th November, 1605, the Earl urges these strong considerations in his favour. "Consider, I desire your Lordships, the course of my life, whether it hath not leaned more, of late years, to private domesticall pleasures, than to other ambitions. Examine but my humors in buildings, gardenings, and private expences, these two years past. Look upon those fewe armes at Sion; my stable of horses at this instant, the dispersedness of them, and of my servants; the little concourse of followers; and your Lordships will finde they be very consonante one to another; and all of them to put by all jealousie. Weigh but a little further, that not any one of these men yet known, or that have busied themselves in this action, so much as their faces have been noted of me (Percy only excepted); besides, look but into the store of treasure I had gathered into my purse against this tyme (which I will be ashamed to write) but your Lordships may understand, upon enquiry; and there will, in some of them, be found certain circumstances, that will lead on to a better and certain knowledge of the thing in question; in what sort, or howe, or to whome, out of these particulars, your Lordships shall procede, I leave to your graver judgments."

And in an address to the King himself (July 2d, 1606) after sentence was past, he thus expresses himself, concerning his agent Percy. "I thought I had chosen an honest instrument, and fitt, because of the place he laid in, to be the carrier of my letters; but I finde to my sorrow, that he had craft and poison laid up in his breast, against your Majesty, the state; and unfaithfulness to me. And it is most true, he ever seemed to me to be so much

affected with duty to your Majesty, as I protest I loved him the better for it, and trusted him the more. But I finde he both abused your Majesty and me. Your Majesty, in using my name to you, in things he had no commission for: me, in using my name amongst those of his faction, where not soe much as any one man was ever knowne to me, or negotiated withall, by any man living from me."...." Therefore I most humbly desire your Majesty, that in this case of my loyalty and dutie towards you, you will be pleased to free me in your thoughts, and to judge of it as it is. That is, I protest before the living God, true, faithful, without spott or blemish, in the least inward of my harte; and without which interpretation, I desire not to live. And withall, that out of the justness of your Majesty's nature, you will not conceive this long silence of mine hitherto, to procede from anie other reason, or humour, than that the thing I was suspected of, and charged withall, was to have some kinde of notice of this horrible, and inhumane fact; to which, all this time, I could pleade but innocency, thinking that time, and examinations, was the clearest way to cleare me from that imputation, and to satisfy your Majesty. For these other accidents which have concurred to the aggrevating of the former jealousys, and now shewed; for which I have received a censure, I most humbly crave your Majesty's pardon .... And I beseech your Majesty, let not the weakness of advice, though not wholesome, or the neglect of some dutys, or indiscretion, and oversights, overballance the attribute you have gained, in being forgivefull. In these points I can say nothing, but lay myself at your Majesty's feet; I can think nothing, but to attend your pleasure; and I can pray for nothing, but that I have asked before; not doubting, but if it shall please you to look uppon me with the eyes of mercy, you shall raise a faithfull subject, that willingly will be ready, to sacrifice his life in your service. And so most humbly kissing your hand, I must remain ever and ever, your Majesty's Vassal, &c."

So again, in a subsequent petition (dated September 13th, 1606,) he thus refers to the King's own private conviction of his loyalty. "Howsoever, it hath pleased the Lords to censure me, I doe appeale to your Majesty, a higher judge, for favour, who knows MORE THAN THEM ALL in this case."

And afterwards (Lett. November 24th, 1606,) he deprecates the King not to suffer him thus imprisoned to spend the better part of his life in sorrow; "in his days, under whom I had more reason to looke for comforte than in HERS, that was YOUR PRE-

DECESSOR. Since my hearte can bear a true testimony to itselfe, that I did never, in thoughte or deede, willinglie, consent to any thing, that I conceived might be prejudicial to your Majesty, or yours. And as I speake truely, or falsely, soe I pray God to deale with me in the last day of judgment."

And in the following year, in his address to the King, (dated March 2d, 1606,) he thus urges his well-known attachment to King James's interests. "I know your Majesty's noble and worthy harte cannot forgett him, that ever vowed his faith and service with that ZEALE THAT I HAVE DONE. I say such a zeal, as no creature, nor mine own conscience, can soe muche as laye the least spott of unfaithfulness to my charge."

Northumberland did not know that the drift of Cecil's correspondence had been to depreciate and blacken him with James, as we now find by the letters themselves, published [m] in 1766.

To conclude this melancholy subject, when the Earl of Northumberland found how little he could hope either from his own or his ancestors former services, or from James's gratitude or humanity, he (on January 7th, 1608) sent the following spirited address.

"At my last solliciting your Majesty by my wife, to thinke of my libertie, it pleased you to saie, you would take your owne tyme. I have not byne importunate since, because I conceaved it disliked you; though be it a matter almost the dearest thing man enjoyes. Your Majesty hath byne a King manie years, and can judge of offences. I will not therefore dispute of myne, but must still be an intercessor for my selfe to your Majesty, for your favour; and I beseech you, let the former desire of my HOUSE and SELFE, to doe you service, move you somewhat.... It pleased your Majestie, among other speeches, uppon her urging of my innocencie, to wish "I could prove that Percie gave me not notice" (the verie maine pointe of my troubles.) Your Majestie, that is SOE GREATE A SCHOLLER, and so JUDITIOUS, cannot but know, how impossible it is to prove a negative; and therefore most humblie laying at your Majestie's feete this my humble petition, I rest your Majesty's loyall subject, &c."

But neither petition nor remonstrance could avail this unfortunate nobleman. After various pretences to extort the money from him, as that it was to pay the Queen's debts, &c. (See a

[m] "The Secret Correspondence of Sir Robert Cecill with James VI. King of Scotland. Edinburgh, 1766. 8vo"

letter, dated February 2d, 1611), the King finally insisted on his paying 20,000 *l.* of the fine; and when the Earl found it difficult to make good the payments, the King seized on his estates, and granted leases of them, &c. &c. a very unusual rigour even in that arbitrary age, considering the nature of the court where the Earl had received sentence; for, as the Earl well argues, in a letter to the Lord Treasurer Cecill, then Earl of Salisbury; (dated Feb. 2d, 1611.) 'the nature of censures in the Star Chamber is *ad terrorem, non ad ruinam;* men are put into Kings hands, that they may use mercy, not rigour of sentence. And this hath been your Lordship's own conceit of that court, as unwilling to be there, farther than duty commanded; where nothing was to be pronounced but lashings and slashings, finings, and imprisonings.'

However, the Earl made one vigorous effort to stave off the impending ruin, by causing his Countess to present her petition to the King at Hampton Court on his return from a progress, September 30th, 1612, viz. "Most gracious Soveraigne, upon the last petition exhibited to your Majesty, for abating, and installing of my Lord's fine, Mr. Chancellor of the Exchequer [n] signified your pleasure, that 20,000 *l.* should be paid by 3000 *l* a year; a summe which your Majesty may understand cannot be had, without a great hindrance to me, and my childrens preferments. And because my Lord, upon hope of your Majesty's more gracious consideration, hath not promised payment thereof, there are leases made of all his lands to your Majesty's receivers of those countys, where those lands lie; who have taken possession of them by virtue of those leases, and do purpose to receive the whole revenue to your Majesty's use. So as we are put to one of these extremitys, either to pay that, which my Lord's estate cannot bear, or to run into a greater inconveniencie, that will be no way proffitable to your Majesty, and ruinous to us. I humbly intreat your Majesty, to look into the chrystall of your own harte, and see there, whether my Lorde hath done any act that can merite such an ensample of proceedings for a fine in the Star Chamber. That no recorde, as it is conceived, can any way equall, either in greatness of the fine, greatness of the installment, or in this rare and unknown course of execution. And therefore I humbly beseech your Majesty, to be graciously pleased to be informed by the precedents of the same court (whereof some are hereunto annexed) how your Majesty's noble progenitors, Kings and Queens of this

[n] Sir Julius Cæsar, Knt.

realm, have seized, abated, and installed them. Neither can I be persuaded, that your Majesty's wants will hinder this grace and favour, how colourably soever pretended for this proceeding. For though the levying of so great a fine of money, and in this manner, is likely to prove the undoing of me, and my children, whom your Majesty promised, out of your grace, you would never hurt with this fine, when I was an humble suitor to you. Yet it wilbe so small a supply to your Majesty's pretended wants, that it wilbe scarcely seen, much less felte; and God forbid, that one or two poore creatures should suffer, because your Majesty's coffers are empty. And far be it from the thought of any good subject to believe, that any such formall pretence will cause your Majesty to lay so heavy a burden upon me, and mine, whose years now are at hand most to require it; and who, in all our actions, have approved ourselves dutiful and loyal to your Majesty.

"Humbly also entreating your Majesty to revoke the said leases, and to make a milder sessation;[o] for if your Majesty shall persevere in this course (which God forbidd) we are likely to indure such harme, as none in this case hath ever done, in this your happy kingdom. And if it please your Majesty, but to remember when I was an humble suitor, some six years since, for my Lord's liberty; when it had pleased your Majesty, out of your gracious disposition, to free my Lord Mordaunt, and my Lord Stourton; I then laying open the smallness of the offences my Lord was censured for, your Majesty said, it was not for those censures that he was so restrained, though his own kindred laid it upon him; but that your Majesty must have a care of the safety of your own BARNES: which I hope time hath given you understanding, how little those fears are to be fostered in the harte of a King, ruling over dutiful subjects; and not to fall, after so long time, to so severe a course, for matter of proffit, &c."

In consequence of this address, the leases were, indeed, recalled, but the Earl was obliged to pay the whole twenty thousand pounds; (an immense sum for that age,) which he did by installments, without the least abatement. But although his fine was paid in 1614, it was not till July 18th, 1621, that he was released from the Tower, at which time the great guns were discharged for joy of his delivery, (as Camden writes) after a confinement of more than fifteen years: which the Earl spent in the wisest and noblest manner, in the company and conversation of the most

[o] Probably, Seization, i. e. Seisure.

eminent scholars, to whom he allowed salaries for their regular attendance on him during his confinement; and in having accurate surveys made of all his estates, which continue to this day the most useful legacies he could bequeath to his posterity.

Had not this cruel imprisonment befallen him in his prime of life, so vigorous and active a mind in all probability would have done his country the service of preventing several invasions on the liberty of the subject. We have mentioned above his regard for learning: and so liberal an encourager was he of literature, arts, sciences, and especially the mathematics, that (as we have said) he allowed pensions to several learned men. Anthony Wood relates,[p] "That the Reverend Mr. Nathaniel Torporley, a noted mathematician, being known to the great Earl of Northumberland, Henry Percy, the generous favourer of all good learning, was received into his patronage, and had a pension paid yearly unto him, for several years, from his purse." The same author gives also this[q] account; 'Thomas Hariot went in 1584, with Sir Walter Raleigh, to Virginia, where he was employed in the discovery and surveying thereof, &c. After his return into England, Sir Walter got him into the acquaintance of that noble and generous Count, Henry Earl of Northumberland; who, finding him to be a gentleman of an affable and peaceable nature, and well read in the obscure parts of learning, did allow him a yearly pension of 120*l.* About the same time, Robert Hues, and Walter Warner, two other mathematicians, who were known also to the said Count, did receive from him yearly pensions also, but of less value; as did Torporley. So that when the said Earl was committed prisoner to the Tower in 1606, Hariot, Hues, and Warner, were his constant companions, and were usually called the Earl of Northumberland's THREE MAGI. They had a table at the Earl's charge; and the Earl himself did constantly converse with them, and with Sir Walter Raleigh, then in the Tower." Wood also informs us, that Nicholas Hill, another scholar, proficient in the same recondite studies, was also "taken into the retinue of that most noble and generous person, Henry Earl of Northumberland, with whom he continued for some time in great esteem.[r]" As also Thomas Allen, an eminent antiquary, philosopher, and mathematician, "who was often courted to live in the family of that most noble and generous Count Henry Earl of

[p] Wood's Athenæ Oxoniens vol. i. p 566. [q] Ibid 460, 571.
[r] Ibid. p. 365.

Northumberland, a great patron of mathematicians: whereupon, spending some time with him, he was infinitely beloved and admired not only by that Count, but by such artists, who then lived with, or often retired to him, as Tho. Harriot, John Dee, Walt. Warner, Nath. Torporley, &c. the ATLANTES of the mathematic world.'[s] From his fondness for such studies, he was called of some HENRY the WIZARD.

His Lordship had been created Master of Arts of the University of Oxford, on August 30, 1605, King James being there at that time; when the same degree was taken by Lodowick Stuart Duke of Richmond, Henry Vere Earl of Oxford, and other noblemen. But in the list, this mention is made of the Earl:[t] "Henry Percy, the most generous Count of Northumberland, a great encourager of learning, and learned men, especially mathematicians, who, as well as others, have, in a high manner, celebrated his worth."

Wilson, in his Life of King James I.[u] relates, 'That the Lady Lucy Percy, the Earl's youngest daughter, of incomparable beauty, (solemnized in the poems of the most exquisite wits of her time) married the Lord Haye (after Earl of Carlisle) against her father's will (who aimed at a higher extraction) during his imprisonment; which the old Earl's stubborn spirit not brooking, would never give her any thing; and Haye, whose affection was above money (setting only a valuation upon his much admired bride) strove to make himself meritorious, and prevailed so with the King, for his father-in-law, that he got his release.' [They were married on November 6, 1617,[x] and the King honoured the wedding with his presence at supper; and it was not till four years after that he was freed.] 'But the old Earl would hardly be drawn to take a release from his hand, so that when he had liberty, he restrained himself; and with importunity was wrought upon, by (such as knew the distemper of his body might best qualify those of his mind) persuading him, for some indisposition, to make a journey to the Bath, which was one special motive to accept of his son in-law's respects.

'The stout old Earl, when he was got loose, hearing that the great favourite, Buckingham, was drawn about with a coach and six horses (wondered at then, as a novelty, and imputed to him as

[s] Wood's Athenæ Oxoniens. vol. i. p. 574, 575.
[t] Wood's Fasti, I. 172. [u] Gen Hist. of Eng II. 719, 720.
[x] Camden's Annals. Gen. Hist. of Eng II. 648.

a mastering pride) thought if Buckingham had six, he might very well have eight in his coach; with which he rode through the city of London to the Bath, to the vulgar talk and admiration: and recovering his health there, he lived long after at Petworth in Sussex.' Thus far my author Wilson.

On his return from the Bath, he retired to his seat at *Petworth*, and was visited there by most of the first quality, and very rarely came to town. Towards the latter end of King James's reign, in August 1620, there were, at one time with him at Petworth,[y] the Marquis of Buckingham (the great favourite of that King, and his son Charles I.) the Earl of Suffolk, Lord Treasurer; William Earl of Pembroke, Lord Chamberlain; his brother the Earl of Montgomery; the Lord Percy his own son; also his two sons-in-law, the Lord Viscount Lisle (afterwards Earl of Leicester) and the Viscount Doncaster (afterwards Earl of Carlisle) Sir George Goring (afterwards Earl of Norwich) Sir Henry Rich (afterwards Earl of Holland) and several other Knights and Gentlemen.

Henry ninth Earl of Northumberland, died on the anniversary of the day, that had been so fatal to him, viz. November 5, 1632, aged 70:[z] and was buried in the family vault in Petworth church in Sussex.

He married Dorothy,[a] widow of Sir Thomas Perrot, Knt. This Lady, who was sister of Queen Elizabeth's favourite Robert II. Earl of Essex, was daughter of Walter Devereux first Earl, by Letitia his wife, daughter of Sir Francis Knollys, Knight of the Garter, and of Catharine Carey, cousin-german of that Queen; her mother being daughter of Mary Boleyn, sister of Queen Anne Boleyn, by William Carey, Esq. ancestor of the Lords Hunsdon, &c.[b]

The ninth Earl of Northumberland, by his said Countess Dorothy, (who died August 3, 1619,[c] and was buried at Petworth) had issue four sons and two daughters.

The sons were,[d]

First, Henry; second, Henry; who both died infants, one of whom deceased in 1597.[e]

[y] Sidney's Letters of State, vol. i. p. 124, 125.
[z] His Epitaph at Petworth.
[a] Vincent upon Brooke Dugdale's Baronage, &c. [b] Ibid.
[c] Epitaph at Petworth. [d] Mr. Butler's Collections.
[e] Epitaph at Petworth.

Third, Algernon Percy; who was tenth Earth of Northumberland.

Fourth, Henry Percy, who was created Lord Percy of Alnwick, of whom below.

The daughters were,

First, Lady Dorothy Percy, baptized at Petworth August 20, 1598,[f] and married in 1618 to Robert Sidney,[g] who was afterwards second Earl of Leicester in 1626, and died in 1677, aged 81.[h] This his Countess died before him, August 19, 1659;[i] being mother of a numerous and illustrious issue; among which were Algernon Sidney the patriot, and Dorothy Countess of Sunderland; celebrated by Waller under the name of Sacharissa.

Second, Lady Lucy Percy, who was married (as is mentioned above,) in 1617, (15 Jac. I.) when she was only in her eighteenth year, to James Lord Hay of Salley, or Sauley, in com. Ebor.[k] who in May, 17 Jac. I. was created Viscount Doncaster; and September 13, 20 Jac. I. (1622.) Earl of Carlisle. He died April 25, 1636.[l] She was his second wife, and one of the most admired beauties of her[m] time;[n] being celebrated by Voiture in French, and by all the contemporary poets in English, especially by Waller; in the edition of whose works by Fenton, may be seen a studied character of this great Lady, written by Sir Tobie Matthews. She is accused by Lord Clarendon[o] of perplexing the King's affairs, and is said to have given notice to Pym of the King's coming to the house to seize the five members.[p] She was one of the first patrons of General Monk;[q] and died on the same day that had been so fatal to her family, viz. November 5, 1660.[r] Of her two brothers, I shall first mention the youngest.

Henry Percy, afterwards Lord Percy of Alnwick, (youngest son of Henry ninth Earl of Northumberland) while he was the Honourable Mr. Percy was a great favourite of King Charles First's Queen, as appears from the Earl of Leicester's letter to him

[f] Petworth Register.

[g] Collins's Introduction to Sidney Papers, 2 vols folio.

[h] See an account in the Sidney Papers, of a most singular quarrel between this Lord, and his brother-in-law, Lord Hay, which happened at *Petworth*.

[i] Collins's Introduction to Sidney Papers, 2 vols. folio.

[k] Dug. Bar. II. [l] Ibid.

[m] The original portrait of her by Vandyke is at Mr. Barrett's at Lee, near Canterbury. [n] Fenton's Notes to Waller's Poems

[o] Hist of Rebellion. [p] Sir Philip Warwick's Memoirs, p 203. Biogr. Britan. (Vid. Monk.) [r] From a memorandum of Earl Algern.

from Paris, June 16, 1636;[s] and his letters to that nobleman during his embassy in France. *See the Sidney Papers, 2 vol. folio, passim.*

He was also much favoured by the King, having a command in his army; and on June 6, 1640,[t] was constituted Captain and Governor of Jersey during life. It was on June 19, 1640,[u] that he, then a Commoner, was sitting with commissary Wilmot and Ashburnham, in the house of commons, when they murmured at the vote for taking 10,000*l.* from the 50,000*l.* appointed for the English army, and ordering it for the Scots; and thereupon formed a plan for bringing up the army to check the factious proceedings of the enemies to monarchy and episcopacy. This design getting wind, Lord Clarendon relates,[x] That Pym moved for an address to the King, that he would permit none of his servants to go beyond the seas; on which some persons, much trusted by him, immediately absented themselves; these were Mr. Percy and Henry Jermyn (afterwards Earl of St. Alban's;) which last conveyed himself into France; but Mr. Percy delaying his journey on some occasions of his own, and concealing himself in an obscure place in Sussex, near to his brother the Earl of Northumberland's house, was at last discovered; and when he endeavoured to have escaped, was set upon by the country people, and not without hurt got from them; and was not heard of in some months.

On the breaking out of the rebellion, Lord Percy returned into England,[y] and raised a regiment of horse for the King, and was[z] constituted General of the ordnance. He attended his Majesty through the whole course of the war; and was created, at Oxford, BARON PERCY OF ALNWICK, by patent dated June 28, 19[a] Car. I. (1643.) In 1644, he was one[b] of those persons of honour, whom the King for the most part followed, in managing his warlike affairs. In that year the king was driven by the parliament's forces to such extremity, as to be almost encompassed by them; and obliged to leave Oxford, on June 3, in the evening, with only his son Prince Charles, the Duke of Richmond, the Lord Percy,[c] and some other Lords, attended by their servants. But having given orders for his forces to follow, they

[s] Sidney's Letters of State, p 386. [t] Pat. 16 Car. I. p. 12. n 46.
[u] Whitlock's Memorials of English Affairs, p. 44
[x] Hist of Rebellion, 8vo vol i p. 267.
[y] Sir Edward Walker's Hist Discourses, p. 33. [z] Ibid. p. 65.
[a] Ex Original Pat. [b] Sir Edward Walker's Hist. Discourses, p 1.
[c] Ibid. p. 19, 20. 21.

joined him by break of day, and got into Yarneton, passing between both the armies of Sir William Waller, and the Earl of Essex, without being discovered. Yet those generals, with their forces, pursued his Majesty (who was only a day's march before them) to Evesham, and from thence to Worcester; when they, finding no possibility of getting the King in their power, in a council of war came to a resolution, that Waller, having the lesser ordnance, and lighter men, should follow his Majesty; and Essex, having the greater ordnance, should relieve Lyme, and reduce the West.

At Cropredy-Bridge, on June 29, they came to an engagement,[d] when Waller was defeated, with the loss of all his ordnance, &c.[e] and the Lord Percy, with his regiment of horse, &c. forced the rebels to a speedy flight.

His Lordship continued with his Majesty, who, before the end of the campaign, ruined Essex's army, and obliged him to make his escape into Plymouth.

I find by Whitlock,[f] that Waller, marching against the King in the West, advertised the parliament, on March 11, that he had taken the Lord Percy, and thirty with him, at Andover. The next mention of him is in 1648; that on October 17, being with the Prince of Wales at the Hague, he was committed (as Whitlock[g] writes) for giving the LIE to the Lord Colepeper, in the presence of his Royal Highness.

He was Master of the horse[h] to the Prince of Wales; and when by the cruel martyrdom of his royal father, he became titular King, he was made Lord Chamberlain of his household, and being[i] at Paris in 1652, when his Majesty took leave of the Queen, he was directed by the King to introduce Sir Edward Hyde (afterwards Earl of Clarendon) to her Majesty, who had not, for some months, presumed to be in her presence; so that (as he says) he himself knew not how to make an advance towards it; and the Lord Percy accordingly introduced him.

Lord Clarendon mentions,[k] that during their exile, when the management of the King's household had suffered exceedingly from want of œconomy, it was brought under much better regulation, by being "committed to Stephen Fox, a young man bred under the severe discipline of the Lord Percy, now Lord Cham-

[d] Sir Edward Walker's Hist. Discourses, p 32.
[e] Ibid. p 33. [f] Memorials, p. 131. [g] Ibid. p. 338.
[h] Clarendon's Hist. of Rebellion, vol. vi. p. 527, 528.
[i] Ibid. p 527, 528. [k] Vol. iii. book 14 p 410. (Ed. fol 1707)

berlaine of the King's household:" so that his Lordship was the means of bringing that extraordinary person out of obscurity: he also patronized Hobbes, the philosopher, and introduced him to the King to teach him mathematics.[l] Henry Lord Percy died at Paris in April, 1659,[m] having never married.

I now return to his elder brother.

ALGERNON PERCY TENTH EARL OF NORTHUMBERLAND, was born in London, and baptized October 13, 1602.[n] He had his[o] education in Christ-Church college, in Oxford; and the famous Robert Hues, the mathematician, was his tutor. In 1616, he[p] was made one of the Knights of the Bath, at the creation of Charles Prince of Wales; and was second in precedency, James Lord Maltravers, eldest son to the Earl of Arundel, being the first.

On the accession of King Charles I. he was called by WRIT to the house of Peers, in his father's life-time, by the title of LORD PERCY, &c. and in May 1626, the second year of that reign, was one[q] of the thirty-six Lords who made a voluntary protestation, upon their honours, in parliament, that Sir Dudley Digges did not speak any thing, on delivering his charge against the Duke of Buckingham, "which did, or might intrench on the King's honour; and if he had, they would presently have reprehended him for it."

In 1632, 8 Car. I. he succeeded his father in his honours and estates, as Earl of Northumberland, &c. And in 1633, he[r] attended Charles I. into Scotland, in order to his Coronation; at which he was present, on June 18, that year; being one of the[s] Privy-council. On May 13, 1635, 11 Car. I. he was installed one of the Knights of the most noble order of the Garter, with great magnificence.

In 1636, he had the command of a royal fleet of sixty sail,[t] and destroyed the Dutch busses that were fishing on our coasts. He first required them to forbear, and, on their refusal, he took some, and sunk others. Thereupon the Dutch sued to him to mediate with the King, that they might by permission fish on our

[l] Burnet's Hist. [m] From a memorandum of Earl Algernon's.
[n] From a Bill at Sion-house.
[o] Wood's Athenæ Oxonienses, vol i. p. 490.
[p] Anstis's Essay on Knighthood of the Bath, p. 75.
[q] Rushworth's Collections, vol i p 364, 365.
[r] Bishop Kennet's Life of King Charles I in History of England, vol. ii, p. 69. [s] Clarendon, vol. i. p. 270. [t] Bishop Kennet ut antea, p 84.

coast; and for that summer, agreed to give the King 30,000*l.* which was paid accordingly. In November, the same year, his Lordship was busily employed in reforming the navy.[x] After this service at sea, he was, on[y] March 30, 1637, 13 Car. I. constituted Lord High-Admiral of England; and, in 15 Car. I. Captain-General of the army,[z] then raised by the King, upon his expedition into Scotland; but was prevented from entering on his command by a dangerous illness.[a] The Earl of Clarendon relates,[b] that then the 'bulk and burden of state affairs, whereby the envy attending them likewise, lay principally on the Archbishop of Canterbury, the Earl of Strafford, and the Lord Cottington, the Earl of Northumberland for ornament, the Lord Bishop of London by his place (being Lord High-Treasurer of England) and the two Secretaries, Sir Henry Vane, and Sir Francis Windebank, for service and communication of intelligence. These were reproachfully called the JUNTO, and enviously at Court, the CABINET-COUNCIL.'

In 1639, his lordship was at the head of affairs, as appears from a series of his letters among the SIDNEY PAPERS, 2 vol. folio.

His Lordship was appointed General of the army to act against the Scots, before February 13, 1639; for then,[c] in a letter, of that date to the Earl of Leicester at Paris, he acquaints him, 'That his commission gives him power to appoint all the commanders of the army, without excepting any; and that no money will be taken for commissions, as was usual heretofore in Holland.' He also acquaints the Earl of Leicester, That he had raised two troops of horse-guards; one of a hundred cuirassiers, the other of sixty carabiniers, and[d] that he had given out commissions for the present raising of two thousand horse.

In a letter of July 10, 1640, he writes,[e] 'We are now almost in the middle of July, and yet have I no more certainty of the time when I shall be going into the North than I had at Christmas.' On August 6, he informs his Lordship,[f] 'Being commanded suddenly into the North, and now upon the disbanding my Lord Hamilton's regiments, I am so extremely full of business; and am so tired, that I am scarce able to hold up my head."

[x] Sidney Letters, &c. II p. 445. [y] Pat. 15 Car. I. p. 13 in dorso.
[z] Pat. 15 Car I. in dorso. [a] Clarendon, p. 144.
[b] History of Rebellion, vol i. p. 149.
[c] Sidney Letters and Memorials, vol ii p. 637. [d] Ibid. p. 640.
[e] Ibid. p. 655. [f] Ibid. p. 658.

He was immediately after seized with a dangerous illness; and the King took on himself to be Generalissimo, as Whitlock writes;[g] and that about August 20, he went out of London. Lord Clarendon relates,[h] That the Earl's recovery was totally despaired of, or to be expected very slowly; whereupon he sent to the King, to desire he would make choice of another General.

Clarendon asserts,[i] "that this Earl of Northumberland was then arrived at a wonderful general estimation."

Lord Clarendon[k] says, 'his defection from his Majesty's service, wrought several ill effects in the minds of many: for as the Earl then had the most esteemed and unblemished reputation, in court and country, of any person of his rank throughout the kingdom; therefore many concluded, that he had some notable temptation in conscience, and that the court was much worse than it was believed to be.'

Towards the end of January 1643, the parliament desired a safe-conduct for the Earls of Northumberland, Pembroke, Salisbury, and Holland, with eight members of the commons, to deliver a petition and propositions to the King.[l] Which being signed on January 28, 1642-3, they set out with a great equipage for Oxford; and had their first access to his Majesty in the garden of Christ-church, where all of them kissed his hand.

The Earl of Northumberland read the petition and propositions to the King, with a sober and stout carriage, as Whitlock[m] writes; and being interrupted by the King, he said, "Your Majesty will give me leave to proceed," who answered, "Ay, ay," and so he read them all through.

The Earl of Clarendon[n] has given a full account of this important business, too long for this work.

The noble Historian has given characters of all the privy-counsellors that attended the King at the said treaty; whereof he gives this account of the Earl of Northumberland.[o]

"Of those who were of the King's council, and who stayed and acted with the parliament, the Earl of Northumberland may well be reckoned the Chief; in respect of the antiquity of his family, his great fortune and estate, and the general reputation he had amongst the greatest men, and his great interest, by being High-

[g] Memorials, p. 33. [h] Hist. Rebellion, 8vo. vol i. p. 144.
[i] Ibid. p. 141. [k] Ibid. p. 270. [l] Whitlock's Memorials, p. 63.
[m] Ibid. p. 64. [n] History, vol. iii. p 123.
[o] History of Rebellion, vol. iii. p. 198 to p 205, and seq.

Admiral of England. Though he was of a family that had lain under frequent blemishes of want of fidelity to the crown, and his father had been long a prisoner in the Tower, under some suspicion of having some knowledge of the gunpowder-treason; and after he was set at liberty, by the mediation and credit of the Earl of Carlisle, who had, without and against his consent, married his daughter, he continued to his death under such a restraint, that he had not liberty to live and reside upon his northern estate." [We have seen above how cruelly the Earl of Northumberland had been used in that transaction.] Yet this Lord's father 'was no sooner dead, than the King poured out his favours upon him in a wonderful measure.' He elsewhere[p] says, that the King from that time took him "into his immediate and eminent care, and prosecuted him with all manner and demonstration of respect and kindness; and (as he heard his Majesty himself say) courted him as his mistress, and conversed with him as his friend, without the least interruption, or intermission of any possible favour and kindness." The noble historian also gives an account of the Earl of Northumberland's preferments, (which I have recited in more exact order of time:) "which, proceeds he, was such a quick succession of bounties and favours, as had rarely befallen any man, who had not been attended with the envy of a favourite." 'He was, in all his deportment, a very great man, and that, which looked like formality, was a punctuality in preserving his dignity from the invasion and intrusion of bold men, which no man, of that age, so well preserved himself from. Though his notions were not large, or deep, yet his temper, and reservedness in speaking, got him the reputation of an able and wise man: which he made evident in the excellent government of his family, where no man was more absolutely obeyed; and no man had ever fewer idle words to answer for; and, in debates of importance, he always expressed himself very pertinently. If he had thought the King as much above him as he thought himself above other considerable men, he would have been a good subject; but the extreme undervaluing those, and not enough valuing the King, made him liable to the impressions, which they who approached him by those addresses of reverence and esteem, that usually insinuate into such natures, made in him. So that after he was first prevailed on, not to do that, which in honour and gratitude he was obliged to (which is a very pestilent corruption) he was, with

[p] History of Rebellion, 8vo. vol. i. p. 270.

the more facility, led to concur in what, in duty, and fidelity, he ought not to have done; and so concurred in all the councils which produced the Rebellion, and stayed with them to support it.' To this last part, it should be remembered, that he complied with the revocation of his commission of Lord High Admiral, with all submissive duty to the King. And here it ought to be remarked, that Lord Clarendon's account of this, and the other great men, who took part with the parliament, ought to be received with caution. However deserving of regard the testimony of that noble historian may be in what relates to Facts, yet his account of Men, especially such as joined the party opposite to his own, must not be too implicitly received: in such cases a writer cannot avoid partiality. Whatever he has said in favour of the Earl of Northumberland, may be received as true, being the testimony of an enemy; but what bears hard against him, may reasonably be suspected. His Lordship was, doubtless, led by the noblest principles of honour and conscience to oppose the court party, and to join those patriots, who stood up for the liberties of the people: and the historian himself allows, that the Earl by no means favoured the violent measures of the factious demagogues. No one can deny, but a regard for the Liberty and Constitution of our Country, when in imminent danger of perishing for ever, ought to supersede all private and personal obligations. Yet the Earl of Northumberland shewed all proper regard for the King's person during this great contest; of which Lord Clarendon has mentioned many instances; and his careful and respectful attendance on the King's children, when committed to his care, and his indulging his Majesty, as much as possible with their company, &c. &c. sufficiently vindicate him from the charge of ingratitude and personal disrespect.

The proceedings relating to the trial of the King, I pass over, as no part of this work; only observing, that the Earl of Northumberland detested the cruel murder of his Majesty, and did his utmost to obstruct it.

In 1649,[q] the Earl of Northumberland being desirous of surrendering his trust of the custody of the Duke of Gloucester, and the Princess Elizabeth, procured his sister, the Countess of Leicester, to have the government of them; whereupon they were removed to Penshurst, a house of the Earl of Leicester's in Kent; and on June 11, that year, the Earl of Northumberland

[q] Clarendon, vol. vi. p. 524, 525.

moved,[r] that she might have the allowance for their maintenance, which was referred to the committee of the revenue.

His Lordship, after the murder of King Charles I. lived retired, for the most part, at Petworth, till the restoration. In the spring of the year 1660, when General Monk had marched from Scotland, and taken his quarters at Whitehall, he invited him to Northumberland house, to a conference with him, the Earl of Manchester, and other Lords; and likewise with Holles, Sir William Waller, Lewis, and other eminent persons; who had a trust and confidence in each other, and who were looked upon as the heads and governors of the moderate presbyterian party.

The Earl of Northumberland discovers his sentiments to Robert Sidney Earl of Leicester, in a letter to him, dated April 13th, 1660.[s] "The meeting my Lord of Southampton, in pursuance of some overtures that have been made for a marriage between his daughter and my son, was the principal occasion that brought me to this town; where I find most people very busy (or at least seeming so) and the public affairs in a posture that needs the advice of better heads than mine. All persons here shew strong inclinations to bring in the King, and re-establish the government on the old foundation. Some there are who would have him restored to all, without any condition, only an act of oblivion, and general pardon to be granted; but the soberer people will, I believe, expect terms of more security for themselves, and advantage for the nation; and unless a full satisfaction be given in such points, as shall be judged necessary to those ends, it is thought the army will not be pleased."

The Earl of Northumberland was in the committees in that critical time; when their Lordships' proceedings facilitated General Monk's intention of restoring the King.

I find, in the Earl of Leicester's journal, this entry. "Thursday, May 31st, a messenger came to my house, and warned me to come to Whitehall; the like he did to the Earl of Northumberland. We went together, not knowing for what; and having staid a while in the King's withdrawing chamber, we were called into the council chamber, and there, contrary to his, and my expectation, we were sworn privy-counsellors; as was likewise the Earl of Manchester, and others, that, and the next day."

On August 11th, 1660, he[t] was constituted Lord Lieutenant

[r] Whitlock, p. 392. [s] Sydney's Memorials, vol ii p. 685.
[t] Bill signat. 13 Car II.

and Custos Rotulorum of the county of Sussex; and on September 7th following, [u] Lord Lieutenant of the county of Northumberland.

His Lordship sought for no employment in the state, choosing to retire, in the summer, to his seat at Petworth, delighting in his gardens and plantations there; but he lived in town during the winter season, and was constant in his attendance in parliament; as appears by some of his letters to his brother-in-law, Robert Earl of Leicester, who, residing altogether at Penshurst, left him his proxy in the house of peers. Indeed, there was such a sympathy of affection between these two noblemen, and such a sincere and faithful friendship, as can hardly be paralleled. The Earl of Leicester, in a letter to him from Penshurst, September 26th, 1659, [x] pays this compliment to the Earl of Northumberland. "Of the few persons that I consider in this world, your Lordship hath my greatest estimation; and of the fewer things I value in this life, your favour is placed by me in the most high degree. I am very tender of both, and do passionately desire the conservation of the one, for the good of many; and the continuation of the other for my own contentment."

But, indeed, the Earl of Northumberland continued to be regarded with a very high respect by the whole English nation; of which Lord Clarendon himself gives a remarkable instance in the history of his own life: [y] when mentioning the Bill, that was brought into parliament against importing Irish cattle, (a few years after the restoration) and which occasioned great heats, he says, "That the Lord Ashley, (afterwards Earl of Shaftsbury) who next to the Duke of Buckingham appeared the most violent supporter of the bill, urged it as an argument for prosecuting it, 'That if this bill did not pass, all the rents in Ireland would rise in a vast proportion, and those in England fall as much; so that in a year or two the Duke of Ormond would have a greater revenue than the Earl of Northumberland;' which (adds the noble historian) made a visible impression in many, as a thing not to be endured."

His Lordship married two wives; and, what was very remarkable, they were both grand-daughters of two successive Lord Treasurers under King James I. to whose ill offices Earl Henry

[u] Bill signat. 13 Car. II.
[x] Sidney Memorials, vol. ii. p. 683.
[y] Continuation of his Hist. folio, p. 375.

his father attributed much of the cruel severity with which he had been treated by that ungrateful Prince.

Earl Algernon's first wife was the Lady Anne Cecil, second daughter of William second Earl of Salisbury, (son of Robert Cecil, who had been Secretary of State to Queen Elizabeth, and Lord High Treasurer to King James I. by whom he was created Earl of Salisbury.) Her mother was Catharine Howard, youngest daughter of Thomas Earl of Suffolk, (son of Thomas IV. Duke of Norfolk, and grandson of Henry Earl of Surrey, the POET,) who succeeded Cecil as Lord High Treasurer. This Anne Countess of Northumberland died on December 6th, 1637,[u] as we learn from a letter to the Earl of Leicester at Paris, written by William Hawkins, Esq. wherein he mentions, "that the Earl of Northumberland is a very sad man for the death of his Lady; and that the Countess of Leicester (his sister) was gone to comfort him."[x]

By this his first Countess he had issue,

First, Lady Catharine Percy, born August 12th, 1630;[y] who died young, and was buried in the family vault at Petworth in Sussex, January 26th, 1638.[z]

Second, Lady Dorothy Percy, born also on August 12th, 1632;[a] who died young, and was buried at Petworth, February 19th, 1638.[b]

Third, Lady Anne Percy, born December 19th, 1633;[c] who was married June 21st, 1652,[d] to Philip Lord Stanhope, who was afterwards Earl of Chesterfield, but not till after her death, who died November 29th, 1654;[e] and was buried at Petworth, December the 7th following, together with her infant son Algernon;[f] and therefore she probably died in childbed, leaving no issue.

Fourth, Lady Lucy Percy,[g] who died young.

Fifth, Lady Elizabeth Percy, born December 1st, 1636;[h] who was married May 19th, 1653,[i] to Arthur Lord Capel, afterwards created Earl of Essex in 1661, by whom she had issue Algernon second Earl of Essex, and Anne Countess of Carlisle. This Lady Elizabeth Percy Countess of Essex, long survived the Earl her husband, (who was found murdered in the Tower July 13th, 1683) and died herself on February 5th, 1717-8.[k]

[u] Sydney Memorials, vol. ii p 531. [x] Ibid.
[y] From a memorandum of Earl Algernon in MS.
[z] Petworth Register. [a] Memorand of E Alg.
[b] Petworth Register. [c] Mem of E. Alg
[d] Ibid. [e] Ibid. [f] Petw. Reg.
[g] Mem. of E. Alg. [h] Ibid. [i] Ibid.
[k] Mr. Butler's Collections.

Earl Algernon, after continuing a widower near five years, married to his second wife a cousin-german of his first Countess, viz. the Lady Elizabeth Howard, second daughter of Theophilus second Earl of Suffolk, (son of Thomas the Lord High Treasurer, before-mentioned) by the Lady Elizabeth his wife, daughter of George Lord Hume, Earl of Dunbar. It was in consequence of this marriage with the Lady Elizabeth Howard (which was celebrated October 1st, 1642) [l] that Earl Algernon became possessed of Northumberland House in the Strand, which has ever since been the town residence of this noble family. It was originally built by Henry Howard Earl of Northampton, and called by him Northampton House; but he, having no issue, gave it to his nephew Thomas Earl of Suffolk, above-mentioned: and on the marriage of his grand-daughter, it was transferred to the Earl of Northumberland. [m] As for Sion House, their seat in Middlesex, it had been granted by the crown to Henry the ninth Earl.

By this his second Countess Earl Algernon had issue,

First, Josceline, his only son and heir, who was born July 4th, 1644, [n] and after his father was eleventh Earl of Northumberland.

Second, Lady Mary Percy, born July 22d, 1647; [o] who died July 3d, 1652, [p] and was buried at Petworth.

Their mother, the Countess Elizabeth, survived her Lord near forty years; dying on March 11th, 1704-5, [q] (aged ninety-seven) and was buried at Petworth the 20th of March following. [r]

The Earl her husband deceased October 13th, 1668, [s] (in the sixty-sixth year of his age) and was buried at Petworth; being succeeded in his honours and estates by his only son.

JOSCELINE PERCY, ELEVENTH EARL OF NORTHUMBERLAND, (only son and heir of Earl Algernon) had, while he was Lord Percy, been designed by his father to marry the Lady Audry, eldest daughter and coheir of Thomas Wriothesley Earl of Southampton, by his second wife Elizabeth, daughter and coheir of Francis Leigh Earl of Chichester; as appears by overtures made before April 13th, 1660, which brought the Earl of Northumberland to town, as he acquaints the Earl of Leicester by a letter of that date. But

[l] Memorand of E. Alg. [m] Mr. Butler's Collections.
[n] Memorand. of E. Alg [o] Ibid. [p] Ibid. and Petw. Reg.
[q] Annals of Queen Anne, (year 4, p. 282)
[r] Petw. Reg. [s] From his Epitaph at Petworth.

in another from Petworth, of November 2d, following, to the said Earl, he says: "The death of my Lady Audry did as nearly touch me as most accidents that could have happened; not for the conveniency of her fortune, nor the hopes of her bringing an heir to my family, as soon as it had been fit for my son and her to have come together; but because I judged her to be of a nature, temper, and humour, likely to have made an excellent wife, which would have brought me much comfort in the latter part of my life; but since our uncertain condition exposes us daily to these troubles, I shall endeavour with all patience to submit to them." However, his son Josceline, then Lord Percy, about two years after, (viz. December 23d, 1662) [t] married the Lady Elizabeth, sister of the said Lady Audry, and youngest daughter of the said Thomas Earl of Southampton, who was Lord High Treasurer of England, and died on May 16th, 1667: [u] whereupon, the same year, his son-in-law, the young Lord Percy, [x] was constituted in his place Lord Lieutenant and Custos Rotulorum of the county of Southampton.

On the death of his father in 1668, as aforesaid, this Josceline, the eleventh Earl of Northumberland, (then aged twenty-four) was on November 9th, the same year, constituted Lord Lieutenant and Custos Rotulorum of the county of Sussex; [y] also, the same day, was constituted Lord Lieutenant of the county of Northumberland. But he did not long enjoy these honours; for within two years after, he and his young Countess made a tour on the continent, as it should seem, for their healths, being attended by the celebrated Mr. Locke, as their physician; and the Countess remaining at Paris, and Mr. Locke with her, the Earl her husband proceeded on to Italy; and having heated himself with travelling post many days, was seized at Turin with a fever, which put a period to his life, on May 21st, 1670; [z] in the midst of the brightest hopes, which this promising young nobleman had excited in the breasts of all good men, that he would prove a shining ornament of his noble house, and an honour and support to his country. His remains were afterwards brought to England, and interred in the vault belonging to his noble family at Petworth. His Lady continued after his death at Paris, till she there entered into second nuptials with Ralph Lord Montagu, then ambassador

[t] Memorandum in MS. of Earl Algernon his father. [u] Ibid.
[x] Bill signat. 20 Car. II [y] Ibid. 21 Car. II.
[z] So Dugdale, who lived at the time; but I doubt this date.

from King Charles II. to the French court; who was afterwards, by Queen Anne, (1705,) created Duke of Montagu, and had issue by her John Duke of Montagu, and Anne, grandmother of the late Earl of Sandwich.

Josceline the eleventh and last Earl of Northumberland, had issue by his said Countess,

First, Lady Elizabeth Percy, born January 26th, 1666-7,[a] who was afterwards Duchess of Somerset, and transmitted the Barony of PERCY, &c. with a very great inheritance, to her posterity; of whom we shall give account below.

Second, Henry Lord Percy, born February 2d, 1668; who died December 18th, 1669,[b] and was buried at Petworth.

Third, Lady Henrietta Percy,[c] who died an infant.

By the premature death of this Lord Josceline, without issue male, the title of Earl of Northumberland became extinct: and King Charles II. created his third natural son by the Duchess of Cleveland, George Fitz-Roy, in 1674, Earl, and afterwards (in 1682) Duke of Northumberland. In the mean time, a claim was made to the hereditary honours and possessions of the noble house of Percy, by one JAMES PERCY, a trunkmaker; who presented a petition to the house of peers for that purpose: but being unable to produce proof of his descent, for he first claimed to be descended from Sir Richard Percy, Knight, brother to the ninth Earl of Northumberland: and when it was proved that he died a bachelor, then he fixed upon Sir Ingram Percy, brother of the sixth Earl, for his ancestor;[d] but it appears from his will, still extant, that he had left only an illegitimate daughter: on this his petition was dismissed the House of Lords on March 28th, 1673;[e] and he tried his right in various suits at common law, but without success: yet he persevered in his pretensions for near twenty years; but being an illiterate man, and conducting his pursuit in an illiberal manner, at length, in 1689, the Lords sentenced him to wear a paper in Westminster Hall, declaring him "A false and impudent pretender to the Earldom of Northumberland."[f] He had a son, ANTHONY PERCY, who

[a] Memorand. of E Alg. and Petworth Reg.

[b] Epitaph at Petworth. [c] Dugd Bar. I.

[d] From James Percy's own Cases; of which he printed several editions, with various alterations; but none that offered even probable proof.

[e] Lord's Journ. XII. p. 578.

[f] Ibid. XIV. p. 24, 38, 211, 224, 238, 240, 241.

became Lord Mayor of Dublin, and is mentioned as a sufferer under the tyranny of King James, by Archbishop King, in his account of the sufferings of the protestants in Ireland.

Lady ELIZABETH PERCY (only surviving daughter and sole heiress of Josceline the eleventh and last Earl of Northumberland) succeeded to the Baronial honours of her ancestors, and was in her own right Baroness PERCY, LUCY, POYNINGS, FITZ-PAYNE, BRYAN, and LATIMER. Being so great an heiress, she was thrice married, and twice a widow, before she was sixteen. She was but four years old at her father's death; and being educated by her grandmother, the old Countess of Northumberland, was, about the latter end of the year 1679, married first to Henry Cavendish Earl of Ogle, only son and heir of Henry Duke of Newcastle, who, by agreement before marriage, assumed the name and arms of PERCY, (for which he had the royal licence) [g] but he departed this life on November 1st, 1680, and was buried in the vault of the Percy family at Petworth, November 16th following. [h]

She was secondly married, or contracted, to Thomas Thynne, Esq. of Longleate in the county of Wilts; who was assassinated on Sunday, February 12th, 1681-2, as he was riding through Pall-Mall in his coach, by some ruffians on horseback; one of whom discharged a blunderbuss loaded with slugs, which shot him through the body, so that he died before the next morning. [i] The ruffians were apprehended, convicted and executed; being foreigners, hired by Count Coningsmark; who had entertained presumptuous hopes of succeeding with this young heiress, if he could remove Mr. Thynne out of the way; but in this he was mistaken, for though he himself escaped the punishment due for this horrible crime, he reaped no advantage from it; as

On the 30th of May 1682, she was thirdly married to his Grace Charles Seymour Duke of Somerset, being, as we have seen, under age: and by articles before marriage, he was to take the name, and bear the arms of PERCY: [k] but from this agreement she released his Grace when she came of age.

[g] See p. 235. [h] Petworth Register.
[i] Extracted from Newspapers of that time, and the Trial of the Assassins.
[k] Dugdal. Bar.

By the Duke of Somerset, her Grace Elizabeth, Baroness Percy, &c. had issue, [l]

First, Lord Charles Seymour, who died an infant, and was buried at Petworth, August 26th, 1683. [m]

Second, Lady Catharine Seymour, who died an infant. [n]

Third. Lord Algernon Seymour, Earl of Hertford, afterwards Baron Percy and Duke of Somerset, who was born at Petworth November 11th, 1684: [o] of whom an account is given at large under the article of the Dukes of Somerset.

Fourth, Lady Elizabeth Seymour, who was wife of Henry Obrien Earl of Thomond in Ireland, and Viscount Tadcaster in England. She died without issue, April 6th, 1734; [p] and by a particular settlement, at the death of her husband this Earl of Thomond, part of his estate devolved to her nephew Percy Wyndham, who was created Earl of Thomond, and took the name of Obrien. [q] He died without issue.

Fifth, Lord Edward Seymour, born at Petworth, August 22d, 1687; [r] who died young.

Sixth, Lady Catharine Seymour, born October 24th, 1688; [s] who on July 21st, 1708, was married to Sir William Wyndham, Bart. (being his first wife) by whom she had issue, first, Charles late Earl of Egremont; second, Percy, late Earl of Thomond; and Elizabeth, wife of the late Right Honourable George Grenville, and mother of the Marquis of Buckingham, &c.

Seventh, Lady Anne Seymour, born in 1691, who in 1719 was married to Peregrine Marquis of Carmarthen, son and heir of Peregrine Osborne Duke of Leeds, (being his second wife) by whom she had issue one son, who died an infant, and deceased herself November 27th, 1722. [t]

Eighth, Lady Frances Seymour, [u] who died an infant.

Ninth and tenth, two sons that were twins, who died as soon as they were born. [x]

Eleventh, Lord Percy Seymour, who was born at Petworth,

[l] The following arrangement of their issue is given from a paper of the late Duchess of Northumberland.

[m] Petworth Reg. [n] Duchess of Northumberland.
[o] Petworth Register. [p] Mr. Butler's Collections.
[q] Ibid. [r] Petworth Register.
[s] Mr. Butler's Collections. [t] Ibid.
[u] Duchess of Northumberland's Paper. [x] Ibid.

June 3d, 1696; [y] but died of the small pox, July 4th, 1721, unmarried, being then member of parliament for Cockermouth. [z]

Twelfth, Lady Frances Seymour, who died May 10th, 1720, unmarried. [a]

Thirteenth, Lord Charles Seymour, born at Petworth, June 16th, 1698; [b] who died January 4th, 1711. [c]

Her Grace was one of the greatest ornaments of Queen Anne's court, and succeeded the Duchess of Marlborough as Groom of the Stole.

The Lady Elizabeth Seymour, daughter of Algernon Duke of Somerset, and grand-daughter of Duke Charles by Lady Elizabeth Percy, was married at Percy Lodge, [d] (now Richings, in the parish of Iver, Bucks) on July 18th, 1740, to Sir HUGH SMITHSON, Bart. who afterwards assumed the name and arms of PERCY, (as we shall see below),

SMITHSON FAMILY.

HUGH SMITHSON, (second son [e] of Anthony Smithson, Esq. of Newsome, or Newsham, in the parish of Kirby on the Mount, in com. Ebor.) having suffered in the cause of King Charles I. in whose support he had plentifully expended his large fortune, was, after the restoration, created a BARONET, August 2d, 1660. [f]

Sir Hugh, who was born in 1598, died in 1670, [g] and was buried in the great vault belonging to his family in Stanwick church, where a fine marble monument is erected to his memory. He married Dorothy, daughter of Jerome Rawsthorne of Plaistow, in Essex, Esq. by whom he left issue three sons, among whom he divided his great estate; first, Sir Jerome Smithson, Bart. his eldest son, to whom he left his principal estates in Yorkshire, &c.; second, Anthony Smithson, Esq. his second son, [h] to whom he left his estates at Tottenham in Middlesex, and at Armine in the West Riding of Yorkshire. He married Susanna, daughter of Sir Edward Barkham, of Southacre in Norfolk, Bart. by whom he left one son, Hugh Smithson of Armine and Tottenham, Esq. who

[y] Petw. Reg. [z] Mr. Butler's Collect.
[a] Ibid. [b] Petw. Reg. [c] Mr. Butler.
[d] Described above. (From the original certificate, penes Duc Northumb.)
[e] So Collins, in his MS
[f] But see a reference to the grant of arms in Catalogue of Harl. MSS.
[g] So Collins, in his MS.
[h] So Collins: but in the Eng. Baronets, 1727, Sir Hugh's sons are arranged in the following order; first, Sir Jerome; second, Hugh; third, Anthony.

married Hester, daughter of Michael Godfrey of Woodford, in Essex, Esq. by whom he had issue three sons and four daughters, who all died unmarried. He afterwards married the Honourable Constantia Hare, only daughter of Henry Lord Coleraine, by whom he had no issue. The said Hugh Smithson, Esq. represented the county of Middlesex in five parliaments; and having survived all his children, left all his estates to his relation and next heir, Hugh, late Duke of Northumberland. Third, Hugh Smithson, Esq. third son of Sir Hugh, to whom he left his estates in Suffolk, married Alice, daughter of —— Yeane, Esq. and left an only daughter, Anne Smithson, wife of Sir Henry Johnson of Bradenham in com. Bucks, who left issue by her, Anne, his only daughter and heir, married to Thomas, late Earl of Strafford.

Sir JEROME SMITHSON of Stanwick, in Yorkshire, Bart. eldest son and heir of Sir Hugh, was born in 1632, and died in 1684.[h] He married Mary, daughter and heir of Edward Wingate of Lockley's Hall in the county of Hertford, Esq. member for the town of St. Alban's in the last parliament of King Charles I. by whom he had issue one son, who was after him Sir Hugh Smithson, Bart. and one daughter, Dorothy, married to Thomas Pulleine of Carlton in com. Ebor. Esq.[i]

Sir HUGH SMITHSON of Stanwick, Bart. only son and heir of Sir Jerome, was born in 1657, and died in 1729.[k] He married Elizabeth, daughter of Marmaduke, second Lord Langdale. By this Lady he had issue two sons, who lived to men's estates, viz. first, Hugh, who died unmarried in the life-time of his father; and second, Langdale Smithson, who is mentioned below, and was father of the late Duke of Northumberland. He had also four daughters, Dorothy, Mary, Catharine, and Bridget, who all became nuns in Flanders, and died unmarried:[l] for Sir Hugh had been educated a Roman Catholic, but conformed to the church of England.

LANGDALE SMITHSON, Esq. son of Sir Hugh Smithson, Bart. died in the life-time of his father: and having married Philadelphia, daughter of William Reveley, of Newby Wisk in com. Ebor. Esq. left issue only one son; first, Hugh, the late Duke of Northumberland; and one daughter, Dorothy, who died un-

[h] So Collins in his MS. [i] Ibid. [k] Ibid. [l] Ibid.

married in the year 1732. Philadelphia, his widow, having survived her husband near forty years, lived to see her only son attain to the highest honours which can be conferred on a subject, for he was a Peer of the realm, a Knight of the Garter, and Lord Lieutenant of Ireland; during whose vice-royalty she died at York, May 16th, 1764, aged seventy-five.[m]

Sir HUGH SMITHSON of Stanwick, Bart. succeeded in 1729 to the title and estates of his grandfather, Sir Hugh Smithson, Bart. above-mentioned. He also inherited the large estates in Yorkshire and Middlesex of his relation Hugh Smithson of Tottenham, Esq. above-mentioned; and succeeded him in being chosen knight of the shire for the county of Middlesex, which he represented in three parliaments; when, by the death of his father-in-law, Algernon Duke of Somerset, above-mentioned, he (according to the patent,) succeeded to the EARLDOM OF NORTHUMBERLAND, &c. and took his seat in the House of Peers on March 2d, 1749-50.

His Lordship, pursuant to an act passed that session, took the name and arms of the illustrious and noble family of PERCY. In that act, entitled, "An act to enable the Right Honourable Hugh, Earl of Northumberland, and Elizabeth, Countess of Northumberland, and Baroness Percy, his wife, and their children, progeny, and issue, to take and use the name of Percy; and bear and quarter the arms of the Percys, Earls of Northumberland;" it is recited, "That on the marriage of the most noble Charles, Duke of Somerset, with the most noble Elizabeth, Duchess of Somerset, who was the sole daughter and heir of the Right Honourable Joscelyne Percy, Earl of Northumberland, and Baron Percy (and which said marriage was had and solemnized in the minority of both the said Duke and Duchess) it was stipulated, and agreed, that for the preservation of the noble family, and name of the PERCYS, he, the said Duke, and all, and every the issue of his body, on her the said Duchess begotten, should, for ever, take upon him, and them, and be called, and named, only by the name and surname of PERCY. But that the said Duchess, under her hand and seal, January 30th, 1687, having then attained her age of twenty-one years, did consent and agree to wave and dispense with the said agreement, so entered into upon her marriage, for

[m] Ann Reg.

the said Duke, and the issue of that marriage, to take the name and surname of PERCY, as aforesaid.

" And as Algernon, late Duke of Somerset, did, in his life-time, express his desire, that the name of PERCY should be used by, and be the surname, and family name of the Earls of Northumberland, for the time being; in regard the said honour and dignity had been held and enjoyed by persons of that name, for many generations; Sir Hugh Smithson, now Earl of Northumberland, and Lady Elizabeth his wife, Countess of Northumberland, and Baroness Percy; as well out of their great regard to, and in compliance with the desire of the said late Duke, as for preserving the noble and ancient family, and name of PERCY, are willing and desirous, that the said name of Percy, and the coats of arms borne and quartered by the Percys Earls of Northumberland, should be established and confirmed, in, unto, and upon them, and their progeny and issue, by authority of parliament. Wherefore it was enacted, &c."

His Lordship was on December 29th, 1752, sworn one of the Lords of the bed-chamber to King George II.; and on March 20th, 1753, constituted Lord Lieutenant, Custos Rotulorum, and Vice Admiral, of the county of Northumberland, and Lord Lieutenant of the town and county of Newcastle-upon-Tyne.

On March 29th, 1757, his Lordship was installed a Knight of the most noble order of the Garter, at Windsor.

When the present King ascended the throne, on October 25th, 1760, his Lordship was appointed one of the Lords of his bed-chamber, and continued in the offices of Lord Lieutenant, &c. of the county of Northumberland, and of the town and county of Newcastle-upon-Tyne.

In 1762, he was appointed Lord Chamberlain to the Queen, and admitted a member of the King's most honourable privy-council.

On December 29th, 1762, his Lordship took the oaths as Lord Lieutenant and Custos Rotulorum of the county of Middlesex and of the city and liberty of Westminster, being so nominated in the room of Thomas Pelham Duke of Newcastle; and among his other acts of munificence, he provided a large and commodious house in King-street, Westminster, as a Guildhall for that city and liberty; that which had formerly been used as such, adjoining to Westminster Hall, being too small, and otherwise inconvenient.

On the 20th of April, 1763, he was appointed Lord Lieutenant of the kingdom of Ireland.

In 1764, he was constituted vice-admiral of all America, being the first person that ever was nominated to that office.

In 1766, his Lordship was raised to the ducal rank, being almost the only instance after an interval of forty-six years of that high honour's being conferred on a subject. By the patent of creation, dated October 18th, 1766, his Majesty was pleased to grant to the Right Honourable Hugh Earl of Northumberland, and to the heirs male of his body, lawfully begotten on the body of Elizabeth Countess of Northumberland, his then wife, the dignities of an Earl and Duke of the kingdom of Great Britain, by the names, stiles and titles of EARL PERCY, and DUKE OF NORTHUMBERLAND.

On the 24th December, 1778, his Grace was appointed to the high office of master of the horse to his Majesty.

Having early distinguished himself by his love for the fine arts, his Grace eminently promoted their advancement in this country; for, not to mention the constant encouragement and employ which he gave to artists with his noble fortune in general; besides the elegant improvements made in his paternal seat at Stanwick in Yorkshire; he restored three palaces, which are executed in very different stiles of architecture, and will remain lasting monuments of his magnificence and taste; first, NORTHUMBERLAND HOUSE, which was just begun to be repaired before the death of Algernon late Duke of Somerset, he completed and perfected in the noblest manner; so that it affords a most finished model of a palace for the town residence of a great nobleman; second, SION HOUSE, which was old, ruinous, and inconvenient, his Grace finely improved; and fitting it up, and finishing it, after the most perfect models of Greece and Rome, formed a villa, which for taste and elegance is scarce to be paralleled in Europe; third, ALNWICK CASTLE, the great Baronial seat of the ancient Earls of Northumberland, was become quite a ruin; its roofs fallen in, its towers decayed, and its walls nearly demolished. When their Graces succeeding to the princely estates, and illustrious titles of the PERCY family, conceived the noble design of restoring this their great northern castle to its ancient splendour: and the design was executed with the happiest success; [a] all the

[a] Pennant however, and other travellers, have thought otherwise.

decorations and ornaments, though of the highest magnificence, being of the purest gothic, skilfully adapted to the general style of the original building; which is every where restored to its ancient form and destination; with all the additional advantage derived from the more improved state of the arts.

But it was not only for this, and other noble instances of his munificence, that the county of Northumberland was indebted to his Grace; he found it almost a desert; and he clothed it with woods, and improved it with agriculture. For more than twenty years the number of trees annually planted out by his Grace in this county, were from eleven to twelve hundred thousand, and upwards: and he sometimes planted in one year not less than three hundred acres in one inclosure.

His consort, Elizabeth Duchess of Northumberland, who had been for many years one of the Ladies of the bed-chamber to the present Queen, being so appointed in 1761; but who had resigned that honour some years before her death, on account of her declining health; departed this life at Northumberland House, December 5th, 1776, being her BIRTHDAY, on which she had completed her sixtieth year; and was interred in her family vault in St. Nicholas's Chapel, Westminster, December 18th following.

This great Lady, who (as we have seen) was lineal heir and representative of the ancient Earls of Northumberland, with a most princely fortune, devolved to her from her ancestors, sustained her exalted rank, through her whole life, with the greatest dignity, generosity, and spirit. Her extensive charities to the poor; her encouragement of literature and the polite arts; and her generous patronage of every kind of merit; her warm attachment to her friends; her goodness to her servants; not to mention her tender affection for her family; made her death a public loss, and will cause it to be long lamented.

By a most happy marriage with her Grace, the Duke of Northumberland had issue,

First, Hugh, second Duke.

Second, Lady ELIZABETH ANNE FRANCES, born April 6th, 1744, who died unmarried May 27th, 1761, and was interred in St. Nicholas's Chapel, Westminster Abbey, June 5th following.

Third, Lord ALGERNON PERCY, now Earl of Beverley, for whom see that title.

On January 28th, 1784, his Grace was created LORD LOVAINE, Baron of Alnwick, with remainder to his second son Lord Algernon and the heirs male of his body, to which Lord

Algernon accordingly succeeded, and has since been created *Earl of Beverley.*

His Grace died June 6th, 1786, and was succeeded by his eldest son Hugh, Earl Percy.

Hugh, SECOND DUKE OF NORTHUMBERLAND, was born in the parish of St. George Hanover-square, August 14th, 1742, who, early devoting himself to a military life, was in the war in Germany, and then gave presages of that skill and courage which were afterwards so nobly displayed in the service of his country in the war in America, and which in the important action of Lexington, and the reduction of Fort Washington, &c. have consecrated his Grace's name to posterity.

Having been chosen member for Westminster in several parliaments, his Grace succeeded, on the death of his mother, to the Baronies of PERCY, LUCY, POYNINGS, FITZ-PAYNE, BRYAN, and LATIMER; but being at that time abroad on the public service in America, he did not take his seat in the House of Peers till November 20th, 1777.

Earl Percy first married on July 2d, 1764, Lady ANNE STUART, third daughter of the Right Honourable John Earl of Bute, by whom he had no issue; and from whom he was divorced by act of parliament in 1779. His Lordship, secondly, married Miss FRANCES JULIA BURRELL, third daughter of the late Peter Burrell of Beckenham in Kent, Esq. and sister to Lord Gwydir, by special licence, in the parish of St. George, Hanover-square, May 25th, 1779, by whom he has had issue,

First, Charlotte, born July 3d, 1780, died May 3d, 1781.

Second, Elizabeth, born December 23d, 1781.

Third, Julia, born May 2d, 1783.

Fourth, Hugh, Earl Percy, born April 20th, 1785, elected in 1806 for the city of Westminster, and now representative of the county of Northumberland.

Fifth, Agnes, twin with Earl Percy.

Sixth, Henry, born June 24th, 1787, since deceased.

Seventh, Amelia, born January 16th, 1789.

Eighth, Frances, born Sept 13th, 1791, died Aug. 28th, 1803.

Ninth, Algernon, born December 15th, 1792.

His Grace is a general in the army, and colonel of the royal horse guards, Lord Lieutenant and Vice Admiral of Northumberland and Newcastle-upon Tyne, one of the Council of State of the Prince of Wales in Cornwall, Constable of Launceston Castle, and High Steward of Launceston, K. G. and F. R. S.

Titles. The most noble and puissant Prince, HUGH, Duke and Earl of Northumberland, Earl Percy, Lord Percy, Lucy, Poynings, Fitz-Payne, Bryan, and Latimer, and Baron Warkworth of Warkworth Castle.

Creations. Baronet, August 2d, 1660, 12 Car. II. Baron Warkworth, of Warkworth Castle in the county of Northumberland, and Earl of Northumberland, October 2d, 1749, 23 Geo. II. Earl Percy, and Duke of Northumberland, October 18th, 1766, 16 Geo. III. Lord Percy, &c. by descent from his mother.

Arms. Quarterly: the first and fourth quarterly, first and fourth, Or, a lion rampant, Azure, being the armorial bearing of the ancient Dukes of Brabant, and second and third, Gules, three Lucies, or Pykes, for Lucy: the second and third, Azure, five fusils in fess, or, for Percy.

Crest. On a chapeau, Gules, turned up ermine, a lion passant, Azure, his tail extended.

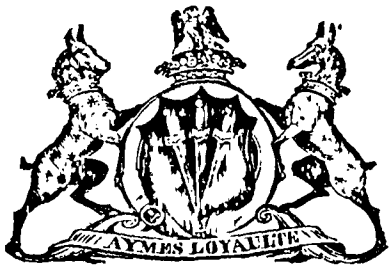
Supporters. On the dexter side, a lion, Azure: on the sinister, an unicorn, Argent, collared gobonè, Or and Azure, with a chain appendant and reflecting over his back, Or.

Motto. Esperance en Dieu.

Chief Seats. Sion House, in the county of Middlesex; Alnwick Castle, Warkworth Castle, and Prudhoe Castle, in the county of Northumberland; Stanwick, and Armine, in Yorkshire; Werrington, in Cornwall;[o] and Northumberland House, in Westminster.

[o] An estate bought by the late Duke from the family of Morrice, including the borough of Launceston.

MARQUISES.



POWLETT, MARQUIS OF WINCHESTER.

THIS is a local name derived from the Lordship of PAWLET, five miles north-east of Bridgwater in Somersetshire; where this family held property very early after the Conquest, and had their most ancient habitation. Leland says, "The eldest manor place of the Paulettes in Somersetshire is now clene doune. But yet it berith the name of Paulette, and is a three miles from Bridgewater."[a] It has been said by Collins, that Hercules, Lord of Tournon, in Picardy, who came into England with Geffery Plantagenet Earl of Anjou, third son of Henry II. was Lord of this manor, and having thence assumed his surname, was ancestor of this family.[b] But it appears from Collinson's History of this County,[c] that Walter de Dowai owned this Lordship in the time of the Conqueror; and that from him it descended to the Paganels, Fitzhardings, Gaunts, and Gournays. But it is certain that

[a] Itin. vol. vi. p 12.

[b] Collins gives for his authorities, "*Ex Collect. T. Miller and Stebbing, Somers. Fecial.*"

[c] Vol. iii. p. 100.

the Pawlets possessed, from a very early period, a manor in this parish; and from hence, no doubt, assumed their name.

Sir WILLIAM de Paulet, residing at Leigh in Devonshire,[d] gave it the denomination of Leigh Paulet, and dying in 1242, was succeeded by Sir WILLIAM his son and heir, who was also wrote of Leigh Paulet, and died in 1281, leaving issue Sir WILLIAM Paulet, who died in 1314, and was succeeded by

Sir WALTER Paulet, of Rode in com. Somerset, who departed this life 1322.

The next mentioned in the succession, is Sir WILLIAM Paulet of Rode (but omitted by some genealogists) whose successor was

John Paulet, of Paulet, and Gotehurst in Somersetshire. Which JOHN had the honour of Knighthood conferred on him, and died in 1356, having made an addition to his estate by marriage with Elizabeth, daughter and heir of Sir Thomas Reyney, of Rowd,[e] and Shyrston in Somersetshire. She was such a considerable heiress,[f] that Sir John Paulet, her son, sealed with the arms of Reyney in 15 Rich. II. viz. *Gules, a pair of Wings conjoined in Lure, Argent.* In 4 Rich. II. this Sir JOHN Paulet was in that expedition under Thomas Plantagenet, Earl of Buckingham,[g] and Duke of Gloucester, in aid of the Duke of Brittany against the French, and had the honour of Knighthood conferred on him in the camp before St. Omer's; and afterwards the same honour was conferred on his son, Sir Thomas Paulet,[h] when the army the same year came before Trois.

This Sir John Paulet married Elizabeth, daughter and heir of Sir[i] John Creedy, of Creedy in com. Devon, Knight, and dying in 1378, left issue two sons, *Sir Thomas Paulet, from whom the present Earl Paulet, is descended;* and William: also a daughter, Dionysia, wife of John Popham, of Hintworth, Esq.

Which WILLIAM Paulet, second son to Sir John Paulet, being called to the degree of sergeant at law in 3 Henry V. was wrote of Melcomb Paulet in Somersetshire. And departing this life on August 8th, 1435, had sepulture by Eleanor his wife, who died in 1413, and was buried at Melcomb Paulet. She was eldest

[d] MS. de Famil. Nob. in Bibl. Lambeth.

[e] See Collinson, vol. iii. p. 74. Melcombe-Paulet, Rowd, and Sherston, are all in the large parish of North Petherton.

[f] MS. in Bibl. Lamb. præd. [g] Hollinshed, Chron. vol. ii. p. 426.

[h] Ibid. [i] MS. per Glover Somerset penes meips.

daughter of Philip de la Mere, of Noney Castle in Somersetshire, and Fisherton de la Mere in Wilts, by the daughter and heir of Reginald Hussey, and sister[k] and heir to Sir Elias de la Mere of the same places.

Leland records this place in his Itinerary, vol. vii. part 2, f. 73, b. "From Frome onto Nunney Delamare a good village a 2 myles, al by champayne grounde fertile of corne. There is a praty castle at the weste ende of the paroche churche, havynge at eche ende by northe and southe 2 praty round Towres gatheryd by cumpace to joyne &c. &c. Delamare and his wyfe, makers of the castle, ly buryed in the Northe syde of the Paroche churche at Nunney. This Castell longed to Delamare, syns to Powllet Lord St. John."

Sir JOHN Paulet, their son and heir, added greatly to his estate by marriage with Constance, second daughter and coheir of Hugh, only son and heir of Sir Thomas Poynings, Lord St. John of Basing, who died in the life-time of his father, in 5 Henry VI. And Sir Thomas Poynings, Lord St. John, dying[l] on March 7, 1428-9, the said Constance was found to be one of his coheirs, and then of the age of twenty years. And in 8 Hen. VI. Sir John Paulet had[m] livery of that purparty (or share) of those lands which were of the inheritance of the said Constance his wife, and by her left issue,

JOHN, who likewise did not a little augment his estate, by his marriage with Eleanor, daughter and coheir to Robert Roos, of Gedney, Skelton, and Irby in com. Linc. Esq.; and by his last will and testament, bearing date December 1st, 1470, ordered his body to be buried in the church of the monastery of Boxholme.[n] He had issue a daughter, Margaret, wife of Sir Amias Paulet, of Hinton St. George in com. Somerset, and a son of his own name, who was knighted. Which

Sir JOHN Paulet was one of the commanders of the army,[o] that subdued the Cornish men at Blackheath, on June 22d, 1497, under the conduct of James Lord Audley; and was created one of the Knights of the Bath, at the marriage of Prince Arthur, on November 14th, 1501.[p] By his wife Alice, daughter to Sir

[k] Claus. 8 Hen. VI. m. 2. [l] Esch. 7 Hen. VI. n 69.

[m] Rot. Fin. 8 Hen. VI. m. 18.

[n] There seems however to be a monument for him in Basing Church, by which he appears to have died in 1488. See Gent. Mag. vol. lvii. p 1057.

[o] Polyd. Virg. p. 600.

[p] For him also there appears to be a monument at Basing. See Ibid.

William Paulet of Hinton St. George, he had issue four sons: first, Sir William his heir; second, Thomas, who died without issue.

Third, Sir George Powlett, of Crundal, Hants, who lies buried under an altar-tomb in the church of that parish.[q] He had three wives; first, Jane, daughter of Peter Larke, Esq. of Thetford in Norfolk, widow of George Leeche, by whom he had one son William Powlett; who by Elizabeth, daughter of Henry Smith, Esq. had William; who by Elizabeth, daughter of Henry Codingham, Esq. had Elizabeth, his daughter and heir, married to Oliver St. John, Earl of Bolingbroke. Sir George married, secondly, Barbara, daughter of Sir John Hamden, and relict of Henry Smith, Esq.; and by her, who died 1552, had two sons and two daughters, of whom Sir Hamden Powlett, left a daughter and heir Elizabeth, married to Francis Douse, of Broughton in Hants; Mabel married, first, Thomas Chandler; and secondly, Roger Corham; and Elizabeth married, first, —— Reniger; and secondly, Walter Lambert. Sir George married, thirdly, Elizabeth, daughter of William Lord Windsor, and relict of Henry Sands of the Vine, by whom he had two sons and three daughters; of whom Catherine married —— York, Esq.; and Giles,[r] a younger son, was of Swanthorp, and married Elizabeth, daughter of Thomas Williams, of Stoure in Devonshire. George Powlett, his elder brother,[s] was of Crundall, and married Jane, daughter of ——— Kyne, of Lewis in Sussex, by whom he had Thomas, William, (who died at Crundall, 1606,) Andrew, and George; and Frances, wife of Richard Mascal, of Maling in Sussex, Esq. Dorothy and Anne. Sir George Powlett died 1558.

Fourth, Richard Powlett was of Herriard near Basing in Hants, in right of his wife Elizabeth, daughter and heir of Peter Cowdry of that place, by whom he had John Powlett, who married Catherine, daughter and coheir of Richard Andrews, Esq. of Freefolk and Laverstock in the same county, by whom he had three daughters, and a son, Richard Powlett, of Freefolk and Herriard, Esq. who by Anne, daughter of Sir Henry Wallop, of Farley Wallop, had two daughters his coheirs; Agnes married to John

[q] See Topogr. Miscell. 1792, 4to.

[r] Several children of Giles Powlett, Gent. were baptized at Crundal between 1581 and 1588.

[s] Several of his children were baptized at Crundal, between 1587 and 1598.

Jervoise, of Chilmarsh in Shropshire, Esq.; and Lucy married to Sir Thomas Jervoise, Knight. [t]

Sir John Paulet had also two daughter, viz. Eleanor, married to Sir William Gifford, of Ichil, in Crundal, Knight; by whom he had Sir William Gifford, of Ichel, (now called *Ewshot*),[u] who by Jane, daughter of Henry Bruges, Esq. uncle to John, first Lord Chandos, was father of John Gifford, of Ichel, Esq. who was buried at Crundal, 1563.

Catherine, youngest daughter, was fourth wife of William Fermor, of Somerton in the county of Oxford, Knight.

Sir WILLIAM, the eldest son and heir of Sir John and Alice Paulet, was a man whose supple politics raised him to a high degree of rank and power, and preserved his long life in a state of uniform prosperity. For in 24 Henry VIII. (being then a Knight) he was comptroller of the King's household; [x] and in 25 Henry VIII. [y] he was sent with the Duke of Norfolk, to attend Francis I. King of France, unto his intended interview with the Pope at Marseilles.

In 29 Henry VIII. [z] he was made Treasurer of the King's household; and by letters patent, bearing date 9th Martii, 1538-9, advanced to the dignity of a Baron, [a] by the title of LORD ST. JOHN OF BASING. And in 1539, [b] having summons to Parliament, he took his place there on the 28th of April following.

In 32 Henry VIII. [c] he was made Master of the Wards, which office was confirmed to him in 34 Henry VIII. [d] with the fee of 200*l.* per ann. he being the first on whom it was bestowed, after the establishment of that court by authority of Parliament; and the year following, on April 23d, was elected [e] a Knight Companion of the most noble Order of the Garter, and installed on May 5th following.

In 36 Henry VIII. he accompanied the King at the taking of Boulogne, and was one of the King's executors, one of the council to Prince Edward, afterwards King Edward VI. in the first of whose reign [f] he had the custody of the Great Seal (being then

[t] See Gent Mag. vol lix p. 21.

[u] Now the seat of Henry Maxwell, Esq who married Deborah, daughter of Edward Brydges, Esq. of Wootton in Kent, descended from Anthony, great nephew of Henry Bruges above-mentioned.

[x] Pat. 24 Hen. VIII. p 2. , Herbert, Hist. Henry VIII. p. 352.

[z] Ibid. p. 430. [a] Pat 30 Henry VIII. p 4 m. 1.

[b] Journal of Parl. [c] Pat. 32 Hen. VIII. p 8.

[d] Pat. 34 Hen. VIII. p. 2. [e] Anstis's Regist vol. i. p. 426

[f] Pat. 1 Edward VI p. 4.

Lord Great Master of the household, and president of the council.)

On January 19th, 1549-50, [g] he was created EARL OF WILTSHIRE; after, [h] made Lord High Treasurer of England; and [i] on October 12th, 1551, created MARQUIS OF WINCHESTER.

By his councils it was, in a great measure, that the Duke of Northumberland's design in setting the Lady Jane Grey on the throne was prevented; for which the Queens Mary and Elizabeth continued him in the treasurer's office, which he enjoyed for thirty years; and being asked, how he preserved himself in that place through so many changes of government? He answered, *By being a willow, and not an oak.*

He built the beautiful and magnificent seat, called Basing, in the county of Southampton; and died at Basing aforesaid, on March 10th, 1571-2.

"This year," says Camden, "a peaceable death took away William Powlett, Lord High Treasurer of England, Marquis of Winchester, Earl of Wiltshire, and Lord St. John of Basing; a man that had passed through very great honours. He died in the ninety-seventh year of his age, after he had seen one hundred and three persons that were descended from him." [k] "Truly," says Naunton, "the old man taught all the courtiers, especially William, Earl of Pembroke, for they two were ever of the King's religion, and over-zealous professors; and being younger branches (yet of noble houses) they spent what was left them and came on trust to the court. Where, upon the bare stock of their wits, they began to traffic for themselves, and prospered so well, that they got, spent, and left more than any subjects from the Norman Conquest to their own times."

By his first wife Elizabeth, daughter to Sir William Capel, Knight, ancestor to the present Earl of Essex, he had four sons and four daughters, of which the Lady Alice was married to Richard Stawell, of Cotherston in com. Somerset, Esq.; Lady Margaret, to Sir William Berkeley, Knight; Lady Margery, to Sir Richard Waller, of Oldstoke, Hants, Knight; and Eleanor, [l] to Sir Richard Pecksall, of Beaurepaire, in Hants, master of the buckhounds, Knight; John, the eldest son, succeeded his father, as Marquis of Winchester.

[g] Pat. 3 Edward VI p. 7. [h] Pat. 4 Edward VI. p. 2.
[i] Pat. 5 Edward VI. p. 4.
[k] See a print and memoir of him in Harding's Biogr. Mirror.
[l] Inscrip. Tumul in Westminster Abbey.

Lord Thomas Poulet, of Cossington in the county of Somerset, second son, married Mary, daughter and heir of Thomas Moore, of Melpash, in Dorsetshire, and by her had, first, George Poulet, who by Alice his wife, daughter of Thomas Pacy (or Plesey) of Holberry in Hants, was father of Rachel, married to Philip de Carteret, Lord of St. Owen's and Sark, ancestor to the late Earl Granville; second, Christopher, who wedded successively two wives, viz. ——— daughter of Christopher Sacheverelle, and Margaret, daughter of —— Windham; third, Elizabeth, the wife of Richard Dowse, of Morecourt in Wiltshire; fourth, Margaret, married to Robert Frampton of Dorsetshire; fifth, Barbara, successively wedded to Lodovick Stukeley and Thomas Melhurst; sixth, Philippa, married to Robert Bond of Buckland; seventh, Mary, the wife of [m] William Southton, of Dorsetshire.

Lord Chidieok Poulet, of Wade in Hampshire, third son, was governor of the town and castle of Portsmouth, [n] in the reigns of Queen Mary and Queen Elizabeth, and married two wives, viz. Anne, daughter of Sir Thomas White, of South Warnborough in Hampshire; and Frances, daughter of Sir Edward Nevil, widow of Sir Edward Waldegrave. By the first, he had Thomas Poulet, of Essex. By the latter, he had William Poulet, who wedded Dowsabel, daughter of James Paget, Esq. and by her was father of, first, William Poulet, of Paltons, [o] who by his wife Frances, daughter of —— St. Barb, of Broadlands in Hampshire, was father of another William Poulet, of Poltons (who by his wife Deborah, daughter of ——— Dogget, had Richard Poulet, of Gray's Inn); Thomas Poulet, and two daughters, Frances and Catherine; second, Chidieok Poulet, who died issueless; third, Thomas Poulet; fourth, Edward Poulet; fifth, John Poulet; sixth, Elizabeth, married to —— Tyne; seventh, Dowsabel; and, eighth, Catherine. Lord Chidieok Poulet had also, by his second wife, two daughters, viz Catherine, espoused to Thomas Burgoyne, of the county of Cambridge, Esq.; and Susan, wedded to Sir John Seymour, of Marvel, Knight.

Lord Giles Poulet, of Cokels in Wiltshire, fourth son, married Mary, daughter and coheir of Nicholas Trapps, of [p] Maxstoke in Warwickshire, Esq. a wealthy Goldsmith of London; and by her

[m] St. George's MS. prædict. [n] Pat. 1 Mary p. 11.

[o] Poultons in the New Forest was late the seat of Hans Stanley, and now of Mr. Doyley.

[p] Thomas's Edition of Dugdale's Warwickshire, vol. ii. fol. 99

had one son William, who wedded Elizabeth, daughter of William Webb, second son of William Webb, of New Sarum; and two daughters, viz. Elizabeth, successively married to Weston Brown, of Essex, Esq. and John Pollard, of Oxfordshire, Esq.; and Anne the wife of Francis Harris, of Ichen, Esq. The said William was ancestor to Bernard Poulet, Esq. whose daughter and heir, Elizabeth, was married to Thomas Holbeech, of Filongly in com. Warwick, Esq. whose heir by her, Mary, was married to Edward Lord Leigh, of Stoneley.

JOHN, the eldest son, SECOND MARQUIS OF WINCHESTER, was summoned to parliament in the lifetime of his father, as Lord St. John,[q] and by that title was one of the peers who, on January 16th, 1571-2, sat on the trial of Thomas Howard, Duke of Norfolk. And[r] by his last will, bearing date in 18 Elizabeth, ordered his body to be buried in the parish church of Basing, in the sepulchre there ordained by his father for himself and his posterity; appointed a thousand pounds to be bestowed on the charge of his funeral; and departing[s] this life at Chelsea in com. Middlesex, on November 4th, 1576, was accordingly buried at Basing.

He married, 1st, Elizabeth, eldest daughter and coheir to Robert Willoughby, Lord Broke, and by her had four sons and two daughters; Lady Mary, married to Henry Lord Cromwell, Baron of Oakham; and Lady Elizabeth, first to Sir William Courtenay, of Powderham Castle in com. Devon, Knight, and afterwards to Sir Henry Oughtred, Knight. His second wife was Winifred, daughter of Sir John Bruges, Knight, Lord Mayor of London, widow of Sir Robert Sackville, Knight.[t] She died at Chertsey in 1585, and was buried in Westminster Abbey in 1586, but he had no issue by her.

The sons were William, George, Richard and Thomas. George, the second, was knighted. He was governor of Londonderry,[u] and murdered there, in May, 1608, by the Irish, then exciting fresh commotions. He died unmarried.

Thomas, fourth son, married[x] Anne, daughter and heir of Richard Brent, of Little Hinton in Dorsetshire. He died 28

[q] Camden's Annals of Queen Elizabeth. [r] Regist. Daughtry, qu. 48.
[s] Ex Collect. St. Loo Kniveton, Arm.
[t] By whom she was mother of Thomas, first Earl of Dorset, the Poet.
[u] Cox's History of Ireland.
[x] Hutchins's Dorsetshire, vol. ii. fol. 55.

Elizabeth, leaving an only daughter and heir, Elizabeth, married to Giles Hobby, of Hursley in Gloucestershire.

WILLIAM, the eldest son, succeeded as THIRD MARQUIS OF WINCHESTER, &c. having been, in his father's lifetime, summoned to parliament, by the title of Lord St. John of Basing. He was a learned man; and had the reputation of being enumerated among the poets of his day. He was author of a collection of Essays, entitled *The Lord Marquis Idlenes, London, printed by Arnold Hatfield*, 1586. 4to.[y] He departed this life[z] on November 24th, 1598, and was buried at Basing. He took to wife[a] Agnes (or Anne), daughter of William Lord Howard of Effingham, and by her who died[b] November 18th, 44 Elizabeth, had issue William Powlet, fourth Marquis of Winchester, and three daughters. Lady Anne, the eldest, was married to Sir Thomas Dennis,[c] of Holcolm Burnel in com. Devon, Knight. The second daughter, Lady Catherine, was married to Sir Giles Wroughton, Knight; and Lady Elizabeth, third daughter, to Sir Edward Hoby, Knight.

Dugdale says, "he had also four natural sons by one Mistress Lambert, a concubine, all Knights; viz. Sir William, Sir Hercules, Sir John, and Sir Hector; to whom, as I have heard, he granted leases of lands for the term of one hundred years of little less than 4000*l.* per ann. value. Which lands are to this day called *The Bastard Lands.*"

WILLIAM, who succeeded as FOURTH MARQUIS OF WINCHESTER, entertained Queen Elizabeth most splendidly at Basing, in one of her progresses, by which and other expences, he brought himself into pecuniary embarrassment.[d] He married Lucy, daughter to Sir Thomas Cecil, Earl of Exeter; and by her (who died anno 1614, and is buried in Westminster Abbey) had six sons, William, Thomas, John, Henry, Charles; and Edward, who was so treacherous as to enter into a plot to deliver up Basing Castle

[y] See Park's R and N A. vol ii. p. 55.

[z] F. F. in Offic Arm. folio 625.

[a] Hutchins's Dorsetshire, vol. i. folio 553.

[b] Anstis's Observations on the Order of the Bath, p. 77.

[c] They had a daughter Margaret, the wife of Sir Arthur Mainwaring, Kt. of Ightfeild in com. Salop. She died May 1st, 1632, and lies buried in the chancel of Chertsey Church, com Surry M. I.

[d] See Lodge's Illustrations, vol. iii. p 151. Carte's Hist. Engl. vol. iii. p. 701, and Mem. of James's Peers, 309.

to the parliament.[e] William married Mary, daughter of Anthony Brown, Viscount Montague, but died without issue, in August 1621; and Thomas, the second son, dying unmarried, John, the third son, became fifth Marquis of Winchester, at the death of his father, on February 4th, 1628. But none of the other three sons left issue, except Henry, who was created Knight of the Bath at the coronation of Charles I.[f] and was ancestor to the present Marquis.

JOHN, FIFTH MARQUIS OF WINCHESTER, was one of those noblemen who stood firm to Charles I. and made a garrison for his Majesty of his fine seat at Basing, which endured a siege, from August, 1643, to October 16th, 1645. During which time having with him several brave officers, he made so many valiant and dexterous sallies, that he killed great numbers of the enemy; but being resolved to maintain it to the last, his house was taken by storm with himself in it, and about two hundred persons. He was so true a loyalist, that he caused to be written in every window of it, with a diamond, *Aimez Loyaulté*, i. e. Love Loyalty; which so provoked the enemy, that they burnt this noble seat to the ground, having found in it money, jewels, and household-stuff, to the value of 200,000 *l.* among which was a rich bed worth 14,000 *l.* A particular journal of this siege was printed at Oxford; anno Dom. 1645; and the following letter to the speaker, written in the Protector's own hand, is now preserved in the British Museum:

"I thank God I can give you a good account of Basing. After our batteries, we settled the several posts for the storm; Colonel Dalbert was to be on the north side of the house, near the Grange, Colonel Pickering on his left hand, and Sir Hardress Waller's and Colonel Montague's regiments next him. We stormed in the morning at six o'clock. The signal of falling on was the firing of four of our cannon, which being done, our men fell on with great resolution and cheerfulness; we took the two houses without any considerable loss to ourselves. Colonel Pickering stormed the new house, passed through, and got to the gate of the old house, whereupon they summoned a parley, which our men would not hear. In the mean time Colonel Montague's and Sir Hardress Waller's regiments assaulted the strongest work,

[e] Clar. vol. ii. p 538.
[f] Anstis's Observations on the Order of the Bath, p. 77.

where the enemy kept his court of guard, which, with great resolution, they recovered, beating the enemy from a double culverine, and from that work; which, having done, they drew their ladders after them, and got over another work, and the house wall, before they could enter. In this Sir Hardress Waller performing his duty with honour and diligence, was shot in the arm, but not dangerous. We have little loss; many of the enemy our men put to the sword, and some officers of quality: most of the rest we have prisoners, amongst which, the Marquis and Sir Robert Peake, and divers other officers, whom I have ordered to be sent up to you. We have taken about ten pieces of ordnance and much ammunition, to your soldiers a good encouragement. I humbly offer to you to have this place utterly slighted, for these following reasons: it will take about eight hundred men to manage it; it is not frontier; the country is open about it; the place exceedingly ruined by your batteries and mortar-pieces, and a fire, which fell upon the place since our taking it. If you please to take the garrison at Farnham, some out of Chichester, and a good part of the foot which were here under Dalbert, and make a strong quarter at Newberry, with three or four troops of horse, I dare be confident, it would not only be a curb to Dennington, but a security and a frontier to these parts, inasmuch as Newberry lies upon the river, and will prevent any incursion from Dennington, Wallingford, or Farringdon, into these parts, and by lying there will make the trade more secure between Bristol and London, for all carriages: and I believe the gentlemen of Wiltshire and Hampshire will with more cheerfulness, contribute to maintain a garrison upon a frontier, than in their own bowels, which will have less safety in it. Sir, I hope not to delay, but march towards the West to-morrow, and be as diligent as I may in my expedition thither. I must speak my judgment to you, that if you intend to have your work carried on, recruits of foot must be had, and a course taken to pay your army, else, believe me, Sir, it will not be able to answer the work you have for it to do. I entreated Colonel Hammond to wait upon you, who was taken by a mistake, whilst we lay before this garrison, which God safely delivered to us, to our great joy, but to his loss of almost all he had, which the enemy took from him. The Lord grant that these mercies may be acknowledged with all thankfulness. God exceedingly abounds in his goodness towards us, and will not be weary until righteousness and peace meet; and that he hath brought forth a glorious work

for the happiness of this poor kingdom, wherein desires to serve God and you with a faithful hand,

"Your most humble servant,

"OLIVER CROMWELL."

He had afterwards the satisfaction of seeing the restoration of the Royal Family; and dying premier Marquis of England, on March 5th, 1674, in the seventy-seventh year of his age, was buried at Englefield in com. Berks, where a neat monument was erected to his memory, of black and white marble, and in a compartment, this inscription in gold Roman letters:

He who in impious times undaunted stood,
And 'midst rebellion durst be just and good;
Whose arms asserted, and whose sufferings more,
Confirm'd the cause, for which he fought before,
Rests here rewarded by an heavenly Prince,
For what his earthly could not recompence.
Pray, Reader, that such times no more appear,
Or if they happen, learn true honour here.
Ark of his age's faith and loyalty,
Which (to preserve them) Heaven confin'd in thee.
Few Subjects could a King like thine deserve,
And fewer such a King so well could serve.
Blest King, blest subject, whose exalted state
By sufferings rose, and gave the law to fate:
Such souls are rare, but mighty patterns, given
To Earth, were meant for Ornaments to Heaven.

By John Dryden, Poet, Laureat.[g]

Also in a compartment underneath, is this:

The Lady Marchioness Dowager (in testimony of her love and sorrow) gave this Monument to the memory of a most affectionate tender Husband.

And on a marble stone on the ground, at the foot of the said monument, is this inscription, in Roman capitals:

[g] See Walter Scott's Works of Dryden, vol. xi. p. 154.

Here lieth interred the Body of the most
Noble and Mighty Prince, John Powlet,
Marquis of Winchester, Earl of Wilt-
shire, Baron of St. John of Basing, first Marquis
of England: a man of exemplary piety towards
God, and of inviolable fidelity towards his Sove-
reign: In whose Cause he fortified his House of
Basing, and defended it against the rebels,
to the last extremity. He married three wives;
the first was Jane, daughter of Thomas, Viscount
Savage, and of Elizabeth his wife, daughter and
co-heir of Thomas Darcey, Earl Rivers, by whom
he had issue Charles, now Marquis of Winche-
ster. His second wife was Honora, daughter of
Richard Burgh, Earl of St. Alban's and Clanric-
card, and of Frances his wife,[h] daughter and
heir of Sir Francis Walsingham, Knight, and principal
Secretary of State to Queen Elizabeth, by
whom he had issue four sons and three daugh-
ters. His last wife (who survived him) was Isa-
bella, daughter of William Viscount Stafford,
second son of Thomas Howard, Earl of Arun-
del and Surry, Earl Marshal of England;
And of Mary his wife, sister and sole heir of
Henry Lord Stafford, who was the heir-
male of the most High, Mighty, and most Noble
Prince Edward Stafford, last Duke of Bucking-
ham, of that most illustrious name and family,
by whom he had no issue. He died in the 77th
year of his age, on the 5th of March, in the year
of our Lord, 1674.
By Edward Walker, Garter
King of Arms.

Lady Jane Savage, the first wife, had the honour of an epitaph from the pen of Milton, dated "from Christ College, 1631,[i] beginning,

[h] Widow of Sir Philip Sydney; and of Robert, second Earl of Essex: her daughter therefore was half-sister to the Earl of Essex, who was the parliament general. See Lord Clarendon, vol. ii. p. 528.

[i] See Topogr. vol. i. p. 425.

" This rich marble doth enter
The honour'd wife of Winchester, &c."

James Howell, who assisted her in learning Spanish, says, " that Nature and the Graces exhausted all their treasure and skill in framing this exact model of female perfection." It is remarkable, as Warton observes, that both husband and wife should have severally received the honour of an epitaph from two such poets as Milton and Dryden.[k]

Of his four sons by his second Lady (who died on March 10th, 1661, aged fifty-one years, six months, and nineteen days, and was buried at Englefield) only two lived to maturity, viz. Lord John Pawlet, who departed this life on June 11th, 1660, in the twenty-third year of his age, and lies buried at Englefield; and the Lord Francis Pawlet, his brother and heir, who by .... his wife, left issue an only daughter and heir[l].... married to the Rev. Mr. Nathan Wright, who was second son to Sir Nathan Wright, Lord Keeper of the Great Seal of England. The three daughters of John, fifth Marquis of Winchester, by his second Lady, were Lady Frances, married to Lewis de Ricardie, of the kingdom of France, Lady Anne,[m] to John Lord Belasyse; and Lady Honora, who died unmarried, on December 25th, 1660, and was buried at Englefield.

CHARLES, FIRST DUKE OF BOLTON, eldest son of the said John Marquis of Winchester, was instrumental in settling the crown of these realms on the Prince and Princess of Orange, who, on April 6th, 1689, appointed him Lord Lieutenant of the county of Southampton, and advanced him to the honour of Duke of Bolton, on the 9th of the same month. He raised a regiment of foot for the reduction of Ireland; and died on February 26th,

[k] T. Warton's Milton, p. 306 " Our Marchioness," adds Warton, " was the daughter of Thomas Lord Viscount Savage, of Rock Savage in Cheshire; and it is natural to suppose that her family was well acquainted with the family of Lord Bridgewater belonging to the same county, for whom Milton wrote the Mask of Comus. It is therefore not improbable that Milton wrote this elegy, another poetical favour in consequence of his acquaintance with the Egerton family. And afterwards we find some of that family intermarrying with this of the Marquis of Winchester." See Topogr. vol. i. p. 309.

[l] By these means the Englefield estate, which came from Sir Francis Walsingham, came to the Wrights; and the last of that family left it about twenty years ago to his half-brother, the late Mr. Benyon.

[m] She died anno 1694.

1698-9, at Anneport, near Basingstoke in com. Southampton. "This year," (1699) "died the Marquis of Winchester, whom the King had created Duke of Bolton," says Burnet. "He was a man of a strange mixture. He had the spleen to an high degree, and affected an extravagant behaviour; for many weeks he would take a conceit not to speak one word; and at other times he would not open his mouth till such an hour of the day, when he thought the air was pure. He changed the day into night, and often hunted by torch light, and took all sorts of liberties to himself; many of which were very disagreeable to those about him. In the end of King Charles's time, and during King James's reign, he affected an appearance of folly, which afterwards he compared to Junius Brutus's behaviour under the Tarquins. With all this he was a very knowing and a very crafty politic man: and was an artful flatterer, when that was necessary to compass his end, in which generally he was successful. He was a man of a profuse expence, and of a most ravenous avarice to support that; and though he was much hated, yet he carried matters before him with such authority and success, that he was in all respects the great riddle of the age."[n] He married, to his first wife, Christian, eldest daughter and coheir to John Frecheville, of Stavely in the county of Derby, Esq. afterwards created Lord Frecheville, of Stavely; and by her had an only son, named John,[o] of whom his mother died in childbed May 22d, 1653, the child seven days after, and are both buried at Stavely. But by his second wife, Mary, the eldest natural daughter of Emanuel Scroop, Earl of Sunderland, and widow of Henry, second son to Henry Carey, Earl of Monmouth, he had two sons, Charles, his successor, and Lord William; and three daughters, of which Lady Jane,[p] the eldest, was married to John Egerton, Earl of Bridgewater, and died March 22d, 1714; Lady Mary died unmarried; and Lady Elizabeth was the wife of Toby Jenkins, of Grimston in the county of York, Esq.

Lord William, the youngest son, was one of the supporters of the pall at the burial of the Duke of Gloucester, on August 9th, 1700. In 1715, he was appointed a Teller of his Majesty's Exchequer; and was a member for the city of Winchester in every parliament, from 1688-9, till his death, except those summoned

[n] Burnet's O. T. vol. ii. p. 225.
[o] Le Neve's Mon. Ang. vol ii p. 23.
[p] Great grandmother of John, now Earl of Bridgwater,

in 1710 and 1713, when he was chosen for Lymington. He died on September 25th, 1729, in the sixty-third year of his age, having married to his first wife, the Lady Louisa, only daughter to the Marquis of Monpouillon in Holland, who was a younger son to the Duke de la Force in France; and by her had two sons and two daughters, viz. William and Charles Armand, Mary and Jane: and by his second wife Anne, daughter and coheir to Randolph Egerton, of Betley in the county of Stafford, Esq. by Anne eldest daughter and coheir of Henry Murray, Esq. by Anne, Viscountess Bayning (who died in November 1737) had a daughter, named Henrietta, married to William Townshend, Esq. third son to Charles, second Viscount Townshend, by whom she had Charles Townshend, created *Lord Bayning*, 1797. Of Lord William's two daughters by his first wife, Mary, the eldest, was married to Richard Parsons, Earl of Ross in the kingdom of Ireland; and Jane was the youngest. And of the sons, William was chosen, on a vacancy in May 1729, a member for Lymington; and for the city of Winchester in the parliament summoned to meet on June 25th, 1741. He married, in February 1721, the Lady Annabella Bennet, daughter to Charles Earl of Tankerville, by which Lady, who died November 27th, 1769, he had issue William, who died on his travels unmarried, and Annabella, who married the Rev. Mr. Smyth, and had issue Powlett Smyth, Esq. who has taken the name of Powlett, and is of Sombourne in Hants, and a daughter married to Lord Bayning. His brother, Charles Armand Pawlet, Esq. was lieutenant-colonel to Churchill's dragoons, and in 1733, was appointed deputy governor of the Isle of Wight, was also lieutenant-colonel of the first troop of horse grenadier guards. On September 17th, he was constituted major-general, also on October 10th, 1747, a lieutenant-general; on June 26th, 1749, he was installed Knight of the most honourable Order of the Bath; and, on February 2d, 1750-1, was constituted colonel of the thirteenth regiment of dragoons. He married, on June 12th, 1738, Louisa, daughter of .... and relict of Richard Dashwood, of Oxfordshire, Esq. and died on November 14th, 1751.

I now return to CHARLES, SECOND DUKE OF BOLTON, elder brother to the above-mentioned Lord William. In the lifetime of his father, he went to Holland, in the reign of James II. and came over with the Prince of Orange at the revolution, wherein he was very serviceable. On November 17th, 1688, he was, with others, appointed by the Prince of Orange, a commissioner for managing the King's revenues at Exeter. And at the coronation

of King William and Queen Mary, he carried the Queen's orb. In 1690, he was one of the few noblemen of this kingdom, who made the campaign in Flanders, reviving the antient custom of their ancestors, who chose rather to share with their Prince in the honourable hazards of the field, than to lead an inactive life at home. In 1692, he was preferred to be Lord Chamberlain of the household to Queen Mary; and in the reign of King William, was vice admiral of Hampshire, colonel of a regiment of foot, one of his privy-council, of which he was sworn on June 3d, 1690, and one of the Knights for that county in the parliaments called in 1690 and 1695. He was appointed, in 1697, one of the lords justices of Ireland. On the accession of Queen Anne, he was continued a member of the privy-council; and on July 1st, 1702, constituted warden of New Forest, and vice admiral, Lord Lieutenant and Custos Rotulorum of the counties of Dorset and Southampton. In April 1705, waiting on the Queen at Cambridge, he was made Doctor of Laws by that University. The next year his Grace was appointed one of the commissioners to treat of an Union between England and Scotland. In 1708, her Majesty made him governor of the Isle of Wight, and Custos Rotulorum of the counties of Dorset and Southampton; and on June 26th, the same year, he was sworn one of the privy council according to the act of union.

On the demise of Queen Anne, he was constituted, by her successor, one of the lords justices of Great Britain, till his Majesty arrived from Hanover; and was continued Lord Lieutenant of the counties of Southampton and Dorset, and one of his Majesty's privy-council. On October 16th, 1714, elected a Knight of the most noble Order of the Garter, and installed on December 8th ensuing. In 1714, his Majesty made him warden and keeper of New Forest in Hampshire; as also of the Duckoy there, the manor and park of Lindhurst, and the hundred of Rudsberg; and bailiff of Burley in New Forest. On January 11th, 1714-15, he was appointed Custos Rotulorum for the counties of Southampton and Dorset; and on the 19th, Lord Lieutenant and Custos Rotulorum of the counties of Caermarthen and Glamorgan; and was also steward of the King's manors in Caermarthen and Cardigan shires.

On July 8th following, he was declared Lord Chamberlain of his Majesty's household; and on April 16th, 1717, his Majesty was pleased to declare his Grace Lord Lieutenant of Ireland.

On May 9th, 1719, he was appointed one of the lords justices

whilst the King was at Hanover; and on the 31st of that month, set out again for Ireland, in quality of Lord Lieutenant.

On June 11th, 1720, he was again appointed one of the lords justices during his Majesty's absence in his German dominions; and died on January 21st, 1721-2, having had three wives.

By his first, Margaret, only daughter to George, Lord Coventry, whom he married on July 7th, 1679 (he being at the age of eighteen, and she fifteen) he had no issue: and she dying in February 1682, he had to his second wife Frances, daughter to William Ramsden, of Byrom in the county of York, Esq. grandfather of Sir William Ramsden, Bart. by whom he had two sons (Charles and Harry, successively Dukes of Bolton) and two daughters; and this Lady dying anno 1696, he married, in 1697, at Dublin, to his third wife, Henrietta Crofts, youngest natural daughter to James Scot, Duke of Monmouth, by Eleanor, youngest daughter to Sir Robert Needham, of Lambeth in the county of Surrey, Knt. and by her (who died on February 27th, 1729-30) had a son, born on June 23d, 1698, named Nassau.

This Lord Nassau Powlet was, on October 9th, 1723, appointed auditor-general of the kingdom of Ireland, and on May 27th, 1725, chosen a Knight of the most honourable Order of the Bath. He served in two parliaments for the county of Southampton, viz. the latter part of that summoned in 1714, and the whole of that called in 1722, and in the next for Lymington; and departed this life on August 24th, 1741. In December, 1731, he married Lady Isabella, youngest daughter and coheir of Thomas Tufton, Earl of Thanet, by whom he had issue three sons, Nassau, born in June 1733, and died in April, 1741; James, born in December, 1735, and died young; and Charles, born in February, 1739-40, and died in 1746; also two daughters, Harriet, who died young, and Isabella, married June 4th, 1765, John James, eldest son, and since successor, to John Earl of Egmont. His Lady surviving him, married, secondly, Sir Francis Blake Delaval, Knight of the Bath, and is since deceased.

His Grace's two daughters, by his second Duchess, were the Lady Mary, married to Charles O'Neal, of the kingdom of Ireland, Esq. who died 1716, and after his decease to Arthur Moore, Esq. second son of Henry Earl of Drogheda, of the said kingdom; and the Lady Frances (who died on July 30th, 1715, aged thirty-one) to John Lord Mordaunt, eldest son to Charles Earl of Peterborough and Monmouth.

CHARLES, THIRD DUKE OF BOLTON, was born on Sep-

tember 3d, 1685. In March, 1716-17, he was constituted colonel of the royal regiment of horse guards, and on April 13th, 1717, was called up, by writ, to the house of peers, by the title of Lord St. John, of Basing in the county of Southampton, having before been elected member of the house of commons for the county of Caermarthen. On October 10th, 1722, he was elected a Knight of the most noble Order of the Garter, and installed on November 13th following. On June 1725, he was appointed Constable of the Tower of London, and Lord Lieutenant of the Tower Hamlets; also, at the same time, sworn of his Majesty's privy-council; and likewise was appointed one of the lords justices of Great Britain, whilst his Majesty went to Hanover. On August 27th, 1726, his Grace was constituted governor of the Isle of Wight, in the room of William Earl of Cadogan, deceased; and on May 31st, 1727, was again one of the lords justices. On September 2d, the same year, he was appointed Lord Lieutenant and Custos Rotulorum of the counties of Southampton and Dorset, the town and county of Pool, and the town of Southampton, and county of the same, and governor of the Isle of Wight; warden and keeper of New Forest, also Custos Rotulorum of the county of Caermarthen, and governor of Milford Haven in the county of Pembroke.

On March 26th, 1729, he was sworn Lord Lieutenant of the county of Glamorgan: but in 1733, his Grace opposing the court measures, was divested of all his places. However, on May 12th, 1740, his Grace was appointed captain of the band of gentlemen pensioners, and one of the lords justices for the administration of the government during his Majesty's absence. On July 13th, 1742, he resigned his post of captain of the band of pensioners, and was again appointed governor of the Isle of Wight, which he also resigned. On July 29th, 1742, he was constituted Lord Lieutenant of the county of Southampton, and town of Southampton and county of the same, and afterwards resigned. In November, 1745, his Grace raised for his Majesty's service a regiment of foot, at the breaking out of the rebellion, and was made lieutenant general of his Majesty's forces.

In 1713, his Grace was married, to his first wife, the Lady Anne, daughter and sole heir to John Lord Vaughan, and Earl of Carberry in Ireland, as also Baron of Emlyn in the county of Caermathen, English honour; but not cohabiting with her, had no issue by her, who deceased on September 20th, 1751: and he

soon after married Mrs. Lavinia Beswick,[q] who left him no *legitimate* issue at her death, on January 24th, 1760. Her[r] Grace was buried at Greenwich in Kent.

His Grace, after a tedious indisposition, departed this life at Tunbridge Wells, on August 26th, 1754, aged sixty-nine; and was succeeded by his brother and heir,

HARRY, FOURTH DUKE OF BOLTON, who, in his brother's lifetime, was seated at Edington in Wiltshire. On February 28th, 1728-9, he was appointed one of the gentlemen of the bedchamber to Frederick, late Prince of Wales, and was elected member for the county of Southampton in five several parliaments, till he succeeded his brother in his honours. In June, 1733, he was appointed one of the lords commissioners of the admiralty, which he resigned in March 1741-2, and on June 29th following, was constituted Lieutenant of the Tower of London. His Grace, on November 9th, 1754, was constituted Lord Lieutenant and Custos Rotulorum of the county of Southampton, and town and county of Southampton; and was sworn at St. James's, on January 9th, 1755, of his Majesty's most honourable privy-council. He married Catherine, daughter of Charles Parry, of Oakfield in Berkshire, Esq. who was envoy to Portugal, and one of the commissioners of the excise, by whom he had at his death, on October 19th, 1759, two sons, Charles and Harry, successively Dukes of Bolton, and as many daughters.

First, Lady Henrietta, married on July 12th, 1741, to Robert Colebrooke, of Southgate in Middlesex, Esq. afterwards Bart. and died in 1754.

Second, Lady Catherine, married on January 4th, 1748-9, to William Ashe, Esq. member of parliament for Heytesbury in Wiltshire, who died on July 11th, 1750, leaving his Lady surviving, who was married in February, 1755, to Adam Drummond, of Meggins in Scotland, Esq. and died October 8th, 1774.

CHARLES, the FIFTH DUKE OF BOLTON, on August 27th, 1753, was elected a Knight of the Bath, and installed on De-

[q] Well known for having performed the part of *Polly Peachum*. During the life of the former Duchess, she brought the Duke three sons, viz. first, the Rev. Charles Powlett, now living, formerly rector of Itchen, Hants, &c.; second, Percy Powlett, a lieutenant in the navy, deceased; who was father of the Rev. Charles Powlett, Jun. now rector of Stoke, near Alresford, Hants; third, Armand Powlett, in the army, dead.

[r] Ex Regist. Paroch.

cember 2d following. In the lifetime of his father, he was his successor in the offices of Lieutenant of the Tower of London, and Lord Lieutenant and Custos Rotulorum of Hampshire (which he represented in parliament on his accession to the peerage) and of the town of Southampton and county of the same; but resigned those employments since the accession of the present King. At the coronation, on September 22d, 1761, he carried the Queen's crown. His Grace was a privy-counsellor, and colonel of the northern battalion of the Hampshire militia. His Grace dying on July 5th, 1765, aged forty-seven, unmarried,* was buried at Basing, and was succeeded by his only brother,

HARRY, the SIXTH DUKE OF BOLTON, who having passed through the several inferior ranks in the navy, was declared vice-admiral of the White on December 9th, 1760, and died admiral of the same. In 1754, he was elected to parliament for Lymington, as he was to the succeeding parliament for Winchester; and was afterwards vice-admiral of the counties of Southampton and Dorset; and Lord Lieutenant and Custos Rotulorum of the county of Hants, from which he was removed in 1793. His Grace first married on May 13th, 1752, Henrietta, daughter of .... Nunn, of Eltham in Kent, Esq.; and by this Lady, who died May 31st, 1764, and is buried at Eltham, had a daughter, Mary, born October, 1753, and married April 24th, 1772, to John Viscount Hinchinbroke, eldest son to the Right Hon. John Earl of Sandwich. She died March 31, 1779. He married, secondly, April 8, 1765, to Catherine, daughter of Robert Lowther, Esq. and sister of James Lowther, late Earl of Lonsdale, by whom he had two daughters, Lady Catherine, married 1787, Lord Barnard, now Earl of Darlington, and died June 17th, 1807, leaving two sons, and two daughters; and Lady Amelia. His Grace died December 25th, 1794, when the dukedom became extinct, and the title of *Marquis of Winchester* descended to George Powlett, of Amport, Esq.

Lord Henry Powlett, next brother to John, the fifth and loyal Marquis of Winchester, was created a Knight of the Bath at the coronation of Charles the First; and by Lucy, his wife, daughter of Sir George Philpot, Knight, had two daughters, Lucy

* His daughter, by Mrs. Brown, married the Right Honourable Thomas Orde, who, through her, came to the Bolton estates, and was created *Lord Bolton*, 1797.

and Elizabeth; and one son, Charles Powlett, of Anneport, Esq.; from whom came Francis Powlett, of Anneport, Esq. who married Elizabeth, daughter of Sir Richard Norton, and heir to Sir John Norton, of Rotherfield Park, near Alresford in the same county, Bart.; by whom he had issue Norton Powlett, of Rotherfield, Esq. who represented Petersfield in parliament, from 1707 to 1727; and by Jane, daughter of Sir Charles Morley, of Droxford in Hampshire, had three daughters and eight sons, of whom [t] GEORGE, the only survivor, was groom-porter to his Majesty, and represented Winchester in parliament in 1765 and 1768.

On December 25th, 1794, on the death of Henry Duke of Bolton, he became TWELFTH MARQUIS OF WINCHESTER, as next heir male. He married Martha, daughter of Thomas Ingoldsby, Esq. and by her, who died March 14th, 1796, had issue, first, Urania Anne, who married, first, on March 17th, 1785, Henry De Burgh, Marquis of Clanrickard; and on his death, without issue, 1797, she re-married colonel Peter Kington, who was killed in 1807, at the storm of Buenos Ayres; second, Charles Ingoldsby, who succeeded; third, Lord Henry, a captain in the navy. The Marquis died April 22d, 1800, and was succeeded by his eldest son

CHARLES INGOLDSBY, THIRTEENTH AND PRESENT MARQUIS OF WINCHESTER, who was a short time an officer in the foot-guards, and represented Truro in parliament, 1792; and a little while before his father's death, was Lord Lieutenant of Hampshire. He married, July 31st, 1800, Anne, second daughter of the late John Andrews, Esq. of Shotney Hall in Northumberland; by whom he has issue; first, John, Earl of Wiltshire, born June 3d, 1801; second, a son, born August 12th, 1803; third, a son born July 7th, 1804.

Titles. Charles Ingoldsby Powlett, Marquis of Winchester Earl of Wiltshire, Baron St. John of Basing in com. Wilts, and premier Marquis of England.

Creations. Baron, by letters patent, March 9th, 1538-9, 30 Henry VIII. Earl, January 19th, 1549-50, 3 Edward VI. Marquis, October 12th, 1551, 5 Edward VI.

Arms. Sable, three swords in pile, their points towards the base, Argent, the pomels and hilts, Or.

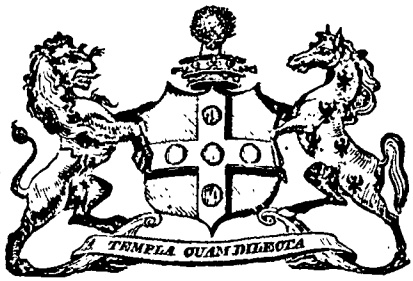
[t] Norton Powlett, junior, represented Winchester in parliament, 1730.

Crest. On a wreath, a falcon rising, Or, gorged with a ducal coronet, Gules.

Supporters. Two hinds, Purpure, semée of Estoils, Argent, gorged with a ducal coronet, Or.

Motto. Aymez Loyaulté.

Chief Seats. At Ampoit near Andover, Hants; and Rotherfield Park, near Alresford in the same county.



GEORGE GRENVILLE NUGENT TEMPLE, MARQUIS OF BUCKINGHAM.

THIS family of Grenville, Greinville, or Grenevyle, or Greenfield, as the name in very ancient times was variously written, has been incontestably seated at Wotton under Barnwood, in Buckinghamshire, at least from Henry the First's reign, which is apparent, as well from the charter of Walter Giffard, Earl of Buckingham, hereafter mentioned, and the register of the abbey of Nutley (within four miles of Wotton) as from[a] one hundred and forty deeds, *sans* date, concerning this family at Wotton; and a regular succession of a great number of dated deeds, which prove the pedigree in every King's reign from King John, being possessed of the following manors in Buckinghamshire, viz. Wotton, Chilton cum Easington, Ashington, Ham, Grenville's Manor in Hadenham, Nether Winchenden, Policott, Widmere, and Foscott; and also divers estates in Dotton, Crendon, Adingrave, Grendon, Brill, Borestall, Kingsey, Oakeley, Buckingham, and Wicomb, in the said county; besides manors, lands, &c. in other counties.

Of which deeds I shall give some extracts, to prove the descent,[b] &c.

[a] Penes Ric. Com. Temple.

[b] Prince, in his Worthies of Devonshire, treating of the family of Granville, mentions the Grenvills of Buckinghamshire to be a collateral branch; which is also remarked by George Granville, Lord Lansdown, in the account he gave of his family to Moreri; where is likewise added their Norman descent, from Rollo the first Duke of Normandy, who was of Danish extraction. And as to the present difference in writing the name, it was alike in both, as is evident from the old deeds of the Granvills of the west, and those

GERARD de Greinville [c] (with Roger Earl of Clare, and others of great note) is one of the witnesses to the charter of Walter Giffard, the second Earl of Buckingham and Longville; wherein he granted to the priory of Newenton Longeville, in com. Buck. all tythes of Buckingham, and several other places adjacent in that county, and among which are, Chilton, and Wotton, the seat of this family of Grenville; [d] which lordship was held of the honour of Giffard; and there are tythes at Wotton, called to this day Longeville tythes. It is therefore a very reasonable conjecture, that the said Gerard was one of the first sons of Richard de Granville, mentioned in the note, by his wife the sister of the said Walter Giffard, Earl of Buckingham, who founded the abbey of Nutley, [e] in Bucks, anno 1161, and died without issue, [f] in 1164.

The said Gerard de Greinville held of Walter Giffard, Earl of Buckingham, [g] three Knights fees, *de veteri feoffamento*, in the reign of Henry the First, or before, Walter Giffard, first Earl of Buckingham, dying 1103, and the tenure of lands, held from the crown in the time of Henry the Second, were called *de novo*. A Knight's fee then consisted of twelve carves, or carucates of land, worth yearly 20*l.* and every carve, or carucate, consisted of eight oxgangs, and each oxgang contained fifteen acres of land. The said Gerard de Greinville appears likewise, by the pipe rolls, [h] to have paid his proportion to an aid levied by the sheriff, on the principal persons of the counties of Bucks and Bedford, in 1156.

of Buckinghamshire. And as to the arms being different, it is well known to our antiquaries, that they were not generally settled till the reign of Edward the First.

RICHARD DE GRANVILLE, who came in with William the Conqueror, married one of the daughters of Walter Giffard, Earl of Buckingham and Longville, to whom, with that honour, the Conqueror gave great possessions in Buckinghamshire, viz. forty-eight lordships, called the Honour of Giffard, whereof Crendon was the chief; [b] it was therefore sometimes called the honour of Crendon; and Wotton and Chilton were members of the said honour. He was son of Harmo Dentatus, Earl of Corboil, and Lord of Thorigny and Granvile, in Normandy; and seated himself first at Biddeford, and next at Kilkhampton, in Cornwall. From him descended the Earls of Bath, &c.

[c] Monast Ang. vol. iii. p. 111.
[d] Inquisitiones temp. Hen. III. and Edw. I.
[e] Jekyl's Barone. Extincti, MS. p. 154, penes meips. [f] Ibid.
[g] Lib Rub. in Scaccar. [h] Rot. Pip 3 Hen. II. Bucks and Bedford.

[b] Kennet's Parochial Antiq. and Dugdale's Baronage, vol. i.

ROBERT de Greinville, his brother, probably the same that witnessed the foundation of Nethe, was[i] also a witness to the charter of William de Lizures, Lord of the fee of Borestal (or Bostall) in com. Buck. three miles from Wotton, before the reign of Richard I. for, in the first year of that King, the said William de Lizures died; and in the reigns of Henry II. Richard I. John, and part of Henry III. lived Sir EUSTACE de Greneville, a person of great note. He appears, by some subsequent deeds, which I shall quote, to have been nephew to Gerrard, and Robert, before-mentioned; but what his father's name was is not so certain.

In 32 Henry II. this Sir Eustace gave[k] one hundred marks to have the lands that were Gerard de Greinvil's, his uncle, then in the hands of the King; which debt[l] was not discharged till 2 Rich. I. In 6 Rich I. he was in the expedition the King then made into Normandy,[m] and on that account was with William Marshal, Earl of Pembroke, Richard Earl of Clare, and Hugh de Nevil (who were likewise in the said expedition) excused from paying scutage. In the 16th of King John, he was[n] constable of the Tower of London; and having a grant from the Bishop of Winchester, of the wardship and lands of William Borstard, King Henry III. in the first year of his reign,[o] sent his precept to Geffery de Nevile, to deliver to his beloved and faithful Eustace de Greynvill *Senescalla nostra*, the lands of Barton, and all other the fees belonging to the said Willliam Borstard. In 3 Hen. III. the[p] sheriff of Yorkshire had command from the King, to deliver full seisin of the manor of Barton to his beloved and faithful Eustace de Greynvill, for his support in his service. And the year after, on a plea for the advowson of the church of Barton, in com. Ebor.[q] between the said Eustace de Greynvill, and the priory of the Trinity in York, who claimed it by a charter of Ralph Paganel, he set forth his claim from the Paganels, and that he also had it by gift from the King. In 9 Hen. III. he[r] came to the King on the muster at Montgomery against the Welsh. In 18 Henry III. William de Buzin[s] presented to the church at

[i] Kennet's Parochial Antiq. of Ambrosden, &c. p. 148.
[k] Rot. Pip. 32 Hen. II. Bucks and Bedford.
[l] Rot. Pip. 2 Rich. I. Bucks and Bedford.
[m] Rot. Pip. 6 Richard I.
[n] Claus. 16 Joh. m. 18.
[o] Claus. 1 Hen. III. m. 8.
[p] Claus. 3 Hen. III.
[q] Placita apud Westm. Term. Hilar. 4 Hen. III Rot. 6.
[r] MS. Not. B. 5. in Bibl. Joh. Anstis, Arm nup. Garter Reg. Armor. p. 37.
[s] Kennet's Par. Antiq. p. 277.

Feringford, alias Fringford, in com. Oxon. the advowson of which he had recovered in the King's court, against the prior of Coges, and Eustace de Grenevill, and Joan his wife, &c. Also the same year, 18 Henry III. the King directs the Barons of his Exchequer, to remit to Eustace de Greinville the hundred marks he was to pay for having seisin in the manor of Tunstal in Ireland, which Hugh de Burgh had of the gift of Robert Arsic, father of Joan, wife to Sir Eustace, and Alexandria, wife to Thomas de la Haye; as they had not possession of the said manor, which they fined for.

This Sir Eustace is a witness to William Marshal, Earl of Pembroke's confirmation of the gifts of the venerable Earl of Buckingham, and his wife, to the abbey of Nutley, and particularly of the park of Crendon, which Earl of Pembroke married Isabel, the daughter and heir of Richard de Clare, Earl of Pembroke,[t] descendant from Rohais, sister to Walter Giffard, the founder of that abbey. And the same Sir Eustace, for the souls of him and his ancestors, granted, &c. to God, and the Blessed Mary, the park of Chrendon, (i. e. Nutley[u]) and the Canons there serving God, Williamson of Syward de Codington, his villain in Chilton; and that the same William should serve the said canons, in the same conditions and services, as he was obliged to serve him. Also to a[x] grant of this Sir Eustace de Greneville, of half a hide of land, &c. in Chilton, to the said abbey of Nutley: the witnesses thereto are Robert de Greinvile, Gerard de Greinville, and William his brother, Jordain de Valoines, and William de Arches. Which William de Arches[y] was son of Godfrey, younger brother to Walter Giffard, Earl of Longueville in Normandy, father to the first Earl of Buckingham; and was cotemporary with Walter Giffard, second Earl of Buckingham, who founded the abbey of Nutley. Likewise, by another charter,[z] he granted to William, son of Nygell, one yard land in Chilton, which John, the son of Syward, held of him, with free paunage in his woods for his swine; and also grants to him, the said Syward, to be his villain, *cum tota secta sua*; whereunto are witnesses, Robert de Greinville, Reginald de Greinville, with Gerard and Robert de Greinville, sons of Robert de Greinville. The charters are with-

[t] Dugdale's Baronage, vol i. p 60.
[u] Ex Regist de Nutley, MSS. [x] Ibid.
[y] Jekyl's Baronage, MSS p. 154, in Famil. de Giffard.
[z] Ex Chart. penes Ric. Dom. Cobham.

out date, but by the witnesses appear to be before the reign of King John; [a] for William, son of Nygell, died in the beginning of that King's reign.

By another charter, he sends greeting to all his friends and vassals, French and English, confirming [b] to the abbey of the park (viz. Nutley) for the soul of King Henry, of Gerard his uncle, his own and his wife's souls, the gift of the church of Chilton, &c. which Walter Giffard, Earl of Buckingham, gave to the abbey. This confirmation of the Earl of Buckingham's grant by Sir Eustace strengthens much the conjecture of his being descended from the daughter of Walter Giffard, Earl of Buckingham, who was married to the first Richard de Granvile. Moreover, he adds, several gifts of his own; to which Robert and Reginald Greinville are witnesses, &c. He [c] likewise grants to Robert, son of Robert de Greinville, his uncle, for service and homage, two hides of his land in Chilton.

The said Sir Eustace had to wife Joan, [d] the eldest of the two daughters and coheirs of Robert de Arçic, Baron of Coges in Oxfordshire; Alexandria, the youngest, was the wife of Thomas de Haye. This Robert de Arçic was lineally descended from Manasses Arçic, a Norman, who in 1103, [e] gave the church of Coges to the monks of Fescamp, in Normandy, with lands and tythes in divers other places; which induced the monks of Fescamp to send over part of their convent to Coges, and there founded a cell to that foreign monastery. [f]

[a] Kennet, p. 166.

[b] Ex Regist. Nutley in Dugdale's MS. vol. xxxix. fol. 68. in Bibl. Ashmol Oxon.

[c] Ibid.

[d] Dugdale's Baronage, vol. i. p. 538, 539.

[e] Ibid.

[f] The aforementioned Robert de Arçic, Baron of Coges, in 13 Joh. [g] paid twenty pounds, five shillings, for twenty Knights fees, and a fourth part: but being with William de Albini, Thomas de Muleton, and other of the rebellious Barons, in the castle of Rochester, [h] was there taken prisoner, in 17 Joh. and committed to the custody of Peter de Mauley, and his lands in Oxfordshire were seized into the King's hands, [i] and disposed of for the maintenance of the castle of Oxford However, on that accord, between King Henry and those Barons, in the first year of his reign, he had restitution of his lands; and afterwards continued firm in his obedience to the said King. In 13 Hen. III [k] when the scutage of Wales was levied, he had his discharge for twenty Knights fees, and a fifth part, which he then held. He

[g] Rot. Pip. 13 Joh Oxon.

[h] Claus. 17 Joh. m 4.

[i] Claus. 18 Joh. m. 14.

[k] Rot. Pip 13 Hen III. Oxon.

As the estate of the Barons Arçic was passed into another family, by Joan, the widow of the said Sir Eustace Greinvill, and her sister, it is very probable he left no issue by her: yet he had a son, named Gerard; for, in the eighth of John, an assize[g] issued to know, whether Robert de Greinville, father of Ralph, was seized in his demesnes, of three parts of one Knight's fee, with the appurtenances, in Stanburn in Essex, which Gerard de Greinville holds, whose father was Eustace, &c. But he dying without issue, I now come to treat of Robert's two sons, Gerard, and Robert de Greinville.

This GERARD grants to Walter de Burgh[h] all the lands which he held of Gerard, son of Eustace de Greinville, in Chilton and Wotton; which was before 1243,[i] for in that year the said Walter married, in Ireland, Maud, daughter and heir of Hugh de Lacy, Earl of Ulster, and in her right bore the title of Earl of Ulster, as did his descendants. The aforesaid grant was confirmed by William, his son and heir, by another deed; and Henry Greinville, son and heir of William, as they stile themselves, confirmed the same by a third deed; to which last John de Greinville is a witness. The aforesaid Gerard married Dionysia, who is supposed to have been a daughter of Henry de Turbeville,

died soon after, for in 14 Hen. III.[l] Joan, the wife of Eustace de Greinvill, and Alexandria, the wife of Thomas de Haye, were found to be daughters and heirs to him, and his great inheritance. But on the death of the said Sir Eustace (without issue by her, as may be presumed) Joan, his widow, and Thomas de Haye, with Alexandria his wife, passed away all their interest and right in the barony of Coges before-mentioned, and all the inheritance descended to them,[m] from Robert de Arçic their father, unto Walter Grey, Archbishop of York. What were their inducements or agreements with the Archbishop, for this conveyance to him, are not mentioned; but in[n] 29 and[o] 30 Hen. III. he gave the said inheritance (mentioned to be of their gift) to his brother Robert de Grey,[p] and to his son Walter de Grey; viz. the lordship of Rutherfeld (now called Rotherfeild) in com Oxon with the advowson of the church; together with a grant of all his manors, land, &c. in Ellesford, &c. in Kent; Brighthelmeston. in Sussex, Coges, Somerton, Feringeford, Herdewyke, Stanlake, Baggeringe, Corwelle, and Leye, in com. Oxon; Shobinton, East Cleydon, and Botil Cleydon, in com. Buck Wynterburne, in com Berks; Durston, in com. Northamp Upton, Stillingflete, Moreby, Drynhous, Seulcotes, and Ketlewell, in com. Ebor.

[g] Rot. Pip. 8 Joh. rot. 9 Essex. [h] Chart. sans date.
[i] Coxe's Hist of Ireland, p. 5, and Barones Extincti, MS. p. 16 and 17.

[l] Rot. Pip 14 Hen. III Oxon. & Pat. 14 Hen. III m. 6 and 13.
[m] Dugdale, vol. i. p. 539. [n] Cart 29 Hen. III m 3.
[o] Cart. 30 Hen. III m. 9. [p] Dugdale's Baronage, vol. i. p. 723.

steward of Gascony, descended from one of the twelve Knights that conquered part of Wales, with Richard de Granville beforementioned; for Henry de Turbevile[k] calls Robert, second son to this Gerard, his nephew, in a release of lands, to him in Chilton, which were redeemed from William Marshal, Earl of Pembroke: dated in London, on Monday in Easter, 1235. This Gerard is likewise a witness to Sir Eustace's grant[l] to William, son of Nigel before mentioned, in which he stiles himself Gerard, son of Robert de Greinville; and,[m] with the consent of his wife Dionysia, he grants lands in Chilton to their son Ralph. He appears to have had four sons, William, Robert, Reginald, and Ralph. Against Robert there was a distress in 19 Hen. III.[n] as owing to the King 6 *l.* and half a mark, for Gerard his father. He had a son named Ralph, who does not appear to have had any issue; but William, the eldest, had two sons, viz. Henry and John. This William was witness to a deed concerning lands in Wotton, betwixt Richard de Rupell and Walter de Burgo; dated on the feast of St. Michael, 43 Hen. III. and was[o] sheriff of Oxon. and Berks, in 18 Edw. I. and Custos of the Castle of Oxford, which was committed to him during the King's pleasure. Fuller, in the list of sheriffs, erroneously calls him *William de Gresmil.* Henry, his eldest son, had no issue; and John had only three daughters, by his wife Agatha, daughter to Walter de Burgo; viz. Nichola,[p] married to Sir Reginald Hampden, from whom the Hampdens are lineally descended; Agnes, married to John le Bruyn; and Maud; as is evident from a fine in 18 Edward II.[q] levied between John, son of Reginald de Hampden, Querent, and this Maud de Greinvill, Defor. of messuages and lands in Ashenden in Bucks, now again appertaining to the Grenvilles. The said John, in 1274, 3 Edward I. calls himself son of William, and confirms to John Fitz-Nigel, junior, of Borestall in Bucks,[r] one messuage, &c. in the demesnes of Adingrave, in the said county, in consideration of one hundred shillings; Henry de Greinville being one of the witnesses. He also resigns to the abbot of Nutley[s] all the

[k] Dugdale's MS vol. xxxix. fol. 68.
[l] Deeds sans date.
[m] Ibid.
[n] Rot. Pip. 19 Hen. III. Bucks and Bedford.
[o] Madox's Hist. Excheq. p 638.
[p] Vincent's Buckinghamsh. No. 138, in Offic. Arm.
[q] penes Fin. 18 Edw. I. n 387.
[r] Family Deeds, and Kennet's Paroch. Antiq. p. 281.
[s] Dugdale's MS. præd. 38.

right he had in the lands, which the abbot held of him in Chilton. And by a subsequent deed, [t] Reginald, son and heir of Alexander Hampden, confirms the same. In 7 Edward I. there was a fine levied between this John Greinville, Querent, and Reginald [u] de Beachhampton, and Agnes his wife, Deforciant, of lands, &c. in Esington, in the parish of Chilton.

But, that line ending with these three daughters, I now return to

ROBERT, second son of Robert de Greinville, witness to the foundation of Nethe, &c. who married Erneberche. In Sir Eustace's grant, before-mentioned, to William, son of Nigel, he is one of the witnesses, and calls himself Robert, son of Robert de Greinville; [x] and with the consent of his wife Erneberche, and Gerard his son, and other his heirs, he gave to the abbey of Nutley, for his own soul, and the souls of all his parents, ancestors, and successors, ten acres of his lands in Chilton (which lie between Wotton and Nutley.) He also released to the abbot and convent of Nutley [y] all suits of court of Chilton, &c. which Simon, son of William, parson of Shobington, owed to him in Chilton; and also gave to the said abbot, and convent, view of frank pledge, and all homages, &c. of them and their tenants in Chilton; to which William de Greinville was one of the witnesses. The said Robert also occurs a witness, when Osbert was abbot of Nutley, who was the first abbot, and was living betwixt 1162, 9 Hen. II. and 1190, 2 Rich. I.

William, his second son, is frequently mentioned in the register of Nutley; [z] and, in 15 John, attended the King into Poictou.

The eldest son of the said Robert was,

GERARD, [a] who confirmed to the abbey of Nutley that grant of ten acres of land at Chilton, made thereto by his father Robert, and Erneberche his wife. And by a charter without date, granted to Swem [b] one yard land in Hame, for which the said Swem gave to the said Gerard de Greinville, his Lord, 10*s.* in money, and two barrels of wine, and the yearly rent of 2*s.* To which are witnesses, Robert de Greinvill *tunc Dapifero*, Reginald de Greinvill, and others.

[t] Dugdale's MS. præd. 38.
[u] Penes Fin. 7 Edw. I. n. 69.
[x] Dugdale's MS. vol. xxxix. fol. 68.
[y] Ibid.
[z] Claus 15 John, m. 2.
[a] Ex Regist. Abb. Nutley.
[b] Ex Evid. huj. Fam. penes R. Com. Temple.

In 1204, 6 John, he[c] gave the King forty marks, and Geffery de Nevile one palfry, to have livery of the manor of Stanburn in Essex, which was his father's, and which he gave to dower with his wife. I also find him[d] written son of Robert de Greinvill, among the witnesses to a charter of Roger Anglicus, son of Ralph de Cherdsey.

And from RICHARD de Grenvill, son and heir to the aforesaid Gerard, is the family now in being lineally descended. Which Richard is a witness[e] to William de Borestal's grant to Sir John Fitz-Nigill, of lands in Borestal, and Brill, in 14 John. And, by his charter,[f] gave to God and St. Mary of Nuttele, &c. four shillings rent in the village of Chilton. Also Richard de Prescot held of this[g] Richard de Greinvill two hides of land, in the village of Blechesdon com. Oxon, one in serjeantry, by the service of carrying one shield of brawn before the King, when he hunted in the forest of Wichwood; as was found by inquisition, on the death of the said Richard de Prescot, in 35 Hen. III. In a commission directed to the gentlemen of Bucks in this reign, he is second on the list. He[h] left issue two sons, Eustace and Sylvester, who[i] is mentioned to be brother to the said Eustace, in a deed between them, not dated; as also[k] in another, in 10 Edw. I. with Alice his daughter.[l]

The said EUSTACE de Greinville is styled son and heir of Richard de Greinvill, in several deeds and records. In 26 Hen. III. he,[m] with Robert de Rokele, were certified to hold a Knight's fee in Wotton, of the honour of Crenden; likewise that he held half of Wotton, of the honour of Giffard, in the reigns of Henry III. and Edward I. In 38 Henry III. the King sent his mandate to the sheriff of Essex,[n] to give Eustace de Greinvile seisin of his manor, and lands in Stanburne, in that country, with the same tenure, as at the seizure by the Normans.[o] And by his charter, writing himself son and heir of Richard de Greinvile, he con-

[c] Rot. Pip. 6 John, Essex. [d] Ex Regist. de Nutley.
[e] Kennet, p. 178.
[f] Regist. de Nutley, MS. Dugdale, vol xxxix. fol 68.
[g] Kennet, p. 244. [h] Folio Ledger, penes R. Com. Temple.
[i] Family Deeds. [k] Ibid.
[l] Cotemporary with them was Adam de Greinville, one of the King's judges, 44 Hen. III. and probably of this family.
[m] Testa. de Nevil. in Nom. Tenent. Hen de Crendon Inq. Com. Bucks.
[n] Claus. 38 Hen. III. m 7.
[o] Nutley reg. MS. Dugdale, vol xxxix. fol 68.

firmed the gift of his father, of four shillings rent, &c. in Chilton. Which charter, though without date, was certainly in the reign of Henry III. Sir Alexander Hampden, one of the witnesses thereto, calling himself sheriff of Buckinghamshire,[p] who continued in that office, from the 43 to 52 Henry III. And the prior of Benthley[q] gave to this Eustace de Greinvile all their lands, &c. witness Sir Alexander Hampden, &c. In 52 Hen. III. William de Valence, Earl of Pembroke (brother by his mother to King Henry III.) acknowledges the receipt of two marks for one *Knight's fee*, which Eustace held of him in Wotton.[r] Given at Wotton, and sealed with the seal of arms of the said Earl.

He was knighted in, or before, 1 Edward I. as appears by deeds in that year;[s] and in 2 Edward I. Hugh de la Wichead granted to Sir Eustace de Greinvile, his heirs and assigns, his whole right in that virgate of land, with messuage, croft, and meadow, which William de Hame, his brother, held of him the said Sir Eustace in Wotton, and Hame, juxta Brehul, dated at Wotton, the day of St. Nicholas, December 6th, 1273. It also appears that he held one Knight's fee[t] in Wotton of William de Valence, and he of the King in 24 Edward I.

This Sir Eustace had several sons at man's estate, before the reign of Edward I. as should seem by his grants to them, without date. He gave[u] to Richard Greinvile his son (with consent of Gerard de Greinvile of Chilton, his son and heir) the one half of Wotton; reciting in his charter, that he had given the other half to Humphrey de Rokele, in frank marriage with Alice his daughter, to hold to the said Richard de Greinvile, of him and his heirs, as freely as ever he, or his ancestors, held the same. To which Gerard, his son and heir, of Chilton, and Robert de Greinvile, were witnesses. It does not appear what became of this Gerard, or whether he had any descendants.

Likewise, he gave to John de Greinvile his son,[x] who married Johanna, one piece of land, with the appurtenances, called the Rudinge, lying between a messuage called Hollewey Street, and the messuage which Geffery de Westcote held; and also the services of John Hernald, and William Start, with four acres of land, part of the great meadow in Wotton, with divers other

[p] Fuller's Worthies, in com. Buck. [q] Lib. Rub. in Scac.
[r] Ex Origin. penes R. Com. Temple.
[s] Family Deeds. [t] Ex libro Fœd. mil in Scac.
[u] Ex Evident. de Famil. [x] Ibid.

lands, &c. to hold to the said John, and his legitimate heirs. In 12 Edward I. there[y] was a fine between John de Greinvile and Joan his wife, and Philip Honeley and Julian his wife. John, his son, mentioned in several deeds in the reign of Edward I.[z] held half a Knight's fee in Chilton, of Alionora de Lucy, who held it from William de Valence, and he of the King; and is wrote, John, son of John de Greinvill of Wotton, in 34 Edw. I. This John[a] died without issue male.

The before-mentioned Sir Eustace de Greinvill had another son, Martyn, who occurs in the deeds of the family, as does also Gerard his eldest son, of Chilton,[b] who was justice in Eyre of the King's forest beyond Trent; and ten pounds were ordered to be delivered to him for his expences in hunting, on account of the feast of King Edward's coronation. But no mention is made, that he or Martyn left any issue.

The said Sir Eustace[c] was wrote of Chilton in 15 Edward I. and of Wotton, in 19 Edward I. when he gave to Martyn, his son, a piece of arable land in the fields of Wotton, called the Buristude, &c. dated at Wotton, on the feast of St. Alban the martyr (June 17th) in the said year. After which I find no further mention of him in the deeds of the family, but that he had also five daughters; of whom Alice, married to Humphry de Rokele, who had with her, of the gift of Sir Eustace, half the manor of Wotton, as before recited; and the said Humphry[d] gave a virgate of land in Wotton, for the souls of his father and mother, and for the souls of him and Alice his wife; to which Richard Greinvill of Wotton (her brother) was a witness; and Richard, son of Humphry,[e] confirmed the same, in 4 Edward II. The said Alice married, secondly, Thomas Creslaund de Adingrave. The other daughters of Sir Eustace were, Amitia, the wife of Richard de la Sale, of Hame; Nicola; Mary; Margery; and Agnes, mentioned in a deed of Sir Eustace, her father, with John and Martyn, her brothers.

I now return to RICHARD de Greinvill, one of the younger sons, to whom his father, Sir Eustace, gave half the manor of Wotton, &c. as before recited. The first mention I find of him is in a deed between him[f] and Richard, son of Humphry de Rupel,

[y] Ex Evident de Famil.
[z] Lib Rub. ex libro feod. mil. in scacc. 24 Edw. I.
[a] Ex Stemmate. [b] Rot Pip 1 Edw. I m. 3.
[c] Kennet, p. 309. [d] Ex Regist. de Nutley. [e] Ibid.
[f] Ex Evid. de Famil.

concerning all such lands as the said Humphry, or Richard his son, or Richard his grandfather, had of the said Richard de Greinvill, or of Eustace his father, or of Richard de Greinvill, his grandfather, in Wotton, &c. To which John de Greinvill, his brother, was a witness. Also to another deed, without date, of the [g] said Richard de Greinvill, and Joan his wife, John de Greinvill, Peter, Richard, and James de Rupel, are witnesses. And Richard de Greinvill of Wotton, [h] and John, son of John de Greinvill, are witnesses to a charter of Gilbert de Westcote, whereby he gave to ..... Berewell, in frank marriage with Amitia his daughter, all his lands in Wotton. In 23 Edward I. William de Olive [i] granted to Richard de Greinvill of Wotton, his Lord, an annual rent of 10*d.* for homage of lands he held of him in Wotton; dated at Wotton, on the vigil of Pentecost, 23 Edward I. In 30 and 31 Edward I. he is wrote of Wotton, [k] with Joan his wife; and in 3 Edward II. [l] he granted lands in Wotton to William Greinvill his son; dated at Wotton, on Sunday after the purification of the Virgin Mary. He is also mentioned in [m] several deeds in the reign of Edward II. and Maud Olive de Wotton [n] grants lands, in Wotton, to Nicholea and Agnes, daughters of Richard de Greinvill of Wotton; dated at Wotton, on Thursday before the feast of St. Gregory the Pope, 18 Edward II. She also granted other lands to them in 19 Edward II.

By fine, in 1328, [o] he settled his manor of Wotton, with the appurtenances, after his own decease, on William his son and heir, and the heirs of his body begotten; remainder to Edmund, brother of the said William, and to the heirs of his body begotten; in default on Margery, Nicholea, and Agnes, daughters of the said Richard de Greinvill.

Joan, his wife, was daughter to William Lord Zouch of Harringworth, who was also possessed of the manor of Hamme, in com. Buck. [p] and died in 26 Edward III. She was in her widowhood, in 8 and 10 of Edward III. as appears by deeds in those years.

William de Grenevyle [q] is wrote son and heir of Richard, in a deed dated at Wotton, in 1 Edward II. and in 3 Edward II. [r]

[g] Ex Evid. de Famil. [h] Ibid [i] Ibid.
Ibid. [l] Ibid. [m] Ibid. [n] Ibid.
[o] Ped. Fin. Com. Buck. 3 Edw III. n. 29.
[p] Dugd. Baron. vol. i. p. 691. [q] Family Deeds.
[r] Ibid.

had a grant of lands in Wotton from Richard his father. In 11 Edward III.[s] this William Grenevyle, Lord of Wotton, granted to Thomas, son of Richard at Halle de Woodeham, one acre of land lying in the fields of Wotton, near the land of Alexander at Halle. Dated at Wotton, February 6th, 11 Edward III. to which Edmund his brother was a witness. In 1343,[t] he obtained a licence from Thomas Beke, bishop of Lincoln, to found a chantry in the church of Wotton. Agnes his wife, was daughter of William Wrighthan.

THOMAS, son of the said Agnes, and William de Grenevill, grants John and William, his sons, lands in Wotton, called Burewells, by charter, dated at Wotton the day after the ascension of our Lord, in 11 Richard II. and[u] died possessed of the manor of Wotton, &c. in 1402, 4 Henry IV. He had to wife[x] Elizabeth Morest, by whom he had issue Richard Greenvile, his son and heir; and John, and William, before-mentioned. The said John[y] married Margery, daughter and heir of John de Bourchier; but neither he nor William had issue.

The said RICHARD Greenvile, of Wotton, Esq. married Christian, daughter of.... Lancelove, in 3 Henry IV. as appears[z] by the marriage articles, dated that year: and made his will in 7 Henry V.[a] purposing to go beyond the seas, as he therein expresses; whereby it may be presumed he was in the wars of France, under that victorious monarch. By his said will, he orders his body to be buried in ecclesiastical sepulture, and that all his *bona fide* debts be justly paid: after which he bequeaths all his lands and tenements, in Wotton, to his wife Christian, and the heirs of his body by her; and in default thereof, to remain to his right heirs for ever. He bequeaths to Eustace, his son, all his lands in Hadenham, in com. Buckingham, in fee simple; and that Christian, his wife, should release all the right she may have in Hadenham to her son Eustace, before she enjoys his lands in Wotton. Further he bequeaths to Christian, his wife, all his personal estate whatever, desiring her to do for his soul what she would be willing he should do for hers in the like case. He makes William Burwell, and Robert Stratford, his executors, and bequeaths to them 100*s.* sterling each, for their trouble; dated at London, July 4th, 1419.

[s] Family Deeds. [t] Ex Coll Brown Willis, Arm.
[u] Family Deeds. [x] Family French Deed.
[y] Fines 15 Rich. II. 139?. [z] Family deeds.
[a] Ledger Book, p. 267. b.

He died before June 1st, 1428, as appears by an [b] indenture then dated, wherein Eustace Greneville, Esq. his son and heir, is wrote of Wotton, Esq. Christian, wife of the said Richard, survived him several years, [c] and joined with Eustace, her eldest son, in granting the lands in Hadenham to John his brother, for his life; dated at Hadenham, August 5th, 32 Henry VI.

By her last will and testament, in Latin, [d] writing herself widow and relict of Richard Grenville, Esq. she orders her body to be buried in St. Mary's chapel, within the prebendal church of St. Margaret, at Leicester; and leaves a legacy [e] to Agnes her daughter. The rest and residue of her goods, chattels, &c. she leaves to her son John Grenville, and constitutes him her executor, whom she expects to do for her soul as will be most pleasing to God, and for her soul's good, as he will answer the neglect thereof before *summo Judice.*

Eustace Grenville, Esq. son and heir of Richard and Christian, [e] was returned among the gentlemen of prime note of Buckinghamshire, who made oath to observe the laws, made 1433 in parliament, for themselves and retainers. By the marriage articles [f] between this Eustace Grenville, Esq. and Elizabeth, daughter of Baldwin Bottiller, it is recited, that the manor of Wotton, with the appurtenances called Grenville's manor, shall be settled by a recovery on them, and the heirs of their bodies; and in default thereof on the heirs of Eustace; in default, to the right heirs of Richard, father of the said Eustace. It is further agreed, that Richard Quartermain, uncle to Elizabeth, shall pay to Eustace, or his executors, forty marks of lawful money of England; and shall give to the said Elizabeth, on the day of her marriage, as much apparel for her person and her chamber, as shall be worth ten marks. It is further agreed, that Elizabeth shall have, in the name of a jointure, twenty marks, and if she survive her husband, the residue of the manor of Wotton: dated June 6th, in 1464. Likewise by another indenture of the same date, [g] between Richard Quartermain, Esq. and Eustace Greneville, Esq. it is agreed, that the said Eustace, by the Grace of God, shall take to wife Elizabeth, daughter to Baldwin Bottiller, Esq. cousin to the said Richard Quartermain, and her lawfully marry before the first of August.

[b] Family Deeds.
[c] Ibid.
[d] Ledger Book, p. 299. b
[e] Fuller's Worthies in Com Buck.
[f] Family Deeds
[g] Ibid

This Eustace, by his marriage, attained the [h] manor of Chelmescote, and a good estate in Warwickshire: and by his last will and testament, [i] bearing date at Wotton, on the feast of St. Clement the Pope and martyr (November 23d) 1479, orders his body to be buried in the chancel of the church of Wotton; and leaves to the light of the blessed Mary, in the said church of Wotton, three pounds of wax in candles, and two torches; also to the altar of the blessed Mary, in the same church, one bushel of wheat, and as much of barley; and a bushel of barley, and as much of beans, to the light of Holy Cross there; and the like to the light of St. Catherine there. His will further is, that a chaplain, for the space of one year, celebrate divine service for the souls of his wives, parents, benefactors, and all christian souls. He bequeaths to his son Richard 10*l.* and to his son Eustace 6*l.* as also Hadenham with the lands there, during his life; and wills that his debts be paid out of the profits arising from Wotton, as well as at Hadenham. The rest and residue of his goods, &c. he bequeaths to Thomas Fowler, Esq. Guy Westcote, Esq. and Thomas Salmon, to dispose thereof for the good of his soul, and constitutes them executors.

He died in the year after, 1410, and by his will it appears that he had two wives, who died before him. Margery Brian was his first wife, but by her he had no issue: Elizabeth, his second wife, daughter of Baldwin Botteler, Esq. was at length (by the death of her brothers, Richard and Thomas, without issue) sole heir to the said Baldwin, who was son [k] and heir to John Botteler, by Joan his wife, daughter and heir to John Waldgrave; and he was son and heir of John Botteler, by Maud his wife, one of the two daughters and heirs of Guy de Bretton, serjeant at law, by Joan his wife, daughter and heir to Thomas Grey, son and heir of Robert Lord Grey of Rotherfield, [l] by Elizabeth his wife, one of the daughters and heirs of William de la Plaunch, of Haversham, in com. Bucks.

Thomas Grenville, Esq. on December 23d, 1489, was commissioned, [m] with Sir John Grey, Lord Grey of Wilton, Sir John Dormer, Knight, and Sir John Verney, Knight, together with the sheriff of Buckinghamshire, to summon all in that county, and to

[h] Dugdale's Warwickshire, 1st Edit. p. 428.
[i] Ledger Book, p. 111, b. [k] Ex Stemmate de Bottiller.
[l] Dugdale's Warwickshire, p 728.
[m] Rymer's Fœdera, vol xii p 357.

examine what number of archers, armed and arrayed, each will provide, at the King's expence, to go into Brittany; and to article with them for that purpose, and to review them; and to certify to the King, before the Quindenes of Hilary next, the names and number of archers each are to find. This Thomas died without issue; Richard being son and heir of Eustace.

Which RICHARD Grenvill, Esq. exchanged the[n] manor of Ascot, in com. Oxon, with Robert Dormer, Esq. for Berwell's manor in Wotton, which the said Robert had purchased; and which had been given from the family by Sir Eustace de Greinvill, with his daughter Alice in marriage, as before-mentioned; and thereby the whole inheritance in Wotton was again united to the estate of the family. By his wife Joan, daughter of .... Littleton, of Staffordshire, Esq. he left[o] two sons, Edward and George; also two daughters, Anne and Fortune.

By his last will and testament,[p] bearing date October 8th, 1517, he appointed his body to be buried in his chapel of St. Mary Magdalen and St. Catherine, in the church of Wotton; and was a benefactor to the lights of our Lady and St. Catherine in the said church. He bequeaths to each of his daughters 80*l.* towards their marriage: and to his son George, after his decease, his house at Chipping Wiccomb, within the county of Buckingham, called the George, and all his lands that he hath in the county of Berks; also the reversion of the rents arising out of Stoke Talmage, in the county of Oxon, which his brother Eustace hath for term of his life, but in reversion to him the said Richard; to hold to the said George, and to the heirs of his body lawfully begotten; in default, to Edward Grenevile his son, and the heirs of his body, &c. in default, to the right heirs of him the said Richard Grenevile. The residue of his goods, chattels, &c. he bequeaths to Joan his wife, and to Edward his son, whom he ordains his executors, to pay his debts, legacies, &c. as they think most expedient and useful, for the health of his soul.

The youngest son George, mentioned in his father's will, was, in 1536, appointed by his brother Edward Grenevile, Esq. one of his executors; and was serjeant of the buck-hounds to King Henry VIII. but I do not find he left any issue. Of the two daughters, Anne was married to John Josselyn, of Buckingham-

[n] Family Deeds. [o] Ex Stemmate.
[p] In the Register's Office at Aylesbury.

shire, Esq. and Fortune was the wife of .... Power, of Blechenden in com. Oxon. Esq.

The aforesaid Richard died on October 8th, 1517,[q] as appears by inquisition taken after his death, September 23d, 1518, 10 Henry VIII. which shews he was possessed of the manor of Wotton, and Burwell's manor in Wotton, and Hame; and of lands in Hadenham, in com. Bucks; the manor of Chelscote, and lands in Brayles, in com. Warwick, &c. and that Edward was his son and heir, and of the age of thirty years and more.

Which EDWARD Grenevile,[r] of Wotton, Esq. was sheriff of the counties of Buckingham and Bedford, in 1527, and married Isabel, daughter of Thomas Denton, of Caversfield, in com. Buck. Esq. by whom he had issue five sons and a daughter. His last will and testament is curious, and well worded for the time it was written; and shews his prudence and judgment.[s] In the name of God, Amen, the 2d day of March 1536, I Edward Grenevile, of Wotton Underwood in the county of Buckingham, Esq. being in health of body and mind; and considering the uncertainty of this world, and the great affliction that now is daily, make my last will, &c. He leaves his soul to God, the blessed mother, and all the company of heaven. My body to be buried within my chapel at Wotton, if it fortune me to depart there. He bequeaths to the high altar at Wotton 2d. for unremembered tythes, and to the parish of Wotton 20s. He bequeaths annuities to his younger sons, Richard, George, and Ranulph, his fourth son, till they be of age; payable out of the profits arising from Burwell's manor. And to whichever of his sons is his heir, at the time of his death, and of the age of twenty-two years, several implements of household stuff, &c. to be delivered by his wife, and other executors if they think his heir have any *towardness* in him; else not to deliver the premises, till he be twenty-three years old. He bequeaths to his wife all his other household stuff, and also his beasts and cattle; of the which he would have, after his debts are paid, one half to be kept for his younger children, in a stock for their increase, by the advice of his wife, and other executors, until they are every one xxiii years old. The residue of his goods, chattels, &c. not bequeathed, he gives to Isabel his wife, George Grenevile, his brother, and Christopher Westcote,

[q] Esc. 10 Hen. VIII. [r] Fuller's Worthies in Bucks.
[s] From the Archdeacon's Regist. at Aylesbury.

to dispose of them for the health of his soul, and his friends, and all other things, as shall be thought convenient by their discretion; "whom I ordein my true and faithful executors, with full power to mynister in wryting, in the forme of the law, thys my testament in part, or in all, so that they change not the matter in my will. In witness whereof, I the said Edward have wrytten this will and testament with my hand." He died on April 14th following, leaving Edward Grenevile his son and heir, twelve years old.

His five sons were:

First, The said EDWARD Grenevile, Esq. who was born May 8th, 17 Henry VIII. had livery of his lands in 2 Edward VI. He married Alice, daughter of William Hazlewood, of Alford in com. Cest. who, after his death, was wedded to Walter Dennis, Esq. He sold the estate, called Grenvile's manor, in Hadenham, to William Wright. He lies buried in the isle appropriated for the burial-place of the family in the church of Wotton, where there is a tomb erected to his memory, with this inscription:

Here under lieth the body of Edwarde Greneveile, Esqueir,
late Lord of this Towne, who married Allice,
the daughter of William Hazlewood, and had
Issue by her one Son, who died yonge.
Which Edwarde deceased the xxxi of
October, 1585.

Second, Richard Grenville, Esq. who was heir to his brother, and succeeded him in the estate at Wotton, &c. of whom I shall further treat.

Third, George, who was born on April 22d, 1529, and died without issue.

Fourth, Ranulph, born on July 28th, 24 Henry VIII. who also died without issue; as did William, fourth son, and Mary, in their infancies, in the life time of their father.

I now return to RICHARD Greinville, of Wotton, Esq. who was born on October 28th, 1527, who succeeded his brother Edward in 1585. He married Mary, daughter of John Giffard, of Hillesdon, in com. Buck. Esq. by whom he had issue,

First, Edward, who was born July 4th, 1561, who lived to a man's estate; and being first a captain of a pinnace, called the Swallow, and after of a bark, called the Thomas, under Sir Francis Drake, died at Carthagena, unmarried.

Second, Dorothy, who was born 1562, and married to Sir Walter Cope, of Kensington in com Middlesex, Knight.

Third, Elizabeth, who was born in 1563, and died unmarried.

Fourth, Isabel, who was born in 1565, and married ..... Dudley, of Chopwell.

Fifth, Richard, who was born on September 10th, 1567; and succeeded his father.

Sixth, Anne, who was born November 6th, 1569, and died unmarried.

Seventh, another Edward, who was born January 17th, 1572, and married Dorothy, daughter of Sir John Thynne, of Longlete, ancestor to the present Marquis of Bath, and had issue by her a daughter, Susanna.

Eighth, John, born July 6th, 1577, who died unmarried, January 25th, 7 Jac. I.

Their father, Richard Grenville, Esq. died on November 7th, 1604, having settled his estates by will, bearing date December 6th, 1603, on his three sons; and was succeeded by his eldest surviving son,

Richard, born in 1567, who married Frances, daughter to Thomas Saunders, of Long Merston in com. Heref. Esq. re-married to Thomas Tyrrel, of Castle Thorpe, in com. Buck. Esq. who was buried at Wotton, January 30th, 1647. By her first husband, who was buried at Wotton, April 8th, 1618, she had four sons and two daughters.

First, Richard Grenville, successor to his father.

Second, Francis, who was born at Ludgershall, on October 7, and baptised on the 10th, 1613; and died on February 3d, 1636, unmarried.

Third, Edward, born at Ludgershall, on September 12th, 1614, and baptised there on the 18th; who married Audrea, daughter of John Duncombe, Esq.; and in 1639 purchased the manor of Foxcot, in com. Buck.[t] and rebuilt the greatest part of the mansion house there. He was buried in the chancel of the church of Foxcot, with this epitaph on a brass plate on a grave-stone:

Hic jacet Edwardus Greenville, filius tertius Richardi Greenville, Armigeri, de Wotton Underwood, in hoc Comitatu Bucks, qui natus fuit 12 *die Sept.* 1614, *denatus* 17 *die Aprilis,* 1661.

[t] Ex Collect. B. Willis Arm.

He had two sons, Edward and George, and one daughter, Frances, married to Philip Raleigh, Esq.; Edward, his eldest son, died soon after his father; and George in June, 1693. By the death of which two sons without issue, the manor of Foxcot came by intail to Richard Grenville, of Wotton, Esq. grandson to Richard, who was eldest brother to Edward, the purchaser of this estate.

Fourth, George, born at Ludgershal, on October 31st, and baptised there November 12th, 1617,[u] who died young, and was buried July 10th, 1631. The two daughters of Richard were Margaret, baptised December 14th, 1615; and Susan, baptised December 12th, 1616, and both died young.

Richard Grenville, Esq. who in 1618 succeeded to the estate of his father, was born on August 8th, 1612. He was sheriff of Buckinghamshire in 1636,[x] and in 1642; the Lord Paget being, by ordinance of the parliament, appointed Lord Lieutenant of Bucks, he[y] named Hampden, Goodwyn, Grenville, Tyrrel, Winwood, and Whitlock, to be his deputy lieutenants, who were approved by the Parliament. He was elected one of the Knights for Buckinghamshire in 1654, 1656, and 1658. He had to his first wife, February 9th, 1634, Anne, daughter of Sir William Borlase, junior, of Marlow, in com. Bucks; by whom he had issue, Anne, born April 18th, 1641, who died unmarried, and was buried at Wotton in 1661; Amy, who died in two hours after her birth, and immediately after her baptism, January 31st, 1641-2; and Richard, born at his house in King-street, Covent Garden, London, January 14th, 1646, of whom his mother died in childbed the next day, in the 29th year of her age, and was buried at Wotton, January 30th, 1646.

His second wife was Eleanor, daughter of Sir Timothy Tirrel, of Oakley, and relict of Sir Peter Temple, of Stanton Barry, Bucks, who survived him, without any issue by him, and died in 1671. He lies buried in the isle of the church of Wotton, under a tomb, with this inscription:

Here lieth the body of Richard Grenville, Esq. Lord of this manor, who died the 10th of January, anno 1665, in the 54th year of his age.

Richard Grenville, Esq. his only son and heir, was high-

[u] Ex Collect. B. Willis, Arm. [x] See Seward's Anecdotes, vol. iii. App.
[y] Whitlock's Memorial, p. 56.

sheriff of Buckinghamshire in 1671; and was buried at Wotton, July 4th, 1719. He married Eleanor, daughter of Sir Peter Temple, of Stanton Barry, in com. Bucks. and of Eleanor his wife above mentioned, by whom he had issue a daughter, still born, September 1st, 1670; Eleanor, born November 10th, 1672, and was buried at Wotton, February 13th, 1688; Penelope, born April 6th, 1674, married to Sir John Conway, of Bodryddan in Flintshire, and who died in 1745; also an only son Richard.

The beauty, learning, and rare accomplishments of the said Penelope, Lady Conway, are elegantly described by the Right Honourable George Granville, Lord Lansdown, in one of his poems.[z]

Her brother, Richard Grenville, of Wotton, Esq.; born March 23d, 1677-8, and baptised April 10th, 1678, served in parliament for Wendover, and afterwards for the town of Buckingham: and departing this life on February 17th, 1726-7, was buried with his ancestors, in their isle of the church at Wotton, on the 22d following. He married, anno 1710, Hester, second daughter of Sir Richard Temple, of Stowe, near Buckingham, Bart. and sister to Richard Lord Viscount Cobham; and as the present Marquis has his second title from that nobleman's surname, and inherits his other dignities and estate, we shall give some account of the pedigree of the said Richard Lord Viscount Cobham.

Temple Family.

Peter Temple, 7 Edward VI. had a grant of the manor of Merston Boteler in the county of Warwick,[a] being then wrote of Dersert in the same county; and also purchased the said manor of Dersert in 2 Elizabeth. This Peter was likewise owner of the manor of Stow in Buckinghamshire, where his descendants fixed their residence. He wedded Millicent, daughter of William Jekyll of Newington in Middlesex, and by her, who was buried at Stow, December 6th, 1582, was father of two sons, John, and Anthony. According to the inscription on his sepulchral marble (on which there have also been two portraitures) in the church of Dersert,[b] he died at Stow, on May 28th, 1577.

Anthony, the youngest son, was father to Sir William Temple, ancestor of the celebrated Sir William Temple, and of Lord Palmerstone.

[z] Lansdown's Works, 12mo. vol. i. p. 40.

[a] Pat. 7 Ed. VI. p. 4. [b] Dugdale's Warwickshire.

JOHN, their eldest son, took to wife Susan, daughter and heir of Thomas Spencer, of Everton in Northamptonshire, Esq. and by her had six sons, and six daughters, as appears by an English inscription on a monument in the church of Dersert, where the said John and Susan lie interred. Under the above-mentioned English inscription, [c] are these lines in Latin:

Cur liberos hic plurimos,
Cur hic amicos plurimos,
Et plurimas pecunias,
Vis scire cur reliquerit?
Tempellus *ad plures abiit.*

His sons were, Sir Thomas, of whom hereafter; George, who died an infant; John Temple, of Franckton in Warwickshire; Sir Alexander Temple, of Longhouse in the parish of Chadwell, in Essex; William Temple, who married Jane, daughter of Sir Thomas Beaumont, of Stoughton, Knight, and Peter Temple, who espoused ..... daughter of .... Kendal.

Of the daughters, Millicent was wife of Edward Saunders, of Bricksworth in Northamptonshire, Esq.; Dorothy, of Paul Risley, of Chetwood in Buckinghamshire, Esq.; Catherine, of Sir Nicholas Parker, of Willingdon in Sussex, Knight; Susanna, of Sir Thomas Denton, of Hillesden, in Bucks, Knight; Mary, of John Farmer, of Cokeham, in Berkshire, and Elizabeth, of William Lord Say and Sele.

Sir THOMAS Temple, the eldest son, succeeded his father at Stow, and had the greatest part of the estate. He was knighted by King James I. in June 1603, at Sir John Fortescue's in Buckinghamshire; and at the institution of the order of Baronets, on May 22d, 1611, was advanced to that dignity. He wedded Esther, daughter of Miles Sandys, of Latimers in Buckinghamshire, Esq.; and by her was father of four sons, and nine daughters, who lived to be married, and so exceedingly multiplied, that his Lady, who survived him, saw seven hundred descended from her. This is affirmed by Dr. Thomas Fuller, in his Worthies of England, who relates, that he bought the truth thereof by a wager lost on the subject. This Esther Lady Temple (of whom there is an original picture at Stow) far surpassed Mrs. Honeywood of Marks Hall in Essex (mentioned by Dr. Derham, and by Mr. Hearn, in his preface to the fifth vol. of Leland's Itinerary) who

[c] Dugdale's Warwickshire.

lived to see three hundred and sixty-seven descendants of her own body, for Lady Temple saw many more, the last of whom, viz. the daughter of Sir Henry Gibbs, of Hunnington in Warwickshire, died in December, 1737, in extreme old age.

Sir Thomas's four [d] sons were, first, Sir Peter Temple, Knight, and Baronet, his successor; second, Sir John Temple, Knight, who married Dorothy, daughter and coheir of Edmund Lee, of Stanton Barry in Bucks, Esq. and had several sons and daughters; third, Thomas Temple, LL. D. who married, and had issue; and, fourth, Miles Temple, who also married, and had issue. His nine daughters were, first, Susan, married to Sir Edward Clark, of Ardington in Berkshire, Knight; second, Hesther, to Sir John Rous, of Rous-Lench in com. Wigorn. Knight; third, Bridget, to Sir John Lenthall, of Creslow, in com. Oxon. Knight; fourth, Martha, to Sir Thomas Peniston, of Leigh in Sussex, Bart: she died January 14th, 1619, and is buried at Stow; fifth, Elizabeth, to Sir Henry Gibbs, of Hunnington in Warwickshire; sixth, Catherine, to Sir William Ashcomb, of Alvescot in Oxfordshire, Knight; seventh, Anne, to Sir William Andrews, of Lathbury in Buckinghamshire; eighth, Margaret, to Sir Edward Longville, of Billing in Northamptonshire, Knight; and, ninth, Millicent, to .... Ogle, Esq.

Sir PETER Temple, the eldest son and successor of Sir Thomas, served for the town of Buckingham in the two last parliaments of Charles I. and married two wives, first, Anne, daughter and coheir of Sir Arthur Throgmorton, of Paulerspury in Northamptonshire, Knight; and, secondly, Christian, sister and coheir [e] of Sir Richard Leveson, of Trentham in Staffordshire, Knight of the Bath, and daughter of Sir John Leveson, Knight, eldest son of Sir John Leveson, Knight, by Frances, daughter and sole heir of Sir Thomas Sondes of Throwley in Kent, elder brother of Sir Michael Sondes. By the first of these ladies (who was buried at Stow, January 28d, 1619,) he had two daughters, viz, Anne, married to Thomas Roper, Viscount Baltinglass, and Martha, to Weston Ridgeway, Earl of Londonderry, of the kingdom of Ireland: and, by the latter, (who was buried at Stow, April 3d, 1655) he had Sir Richard Temple, his successor, and two daughters,

[d] The present Baronet, Sir Grenville Temple, son of Sir John Temple, late Consul General to America, (for whom see *Almon's Biogr. Anec.*) is, I presume, descended from one of these younger sons.

[e] Her sister Frances married Sir Thomas Gower, Bart. ancestor to the Marquis of Stafford.

Frances, and Hesther. Sir Peter died in 1653, and was buried at Stow.

The said Sir RICHARD Temple, who was born on March 28th, 1634, served in the restoration Parliament for the town of Buckingham, of which, and the county thereof, he was constituted Lord Lieutenant on November 15th, 1660. On April 19th, 1661, he was one of the sixty-eight persons of distinction created Knights of the Bath to attend King Charles II. at his coronation on the 23d of that month. This Sir Richard, who differed considerably in politics from his cousin Sir William, was returned member for the town of Buckingham to all the parliaments of Charles II. James II. and William III. He was a leading member in the house of commons during the reign of Charles II. and distinguished himself in the prosecution of the Popish plot, and in promoting the bill for excluding James Duke of York from succeeding to the crown; as he also did in the convention, 1688-9, by voting for the vacancy of the throne, and filling it with the Prince and Princess of Orange. On March 30th, 1672, he was appointed first commissioner of the customs, as he was also on January 8th, 1675, likewise on November 9th, 1677. On the accession of James II. Sir Richard was left out of the commission; but on April 20th, 1689, he was replaced, and continued in that post till August 14th, 1694, when an act of parliament, which disabled all who had offices in the customs, &c. from sitting in the house of commons, took place; and he preferred his seat in St. Stephen's Chapel to that at the board of Customs. He married Mary, daughter of ..... Knap, of Weston in Oxfordshire, Esq. and heir to her brother: and by her had four sons, Richard, Purbeck, buried at Stow, March 5th, 1698; Henry, and Arthur, buried at Stow, February 4th, 1701; who all died without issue, except the eldest, afterwards Sir Richard and Lord Viscount Cobham. He was also, by the said Lady, father of six daughters, whereof two died young; Maria [f] was espoused, first, to Dr..... West, prebendary of Winchester, by whom she was mother of Gilbert West the poet, and of admiral West; and, secondly, to Sir John Langham, of Cottesbroke in Northamptonshire, Bart.; Hesther, second daughter, was married to Richard Grenville, before and after mentioned; Christian was wedded to Sir Thomas Lyttelton, Bart. and by him mother of George Lord Lyttelton; and Penelope was the wife of Moses Berenger, of the city of London, Esq.

[f] It has never been explained why the issue of Mrs West, was postponed to those of Mrs Grenville and Lady Lyttelton.

Their father, Sir Richard, was buried at Stow, May 15th, 1697, as was his widow, on January 25th, 1726.

Sir RICHARD Temple, the eldest son, was on the death of his father, elected, in his room, one of the members for the town of Buckingham; of which town, and the county thereof, he was constituted lieutenant, on April 12th, 1703: and, whilst a commoner, he was elected to parliament either for that town, or the county of Bucks. In the first year of Queen Anne, he was appointed colonel of a regiment of foot; and distinguished himself at the sieges of Venlo and Ruremond, acting there as a volunteer. He afterwards served with his regiment, both in Flanders and Germany; and on June 1st, 1706, was declared a brigadier general. Having borne a considerable part of the service at the siege of Lisle, in 1708, he was sent express, by the Duke of Marlborough, to the Queen, with an account of the surrender of that fortress; and on January 1st, 1708-9, he was promoted to the rank of major general; from which he was, on that day twelvemonth, further advanced to that of lieutenant general. In 1710, he got the command of the fourth regiment of dragoons; but was not in the list of general officers nominated to serve under the Duke of Ormond in Flanders, and his regiment was given to General Evans in 1713. On the accession of George I. he was, on October 19th, 1714, created *Baron of Cobham* [e] in Kent; and five days after declared envoy extraordinary and Plenipotentiary to the Emperor, Charles VI. His Lordship, on June 13th, 1715, was made colonel of the first regiment of dragoons, and next year constituted constable of Windsor Castle. On May 23d, 1718, he was created VISCOUNT COBHAM and *Baron Cobham*, with remainder to the heirs of his body, and, in default thereof, the dignities of *Viscountess Cobham*, and *Baroness Cobham*, to his sister *Esther Grenville, and the dignities of Viscount Cobham, and Baron Cobham, to the heirs male of her body lawfully begotten*; and, *failing which with the like remainder to his sister dame Christian Lyttelton.* In the year 1721, his Lordship was appointed colonel of the first regiment of dragoon guards; and in February, 1727-8, he was nominated Lord Lieutenant and Custos Rotulorum of the county of Bucks. He was likewise one of his Majesty's privy-council, and governor of the isle of Jersey: but resigned all his places in 1733. [f] However, in

[e] Being descended by his grandmother Christian, daughter of Sir Richard Leveson, from Margaret, Lady Sondes, who was sister of Henry Brooke, Lord Cobham.

[f] Coxe says, that he and the Duke of Bolton were removed from their regiments, 1734, for opposing the Excise Bill. *Coxe's Sir R. Walpole*, vol. i. p 406, 409

1742, being then field marshal, and lieutenant-general of the ordnance, he was appointed colonel of the first troop of grenadier guards; and, in 1744, got the command of the sixth regiment of horse. On May, 1745, his Lordship was nominated one of the regents during his Majesty's absence beyond seas; and was, moreover, declared colonel of the tenth regiment of dragoons. He departed this life at Stow, September 13th, 1749,[s] without any issue by his wife, Anne, who was only daughter of Edmund Halsey, of the borough of Southwark, Esq. and survived his Lordship until March 29th, 1760.

Upon his Lordship's decease, the said dignities of VISCOUNTESS COBHAM, and *Baroness Cobham*, devolved on his said sister Hesther, widow and relict of the before-mentioned Richard Grenville, of Wotton, Esq. And his Majesty was pleased to grant to her Ladyship the dignity of a Countess of the kingdom of Great Britain, by the name, style, and title of COUNTESS TEMPLE; and the dignity of EARL TEMPLE to her heirs male, by letters patent, bearing date October 18th, 1749, 23 George II.

Her Ladyship, who died on October 6th, 1752, had issue seven sons and one daughter.

The Right Honourable George Grenville, Esq. second son, born on October 14th, 1712, served for the town of Buckingham, from 1741, to the time of his death. He was constituted, on December 25th, 1744, one of the lords commissioners for executing the office of high admiral of the kingdoms of Great Britain and Ireland, &c. and one of the lords commissioners of the treasury, June 23d, 1747; also treasurer of the navy, April 6th, 1754, and was sworn of his Majesty's privy-council: he was removed from his post of treasurer of the navy in November 1755, was restored thereto in December 1756, removed a second time, April 6th, 1757, and again appointed June 27th following. On the accession of his present Majesty he was continued in that office, until he was made secretary of state on May 28th, 1762. Having resigned the place of secretary of state, he was, on October 6th, 1762, invested with that of first lord of the admiralty; which he quitted, on being appointed first lord of the treasury, and Chancellor and under treasurer of the Exchequer, April 16th, 1763; which he resigned on July 10th, 1765. "On the resignation of Lord Bute," says Bisset, "George Grenville became prime mi-

[s] His Lordship is best known at present as the friend and patron of Pope, in whose poems his memory is embalmed.

nister; Lords Egremont and Halifax continued secretaries of state; and the Earl of Sandwich was appointed first lord of the admiralty in the room of Mr. Grenville. As the present ministers were all intimately connected with Lord Bute, it was believed that his influence continued to predominate, and that his maxims were still adopted. Party rage increased in virulence, and the press teemed with invective. He was a man of sound understanding, with a resolute heart, and fair and unimpeached integrity; had been during the greater part of his public life, the friend and partisan of his brother-in-law, Mr. Pitt, and though deserving of respect and influence on his own account, had been indebted for actual consideration to his connection with that illustrious character. His personal importance was by no means sufficient to give strength and stability to a political party, especially to an administration having such formidable opponents." He was also an elder brother of the Trinity House, and departed this life on November 13th, 1770.

Character of GEORGE GRENVILLE, *by* BURKE.

"The first glimmerings of the new colony system appeared more distinctly, when it was devolved upon a person, to whom on other accounts this country owes very great obligations. I do believe that he had a very serious desire to benefit the public. But with no small study of the detail, he did not seem to have his view, at least equally, carried to the total circuit of our affairs: He generally considered his objects in lights that were rather too detached. Whether the business of an American revenue was imposed upon him altogether; whether it was entirely the result of his own speculation; or what is more probable, that his own ideas rather coincided with the instructions he had received; certain it is that with the best intentions in the world, he first brought this fatal scheme into form, and established it by act of parliament.

"No man can believe that at this time of day I mean to lean on the venerable memory of a great man, whose loss we deplore in common. Our little party differences have been long ago composed; and I have acted more with him, than ever I acted against him. Undoubtedly Mr. Grenville was a first-rate figure in this country. With a masculine understanding, and a stout and resolute heart, he had an application undissipated and unwearied. He took public business not as a duty he was to fulfil, but as a pleasure he was to enjoy; and he seemed to have no de-

light out of this house, except in such things as some way related to the business that was to be done within it. If he was ambitious, I will say this for him, his ambition was of a noble and generous strain. It was to raise himself, not by the low pimping politics of a court, but to win his way to power, through the laborious gradations of public service; and to secure himself a well-earned rank in parliament, by a thorough knowledge of its constitution, and a perfect practice in all its business.

"Sir, if such a man fell into errors, it must be from defects not intrinsical; they must be rather sought in the particular habits of his life; which, though they do not alter the ground-work of character, yet tinge it with their own hue. He was bred in a profession. He was bred to the law, which is, in my opinion, one of the first and noblest of human sciences; a science, which does more to quicken and invigorate the understanding, than all the other kinds of learning put together; but it is not apt, except in persons very happily born, to open and to liberalize the mind exactly in the same proportion. Passing from that study he did not go very largely into the world; but plunged into business; I mean into the business of office; and the limited and fixed methods and forms established there. Much knowledge is to be had undoubtedly in that line; and there is no knowledge which is not valuable. But it may be truly said, that men too much conversant in office, are rarely minds of remarkable enlargement. Their habits of office are apt to give them a turn to think the substance of business not to be much more important than the forms in which it is conducted. These forms are adapted to ordinary occasions; and therefore persons who are nurtured in office do admirably well, as long as things go on in their common order; but when the high roads are broken up, and the waters out, when a new and troubled scene is opened, and the file affords no precedent, then it is that a greater knowledge of mankind, and a far more extensive comprehension of things is requisite than ever office gave, or than office can ever give. Mr. Grenville thought better of the wisdom and power of human legislation than in truth it deserves. He conceived, and many conceived along with him, that the flourishing trade of this country was greatly owing to law and institution, and not quite so much to liberty; for but too many are apt to believe regulation to be commerce, and taxes to be revenue. Among regulations, that which stood first in reputation was his idol. I mean the Act of Navigation. He has often professed it to be so. The policy of that act is, I readily admit, in

many respects well understood. But I do say, that if the act be suffered to run the full length of its principle, and is not changed and modified according to the change of times and the fluctuation of circumstances, it must do great mischief, and frequently even defeat its own purpose."[h]

In 1749, he married Elizabeth, sister to Charles Earl of Egremont, and daughter of Sir William Wyndham, Bart. by his wife the Lady Catharine, daughter of Charles Duke of Somerset; by which Lady, who died at Wotton, December 5th, 1769, he had issue, Maria Hesther, who died on December 16, 1751; Richard Percy Grenville, born on March 12th, 1752, who died young: George Grenville, present Marquis of Buckingham; Thomas Grenville, born December 31st, 1755, who was formerly an ensign in the foot guards; and on his brother becoming Earl Temple, was elected member of parliament for Buckinghamshire 1779, and again 1780. In 1790, he was elected member of parliament for Aldborough in Suffolk; and in 1796, 1802, 1806, and 1807, for the town of Buckingham. In 1804, he was appointed surveyor of the woods and forests, South of Trent; and in 1806, president of the board for India affairs; and in the same year first lord of the Admiralty, which he held till the following spring. William Wyndham Grenville, born 1759, now *Lord Grenville*, for whom see that article. Charlotte, born on September 14th, 1754, married, December 21st, 1771, to the late Sir Watkin Williams Wynne, Bart. by whom she had the present Baronet, &c.; Elizabeth, born on October 24th, 1759; married 1787, John Joshua, now Earl of Carysfort; Hesther, born 1760, married, 1782, the present Earl Fortescue: and Catharine, born 1761, married at Stowe, June 1780, to Richard Aldworth Neville, of Billingbeer, in Berks, Esq. now Lord Braybrook.

Henry, third son, born on April 4th, 1714, was buried at Wotton, on May 6th, 1716.

The Right Honourable James Grenville, Esq. fourth son, born on February 12th, 1715, father of *Lord Glastonbury*, for whom see that title.

The Honourable Henry Grenville, Esq. a twin (whose brother died soon after he was born) baptised September 15th, 1717. He was constituted governor of Barbadoes in September, 1746: where he behaved with that honour, integrity, candour, and politeness, as rendered him the most beloved governor that ever presided over them; and, when his ill health there obliged him to leave

[h] Burke's Speech on American Taxation, 1774. Works, vol. ii. p. 389.

that island, they expressed their sorrow in the most endearing terms at his departure in 1753; and their legislature voted, that his statue should be erected at the public expense. He resigned the government of Barbadoes in 1756. He was chosen member for Bishop's Castle, upon a vacancy in February 1759; and returned for Thirsk at the general election in 1761; in which year he was, on May 2d, nominated ambassador to the court of the grand Signior, of whom his excellency had his ceremonial audience, on May 11th, next year at Constantinople. In 1765, he was appointed one of the commissioners of the customs, which he resigned in August 1766. He died April 22d, 1784.

He married, on October 11th, 1757, Margaret, sister of John Hodgkinson Banks, Esq. and by her had a daughter Louisa, born on August 10th, 1758, married, March 10th, 1781, by special licence at her father's house, in Savile-row, to Charles Lord Viscount Mahon, now Earl Stanhope, being his second wife.

Thomas, the seventh son, was born on April 4th, 1719, and on a vacancy, in December 1746, was elected member of parliament for Bridport. Being brought up in the sea service, he passed through the inferior ranks to that of a captain; in which station, while he commanded his Majesty's ship the Romney, he took a very rich Spanish prize; but lost his life, greatly lamented, in the memorable defeat of the French fleet, on May 3d, 1747; and his corpse was buried at Wotton.[1]

Lady Hesther Grenville, the daughter, was married, on November 6th, 1754, to the Right Honourable William Pitt, Esq. afterwards created Earl of Chatham. She was created Baroness Chatham; and died April 3d, 1803.

Richard, Earl Temple, the eldest son, was born on September 26th, 1711; and had an education suitable to his birth and fortune. At the general election, in 1734, he was returned for the town of Buckingham; and in the succeeding parliaments he sat as one of the Knights for the county of Buckingham; after which, until he succeeded to the peerage, on October 6th, 1752, he served for the said town of Buckingham, of which he was elected high steward on the decease of his uncle, Richard Lord Viscount Cobham. On November 20th, 1756, his Lordship was appointed first commissioner of the admiralty, but resigned that office in April 1757. On June 30th, 1757, he was declared keeper of the privy-seal, and admitted into the privy council. On

[1] See an epitaph on him in the poems of George Lord Lyttelton.

December 22d, 1758, his Lordship took the oaths on being constituted Lord Lieutenant and Custos Rotulorum of the county of Buckingham. On February 4th, 1760, his Lordship being first knighted, was chosen a Knight companion of the most noble order of the Garter, at a chapter held in the council-chamber of St. James's; and installed, at Windsor, on May 6th following. At the accession of the present King, his Lordship was continued in his places, and as a privy counsellor: but resigned the privy-seal on October 9th, 1761, and on May 9th, 1763, the Right Honourable Francis Lord Le Despenser was declared Lord Lieutenant and Custos Rotulorum of Buckinghamshire, in his Lordship's room. He made a conspicuous figure as a statesman and leader of a party at the early part of the present reign, particularly during Wilkes's popularity. Almon says, that the opposition to Lord Bute was considerably animated by his spirit and zeal.[k]

His Lordship, on May 9th, 1737, married Anne,[l] one of the daughters and coheirs[m] of Thomas Chambers, of Hanworth in Middlesex, Esq. by Lady Mary his wife, eldest daughter of Charles Earl of Berkeley: but, by her Ladyship, who died April 7th, 1777, he had only a daughter Elizabeth, who was born on September 1st, 1738, and died on July 14th, 1742. His Lordship died September 11th, 1779, at Stowe.

He was succeeded as EARL TEMPLE by his nephew George Grenville Nugent Temple, now MARQUIS OF BUCKINGHAM, who was born June 17th, 1753, and in 1774, was elected M. P. for the county of Buckingham. In 1779, he succeeded his uncle as EARL TEMPLE. In 1782, he was appointed Lord Lieutenant of Ireland; and in December 1783, on the accession of Mr. Pitt to the premiership, secretary of state, which he resigned in a few days. On November 30th, 1784, he was created MARQUIS OF BUCKINGHAM. And in 1787, he was appointed a second time Lord Lieutenant of Ireland, which he resigned in 1789. He is also one of the Tellers of the Exchequer, a place of immense profit held prior to the regulations of the late act.

His Lordship married, April 16th, 1775, Mary, eldest daughter and heir to Robert Earl Nugent, of the kingdom of Ireland (to whose Earldom he succeeded on the death of that Nobleman in 1788, in consequence of a limitation in the patent.) By this

[k] See Memoir of him in Almon's Biogr. Anecdotes, vol ii. p. 3.

[l] This Lady was a woman of genius: a small volume of her poems was printed at Strawberry Hill. See Park's R. and N. A.

[m] The other coheir married Aubrey Beauclerk Lord Vere

Lady, (who was created an Irish Peeress in 1800, by the title of *Baroness Nugent,* with remainder to her second son Lord George) he has issue

First, Richard Earl Temple, born March 16th, 1776, who married, April 16th, 1796, Lady Anne Elizabeth Brydges, daughter and sole heir of James Brydges, third and last Duke of Chandos, (who died in September 1789) by whom he has Richard Plantagenet, Viscount Cobham, born February 11th, 1797, &c. His Lordship was elected as soon as he came of age in 1797, and to every succeeding parliament, representative for the county of Buckingham, and has held several lucrative and important offices in the state. In 1800, he was appointed a commissioner for the affairs of India, which he resigned the next year; and in 1806, joint paymaster of the forces; from which he was removed on the accession of the new ministry in Spring 1807.

Second, Lord George Grenville Nugent Temple, born December 30th, 1788.

Third, Lady Mary, born July 8th, 1787.

Titles. George Grenville Nugent Temple, Marquis of Buckingham, Earl Temple, Viscount Cobham, and Baron Cobham.

Creations. Baron Cobham and Viscount Cobham, May 23d, 1718, 4 George I. Earl Temple, October 18th, 1749, 23 Geo. II. and Marquis of Buckingham, November 30th, 1784.

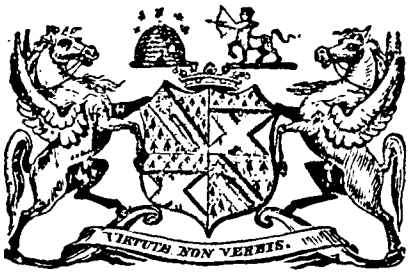
Arms. Vert, on a cross, Argent, five torteaux, for Grenville.

Crest. On a wreath a garb, Vert.

Supporters. On the dexter, a lion, party per Fess, embattled, Or; and Gules; on the sinister, a horse, Argent, powdered with eaglets, Sable.

Motto. Templa quam dilecta.

Chief Seats. At Stowe, in Buckinghamshire; and Gosfield Hall, Essex.



PETTY, MARQUIS OF LANSDOWNE.

JOHN Petty, first Lord Wycombe, Earl of Shelburne, &c. was second surviving son of Thomas Fitz Maurice, Earl of Kerry in the kingdom of Ireland, by Anne, his wife, only daughter of the renowned Sir William Petty, Knight, and sister to Henry Petty, Earl of Shelburne: but before we proceed with his Lordship's paternal ancestors, we shall give an account of his mother's family, as his Lordship inherited their estate, and took their surname.

The said Henry, Earl of Shelburne, was descended from ANTHONY Petty, of Rumsey in the county of Southampton, clothier, who was father of the before-mentioned Sir William Petty, Anthony Petty, and a daughter, ... , besides other children. The daughter was married to James Napier, Esq. fourth son of Sir Nathaniel Napier, of Middle Mershall in Dorsetshire, Bart. who derived his origin from Lord Napier's family in Scotland, a cadet from the ancient Earls of Lennox in that kingdom (their armorial bearings being the same, viz. *Argent, a Saltire, engrailed, between four roses, Gules)* and whose ancestor acquired the surname of Napier by his matchless bravery in battle. From the said James Napier, Esq. descended, by this marriage, Nathaniel Napier, of Loughrew in the county of Meath, Esq. lieutenant general Robert Napier, and others of that name, in Ireland.

Sir WILLIAM Petty, aforesaid, was born at Rumsey, on May 26th, 1623, and discovered such an early genius for mechanics, and so well understood the business of some artificers, viz. smiths, carpenters, &c. that he could, at twelve years of age, work at their several employments. He learned grammar at the place of

his nativity, whence he went to the University of Oxford; and, when he attained the fifteenth year of his age, was master of the Latin, Greek, and French languages, the whole system of common arithmetic, and those parts of practical geometry and astronomy that tended to the knowledge of navigation, dialling, &c. Thus qualified, he served on board the royal navy, where, at the age of twenty years, he had made about 60*l.* with which he went to the Low Countries and France, in 1643, when the parliamentary rebellion raged against King Charles I. and studied, with great application, anatomy, medicine, &c. at Utrecht, Leyden, Amsterdam, Paris, &c. Whilst abroad, he read Velasius with the famous Mr. Thomas Hobbes, of Malmesbury, who delighted in his company, and testified an eagerness to encourage his pregnant genius. He returned to Rumsey, in 1647, in company with his brother Anthony, whom he had educated; and by that time had increased his stock to about 70*l.* after defraying his own and his said brother's expenses abroad. On March 6th, 1647-8, the parliament ordered him a patent, to be in force for seventeen years, for teaching his method of *double writing*. He concurred with the people then in power; and practised physic at Oxford, where he also instructed the young students in anatomy and chemistry. He became deputy-professor of anatomy in that University; and on March 7th, 1649-50, was admitted to the degree of doctor of physic, at the recommendation of lieutenant colonel Kelsey, deputy governor of the garrison in that city, as well as of other persons, who all gave to the delegates of the University ample testimony of his rare qualities and extraordinary gifts. About the same time, he was likewise elected Fellow of Brazen Nose College; and in December, 1650, he acquired no small reputation for being the chief person in the recovery of Anne Green, who had been hanged at Oxford, on the 14th of that month, for child-murder, and ordered for dissection; but Sir William, observed that she had symptoms of life, which he humanely cherished, and not only prevented her from being hung up a second time, but procured a pardon for her, and she lived many years after that. In January following, he was unanimously chosen professor of anatomy in the University of Oxford; and being a favourite among the virtuosi, was soon afterwards received a member of the Royal College of Physicians in London, and appointed lecturer on music in Gresham College there.

His capital was reduced to 28*l.* at his admission into the College of Physicians; but with his income as Fellow of Brazen

Nose College, and professor of anatomy, in Oxford, and as lecturer in Gresham College, together with his practice as doctor, he raised it to about 400*l.* with which, and 100*l.* advanced by the commonwealth, he set out in August, 1652, as physician-general to the army in Ireland, and to its commander, lieutenant-general Edmund Ludlow, as well as the head quarters; having an allowance of 20*s.* a day, which he enjoyed, with his office, till June, 1659. In that quality he landed, on September 10th, at Waterford, and proceeded thence to Dublin, where he met with great success as doctor amongst people of the first rank. He was made clerk of the council there, and constituted secretary to Oliver Cromwell, who was then styled Lord Lieutenant; for the discharge of which two offices he was allowed 400*l.* a year. In December, 1654, he engaged in the survey of Ireland: and finished it with such exactness, that there was not an estate, even of 60*l.* a year, but what was distinctly marked in its true value: and the whole performance was illustrated with accurate maps. Among other advantages attending the said survey, he had, by agreement with the soldiers, a penny an acre; and it appears, by an order of government, dated at the Castle of Dublin, March 19th, 1655-6, that he had then surveyed two millions and eight thousand acres of forfeited profitable land (part of which he subdivided among the late disbanded troops) besides the church and crown lands; which, according to the rates in the contract, when the army should be put in possession of the whole, amounted to the sum of 17,900*l.* of which he had received 7,500*l.* and, from the army, 2,186*l.* 2*s.* besides the money that was to be deducted from the advance of former surveys. By the aforesaid order, he received 3,000*l.* more, in consideration of his being in want of money to pay several persons employed under him in the survey: but part of his contract remained in arrear till after King Charles's restoration, when full payment was provided for him by act of parliament.

By his employment in the survey (which was unquestionably of public utility) it was said, that he acquired an estate of 5 or 6,000*l.* a year, and that he could, from Mount Mangerton in Kerry, behold 50,000 acres of his own land: and that large acquisition having brought an odium upon him, he shews the unreasonableness thereof (in his book of Reflections upon some Persons and Things in Ireland) and demonstrates how he might, without ever meddling with surveys, have acquired as large a fortune. "In the year 1649," (says he) "I proceeded M. D. after the charges

whereof, and my admission into the College of London, I had left about 60*l.* From that time till about August, 1652, by my practice, fellowship at Gresham, and at Brazen-Nose-College, and by my anatomy lecture at Oxford, I had made that 60*l.* to be near 500*l.* From August 16th, 1652, when I went for Ireland, to December, 1654, (when I began the Survey and other public Entanglements) with 100*l.* advance money, and of 365*l.* a year well paid salary, as also with my practice among the chief in the chief city of the nation, I made my said 500*l.* above 1,600*l.* Now the interest of this 1,600*l.* for a year in Ireland, could not be less than 200*l.* which, with 550*l.* (for another year's salary and practice, viz. until the lands were set out in October, 1655) would have increased my said stock to 2,350*l.* With 2,000*l.* whereof I would have bought 8,000*l.* in debentures, which would then have purchased me about 15,000 acres of land, viz. as much as I am now accused to have. These 15,000 acres could not yield me less than, at 2*s.* per acre, 1,500*l.* per ann. especially receiving the rents of May-day preceding. This year's rent with 550*l.* for my salary and practice, &c. till December, 1656, would have brought me even then (debentures growing dearer) 6,000*l.* in debentures, whereof the five sevenths then paid would have been about 4,000*l.* neat, for which I must have had about 8,000 acres more, being as much almost as I conceive is due to me. The rent for 15,000 acres and 8,000 acres, for three years, could not have been less than 7,000*l.* which, with the same three years salary, viz. 1,650*l.* would have been near 9,000*l.* estate in money, above the above-mentioned 1,500*l.* per ann. in lands. The which, whether it be more or less than what I now have, I leave to all the world to examine and judge. This estate I might have got without ever meddling with surveys, much less with the more fatal distribution of lands after they were surveyed, and without meddling with the clerkship of the council, or being secretary to the Lord Lieutenant: all which had I been so happy as to have declined, then had I preserved an universal favour and interest with all men, instead of the odium and persecution I now endure." Thus, with strength of argument, does this great man set forth his case, in answer to the aspersions thrown out against him: and how he acquired his great fortune, will further appear from his last will, hereafter narrated at large.

He sat for the borough of Westlow in Cornwall, in Richard Cromwell's first and only parliament, which met at Westminster on January 27th, 1658-9, and made a considerable figure therein,

till it was dissolved, on April 22d, 1659, at the instigation of the military officers, who threatened to set fire to the house, and kill all who should resist. Richard Cromwell being deposed next month by the Rump parliament, which had imbrued their hands in the blood of their lawful sovereign, King Charles I. and were then re-established by military power, Sir William returned to Ireland, and remained there till the restoration of King Charles II. upon which he went back to England, and being introduced to the King, his Majesty was much pleased with his ingenious discourse.

The Royal Society being instituted about that time, he was one of the first members, and afterwards one of the council thereof, when incorporated in 1663, being esteemed the person most capable to advance experimental philosophy and mechanics.

On March 19th, 1660-61, he was nominated one of the commissioners of the court of claims relating to the Irish estates: and King Charles, in his instructions for the execution of the act of settlement, ordered lands to be assigned him for his outstanding debentures, according to the directions in his Majesty's letter of January 2d, 1660-61, that all the forfeited lands, which had been set out to him, and of which he had been possessed on May 7th, 1659, should be confirmed to him for ever; which was accordingly done by the said act, and in virtue thereof he had seven grants of lands by his letters patent, and his lady two.

On April 11th, 1661, he received the honour of knighthood from his Majesty; and was returned one of the burgesses for Enniscorthy, in the county of Wexford, to the parliament which convened at Dublin, on May 9th, that year.

Sir William Petty raised his reputation to a great height, A.D. 1663, by the success his invention of the *double-bottomed ship* had, contrary to the expectation of almost all mankind; for in July, when first that ship sailed from Dublin to Holyhead, and having staid there many days, during which her enemies, absolutely concluding that she was lost, were assigning various reasons for her supposed disaster, she shewed, at her return, that she could not only keep the sea (which the maligners of her contrivance had declared her altogether incapable of) but that her form and structure was superior to that of other vessels with respect to sailing, carriage, and security. She turned into the narrow harbour against wind and tide, among the rocks and ships, with such dexterity, that the oldest seamen acknowledged they had never seen the like: but at length, returning from a voyage, was de-

stroyed by a terrible tempest, which overwhelmed, that same night, a fleet of seventy vessels without sparing one of the number; so that the advocates for the common fabric of ships had no reason to triumph over that new contrivance. Sir William made a model of this vessel, with his own hands, which he presented to Gresham College, where it is still preserved in the repository.

Dr. John Stearne, with this Sir William Petty, and other eminent physicians, were, by patent dated August 8th, 1667, created a body politic, by the name of the President and Fellows of the College of Physicians: and he is allowed to have been a great reformer and improver of the practice of physic in Ireland.

Sir William Petty was a singular promoter of experimental philosophy; an admirable inventor of mechanic instruments; and his treatise of *Political Arithmetic* shews the extensiveness of his capacity, and will be of lasting service to posterity. He was qualified, by his natural and acquired talents, to be an useful member of society, and to add lustre to the highest preferments.

The will of this great man is of such a curious nature, that it would be a great injustice not to insert a copy of it for the satisfaction of our readers. It bears date May 2d, 1685, and runs thus: "In the name of God, Amen. I Sir William Petty, Knt. born at Rumsey in Hantshire, do, revoking all other and former wills, make this my last will and testament, premising the ensuing preface to the same, whereby to express my condition, design, intentions, and desires, concerning the persons and things contained in and relating to my said will, for the better expounding any thing, which may hereafter seem doubtful therein, and also for justifying, on behalf of my children, the manner and means of getting and acquiring the estate, which I hereby bequeath unto them, exhorting them to improve the same by no worse negociations. In the first place I declare and affirm, that at the full age of fifteen years I had obtained the Latin, Greek, and French tongues, the whole body of common arithmetic, the practical geometry and astronomy conducing to navigation, dialling, &c. with the knowledge of several mathematical trades, all which, and having been at the University of Oxon, preferred me to the King's navy; where at the age of twenty years I had gotten up about threescore pounds, with as much mathematics as any of my age was known to have had. With this provision, anno 1643, when the civil wars between the King and parliament grew hot, I went into the Netherlands and France for three years, and having vigorously followed my studies, especially that of medicine, at

Utrecht, Leyden, and Amsterdam, and Paris, I returned to Rumsey, where I was born, bringing back with me my brother Anthony, whom I had bred, with about 10*l.* more than I had carried out of England. With this 70*l.* and my endeavours, in less than four years more, I obtained my degree of M. D. in Oxford, and forthwith thereupon to be admitted into the College of Physicians, London, and into several clubs of the virtuous; after all which expense defrayed, I had left 28*l.* and in the next two years being made fellow of Brazen Nose, and anatomy professor in Oxford, and also reader at Gresham College, I advanced my said stock to about 400*l.* and with 100*l.* more advanced and given me to go for Ireland, unto full 500*l.* Upon the 10th of September, 1652, I landed at Waterford in Ireland, physician to the army, who had suppressed the rebellion begun in the year 1641, and to the general of the same, and the head quarters, at the rate of 20*s.* per diem, at which I continued till June, 1659, gaining by my practice about 400*l.* a year above the said salary. About September, 1654, I perceiving that the admeasurement of the lands, forfeited by the aforementioned rebellion, and intended to regulate the satisfaction of the soldiers, who had suppressed the same, was most insufficiently and absurdly managed; I obtained a contract, dated December 11th, 1654, for making the said admeasurement, and by God's blessing, so performed the same, as that I gained about 9,000*l.* thereby, which, with the 500*l.* above-mentioned, my salary of 20*s.* per diem, the benefit of my practice, together with 600*l.* given me for directing an after-survey of the adventurers lands, and 800*l.* more for two years salary, as clerk of the council, raised me an estate of about 13,000*l.* in ready and real money, at a time, when, without art, interest, or authority, men bought as much lands for 10*s.* in real money, as in this year, 1685, yields 10*s.* per ann. rent, above his Majesty's quit-rents. Now, I bestowed part of the said 13,000*l.* in soldiers debentures, part in purchasing the Earl of Arundel's house and garden in Lothbury, London, and part I kept in cash to answer emergencies. Hereupon I purchased lands, in Ireland, with soldiers debentures,[1] bought at the above market rates, a great part whereof I lost by the Court of Innocents, anno 1663; and built the said garden, called Token-house-yard, in Lothbury,

[1] These were, by act, 1649, ordained to be in the nature of bonds or bills, to charge the commonwealth to pay the soldier-creditor, or his assigns, the sum due upon auditing the account of his arrears.

which was for the most part destroyed by the dreadful fire, anno 1666. Afterwards, anno 1667, I married Elizabeth, the relict of Sir Maurice Fenton, Bart. I set up iron-works and pilchard-fishing in Kerry, and opened the lead mines and timber trade in Kerry; by all which, and some advantageous bargains, and with living under my income, I have, at the making this my will, the real and personal estate following; viz. a large house and four tenements in Rumsey, with four acres of meadow upon the cause-way, and four acres of arable in the fields, called Marks and Woollsworths, in all about 30*l.* per ann. Houses in Token-house-yard near Lothbury, London, with a lease in Piccadilly, and the Seven Stars and the Blazing Star in Birching-lane, London, worth about 500*l.* per ann. besides mortgages upon certain houses in Hog-lane, near Shoreditch, in London, and in Erith, in Kent, worth about 20*l.* per ann. I have three-fourth parts of the ship Charles, whereof Derych Paine is master, which I value at 80*l.* per ann. as also the copper-plates for the maps of Ireland with the King's privilege, which I rate at 100*l.* per ann. in all 730*l.* per ann. I have in Ireland, without the county of Kerry, in lands, remainders, and reversions, about 3,100*l.* per ann. I have of neat profits, out of the lands and woods of Kerry, above 1,100*l.* per ann. besides iron works, fishing, and lead mines, and marble quarries, worth 600*l.* per ann. in all 4,800*l.* I have as my wife's jointure, during her life, about 850*l.* per ann. and for fourteen years after her death about 200*l.* per ann. I have, by 3,300*l.* money at interest, 320*l.* per ann. in all about 6,700*l.* per ann. The personal estate is as follows, viz. in chest, 6,600*l.* in the hands of Adam Loftus, 1,296*l.* of Mr. John Cogs, goldsmith, of London, 1,251*l.* in silver, plate, and jewels, about 3,000*l.* in furniture, goods, pictures, coach horses, books, and watches, 1,150*l.* per estimate, in all 12,000*l.* I value my three chests of original map and field books, the copies of the Downe survey, with the Barony maps and chests of distribution books, with two chests of loose papers relating to the survey, the two great Barony books, and the book of the history of the survey, altogether at 2,000*l.* I have due out of Kerry, for arrears of my rent and iron, before 24th of June, 1685, the sum of 1,912*l.* for the next half year's rent out of my lands in Ireland, my wife's jointure, and England, on or before 24th June next, 2,000*l.* Moreover, by arrears due April 30th, 1685, out of all my estate, by estimate, and interest of money, 1,800*l.* By other good debts, due upon bonds and bills at this time, per estimate, 900*l.* By debts, which

I call bad, 4,000 *l.* worth perhaps 800 *l.* By debts, which I call doubtful, 50,000 *l.* worth perhaps 25,000 *l.* In all 34,412 *l.* and the total of the whole personal estate, 46,412 *l.* so as my present income for the year 1685 may be 6,700 *l.* the profits of the personal estate may be 4,641 *l.* and the demonstrable improvement of my Irish estate may be 3,659 *l.* per ann. to make in all 15,000 *l.* per ann. in and by all manner of effects, abating for bad debts about 28,000 *l.* whereupon I say in gross, that my real estate or income may be 6,600 *l.* per ann. my personal estate about 45,000 *l.* my bad and desperate debts 30,000 *l.* and the improvements may be 4,000 *l.* per ann. in all 15,000 *l.* per ann. ut supra. Now my opinion and desire is (if I could effect it, and if I were clear from the law, custom, and other impediments) to add to my wife's jointure three fourths of what it now is computed at, viz. 637 *l.* per ann. to make the whole 1,487 *l.* per ann. which addition of 637 *l.* and 850 *l.* being deducted out of the afore-mentioned 6,600 *l.* leaves 5,113 *l.* for my two sons; whereof I would my eldest son should have two-thirds, or 3,408 *l.* and the younger 1,705 *l.* and that, after their mother's death, the aforesaid addition of 637 *l.* should be added in like proportion, making for the eldest 3,832 *l.* and for the youngest 1,916 *l.* and I would that the improvement of the estate should be equally divided between my two sons; and that the personal estate (taking out 10,000 *l.* for my only daughter) that the rest should be equally divided between my wife and three children; by which method my wife would have 1,587 *l.* per ann. and 9,000. in personal effects; my daughter would have 10,000 *l.* of the *Crame*, and 9,000 *l.* more with less certainty; my eldest son would have 3,800 *l.* per ann. and half the expected improvement, with 9,000 *l.* in hopeful effects, over and above his wife's portion; and my youngest son would have the same within 1,900 *l.* per ann. I would advise my wife, in this case, to spend her whole 1,587 *l.* per ann. that is to say, on her own entertainment, charity, and munificence, without care of increasing her childrens fortunes; and I would she would give away one third of the above mentioned 9,000 *l.* at her death, even from her children, upon any worthy object, and dispose of the other two thirds to such of her children and grandchildren as pleased her best, without regard to any other rule or proportion In case of either of my three children's death under age, I advise as follows, viz. if my eldest, Charles, die without issue, I would that Henry should have three-fourths of what he leaves, and my daughter Anne the rest. If Henry die, I would that what he leaves may be equally

divided between Charles and Anne; and if Anne die, that her share be equally divided between Charles and Henry. *Memorandum*, That I think fit to rate the 30,000*l.* desperate debts at 1,000*l.* only, and to give it my daughter, to make her above-mentioned 10,000*l.* and 9,000*l.* to be full 20,000*l.* which is much short of what I have given her younger brother, and the elder brother may have 3,800*l.* per ann. 9,000*l.* in money, worth 900*l.* more, 2,000*l.* by improvements, and 1,300*l.* by marriage, to make up the whole to 8,000*l.* per ann, which is very well for the eldest son, as 20,000*l.* for the daughter." He then leaves his wife executrix and guardian during her widowhood, and, in case of her marriage, her brother James Waller, and Thomas Dance; recommending to them two, and his children, to use the same servants and instruments for management of the estate, as were in his lifetime, at certain salaries to continue during their lives, or until his youngest child should be twenty-one years, which would be the 22d of October, 1696, after which his children might put the management of their respective concerns into what hands they pleased. He then proceeds: "I would not have my funeral charge to exceed 300*l.* over and above which sum I allow and give 150*l.* to set up a monument in the church of Rumsey, near where my grandfather, father, and mother, were buried, in memory of them, and of all my brothers and sisters. I also give 5*l.* for a stone, to be set up in Lothbury church, London, in memory of my brother Anthony there buried about 18th October, 1649. I also give 50*l.* for a small monument to be set up in St. Bride's church, Dublin, in memory of my son, John, and my near kinsman, John Petty: supposing my wife will add thereunto for her excellent son, Sir William Fenton, Bart. who was buried there 18th March, 1670-71; and if I myself be buried in any of the said three places, I would have 100*l.* only added to the above-named sums, or that the said 100*l.* shall be bestowed on a monument for me in any other place, where I shall die. As for legacies for the poor I am at a stand; as for beggars by trade and election, I give them nothing; as for impotents by the hand of God, the public ought to maintain them; as for those, who have been bred to no calling nor estate, they should be put upon their kindred; as for those, who can get no work, the magistrate should cause them to be employed, which may be well done in Ireland, where is fifteen acres of improvable land for every head; prisoners for crimes, by the King; for debts, by their prosecutors; as for those who compassionate the sufferings of any object, let them relieve

themselves by relieving such sufferers, that is, give them alms *pro re nata*, and for God's sake relieve those several species above-mentioned, where the above-mentioned obligers fail in their duties; wherefore I am contented that I have assisted all my poor relations, and put many into a way of getting their own bread, and have laboured in public works, and by inventions have sought out real objects of charity; and do hereby conjure all, who partake of my estate, from time to time, to do the same at their peril. Nevertheless to answer custom, and to take the surer side, I give 20*l.* to the most wanting of the parish wherein I die. As for the education of my children, I would that my daughter might marry in Ireland, desiring that such a sum as I have left her, might not be carried out of Ireland. I wish that my eldest son may get a gentleman's estate in England, which, by what I have gotten already, intend to purchase, and by what I presume he may have with a wife, may amount to between two and 3,000*l* per ann. and buy some office he may get there, together with an ordinary superlucration may reasonably be expected; so as I may design my youngest son's trade and employment to be the prudent management of our Irish estate for himself and his elder brother, which I suppose his said brother must consider him for. As for myself, I being now about three score and two years old, I intend to attend the improvement of my lands in Ireland, and to get in the many debts owing unto me; and to promote the trade of iron, lead, marble, fish, and timber, whereof my estate is capable: and as for studies and experiment, I think now to confine the same to the anatomy of the people and political arithmetic; as also to the improvement of ships, land carriages, guns, and pumps, as of most use to mankind, not blaming the studies of other men. As for religion, I die in the profession of that faith, and in the practice of such worship, as I find established by the law of my country, not being able to believe what I myself please, nor to worship God better than by doing as I would be done unto, and observing the laws of my country, and expressing my love and honour to Almighty God by such signs and tokens, as are understood to be such by the people with whom I live, God knowing my heart, even without any at all; and thus begging the Divine Majesty to make me what he would have me to be, both as to faith and good works, I willingly resign my soul into his hands, relying only on his infinite mercy, and the merits of my Saviour, for my happiness after this life, where I expect to know and see God more clearly, than by the study of the Scriptures and his

works I have been hitherto able to do. Grant me, O Lord, an easy passage to thyself, that, as I have lived in thy fear, I may be known to die in thy favour. Amen."

Elizabeth, his wife, whom he wedded A. D. 1667, as aforesaid, was daughter of Sir Hardress Waller, of Castletown in the county of Limerick, Knight, and widow of Sir Maurice Fenton, Bart.; and having been created Baroness of Shelburne, in the county of Wexford, for life, about a year after her second husband's death, viz. by privy-seal dated at Whitehall, December 6th, 1688, and by patent dated the 31st of that month, 4 Jac. II. departed this life in February, 1708.

Sir William died at his house in Piccadilly-street, in St. James's parish, Westminster, on December 16th, 1687, of a gangrene in his foot, occasioned by the swelling of the gout; and was interred in the church of Rumsey, Hants, near the bodies of his grandfather, father, and mother.

By the said Elizabeth, he had three sons, and a daughter, viz. John, who was baptized on February 15th, 1669, and had sepulture at St. Brides, in Dublin, on January 28th, 1670; Charles, his heir; Henry, created Earl of Shelburne; and Anne, who was married, on January 14th, 1692, to Thomas Fitz-Maurice, Earl of Kerry, already mentioned, and of whom more fully afterwards.

CHARLES, the eldest surviving son and heir, was at the same time that his mother was created Baroness of Shelburne, advanced to the dignity of *Baron of Shelburne*, with limitation of that honour to the heirs male of his body: but being in England, A. D. 1689, when King James II. held a parliament at Dublin, was among the number of persons attainted by that assembly, and had his estate, with his mother's and brother's, sequestered, which however were restored when King William became master of Ireland.

In 1690, he wedded Mary, daughter to Sir John Williams, of Minster-court in Kent, Bart. and with her had 1000*l.* a year in England: but dying without issue, in April, 1696, his peerage became extinct; and his Lady was after that successively married to major-general Henry Conyngham, of Slane in the county of Meath (by whom she had two sons, William, who died without issue, and Charles, Viscount Conyngham, and two daughters) and Robert Dalway, Esq. colonel of a regiment of dragoons, whose wife she died in 1710, and was buried at St. Mary's, Dublin, in December, that year.

HENRY, younger brother to the said Charles, succeeded upon his death to the family estate: and on September 14th, 1696, 8 Will. III. obtained a re-grant, and confirmation, by patent, of 32,309 acres, 3 roods, and 10 perches, of plantation measure, amounting to 52,336 acres, 2 roods, and 10 perches (of English statute measure) in the barony of Glaneroughty, in the county of Kerry, with an abatement of the quit-rents thereof; and, in like manner, of 21,101 acres, 3 roods, and 35 perches, of plantation measure (making 34,181 acres, 2 roods, and 32 perches, of English statute measure) in the barony of Dunkeron in the said county; both parcels containing in the whole upwards of 135 square miles of English statute measure. All those lands in the barony of Dunkeron were, by patent bearing date July 20th, 1721, erected into the manor of Dunkeron, pursuant to his petition for that purpose; wherein he set forth, that the premises were situate in the extreme part of the kingdom towards the Western seas, and in a coarse and mountainous country, and for the most part inhabited by Papists, who, living very remote from all courts of law, or justice, had hitherto acted without any regard to either; and though he had used his utmost endeavours to reclaim them, yet the same had hitherto proved unsuccessful, for want of having a legal form of justice established in that part of the country: that there were very considerable woods on the said tract of ground, which, if preserved, would have been of public use and service to the country; but the situation, people, and their circumstances, being remote from, and not fearing the laws, nor the administration thereof, the said woods were almost destroyed by them: and forasmuch as he had nothing more at heart, than the planting the said colony with Protestants, and making the said Papists in some measure amenable to law, which he was in great hopes of compassing, if his Majesty would erect the said lands into a manor by patent, and grant to him and his heirs the franchises of all waifs, strays, courts-baron, &c. with special power to take cognizance and hold pleas, and all manner of actions for debt, detinue, and trespass, not exceeding 20*l.* on each action, &c.

On March 14th, 1698-9, he was, jointly with William Fownes, Esq appointed ranger and game-keeper, or master of the game, ranger of the Phœnix Park, and of all the parks, forests, chaces, and woods, in Ireland. He was, moreover, by patent dated June 16th, 1699, 11 Will. III. created *Baron of Shelburne*, in the county of Wexford; and *Viscount Dunkeron*, in the county of Kerry, and *Earl of Shelburne*, by patent bearing date April 29th,

1719, 5 George I. with the creation fee of 20*l.* a year; these honours being limited to the heirs male of his body.

In 1704, he was admitted of Queen Anne's privy-council, as he was also of those of King George I. and King George II. He was returned for the borough of Great Marlow, in Buckinghamshire, to the fifth parliament of Great Britain, which first met for business on March 17th, 1714-15, and for the borough of Chipping Wycombe, in the county aforesaid, to the next parliament, which first convened for the dispatch of business on October 9th, 1722.

His Lordship (who was likewise F R. S.) took to wife, in 1709, Arabella, fifth daughter to Charles Boyle, Lord Clifford, and sister to Charles, Earl of Burlington and Cork, father of Richard, who died Earl of Burlington and Cork, on December 3d, 1753: and by her Ladyship (who departed this life, in October, 1749, and was interred at High Wycombe) had issue three sons, first, William, who was buried at St. Bride's, Dublin, on March 4th, 1701-2; second, Charles, who was baptized on September 27th, 1705, and died young; and third, James, Viscount Dunkeron; besides a daughter, Lady Anne, who was christened on August 4th, 1700, and on March 26th, 1722, wedded Francis, then son and heir apparent to Francis Bernard, Esq. one of the justices of the court of Common Pleas, and had sepulture, on February 2d, 1727-8th, at St. Mary's, Dublin.

James, Viscount Dunkeron, aforesaid, the only surviving son, married, on April 21st, 1737, Elizabeth, second and youngest daughter of Sir John Clavering, of Axwell in the bishopric of Durham, Bart. and coheir to her brother, Sir James, who died on his travels, unmarried, A. D. 1726: and by her Ladyship (who departed this life, at High Wycombe, on August 11th, 1742) was father of a son, who was born on November 7th, 1741, but only lived till April 23d, 1742. His Lordship also yielded to death, on September 17th, 1750, at his house on Turnham-green, in Middlesex, and was buried at High Wycombe.

Henry, Earl of Shelburne, his father, only survived him until April 17th, 1751, when he died at London, from whence his corpse was carried to High Wycombe, and there interred: and leaving no issue, his peerage became extinct; but he bequeathed his great estate to his nephew, John Fitz-Maurice, late Lord Wycombe, Earl of Shelburne, &c. already mentioned, second surviving son of Thomas, Earl of Kerry.

Thomas Fitzmaurice, before-mentioned, who was born in

1668, and taking his seat in the Irish house of peers, on August 17th, 1697, as the twenty-first Baron of Kerry and Lixnaw, was one of the Lords, who, on December 2d, that year, signed *the association* in defence of King William's person and government. His Lordship was further advanced to the titles of Viscount Clan-Maurice, in the county of Kerry, and Earl of that county, by patent dated January 17th, 1722-3, 9 Geo. I. with the creation fee of twenty marks. He was, in May, 1726, admitted into the privy-council of King George I. as also into that of George II. at his accession to the throne in 1727.

His Lordship, as already observed, took to wife, on January 14th, 1692, Anne, only daughter to Sir William Petty, and sister to Henry, Earl of Shelburne; and, by her Ladyship (who died at Lixnaw in November, 1737, and was interred at Kerry) was father of five sons, and three daughters. The sons were, first, William, his successor; second, Thomas, who died young, and was buried at St. Bride's, in Dublin, on June 16th, 1700; third, James, who also died young, and was interred there on November 16th, 1705; fourth, Thomas, who departed this life, a bachelor, after the year 1738; and, fifth, John, Lord Wycombe, &c. of whom more fully. Of the three daughters, Lady Elizabeth Anne was married to Sir Maurice Crosbee, of Ardfert, Knight, created Lord Brandon in 1758, and bore to him three sons (of whom, William, the eldest, in 1776, was created Earl of Glandore in the kingdom of Ireland; and in November, 1745, wedded Lady Theodosia, third daughter to John Bligh, Earl Darnley in Ireland, and Lord Clifton in England), and four daughters: Lady Arabella was the wife of Arthur Denny, of Tralee, who left her a widow on August 8th, 1742, without issue; and Lady Charlotte was married, in 1741, to Sir John Conway Colthurst, of Ardrum, Bart. and by him had four sons, John, Nicholas, Edward, and Charles. She died October 19th, 1774.

The said Thomas, Earl of Shelburne, &c. departing this life, in March, 1741, was privately interred in the vault under the monument at East Clogher; and succeeded by his eldest son,

WILLIAM, who was baptized, in Dublin, on March 2d, 1694. His Lordship was captain in the second regiment of foot guards; and in January, 1721, was appointed governor of Ross castle in Kerry. In April, 1746, he was sworn of his Majesty's privy-council; and constituted Lord Lieutenant and Custos Rotulorum of the county of Kerry.

His Lordship, on June 29th, 1738, married Lady Gertrude

eldest daughter to Richard Lambart, fourth Earl of Cavan in Ireland: and by her Ladyship (who after his death, which happened on April 4th, 1747, at Lixnaw, took to her second husband, on July 7th, 1750, James Tilson, of Pallice in the King's county, Esq.) he was father of one son, Francis Thomas, his heir, and a daughter, Lady Annabella Margaretta, who was born at Ardfert, on October 6th, 1741, married, June 22d, 1764, Maurice Fitzgerald, Esq. Knight of Kerry.

The said FRANCIS THOMAS, his Lordship's only son, was born in Dublin, on September 9th, 1740, and is the third Earl of Kerry, and the twenty-third Baron of Kerry and Lixnaw.

We now return to,

JOHN, fifth son of Thomas Fitz-Maurice, first Earl of Kerry, (who was one of the governors of the county of Kerry, and likewise one of its representatives in parliament). He inherited, pursuant to the will of his uncle, Henry Petty, Earl of Shelburne, his Lordship's opulent fortune, as before taken notice of, and assumed his surname, in 1751. On October 7th, that year, he was created *Viscount Fitz-Maurice*, and *Baron of Dunkerron*, on June 26th, 1753, *Earl of Shelburne*, in the kingdom of Ireland; and at the general election, next year, was returned one of the members for the borough of Chepping Wycombe in Buckinghamshire. On May 17th, 1760, he was promoted to the dignity of a peer of Great Britain, by the name, style, and title, of LORD WYCOMBE, *Baron of Chepping Wycombe*, aforesaid, with the like limitation. His Lordship died May 10th, 1761, aged fifty-five years two months and fourteen days, and was buried at Bow-wood, in Wiltshire.

His Lordship, on February 13th, 1734, married his first cousin, Mary, who died December, 1780, youngest daughter of his father's brother, William Fitz-Maurice, of Gallane in the county of Kerry, Esq.; and by her Ladyship was father of two sons, viz. William, second Lord Wycombe, and late Marquis of Lansdowne, &c. and

Thomas, born in July, 1742, who was elected member of parliament for Calne 1752, and 1768; was admitted to the honorary degree of doctor of civil law by the University of Oxford, on July 7th, 1773; and in 1774 was representative in parliament for the borough of Chepping Wycombe; he married, December 21st, 1777, Mary Obrien, *Countess of Orkney, in her own right*, and died November 5th, 1793, leaving issue John, *Viscount Kirkwall*, born October 9th, 1778, who married, August 18th, 1802,

Anna Maria, eldest daughter of John Lord de Blaquiere, by whom he has Thomas John Hamilton Fitzmaurice, born August 8, 1803.

Also three daughters, of whom the eldest died before baptism, Anne and Mary, both died young.

The said WILLIAM, the SECOND LORD WYCOMBE, and FIRST MARQUIS OF LANSDOWNE, &c. was baptized on May 13th, 1737, and succeeded his father as Lord Wycombe, *Earl of Shelburne*, &c. on May 14th, 1761; having been, about a month before, at the general election, returned to the twelfth parliament of Great Britain, one of the burgesses for Chepping Wycombe, for which he had also been chosen to the remainder of the preceding in the room of his father, when he vacated his seat upon being created a British peer.

This noble peer was, on April 20th, 1763, sworn of the privy-council to his present Majesty, and on the 23d of that month was declared first Lord Commissioner of Trade and the Plantations, in the room of the Hon. Charles Townshend; but resigned in September next ensuing. On July 30th, 1766, his Lordship was appointed principal Secretary of State for the Southern Department, in the Grafton administration, which high post he resigned on October 21st, 1768, when Lord Chatham withdrew.

From this period, till 1782, Lord Shelburne continued in strong opposition to all the measures of government; and took a very active part in parliament. On the overthrow of the North administration in 1782, and the accession of the Marquis of Rockingham to the premiership, Lord Shelburne was appointed Secretary of State for the Foreign Department. The succeeding death of the Marquis dissolved the union of a party, whose combined power was great: Lord Shelburne was appointed prime minister by the King; and Fox, Burke, and all the Portland party seceded. "Lord Shelburne," says Bisset, "was a man of considerable political knowledge, and particularly distinguished for his minute and detailed acquaintance with foreign affairs. He was however more noted for extent and exactness of intelligence, than for the formation of able and beneficial plans from the result. He was therefore perhaps less fitted for the supreme management in so trying and critical a situation, than for some secondary department, in which, from his abundant stores, he might have supplied materials for the operation of more energetic and less experienced genius. In that view, had he continued a member of the cabinet of which Mr. Fox was really the head, there is little doubt Britain would have possessed a ministry, that,

whatever its character might have been in other respects, at least would not have failed in efficacy. Lord Shelburne had attached himself to the illustrious Chatham, and after his decease was considered the leader of his friends and connections, but did not greatly increase the number by his own personal influence. Far from overbearing party by genius like Chatham, he was not like many other ministers propped up by a confederacy." [b] His power could stand but a little while against the strong coalition of North and Fox; and early in 1783 he resigned. When at the end of that year his young friend Pitt overthrew his successors, it was expected that Lord Shelburne would have been at the head of the new government. However he formed no part of the arrangement; and all the boon he received from his late co-adjutor, was the creation of MARQUIS OF LANSDOWNE, November 30th, 1784. He now retired to a private life; but on the breaking out of the French Revolution, came forward again in constant and decisive opposition to the measures of administration, in which he continued to the day of his death; which happened on May 7th, 1805, æt. sixty-eight. At this time he was the oldest general on the list.

On December 4th, 1760, his Lordship was appointed an aid-de camp to the present King, with the rank of colonel of foot; and in March, 1765, was promoted to the rank of major-general of his Majesty's forces.

His Lordship, on Sunday, February 3d, 1765, was married, in the royal chapel at St. James's, to Lady Sophia, daughter to John Carteret, late Earl Granville, by his second wife, Sophia, daughter to Thomas Fermor, Earl of Pomfret: and by her Ladyship, who [c] died January 5th, 1771, aged twenty-five, and was buried at Bow-wood, had two sons, John, the present Marquis; and William, who died January 28th, 1778.

His Lordship re-married, July 8th, 1779, Lady Mary Fitz-Patrick, sister to the present Earl of Upper Ossory, and by her, who died August 7th, 1789, had issue a son

Henry, born July 2d, 1780, at Shelburne House; who, in 1806, was appointed Chancellor of the Exchequer in the administration of Lord Grenville, from which he was removed in 1807, and is now member of parliament for Camelford, and married, March 30th, 1808, Lady Susan Stranways, sister to the present Earl of Ilchester.

[b] Reign of Geo III. vol iii p. 408. [c] Coffin Plate.

John, eldest son, succeeded his father in 1805, as SECOND MARQUIS OF LANSDOWNE. He was born December 6th, 1765, and in 1786, and again in 1790 was elected member for the borough of Chipping Wycombe. He married, May 27th, 1805, Lady Giffard, relict of Sir Duke Giffard, Bart. of Castle John, in the county of Meath, in Ireland.

Titles. John Petty, Marquis of Lansdowne, Earl of Wycombe, Viscount Calne, Lord Wycombe, Baron of Chepping Wycombe, in Great Britain; also Earl of Shelburne, Viscount Fitz-Maurice, and Baron of Dunkerron, in Ireland.

Creations. Baron of Dunkerron, in the county of Waterford, and Viscount Fitz-Maurice, October 7th, 1751, 25 Geo. II. Earl of Shelburne, in the county of Wexford, June 26th, 1753, 27 Geo. II. and Lord Wycombe, Baron of Chepping Wycombe, in the county of Buckingham, May 17th, 1760, 33 Geo. II. and Marquis of Lansdowne Earl of Wycombe and Viscount Calne, November 30th, 1784.

Arms. Quarterly, 1. and 4. ermine on a bend, az. a magnetic needle, pointing at a polar star, Or, for Petty, 2. and 3. Argent, a saltire, Gules, and chief, ermine, with a crescent for difference.

Crest. On a wreath, a bee-hive, beset with bees, diversely volant, proper. Also on a wreath a centaur, party per fess, proper and Argent, with his bow and arrow, proper.

Supporters. On the dexter side, a pegasus, ermine, with bridle, mane, tail, wings, and hoofs, Or, and charged on the shoulder with a fleur-de-lis gules: on the sinister, a gryphon, Or.

Motto. Virtute non verbis.

Chief Seats. Bowood park, near Calne, in Wiltshire, and Southampton.

GOWER, MARQUIS OF STAFFORD.

THIS is certainly a family of considerable antiquity: our antiquaries assert that it is one of the oldest in the county of York, and of Anglo-Saxon origin, though they differ as to its patriarch, whom some will have to be Sir Alan Gower, said to be sheriff of that county at the time of the Norman Conquest, A. D. 1066, and Lord of Stittenham in the same county, now possessed by the present Marquis; whilst others with greater probability assert, that it is descended from one Guhyer, whose son, called William Fitz Guhyer, of Stittenham, was charged with half a mark (or rather a mark) for his lands in the sheriff's accounts, 1167, 13 Hen. II. and that Alan was, very likely, his son, who in the 25th of the same reign, was taxed with one hundred shillings in the sheriff's accounts, for three parts of a knight's fee.

In 1257, was living Sir Walter, probably the father of Sir Robert de Guer, alive in the 18th and 22d years of Edw. I. about which time, perhaps, the name began to be differently written: for in the 28th of that monarch's reign, Sir John Gower was one of those persons of note[a] summoned to be at Carlisle with horse and arms, on the feast of the nativity of St. John Baptist, to march against the Scots: also the year[b] after (29 Edw. I.) had summons to be at Berwick with horse and arms on the same account.

In 7 Edw. II. LAWRENCE Gower, of that county,[c] had the King's pardon, for being concerned, with Thomas Earl of Lan-

[a] MS. in Bibl. Joh. Anstis Arm. Not. B. c.
[b] Ryley's Placit. Parl. p. 494.
[c] Rymer's Fœd. tom. iii. p. 443.

caster, in the murder of Piers Gaveston, Earl of Cornwall, the great favourite of Edward II. at Blacklow-hill in Warwickshire, on June 19th, 1312. To Lawrence succeeded

Sir NICHOLAS Gower, Knight, who in 12 Edw. III. being with William de Remington [d] returned Knights of the shire for the county of York, to a great council held at Northampton, by Edward, Duke of Cornwal (commonly called the Black Prince) guardian of the realm, in the absence of King Edward beyond the seas, had on that account 5*l.* 12*s.* for fourteen days attendance. He [e] was in the great battle near Durham, so fatal to the Scots, October 17th, 1346, and having taken there several prisoners, the King sent his precept to him to convey them to the Tower of London, the better to prevent their escapes. In 21 Edw. III. he was again [f] elected knight of the shire for the county of York, with William de Scurveton; and the year after, with Thomas de Ingleby. In 24 Edw. III. he [g] had the King's leave to go to Rome, with six valets and seven horses in his retinue: and (the year after) on August 2d, 1351, was [h] commissioned to hear and determine a certain riot and offence committed on Hugh, Archbishop of Damascus, at Newsted near Boghland, or Boland. He had issue [i] Sir Thomas Gower his son and heir.

Which Sir THOMAS Gower married Agnes, daughter of Thomas Thwaytes, of Lovetofts in com. Ebor, Esq. by whom he had two sons, Thomas, hereafter mentioned, and Sir John, second son continuator of the line; also four daughters, Anne, married to Sir Ralph Ellerker, of Risby, Knight; Margaret, to James Aislaby, of South Dalton, Esq.; Alice, to William Hungate, of Saxton, Esq.; and Joan, to Robert Constable, Esq.

THOMAS Gower (eldest son and heir of Sir Thomas Gower) in 11 Henry IV. [k] was constituted one of the commissioners of array in the North-riding of Yorkshire. And serving in the French wars under that victorious monarch Henry V. so far signalized himself, that he was made governor of the castle of Mans. And in 5 Henry VI. when the town, being under the government of the Earl of Suffolk, was betrayed to the French by the treachery of the citizens, whereby the English (as Hollinshed relates) fled to the castle of Mans, then under the command of this Thomas

[d] Pryn's 4th Part of a brief Regist. p. 163.
[e] Rymer's Fœd. tom. v. p. 533. [f] Pryn's Brev. Parl. p 34.
[g] Rymer, tom. v p. 681. [h] Ibid. p. 720.
[i] Vis de com. Ebor by Glover, p. 152, penes Johan. com. Egmont.
[k] Rymer's Fœd tom viii. p. 640.

Gower, in which they were immediately besieged, and which, through want of provisions, they were unable to hold, he privately informed the Lord Talbot of their condition, who suddenly set upon the enemy, slew a great number, and relieved the city

On April 7th, 1421, the King reciting that he is going into Normandy, and other parts of France, and having need of money for the payment of his soldiers, going with him in the expedition; he in confidence of the loyalty and care of this Thomas Gower, [l] commissions him with Henry Earl of Northumberland, and others, to summon all persons both clergy and laymen, in the North-riding of Yorkshire, as they shall think proper, to treat with them about a loan, to be paid into the hands of the treasurer of England before May 1st ensuing.

The said Thomas Gower, during his abode there, married a French Lady. For in 11 Henry VI on his petition to the parliament in England, [m] setting forth, that Joan his wife was born at Allançon in France, and praying that his children by her might be naturalized; it was accordingly enacted, that all the children between them shall be denizens. One of these, probably, was Walter Gower, who is styled of Stittenham, 9 Hen. V. and 14 Hen. VI. and by his dying without issue, before his father, the estate might devolve to his uncle Sir John, the brother of Thomas, this Walter's father, who was living in 25 Hen. VI. being then the ninth in the list of the forty-three principal persons in Yorkshire, who, with the sheriff, returned James Pickering, and William Normanvil, Knights of the said county, to the parliament held in that year: *For*, by all writs before that time, *the Attornies* (or proxies) *only of Nobles, Barons, Ladies, and some few Knights, who were suitors in the county court, made the elections of the Knights of Yorkshire, and sealed the indentures*, as Prynne observes in his *Brevia Parliament.* Part i. p. 152, 153, 154.

Sir JOHN [n] Gower, [o] above-mentioned, is said to be son and

[l] Rymer's Fœd. tom x p 96.

[m] Cotton's Abridg of Rec f 610

[n] The earlier editions of Collins have confounded this person with *John Gower, the poet*, the cotemporary of Chaucer. But the later editors have abandoned this, perceiving its anachronism. The poet died, according to Warton, in 1402. Tanner says he derived his origin from this family of Stittenham, in Yorkshire. *Bibl.* 335. See a full and critical account of him in Warton's Hist. E. P. vol. ii. p 1-31. It seems he was born in Wales.

[o] Vis. de com Ebor. præd. p. 134.

heir of Sir Thomas, by Agnes his wife, daughter of Thomas Thwaytes of Lovetofts, in com. Ebor. Which Sir John[p] was standard-bearer to Prince Edward, son of King Henry VI. and being taken at the battle of Tewkesbury, May 4th, 1471, was there beheaded. Stow, by mistake, calls him James, and relates, that he and others having taken sanctuary in the church, King Edward would have entered and taken them out; but a priest brought the sacrament before him, and refused to let him enter, till he had granted his pardon to them. On which they staid in the church, when they might have escaped, from Saturday till Monday, and then, notwithstanding the King's promise, they were taken out and beheaded.

This Sir John[q] had issue by Elizabeth his wife,[r] daughter of Edward Goldsborough, Baron of the Exchequer, in[s] 1 Hen. VII. five sons, Edward; John, who,[t] accompanying Thomas Earl of Surrey, in 13 Henry VII. in his expedition into Scotland, was knighted for his valour in taking Ayton Castle; George, Robert, and Walter: also three daughters, Joan, married to Hugh Clytherow, of Brantingham, in com. Ebor. Elizabeth, to Christopher Fenton, of Creake, in the same county, Esqrs.; and Anne.

Edward, the eldest son and heir, received the honour of knighthood, and marrying Margery, daughter of Sir Robert Constable, of Flamborough in Yorkshire, Knight, and relict of John St. Quintin, of Harpham, Esq. by her had two sons, and three daughters; Thomas, his heir, and Richard, who by Agnes his wife, daughter[u] and coheir of William Leving, of Aclam, in com. Ebor. had issue four sons, Edward, Thomas, Francis, and Ralph. His three daughters were, Catharine, married to Walter, son of Thomas de la River, of Bransby in Yorkshire, Esq.; Agnes, to Sir John Widdrington, of Widdrington in com. North.; and Barbara, to Sir Henry, son and heir of the said Sir John Widdrington, by a former wife.

Thomas,[x] eldest son of Sir Edward, was constituted[y] on

[p] Stow's ann p 424.

[q] There seems something deficient in this part of the pedigree. The time requires at least another generation.

[r] Vis. de com. Ebor ut antea. [s] Pa. I. Hen VII. p. 1.

[t] MS. in Bibl. Cotton. sub. Effig Claudius, C. 3.

[u] Vis de com. Ebor præd.

[x] Leland mentions, in his Itinerary, Mr. Gower's house at Stittenham.

[y] Bill. sign. 35 Hen. VIII.

July 16th, 1543, receiver general of all and singular the honours, &c. appointed for payment of the soldiers in garrison at Berwick, and supervisor of all the buildings and fortifications of that town, as also the castle of Warke. He was likewise Marshal of Berwick: and in 1547, being captain of a band of light horsemen in that army which then invaded Scotland under the command of the Duke of Somerset, he had the misfortune to be taken prisoner, with Sir Ralph Bulmer, Knight, and Robert Croucĥ, whom Hollinshed mentions[z] to be "men of right good courage, and approved service; and at this time distressed by their own too much forwardness, and not by the enemies force." He was afterwards[a] made governor of Aymouth fort, six miles distant from Berwick; also master[b] of the ordnance in that expedition made into Scotland in 1560. By his first wife Anne, daughter of James Maleverer, Esq. and coheir to her grandfather Sir William Maleverer of Arncliff, he had issue a son and successor,

Sir EDWARD Gower, who by his wife Barbara, daughter to John Baxter, Esq. had Thomas, his son and heir,[c] Henry, William, and Edward, Isabel, Jane, and Barbara.

THOMAS married Mary, daughter of Gabriel Fairfax, of Steeton, in com. Ebor. Esq. and by her (who secondly wedded Sir Charles Kelke) had issue Thomas, his son and heir, Robert, Edward, William, and Francis; and two daughters, whereof Elizabeth was wife to .... Coventry.

His eldest son, SIR THOMAS Gower, *Bart.* of Stittenham, was[d] eight weeks old in September 1584, and having been knighted by James I. was created a *Baronet*, June 2d, 1620. He married Anne, daughter and coheir to John Doyley, of Merton in com. Oxon. Esq. and by her (who died October 28th, 1633, and was buried in the church of St. Clement's Danes in London) had issue Sir Thomas his successor, Doyley a colonel of dragoons, in the service of Charles I. and other sons.

Sir THOMAS Gower, *second Baronet*, was knighted at Whitehall, June 24th, 1630, and succeeded his father in his estate, and title of Baronet. He was a sufferer for his loyalty to Charles I. having been twice high sheriff of Yorkshire, and[e] attended on the King when he was shut out of Hull; and raised a regiment of

[z] Chron. p. 978. [a] Holinshed, p. 980.
[b] Stow's Annals, p. 641. [c] Vis. de com. Ebor.
[d] Ibid. [e] Clarendon's Hist. fol. edit. vol ii. p. 106.

dragoons, of which his brother, Doyley, before-mentioned, was colonel. He had two wives, first, Elizabeth, daughter of Sir William Howard of Naworth Castle, sister to Charles Earl of Carlisle, and secondly, Frances,[f] daughter and coheir of Sir John Leveson, of Haling in Kent, and of Lilleshul in com. Salop, by Frances his wife, daughter and heir of Sir Thomas Sondes, of Throwley in Kent, (elder brother of Sir Michael Sondes, Bart.) by Margaret, sister of Henry Brooke, Lord Cobham. By which last Lady, this Sir Thomas Gower had issue two sons, Edward, and William, ancestor to the pfesent Marquis of Stafford; also a daughter Frances; but by his first Lady had no issue.

EDWARD, the eldest son, died before his father, and by Dorothy his wife, daughter of Thomas Wentworth, of Elmsall in com. Ebor. Esq. had issue a son Thomas; and a daughter Frances, who was married to Sir James Wood, colonel of a regiment at the battle of the Boyne in Ireland, July 1st, 1690, and died that year without issue.

THOMAS, *third Baronet*, only son and heir of the said Edward, succeeded his grandfather in title and estate; and being a colonel of a regiment of foot, died in the camp at Dundalk in Ireland, October 28th, 1689, unmarried, whereby the title and estate descended to his uncle,

Sir WILLIAM Leveson Gower, *fourth Baronet*; he was adopted heir to Sir Richard Leveson, of *Trentham in Staffordshire*, Knight of the Bath (brother to Sir John Leveson of Haling in Kent, before-mentioned) who left him his whole estate. This Sir William Leveson Gower was one of the Duke of Monmouth's bail, 1683, served in the four parliaments of Charles II.[g] for Newcastle-under-Line in Staffordshire, and was elected for the said borough to the convention parliament in 1688, and in all other parliaments to the time of his death, which was in the month of December 1691. He married the Lady Jane, *eldest daughter of John Granville, Earl of Bath, and at length coheir to her nephew William Henry, the last Earl of that family*; and by her (who died on February 27th, 1696) had three sons, Sir John Leveson Gower, Bart. Richard, and William, who died young; also two daughters, Catharine, married to Sir Edward Wyndham of Orchard

[f] Her sister Christian married Sir Peter Temple, and was ancestress of the Marquis of Buckingham. See before.

[g] MS. penes Brown Willis, Arm.

Wyndham, in com. Somers. Bart. father by her of the late Sir William Wyndham, whose son and heir, Sir Charles Wyndham, became Earl of Egremont; she died March 14th, 1704: and Jane, wedded to Henry Hyde, the last Earl of Clarendon and Rochester.

Sir JOHN Leveson Gower, *fifth Baronet, and* FIRST BARON, born January 7th, 1674-5, was elected to parliament, [h] on the death of his father, for Newcastle-under-Line, and served for the same till he was advanced to the degree and dignity of a Baron of this realm, by the title of LORD GOWER, *Baron Gower of Stittenham in Yorkshire.* Burnet says, "Finch, Gower, Granville, and young Seymour, were made peers in 1702 to create a majority in the upper house, while *Hervey* was advanced at the same time through private favour." [i] He was sworn of the privy-council to the Queen, on April 21st, 1702, and at the same time was declared Chancellor of the Duchy of Lancaster. He was introduced into the house of peers on December 6th, 1703, between the Lord Delawarr and Lord Granville. His Lordship, in 1706, was one of the commissioners that concluded the union between England and Scotland, being then Chancellor of the Duchy of Lancaster. He departed this life at Belvoir Castle, the Duke of Rutland's seat, and was buried at Trentham on September 10th, 1709, greatly lamented, being a bountiful housekeeper, and much esteemed for his affability and other shining qualities. He had to wife the Lady Catherine, eldest daughter to John Manners, Duke of Rutland, and by her (who died on March 7th, 1722, in the forty-seventh year of her age) had issue four sons and two daughters, Catharine, who died on April 20th, 1712, in the seventeenth year of her age; and Jane, married to John Proby, of Elton Hall in the county of Huntingdon, Esq. and died in childbed on June 10th, 1726, leaving issue John, created Lord Carysfort, father of the present Earl of Carysfort, and other children.

The sons were John, first Earl Gower.

William, second son, who was elected one of the knights of the shire for the county of Stafford, in December 1720, on a vacancy; also in the succeeding parliament, 1722; and was afterwards constantly chosen for the same county until his death, December 13th, 1756. He married on May 26th, 1730, Anne, daughter to Sir Thomas Grosvenor, of Eaton Hall, in the county

[h] MS. præd. [i] Burnet's O. T. vol. ii. p. 344.

of Chester, Bart. which Lady died the year following on December 13th, leaving one daughter, Catharine, about four months old.

Thomas, third son, died unmarried on August 12th, 1727, in the 29th year of his age, having been elected for Newcastle-under-Line, in the parliament that met October 11th, 1722.

Baptist, youngest son, served in parliament for Newcastle-under-Line, from the year 1727 to the end of the parliament which met in 1754. On May 7th, 1745, he was appointed a commissioner of trade and the plantations; which he afterwards resigned. He died unmarried, August 4th, 1782, aged eighty-one.

JOHN, FIRST EARL GOWER, was created doctor of laws, on August 19th, 1732, by the University of Oxford, in a full convocation. On July 9th, 1742, he was constituted Custos Rotulorum of Staffordshire; and four days after, appointed Lord Privy Seal, and then sworn of his Majesty's privy-council, at Kensington.

On May 12th, 1740, his Lordship was declared one of the lords justices during his Majesty's absence in his German dominions. On July 29th, 1742, he was appointed Lord Lieutenant of the county of Stafford; and on April 25th, 1743, he was a second time appointed one of the lords justices, and[k] on December 10th, that year, resigned his place of lord privy seal, which was conferred on the Earl of Cholmondeley. He was the said year, September 15th, unanimously elected recorder of the city of Litchfield, in the room of the Earl of Uxbridge, deceased. On December 26th, 1744, he[l] was again constituted lord privy-seal; and in 1745, one of the lords justices, whilst his Majesty was abroad. On the breaking out of the rebellion that year, he raised a regiment of foot for the King's service. Whereupon his Majesty, taking into consideration his great merits, was pleased to advance him to the dignities of a Viscount and Earl of Great Britain, by the name, style, and title, of *Viscount Trentham*, in the county of Stafford, and Earl GOWER, by letters patent, bearing date July 8th, 1746; and in 1748, his Lordship was again appointed one of the lords justices of the kingdom; also April 5th, 1750, and March 30th, 1752.

[k] Ex Informat. Joh. nuper Com. Gower.
[l] Ibid.

His Lordship married first, on March 8th, 1711-12, the Lady Evelyn Pierrepoint, [m] the third daughter to Evelyn Duke of Kingston; and by her had four sons, viz. John, who died on July 15th, 1723, aged ten years; William, who died unmarried on April 4th, 1739, aged twenty-two; Granville, late Marquis of Stafford; and Richard, born April 30th, 1726; also seven daughters (whereof the eldest, Catharine, died an infant) the others are hereafter mentioned. And the Lady their mother dying on June 27th, 1727, his Lordship, on October 31st, 1733, married Penelope, daughter of Sir John Stonehouse, Bart. and relict of Sir Henry Atkins, Bart. by whom he had a daughter, Penelope, born at Trentham Hall, in June 1734 (who died in the seventh year of her age): and her mother deceased there on Monday, August 19th, following.

His Lordship married, thirdly, the Lady Mary, daughter and coheir of Thomas Tufton Earl of Thanet, and widow of Anthony Earl of Harold, son of Henry Duke of Kent; by whom he had issue a daughter Mary, who died in the seventh year of her age; and three sons.

First, Thomas, who was born at his Lordship's house in Brook-street, by Grosvenor-square, on August 23d, 1738, and died about two years old.

Second, John Leveson, born in 1743, appointed a captain in the navy, June 30th, 1763, and an admiral 1787: distinguished himself while he commanded the Quebec in the former war; and during the last, while he commanded the Valiant; also while he was first captain of Lord Howe's ship, at the relief of Gibraltar, in 1782. He was a lord of the admiralty from 1783 to 1789, and died August 15th, 1790. On July 5th, 1773, he married to Frances, eldest daughter of the late admiral Edward Boscawen, by whom he had three sons: first John Leveson Gower, born June 25th, and baptized July 23d, 1774, now a major-general; second, Edward, born May 8th, 1776; third, William, born August 6th, 1779; also three daughters, Augusta, born June 21st, 1781; Frances, born October 12th, 1782; and Elizabeth, born November 19th, 1784.

And third, Thomas, who was born on July 4th, 1743, and died an infant.

His Lordship's second surviving son, the Honourable Richard

[m] Sister to the celebrated Lady Mary Wortley Montagu.

Leveson Gower, was chosen member for Tavistock in Devonshire, and for the city of Litchfield, in the parliament summoned to meet on August 13th, 1747; and died on October 19th, 1753, unmarried.

Lady Gertrude, his Lordship's second daughter by his first wife, married John fourth Duke of Bedford, and died June 10th, 1794; Lady Mary, married Sir Richard Wrottesley, of Wrottesley in Staffordshire, Bart. whose widow she died April 30th, 1778.

Lady Jane, third daughter, died unmarried, 1737.

Lady Frances married Lord John Philip Sackville, second son of Lionel, Duke of Dorset, by whom she had the late Duke. She died June 26th, 1788.

Lady Elizabeth, in March 1748-9, was appointed Lady of the Bedchamber to their Royal Highnesses the Princesses Amelia and Caroline; and, in 1751, married the Honourable John Waldegrave, Esq. afterwards Earl of Waldegrave. She died April 28th, 1784.

Lady Evelyn, youngest daughter, wedded to John Fitzpatrick, Earl of Upper Ossory, and after his decease, to Richard Vernon, of Hilton in Staffordshire, Esq. by whom she had Henrietta, now Countess of Warwick, &c.

His Lordship, deceasing on December 25th, 1754, was succeeded by his eldest son,

GRANVILLE, SECOND EARL, and FIRST MARQUIS OF STAFFORD, who married in 1744, Elizabeth, daughter of Nicholas Fazakerly, of Prescot, in the county of Lancaster, Esq. and by her, who died in childbed of the small-pox, at his Lordship's house in Great Grosvenor-street, on Monday, May 19th, 1745, had a son, John, who was born on May 14th, and died the same day. His Lordship, in 1744, was elected to parliament for Bishop's Castle, in Shropshire; and to the next parliament, in 1747, was unanimously chosen for Westminster; but in November 1749, being constituted one of the lords commissioners for executing the office of lord high admiral, his seat in parliament became vacated, which occasioned a hard contested election for Westminster, between his Lordship and Sir George Vandeput, Bart. when on closing the poll he had a majority of upwards of 150 voters. He was, at the general election in 1754, returned for the city of Litchfield, and sat for the same till the death of his father.

On succeeding to the Earldom, he was constituted Lord Lieutenant and Custos Rotulorum of the county of Stafford. On December 19th, 1755, he had a grant of the office of lord privy seal, and in January following was sworn a privy counsellor. Resigning the privy-seal, he was, on July 2d, 1757, constituted master of the horse. His Lordship was continued by his present Majesty at the council table; as also Lord Lieutenant and Custos Rotulorum of Staffordshire; and, on November 25th, 1760, was nominated keeper of the great wardrobe. On April 23d, 1763, he was declared lord chamberlain of his Majesty's household, and, in that quality, stood proxy for the Duke of Saxe Gotha, on September the 14th following, at the baptism of his Majesty's second son, Frederick, now Duke of York: but his Lordship, on July 10th, 1765, chose to resign his place of lord chamberlain. On December 23d, 1767, his Lordship was appointed president of the privy-council, and took his seat as such on the 6th of January following; but resigned in November 1779, was again appointed December 19th, 1783; and again resigned 1784; and was appointed in November of that year lord privy-seal, which he held till 1794. On February 28th 1786, he was advanced to the title of MARQUIS OF STAFFORD. On February 11th, 1771, he was elected one of the Knights companions of the most noble order of the Garter, and was installed July 25th, the same year; his Lordship was likewise Lord Lieutenant and Custos Rotulorum of the county of Stafford, recorder of Stafford, a governor of the Charter-house, and vice president of the Middlesex hospital.

His Lordship, on March 28th, 1748, married, secondly, Lady Louisa Egerton, daughter of Scroop, first Duke of Bridgwater, by whom he had issue, George Granville, Viscount Trentham, born on February 9th, 1758; Lady Louisa, born on October 22d, 1749, married December 25th, 1777, to Sir Archibald Macdonald, Knight, (brother to the first Lord Macdonald,) who has since been promoted to be lord chief baron of the Exchequer, and has issue by her several children; Lady Carolina, born on November 2d, 1753, married March 22d, 1770, to Frederick the present Earl of Carlisle; and Lady Anne, born on February 22d, 1761, married, in February 1784, the Honourable Doctor Edward Vernon, now archbishop of York, by whom she has a large family; but her mother died on March 14th following her birth, and his Lordship on May 25th, 1768, was thirdly married to

Lady Susanna Stewart, daughter of John Earl of Galloway, by whom he had issue three daughters, first, Lady Georgiana Augusta, born April 13th, 1769, married the Honourable William Eliot, brother to Lord Eliot; second, Lady Charlotte, born January 11th, 1771, married Henry Charles, now Duke of Beaufort; third, Lady Susanna, born 1772, married, 1795, Dudley, now Lord Harrowby; and one son, Lord Granville Leveson, born in 1773, member of parliament for the county of Stafford, and ambassador in 1807 to Petersburgh, &c.

The Marquis died October 26th, 1803, and was succeeded by his eldest son, GEORGE GRANVILLE LEVESON GOWER, SECOND MARQUIS OF STAFFORD, who, while a commoner represented the county of Stafford in parliament. In 1790 he was sent ambassador extraordinary to Paris, and recalled in 1792. In 1798 he was called up to the house of peers by the title of his father's Barony, as LORD GOWER. In January 1803, on the death of his uncle Francis, last Duke of Bridgewater, he became his heir general, and succeeded to that part of his immense property which consisted in shares in those numerous and splendid inland canals, of which his Grace was the illustrious founder, and by which he has immortalized his name.

His Lordship married, September 4th, 1785, Elizabeth Countess of Sutherland, and Baroness of Stathnaver in Scotland, in her own right, by whom he has issue,

First, George Granville, Earl Gower, born August 8th, 1786.
Second, Lady Charlotte, born June 8th, 1788.
Third, Lord William, born June 4th, 1792, and died 1793.
Fourth, Lord William Leveson, died June 17th, 1804.
Fifth, Lord Francis.
Sixth, Lady Elizabeth.

His Lordship is a Knight of the Garter; and in right of his wife, hereditary high sheriff of Sutherlandshire. He is also recorder of Stafford, &c.

Titles. George Granville Leveson Gower, Marquis of Stafford, Earl Gower, Viscount Trentham; and Lord Gower, Baron of Stittenham, and Bart.

Creations. Baronet, June 2d, 1620, 18 Jac. I. Baron Gower of Stittenham in com. Ebor. by letters patent, March 16th, (1702-3) 2 Queen Anne; Viscount Trentham, and Earl Gower, July 8th, 1746, 20 George II.; and Marquis of Stafford, February 28th, 1786.

Arms. Quarterly, 1st and 4th, barry of eight, Argent and Gules, over all, a cross flory, Sable, for Gower: 2d and 3d Azure, three laurel leaves erect, Or, for Leveson.

Crest. On a wreath, a wolf passant, Argent, collared, and chained, Or.

Supporters. Two wolves, Argent, each having a collar and chain, Or.

Motto. Frangas non flectes.

Chief Seat. At Trentham in the county of Stafford.

TOWNSHEND, MARQUIS TOWNSHEND.

THE patriarch of this noble family, (which is undoubtedly of great antiquity in the county of Norfolk) was LODOVIC, a noble Norman, who coming into England in Henry the First's reign, assumed the surname of TOWNSHEND, and[a] took to wife Elizabeth, the daughter and heir of Sir Thomas de Havile, in whose right he became possessed of the manor of Havile, in Rainham, where his posterity have ever since continued to have their principal residence. The family of Havile, or De Hautville, (de Alta Villa, as it is called in old deeds) was of Norman extraction, as their name sufficiently evidences, and settling in Norfolk, became possessed of a very considerable inheritance, which thus came by marriage to the family of Townshend. This Lodovic de Townshend, Lord of Raineham, in right of his wife, had by her

WALTER de Townshend, his successor, who took to wife Maud, daughter[b] of Sir Walter de Scogan, Knight, a family of good account in Norfolk, and had issue

ROGER de Townshend, who, by his wife Catharine, daughter of John Atherton, of the county of Sussex, Esq.[c] was father to

Sir THOMAS de Townshend, Knight, and to Catharine, the wife of Charles Blackney, of Sperham, in Norfolk, Esq. The said Sir Thomas married Eleanor, daughter of William Paine, of the county of Norfolk, Esq. and departing this life, was[d] interred in the east part of the church of the White Friers, or our Lady of Mount Carmel, near Fleet-street.

[a] Vis de Com. Salop. and Norf in Offic Armor. and in Bibl. Harleyana.
[b] Jekyl's Liber Baronettorum, MS p. 155.
[c] Baronage, MS. Coll S. Segar.
[d] Stow's Survey of London, enlarged by Strype, B. III. p. 268.

His son and heir, Sir ROGER TOWNSHEND, Knight, was wedded to Eleanor,[e] daughter of Sir Thomas Gigges, of Rollesby, in com. Norf. and had issue,

JOHN, his son and heir, who by his last will, dated at Raynham, St. Mary, A. D. 1465, orders his body to be buried in the parish church of Raynham, in the middle of the body of the church before the image of the crucifix of our Lord, which was accordingly done, and the following memorial of him raised:

Orate pro Anima Johannis Townshend, Filii
Rogeri et Elianore, qui obiit IIII Die Octobris
Ann. Dom. MCCCCLXV.

His first wife was Joan, daughter and heir of Sir Robert Lunsford, of Rumford, in Essex, and of Battle, in Sussex, (descended from the antient family of Lunsford, of Lunsford, in that county.) By this match the Townshend family have right to bear the arms of Lunsford, and likewise those of Barrington, Belhouse, Marcy, Mandaville Earl of Essex, &c. By the said Joan Lunsford, this John Townshend had one son, Roger, and four daughters, viz. first, Joan, married to Sir William Paston, Knight, ancestor to the late Earls of Yarmouth; second, Elizabeth, to Sir John Castel, Knight; third, ..., to Sir William Clopton, Knight, and, fourth, Thomasine, to Sir Thomas Woodhouse, of Kimberley, in Norfolk, created Knight of the Bath, at the marriage of Prince Arthur, eldest son to Henry VII. and ancestor to the present Lord Woodhouse.

He was succeeded by the said ROGER, his only son, who was of the Society of Lincoln's Inn, where he studied the law, in the reign of Henry VI. and that Society was then so chargeable, and in such high estimation, that none but gentlemen were of the Inns of Court, as is observed by that great and famous lawyer Sir John Fortescue, chief justice of the King's Bench, in King Henry VI's time. He arrived to such a degree of eminency, that he was elected one of the governors[f] of the society of Lincoln's Inn, in the first, third, fifth, and sixth years of the reign of King Edward IV. and two years after, for his great learning, was by them chosen Lent reader.[g] In the 12th of Edward IV. he was returned to parliament[h] for Calne, in Wiltshire, and was double reader[i] to

[e] Jekyl ut antea.
[f] Dugdale's Orig Juridic. p. 257.
[g] Ibid. p. 249.
[h] Pryn's fourth Brief Regist. p. 937.
[i] Dugdale, p. 258.

the society of Lincoln's Inn, in 14 Edward IV. and the same year again chosen one of the governors thereof; as also in 16 Edw. IV. In 17 Edward IV. he was [k] called to the degree of serjeant at law; and in 1 Edward V. [l] constituted the King's serjeant at law. The year following he was by Richard III. made one of the justices of the court of Common Pleas, wherein he continued till he died, his patent being renewed by King Henry VII. on his accession to the crown, who also conferred on him the [m] honour of knighthood, in his chamber at Worcester, on Whitsunday before his coronation. He enlarged his estate by his marriage with Anne, daughter, and coheir of Sir William de Brewse, of Wenham Hall, in com. Suff. Knight, who deceased on October 31st, 1489. This match brought a great increase of inheritance, and likewise of honour to the family; for the Brewses, of Wenham, in Suffolk, and of Topcroft and Stinton, in Norfolk, were a collateral branch of the great family of Braose, Barons of Brember, in Sussex, and of Brecknock and Gower, in Wales, who were among the first of the Norman nobility. In consequence of this marriage with the coheir of Sir Thomas Brewse, the Townshend family have right to quarter the arms of the antient Barons of Brember of the family of Braose, and likewise of Milo Earl of Hereford, Newmarch Baron of Brecknock, Baladun Baron of Abergavenny, &c. This Sir Roger Townshend, Knight, by the said Anne de Brewse, had a numerous issue, whereof six sons and four daughters lived to mens and womens estate, and were honourably disposed of. Anne was betrothed to Philip Crescener, of Attilborough, in com. Norf. Esq.; Susan was wife of Sir Edmund Wyndham, of Felbrigge, in com. Norf. Knight; Catharine was wedded to Sir Henry Bedingfield, of Oxborough, in the same county, Knight, one of the privy-council to Queen Mary, and by her made governor of the Tower; and Joan was wife to ..... Montford. His sons were,

First, Roger Townshend.

Second, John, ancestor to the present Viscount Townshend.

Third, Robert, hereafter mentioned.

Fourth, George Townshend, who was seated at Dereham Abbey in Norfolk, and wedded ....., daughter of John Thurston, of London.

[k] Claus. 17 Edward IV. m. 3. [l] Rymer, tom. xii. p. 186.

[m] Nom. Equit. MS. in Bibl. Cotton. not. Claudius, C. 3. p. 13. and Jekyl's Cat. of Knights, p. 11.

Fifth, Thomas Townshend, of Testerton, in the same county, and married Elizabeth, daughter of John Callibut, of Castle Acre, in com. Norf. by whom he was ancestor to the Townshends of West Wrotham, in Norfolk, now extinct.

And sixth, Giles.

The said Sir Roger Townshend, their father, died in the eighth year of the reign of King Henry VII. and by his last will, [n] bearing date on August 14th the same year, (1493) orders his body to be buried in the chapel of St. Catharine, in the church of St. Mary Raynham, if he deceased there; but, if he died at London, in the White Friers church, in Fleet street, before the crucifix. He constitutes his wife sole executrix, and leaves her guardian to his eldest son Roger Townshend. He was buried at Raynham, where a fair tomb was erected [o] to his memory; but no inscription is remaining.

Robert Townshend, third son of Sir Roger, was of Brackinnashe, in com. Norf. and betaking himself to the study of the laws at Lincoln's Inn, was elected autumn reader to that society in 37 Henry VIII. and constituted justice of Chester; also knighted [p] by the King, the same year, on Trinity Sunday, at Hampton Court, after his return from Bulloign. He was continued [q] in his post of justice of Chester, both by King Edw. VI. and Queen Mary; and [r] deceased on the 8th of February, in the third and fourth of Philip and Mary, possessed of the manor and rectory of Gayst, and advowson of the vicarage of the church, the manors of Swantons, Foxleys, and Southall, in com. Norf. and the priory and house of St. Augustine, in Ludlow, [s] which descended to Thomas, his son and heir, who was at that time twenty-two years of age, and had to wife Anne, daughter of Henry D'Oyley, of Shottisham, in Norfolk, Esq. He had also Roger Townshend, ancestor to those of the name in com. Salop; and Sir Henry Townshend, who became as eminent as his father by the study of

[n] Ex Regist. Vox. not. 10. p. 11. in Cur Prærog. Cant.

[o] Weever, p. 812. [p] Nom. equit. ut antea. p. 149.

[q] Leicester's Antiq. p. 176.

[r] Cole's Esc. MS. Lib. 2. not. 61. A. 13. p. 241, in Bibl. Harleyana.

[s] In the high chancel of Ludlow church is a monument with the following inscription:

"Here lieth the bodyes of Sir Robart Townesend, Knyght, Chief Justes of the Counsell in the Marches of Walles and Chester, &c. &c. And Alice his wyfe daughter and on of the heyres of Robart Payne Esquire, who had betwyne them xii children, vi sonnes and vi daughters lawfully begotten. Anno Domini 1581. Anno Regni Elizabethæ Reginæ."

the law. In 21 Elizabeth he was constituted justice of Chester; and in 35 Elizabeth was in commission[t] with William Lord Cobham, warden of the Cinque Ports, Thomas Lord Buckhurst, &c. to inquire what persons came from beyond the seas, and adhered to the bishop of Rome, and to put the laws in execution against Jesuits. In the first year of King James I. he was continued justice of Chester, and chosen one of the vice-chamberlains of that city, a post to which none but persons of honour were elected; and in the fifteenth year of the same reign[u] was of the council to William Lord Compton, Lord President and Lieutenant within the dominion of the principality and marches of Wales. He deceased in 19 Jac. I. and his issue still remain in Shropshire and Worcestershire. His son Hayward Townshend, by Susan his first wife, daughter of Sir Rowland Hayward, of London, Knight, was entered at Oxford 1590, and afterwards studied the law; and was called to the bar. He served in parliament for Bishop's Castle in 1601, and was elected for Westminster the same year; when he made an *Historical Collection* of the proceedings in parliament, to which he added other collections for the three preceding parliaments, 1588, 1592, and 1597. Many years after his death, these *Historical Collections* were published in folio, 1680. He died without issue some time before 1623.[x]

Roger Townshend, (eldest son and heir of Sir Roger Townshend) in 5 Henry VIII. was nominated commissioner by act of parliament, among other discreet persons of the county of Norfolk, justices of the peace, (as the words of the act are) for assessing and collecting a subsidy of 163,000*l.* by a poll-tax, &c. for defraying the expense of taking Teroven and Tournay. In 10 Henry VIII. he covenanted to serve the King with ten men at arms. He was thrice sheriff of the county of Norfolk,[y] viz. in the third, tenth, and seventeenth of King Henry VIII. and in 33 Henry VIII. chosen one of the Knights for Norfolk, in the parliament then held. In 37 Henry VIII. he was[z] knighted, on the King's return from Bulloign; and was one of the principal persons of the county of Norfolk entrusted by the King and his council, as appears by a letter[a] from the Duke of Somerset, protector of the realm, dated at the Tower of London, February 12,

t Rymer, tom. xiv. p 201.
u Ibid tom. xvii. p. 119.
x Wood's Ath. vol i p. 316.
y Fuller's Worthies in eod Com.
z Jekyl's Cat. of Knights.
a Strype's Memorials, vol. iii. p. 19.

1 Edward VI. wherein he signifies to the Earl of Sussex, Sir Roger Townshend, Sir William Paston, Knights, the death of King Henry VIII. desiring them to take care of the peace of the county, and to call together all such who were in the commission of the peace, to execute their charge in maintaining of the peace.

This Sir Roger Townshend died without issue; so that I shall now treat of John, second son of judge Townshend.

Which JOHN Townshend, Esq. was seated at Brampton, in com. Norf. and having[b] married Eleanor, daughter of Sir John Headon, of Baconsthorp, in the same county, Knight of the Bath at the coronation of King Henry VIII. had issue two daughters and four sons; Richard; Henry; John Townshend, of Holloughton, in com. Norf. Esq. who left an only daughter and heir; and George, fourth son. His daughters were, Catharine, married to Francis Colvil, of Marshland, in com. Norf. Esq.; and Anne, the wife of Thomas Croffies, of Felmingham, in the same county, Esq. He was succeeded by Richard, his eldest son.

Which RICHARD Townshend, Esq. resided also at Brampton, and died in the fifth year of King Edward VI. as appears by his will,[c] bearing date the 20th of July the same year, (and the probate thereof February 12th, 1544) at which time he was dangerously ill, and appoints Thomas Townshend, Esq. his uncle, sole executor. He married Catharine, third daughter and coheir of Sir Humphry Brown, of Ridley, in Cheshire, one of the justices of the Common Pleas, who was afterwards espoused to Sir William Roper, Knight, ancestor to the Ropers of Welhall; but by her first husband had issue a son named Roger, and a daughter Elizabeth, married to Thomas Godsalve, of Buckenham, in com. Norf. Esq. who[d] deceased on August 2d, in 30 Elizabeth, leaving by her Roger Godsalve, of Buckenham, his son and heir, at that time twenty years of age.

ROGER Townshend, Esq. son and heir of Richard, resided at Raynham, and became famed for his prudence, valour, and other accomplishments. He enlarged his estate by divers purchases of manors, lands, &c. in the counties of Middlesex, Norfolk, and Essex, as appears by several authorities. And in the memorable intended invasion by the Spaniards, in the year 1588, shewing an

[b] Vis. de Com. Norf. præd.
[c] Ex Regist. vocat. Moor, qu 20, in Cur. Prærog Cant.
[d] Cole's Esch MS. lib. v. p. 324, in Bibl. Harl.

undaunted spirit and bravery, Charles Lord Howard, Lord High Admiral, conferred [e] the honour of Knighthood on him, the Lord Sheffield, and two others, who had likewise signalized themselves in that great fight at sea; having power from the Queen so to do.

He lived but two years afterwards, departing this life in the flower of his age, at a seat he had purchased of Thomas Sutton, Esq. [f] at Newington, in com. Middlesex, and was buried in the parish church of Cripplegate, London, June 30th, 1590. His Lady was Jane, [g] youngest daughter of Sir Michael Stanhope, of Shelford, in com. Nott. ancestor to the present Earls of Chesterfield, Stanhope, and Harrington; by whom he left two sons, John, and Robert Townshend: she lived a widow till about seven years after his decease, when she was married to Henry Berkley, Lord Berkley, viz. on March 10th, 1597, and surviving her second husband, died on January 3d, 1617-18.

Robert Townshend, youngest son of Sir Roger, was [h] knighted at the Charter House by King James I. on May 11th, 1603; and took to wife Anne, daughter of William Lord Spencer, but died without issue, having been [i] elected for Castle Rising, and Orford, to all parliaments from 42 Elizabeth to the last parliament of King James I.

John Townshend, Esq. the eldest son, was elected to parliament for Castle Rising, in Norfolk, in 35 Elizabeth; and four years after, when the Earl of Essex had concerted the invading of the Spanish dominions, in the year 1596, he followed the example of his father, going in person in the service of his country, in that expedition; and for his signal valour in entering the town of Cales, was [k] knighted by the general.

After his return, he was the same year [l] elected to parliament one of the Knights for the county of Norfolk; and in the 35th of Elizabeth for the borough of Castle Rising, in the same county; also in the 43d of Elizabeth for the borough of Orford, in Suffolk; and was a leading member in the first parliament [m] called by King James; being appointed, among others of the principal members, to consider of the grievances of the nation; and in a

[e] Camden's Ann. and Baker's Chron. 2d edit. p 544.

[f] Ex Testament in Regist. vocat Sainberbe, not. 77. qu. 16, in Cur. Prærog. Cant.

[g] Monument at Shelford. [h] Philpot's Cat. of Knights.

[i] Ex Collect. B. Willis, Arm. [k] Camden's Annals.

[l] Ex Coll. B. Willis, Arm.

[m] Journal of Parl. 1 Jac. I. dors. 12 in Bibl. Int. Templ.

committee for a conference with the lords, concerning wardships; as also in other special affairs, as the journals of the house of commons shew. During the sitting of this parliament he had the misfortune of falling into a quarrel with Sir Matthew Brown, of Beachworth Castle, in Surry, [n] which ended in a duel fought between them on horseback on Hounslow heath, wherein they were both mortally wounded, Sir Matthew dying on the spot, and Sir John Townshend soon after, on August 2d, 1603, in the first year of King James I. He was possessed of a very great estate, as appears by two inquisitions [o] taken after his death, at Thetford, one on the 8th of June, and one on the last of November the same year, wherein it was found that Roger, his son and heir, was eight years of age, and that he died possessed in the county of Norfolk of the manors of Reynham, and Sherbornes in West Reynham, the manor and castle of Rudham, with the rectory, the lordship of Holloughton, the scite of the priory of Coxford, the manors of Ingaldesthorpe, Scales, Barwick, Haviles, Reyton, Halles Payne and Morehouse, Scales, Horsham, with the rectory and advowson of the vicarage of the church, Buckenhams in Barwick, Eatshall and Stanhoe, Sherburnes in Stanhoe, Stinton Hall, Stibard, Pandles, and Barnier, with other lands and tenements. He married Anne, eldest daughter and coheir of Sir Nathaniel Bacon, of Stifcay in Norfolk, Knight of the Bath, (second son by the first wife of Lord Keeper Bacon, and elder brother of the half-blood to the famous Lord Verulam). By her he had a daughter, Elizabeth, who was married to John Spelman, Esq.; and a second son, Stanhope Townshend, who went a volunteer in the service of the States of Holland against the Spaniards; [p] and being wounded in a duel in the Low Countries, it occasioned his death, though he lived to come into England, dying at London unmarried.

Roger Townshend, his eldest son, was created a Baronet by King James I. by letters patent bearing date April 16th, 1617, in the fifteenth year of his reign, and the ninety-eighth in order of creation. He rendered himself so conspicuous, and was so well esteemed in his country, [q] that in the third year of King Charles I. anno 1627, he was unanimously elected one of the knights in

[n] MS de Famil de Vincent, penes Hen. Vincent Arm.
[o] Cole Esch. MS. lib. ii. p. 211, in Bibl. Harl.
[p] Spelman's Hist of Sacrilege, p 268.
[q] Ex Collect. B. Willis, Arm.

parliament for the county of Norfolk; was [r] sheriff of that county in the fifth year of King Charles I. and served in all other offices suiting his degree. He resided for the most part of his life in the country, an eminent example of all christian virtues; and is mentioned with honour by Sir Henry Spelman, [s] and other writers of those times; being universally esteemed for his piety and charity, having nobly endowed several churches with impropriations, [t] to the yearly value of some hundred pounds. He built from the ground a stately house at Raynham, [u] now the mansion seat of the family, and departed [x] this life on January 1st, 1636, aged forty-one years, and was buried in the church of East Raynham. [y] He took to wife Mary, second daughter and coheir of the famous Horatio Vere, Lord Vere, of Tilbury, by whom he had two sons and five daughters; and she surviving him, was afterwards married to Mildmay Fane, Earl of Westmoreland, by whom she was mother of Vere Fane, Earl of Westmoreland. Her sons by Sir Roger Townshend were, Sir Roger, and Sir Horatio; and her daughters, who were married after their father's decease, were Mary, wedded to Thomas Lord Crewe, of Steen, in com. Northamp.; [z] Jane to John Windham, Esq.; Anne to William Cartwright, of Ayno, in com. Northamp. Esq.; [a] Elizabeth, who died after her father's decease, unmarried; and Vere, wedded to Sir Ralph Hare, of Stow Hall, in com. Norf. Bart.

Sir ROGER Townshend, Bart. born December 21st, 1628, was in ward to the King, and dying in his minority, was succeeded by his brother Sir HORATIO Townshend, Bart. Which

Sir HORATIO TOWNSHEND, FIRST VISCOUNT TOWNSHEND, was under age during the civil war begun in 1641; but when he became possessed of the estate of his ancestors, which was one of the best of the county of Norfolk, (as the inquisition taken after the death of his father shews) he was soon distinguished for his eminent abilities, and courted by all those who had the interest of their country at heart; and the part he acted during those times of confusion, was a principal means of the restoration of monarchy and episcopacy. Lord Clarendon [b] says of him, "that

[r] Fuller's Worthies in eod. com. [s] In Hist of Sacrileges, p. 299.
[t] Fuller's Worthies in com. Norf. p 272.
[u] The architect was Inigo Jones. [x] Cole's Esch, lib. v p. 187.
[y] 1 MS. I 24 p 106, in Offic. Armor.
[z] See Bridges's Northampt. vol. i. fo. 199.
[a] See Le Neve's Mon. Ang. vol. ii. p. 169; and Bridges's Northampt. vol i p 139.
[b] Hist. of the Rebel 8vo. vol. vi. p. 665, 666.

he was a gentleman of the greatest interest and credit in that large county of Norfolk, and was able to bring in a good body; that he had been under age till long after the end of the war, and so liable to no reproach or jealousy, yet of very worthy principles, and of a noble fortune, which he engaged very frankly to borrow money, and laid it out to provide arms and ammunition; and all the King's friends in those parts were ready to obey him, and the Lord Willoughby of Parham, (whom he had brought over to his side) in whatsoever they undertook." And he says, their design in the year 1659 for surprising of Lynn, a maritime town of great importance in respect of its situation, was the best digested, and the most likely to succeed in restoring of the King, of any that had been formed. He took to heart the oppression of his country, and had the courage, with the Lord Richardson, and Sir John Hobart, to bring an address from the county of Norfolk, which on January 28th, 1659, he [c] presented to the members then sitting, 'wherein they demanded the secluded members to be admitted, or a free parliament chosen.' This forwarded the arrival of General Monk, and most counties in England followed the example, and delivered addresses to the same purpose. During the time of his being in the council of state, he contracted a friendship with the Lord Fairfax, who was general of the army; and being entrusted by the King with his affairs, he delivered that Lord a letter from his Majesty, and brought him into the King's interest; which, as Lord Clarendon writes, [d] greatly facilitated General Monk's advance into England, and his reception into the city of York. When the long parliament was dissolved, and another called to be holden at Westminster, April 29th, 1660, this Sir Horatio and the Lord Richardson were elected knights for the county of Norfolk: and he was nominated by the house of commons, with six lords (sons of peers) of their body, and five other commoners, to [e] attend the King at the Hague, "to desire his Majesty to make a speedy return to his parliament, and take the government of the kingdom into his hands." He was the first named of the commoners, and arriving at the Hague, they had their audiences of the King, May 16th, 1660; and Sir Horatio came over with his Majesty, who had a full sense of his great services; and, in consideration thereof, advanced him to the dignity of a peer of this realm, by the title of BARON TOWNSHEND, of

[c] Whitlock's Mem. p. 695. [d] In Hist. præd. 709.
[e] Baker's Chron. 2d Edit. p. 707, 710.

Lynn Regis, April 20th, 1661; and August 19th following, constituted him Lord Lieutenant of the county of Norfolk, and city and county of Norwich. Also further advanced him to the title of VISCOUNT TOWNSHEND, of Raynham, in com. Norf. on December 11th, 1682, 34 Car. II. He departed this life in December [f] 1687, having married two wives.

His first Lady was Mary, daughter, and sole heir to Edward Lewkenor, Esq. son and heir of Sir Edward Lewkenor, of Denham in Sussex, Knight, who deceasing without issue anno 1673, his Lordship married Mary, daughter to Sir Joseph Ashe, of Twickenham, in the county of Middlesex, Bart. by whom he had three sons;

First, Charles, his successor.

Second, Roger, who was one of the knights of the shire for the county of Norfolk, in the first parliament of Great Britain, and one of the burgesses for Yarmouth, in that county, in the second parliament, but died on May 22d, 1709, unmarried, and was buried at Raynham.

Third, Horatio, who was member of parliament for Yarmouth, in Norfolk, and afterwards for Heytesbury, in Wiltshire; also one of the commissioners of the Excise; he died October 24th, 1751, in the sixty-ninth year of his age, and lies buried under an altar tomb near the north east corner of Nelson's burial ground, behind the Foundling Hospital, as does also his wife, Alice, daughter of ..... Starkey, Esq. who died November 22d, 1747, aged fifty-four; by whom he had issue Horatio, who died unmarried April 22d, 1747; Mary who died August 14th, 1730, aged nine years and six months; Alice, who died November 7th, 1726, aged five months, and Letitia, their only surviving child, who was married July 24th, 1749, to Brownlow, the late Earl of Exeter, but died in April 1756, without issue.

CHARLES, SECOND LORD VISCOUNT TOWNSHEND, took [g] his seat in the house of peers December 3d, 1697; and June 24th, 1702, was [h] constituted Lord Lieutenant and Custos Rotulorum of the county of Norfolk, and of the city and county of Norwich. In 1706 he was one of the commissioners that treated of the union between the two kingdoms; and on November 16th, 1707, was appointed [i] captain of the yeomen of her Majesty's guard; and

[f] Journ Greg. King Lanc. Fecial penes Meips.
[g] Journal Dom. Procer. [h] Gazette, No. 3821.
[i] Ibid. 4384.

was sworn [k] of the privy-council to her Majesty the 20th of May following. In 1709 his Lordship, and the Duke of Marlborough, were appointed plenipotentiaries to treat of a peace with those of France. "The choice," says Burnet, "was well made; for as Lord Townshend had great parts, had improved them by travelling, and was by much the most shining person of all our young nobility, and had on many occasions distinguished himself very eminently; so he was a man of great integrity, and of good principles in all respects, free from all vice, and of an engaging conversation." [l] Arriving at Gertruydenburgh, they had several conferences with the French ministers about a general peace; and preliminaries were signed by the plenipotentiaries of the allies, the Duke of Marlborough, and his Lordship, May 28th, 1709; and Monsieur de Torcy went with them to France; but the French monarch refused to ratify them. His Lordship continued at the Hague as her Majesty's ambassador extraordinary. In 1710, the French made fresh overtures for a peace, delivered by them at Gertruydenburgh, April 8th; but according to their usual delusive artful management, it appeared only to protract time; and the conferences ending July 25, N. S. the States General were so exasperated at their shuffling, that they came to vigorous resolutions to push on the war, which are set forth in the *Annals of Queen Anne, year the ninth, page* 22, *and seq.* On the change of the ministry that year, his Lordship not coming into the measures of the court, desired to be recalled; [m] and thereupon it was published in our Gazette, March 7th, 1710, "that the Lord Viscount Townshend, her Majesty's ambassador extraordinary and plenipotentiary to the States General of the United Provinces, having desired leave to return home, her Majesty had appointed the Lord Raby to succeed him." And on June 13th following, he was removed from his post of captain of the yeomen of her Majesty's guard. His Lordship concurred in all measures for the securing of the prostestant succession; and on the demise of the Queen, he was, by King George I. according to the power invested in him by act of parliament, nominated one of the lords justices of Great Britain, till he arrived from Hanover. And in

[k] Gazette, 4386. [l] O. T. vol ii. p 528.

[m] Burnet says he was recalled, and disgraced because the court knew he would not serve their ends in listening to the preliminaries offered by France without the concurrence of our allies; on which account Lord Raby was recalled from Prussia, made Earl of Stafford, and sent to Holland. Burnet's O. T. vol. ii. p. 581.

pursuance of his Majesty's pleasure, signified to the lords justices, he was, on September 17th, 1714, sworn principal secretary of state, and took his place at the board accordingly. Three days after his Majesty arriving, he was received with great marks of his favour.

At this period Coxe gives the following character of him. "Charles Viscount Townshend, who now took the lead in the administration, had taken his seat in the house of peers in 1696; and being of a Tory family, attached himself so strongly to that party, that he signed the protest respecting the impeachment of the Whig Lords. But his zeal for the Tories soon abated, and even took a contrary direction, to which the representations and conduct of his friend Walpole greatly contributed. He then attached himself to Somers, and acted so cordially with the Whigs, that when William formed a new administration, principally composed of that party, a rumour was confidentially circulated, that he was appointed privy-seal. In 1706, he was nominated one of the commissioners for settling the union with Scotland; in 1707, captain of the yeomen of the Queen's guard; and in 1709 accompanied the Duke of Marlborough to Gertruydenberg, as joint plenipotentiary, to open a negotiation for peace with France; he was deputed in the same year ambassador extraordinary to the States General, and concluded with them the Barrier Treaty. Soon after the change of the Whig administration, he resigned his embassy, was removed from his post of captain of the yeomen, and censured by the Tory house of commons for having signed that treaty. During the early part of the reign of Queen Anne, on account of his youth, he had acted only a subordinate part, and was not considered as one of the great leaders of the Whig interest; but towards the close of that reign, his services and decisive conduct raised his consequence; and he gained great accession of character with his party, on being prosecuted at the same time with the Duke of Marlborough.

"Though actually of slow parts, he had acquired from long experience the talent that rendered him an able man of-business, which was the sole object of his ambition; he was rough in manners, impatient of contradiction, of a sanguine disposition, impetuous and overbearing; though inelegant in language, and often perplexed in argument, yet he spoke sensibly, and often with a thorough knowledge of his subject. He was generous, highly disinterested, of unblemished integrity, and unsullied honour; initiated in diplomatic transactions during the congress at Ger-

truydenberg and the Hague, he cherished too great an attachment to negotiation, and fond of visionary schemes was too apt to propose bold and decisive measures, which the more temperate and pacific disposition of Walpole was continually employed in counteracting.

" During the two months, which immediately preceded the Queen's death, and the interval which ensued between that event, and the arrival of the king, he seems to have secured and governed Bothmar, and the other Hanoverian agents in England; to have supplanted Sunderland and Halifax, and to have obtained the entire confidence of the King, of which he had previously acquired a very distinguished share, by his great reputation for integrity and talents, by the recommendation of Pensionary Heinsius, Slingelandt, and other leading men of the Dutch Republic, and by his uniform adherence to the cause of the Protestant succession.

" An early and intimate connexion had been formed between Townshend and Walpole; they were distantly related, neighbours in the same county, and educated at the same school; they joined the same party, acted under the same leaders, underwent the same persecutions, and co-operated in the same opposition. The marriage which Townshend had contracted with Dorothy Walpole in 1713, drew closer the bonds of amity, and added an union of blood to the connexions of party. Walpole had performed too many essential services to the Hanover family, and was too able a speaker in the house of commons, not to occupy a distinguished situation at the accession of George the First, and his connexion with Townshend facilitated his promotion." [n]

On December 12th, 1716, the seals [o] of secretary of state were taken from him; and January 23d, 1716-17, he was prevailed on to accept the Lord Lieutenantcy of Ireland; but declined going over to that kingdom, and was dismissed on the 19th of April following. [p] On June 11th, 1720, [q] he was constituted president of the council, [r] and the same year was one of the lords justices in his Majesty's absence.

On February 10th, 1720-21, [s] he was again made principal

[n] Coxe's Life of Sir R.W. vol. i p. 63.

[o] He was dismissed by the intrigues of the Hanoverian junto, which excited the King's jealousy. Coxe, ibid. p 102. Great discontents arose in England and Holland at his disgrace.

[p] See Coxe, ibid. p. 107. [q] Gazettes, No 5859.

[r] Coxe, ibid. p. 131. [s] Gazettes, No. 6171, and 6175.

secretary of state,[t] and the 26th of May, 1723,[u] on his Majesty's going abroad, one of the lords justices of Great Britain; and embarking with the King,[x] in his passage through Osnaburgh[y] was very graciously received by the Duke of York. The deaths of Stanhope and Sunderland served to remove all obstacles to the power of Townshend and Walpole, who now became the great leaders of the Whigs, and being strictly united both in blood and interest, concentred in themselves the favour of the crown and the confidence of their party. On July 9th, 1724, being elected a Knight of the most noble order of the Garter,[z] he was installed at Windsor on the 28th of the same month. On June 1st, 1725,[a] he was likewise one of the lords justices, and waited on his Majesty that year at Hanover; from whence he returned to Rye with the King, after a very dangerous passage, in stormy weather. In 1727[b] he was again one of the lords justices, and waited on the King,[c] who arrived at Helvoetsluys[d] the 6th of June, and departed this life the 11th following, at Osnaburg: thereupon his Lordship returned, and waited on King Geo. II. on the 19th of June. On July 24th ensuing, he delivered the seals of his office of secretary of state to his[e] Majesty, when he was pleased to deliver them to him again;[f] after which, on September 5th,[g] he was appointed Lord Lieutenant and Custos Rotulorum of the county of Norfolk, and city and county of Norwich. In 1729, he also attended the King to Hanover. And on May 15th, 1730,[h] resigned the post of secretary of state, of which our Gazette makes this mention: "Whitehall, May 16th. The Right Honourable the Lord Viscount Townshend having received his Majesty's permission, resigned the seals of secretary of state on Friday last."

"The treaty of Seville," says Coxe, "was the concluding act of Townshend's administration; it was signed on the 9th of November 1729, and on the 16th of May he retired in disgust from

[t] Coxe says, "The death of Earl Stanhope and the accusation of Sunderland opened the way to the re-establishment of Townshend and Walpole in their places." Ibid. p. 159.

[u] Gazettes, No. 5928.

[x] Here he counteracted the intrigues of Carteret in the rivalry for the King's favour. Coxe, ibid. p. 182.

[y] Gazettes, No. 6167. [z] See an account of it, Coxe, ibid. p. 193.

[a] Gazettes, No. 6378, and 6380. [b] Ibid. No. 6586.

[c] Ibid. No 6588. [d] Ibid. No. 6591.

[e] Ibid. No 6601. [f] See Coxe, ibid. p. 288.

[g] Gazettes, No. 6613. [h] Ibid. No. 6883.

the office of secretary of state. His resignation was owing to a disagreement with his brother-in-law, and coadjutor, Sir Robert Walpole, which had long subsisted. It had been occasionally compromised by the interference of common friends, but finally broke into a rupture, which rendered the continuance of both in office incompatible. The causes of this misunderstanding were various, and originated from the difference of their tempers, from disagreement on subjects of domestic and foreign politics, from political and private jealousy. Townshend was frank, impetuous, and overbearing; long accustomed to dictate in the cabinet, and fond of recommending violent measures. Walpole was mild, insinuating, pliant and good-tempered: desirous of conciliating by lenient methods, but prepared to employ vigour, when vigour was necessary.

"The rough and impetuous manners of Townshend began to alienate the King, and disgust the Queen. All the members of the cabinet were no less dissatisfied with him. Newcastle in particular was anxious to remove a minister, who absolutely directed all foreign affairs, and who rendered him a mere cypher. He wished to procure the appointment of Lord Harrington, who already owed his peerage to him, and who, he flattered himself, would act in subservience to his dictates.

"To these public causes of misunderstanding derived from a desire of pre-eminence, a private motive was unfortunately added. The family of Townshend had long been the most conspicuous, and accustomed to take the lead as the only one then distinguished by a peerage in the county of Norfolk;[1] the Walpoles were subordinate both in estate and consequence; and Houghton was far inferior in splendour to Rainham. But circumstances were much altered. Sir Robert Walpole was at the head of the treasury; a peerage had been conferred on his son; the increase of his paternal domains, the building of a magnificent seat, the acquisition of a superb collection of paintings, a sumptuous style of living, and affable manners, drew to Houghton a conflux of company; and eclipsed the more sober and less splendid establishment of Rainham.

"Walpole had long been considered as the first minister in all business relating to the internal affairs; he was the principal butt of opposition; for the name of Townshend scarcely once oc-

[1] Query this assertion of Coxe? The Pastons, Earls of Yarmouth, were not extinct. And the Howards still retained possessions there.

curs in the Craftsman, and the other political papers against government, while that of Walpole is seen in almost every page.

"His influence over the Queen had on the accession of George II. prevented the removal of Townshend. He managed the house of commons, and was supported by a far greater number of friends than his brother minister could boast, who had little parliamentary interest, and still less personal credit. Walpole felt in all these circumstances his superior consequence; he was conscious that he should be supported by the Queen, and was unwilling to continue to act in a subordinate situation; while Townshend, who had long been used to dictate, would not bear any opposition to his sentiments, or any resistance to his views. He considered his brother minister as one who had first enlisted himself under his banners, and who ought to continue to act with the same implicit obedience to his commands. Hence a struggle for power ensued. [k]

"Townshend retired with the most unsullied character for integrity, honour, and disinterestedness, and gave several striking proofs that he could command the natural warmth of his temper, and rise superior to the malignant influence of party spirit and disappointed ambition. He passed the evening of his days in the pursuit of rural occupations, and agricultural experiments; his improvements ameliorated the state of husbandry; his hospitality endeared him to his neighbours, and the dignity of his character ensured respect. Apprehensive of being tempted again to enter into those scenes of active life, which he had resolved totally to abandon, he never re-visited the capital, but died at Rainham in 1738, aged sixty-four." [l]

His Lordship married, first, Elizabeth, only issue of Thomas Lord Pelham, father of his Grace Thomas Duke of Newcastle, by his first wife Elizabeth, daughter and heir to Sir William Jones, Knight, attorney general to King Charles II. Her Ladyship, who was heir to her mother, died on May 11th, 1711, leaving issue a daughter, Elizabeth, married to Charles, first Earl Cornwallis; and four sons:

First, Charles, the third Viscount Townshend.

Second, Thomas, father of the late Viscount *Sydney*, for whom see that title.

Third, William, father of Lord *Bayning*, for whom see that title.

[k] Coxe, ibid. p. 332. Where see still farther details of this affair.

[l] Ibid.

Fourth, Roger, youngest son, was captain of a troop of horse in general Wade's regiment; and, on the death of his brother William, was chosen member of parliament for Great Yarmouth aforesaid; also was chosen for the same place, in the succeeding parliament; and in 1747 served for Eye, in Suffolk. On July 9th, 1743, he was appointed aid-de-camp [m] to his Majesty, and was that year at the battle of Dettingen; and the 5th of January, 1744-5, made governor of the forts and batteries of Yarmouth. On February 28th, 1747-8, he was made receiver general and cashier [n] of his Majesty's customs; he died August 7th, 1760, unmarried, and is buried at Chislehurst, in Kent, where an handsome monument is erected to his memory, on which is this inscription,

Hic jacet diuturno (quem summa tulit patientia et fortitudine) morbo consumptus, Rogerus Townshend, Caroli nuper Vice Comitis Townshend, ex Elizabetha prima conjuge, Thomæ Baronis Pelham de Laughton filia, filius; Portuum receptor generalis; Satellitem regiorum, dum per valitudinem militiæ operam dare licuit, centuriæ præfectus; in patriam sincere et sapienter pius; amicis (quos studio fideli admodum et officiosa coluit) propter severam probitatem, et ingenuam, quæ sentiret, eloquendi libertatem, singulari humanitate, morumque et sermonis venustate quadam et lepore, conditam, dilectissimus. Natus est 15 die Junij 1708, 7 die Augusti 1760 cœlebs obijt. Fratri charissimo atque amantissimo, Thomas Townshend moerens posuit.

His Lordship married, secondly, in July 1713, Dorothy, daughter of Robert Walpole, of Houghton, in Norfolk, Esq. and sister to Sir Robert Walpole, first Earl of Orford, who left him a widower March 29th, 1726, by whom he had issue four sons, and two daughters.

First, The Honourable George Townshend, who took to a maritime life; in 1747, being commodore of a squadron of his Majesty's ships in the West Indies, he took a large fleet of French merchant ships; and on the 4th of February, 1755, was appointed rear admiral of the White in his Majesty's navy; he died August 9th, 1762, aged fifty-four.

Second, Augustus Townshend, who made several voyages to

[m] Gazette, No 8231. [n] Ibid. No. 8721.

China, as chief supercargo and captain in the service of the East India Company; in which station he died at Batavia, unmarried, in 1746, having then the command of the Augusta.

Third, Horatio Townshend, who was in the late reign appointed a commissioner for victualling the royal navy, and continued in that office by the present King, until his death, which happened at Lisbon (whither he had gone for the recovery of his health) in February 1764; and was unmarried.

Fourth, Edward Townshend, prebend of Westminster, deputy clerk of the closet to his Majesty, and dean of Norwich, who died on January 27th, 1765; in 1747, he married Mary, daughter of brigadier-general Price, by whom he left issue one son, Edward, in holy orders, who married, March 23d, 1785, Louisa, daughter of the late Sir William Milner, Bart.; and five daughters, Mary, Elizabeth, Henrietta, who died unmarried, Charlotte, married on May 12th, 1773, at Lambeth chapel, to John Norris, of Whitton, in Norfolk, Esq.; and Lucy, who died unmarried.

Of his Lordship's two daughters, Dorothy, married in 1743, to Dr. Spencer Cowper, late dean of Durham, only brother of William, Earl Cowper, and died 1779 without issue; and Mary, wedded to the late Honourable lieutenant-general Edward Cornwallis, member of parliament for the city of Westminster, governor of Gibraltar, and brother to Charles, late Earl Cornwallis, and died without issue, December 29th, 1776.

CHARLES, THIRD LORD VISCOUNT TOWNSHEND, born July 11th, 1700, was, in his father's life-time, summoned to the house of peers, by the stile and title of BARON LYNNE, of Lynne Regis, in the county of Norfolk, May 24th, 1723, in 9 George I. and took his place according to his grandfather's patent of creation.[o] Also on the same day his Majesty was pleased to appoint him one of the gentlemen of his bed-chamber. And on June 15th, 1730, his Majesty appointed his Lordship Lord Lieutenant and Custos Rotulorum of the county of Norfolk, and of the city of Norwich, and county thereof, at the desire of his father the Lord Viscount Townshend, who resigned to him.[p] And also the same day granted to his Lordship the office of master, or treasurer of his Majesty's jewels; which, on succeeding his father in his honours and estate, he resigned in 1738, as he had the places of Lord Lieutenant and Custos Rotulorum in January 1739-40. His Lordship erected and endowed at Raynham, a charity school, for

[o] Gazette, No 6165. [p] Ibid No 6892.

clothing and educating thirty boys, and twenty girls; the latter to be brought up in spinning. His Lordship departed this life on May 12th, 1764, in his return from Bath, whither he had gone for the benefit of his health. In May 1723, his Lordship married Audrey, daughter and sole heir of Edward Harrison, of Balls, in the county of Hertford, Esq. formerly governor of Fort St. George, in the East Indies, and by her Ladyship had issue a daughter, Audrey, married to Robert Orme, Esq. who died February 1781, at Hartford, and five sons.

First, George, the late Marquis.

Second, Charles, seated at Adderbury, in Oxfordshire, celebrated for his brilliant talents, by which he distinguished himself in a most eminent degree both in the senate and cabinet. He was chosen member for the town of Yarmouth, in the parliaments which first sat for the dispatch of business on November 12th, 1747, and May 1st, 1754, and was returned for the borough of Harwich, in Essex, to the parliament which convened on March 3d, 1761. He was, in conjunction with his brother, a sedulous promoter of the laws for establishing a national militia, even when the court seemed rather averse to that measure. In June 1749, he was constituted one of the commissioners of trade, and the plantations; in June 1751, was appointed one of the commissioners for executing the office of lord high admiral of Great Britain, as he was also at a new nomination in 1754. In 1756 he was declared treasurer of his Majesty's chamber, by which his seat in parliament being vacated, he was soon after chosen for the borough of Saltash, in Cornwall, and about the same time was sworn of the privy-council. At the accession of his present Majesty he was continued at the council board, and in his office of treasurer of the chamber, which on March 24th, 1761 he quitted, on being appointed secretary at war. He resigned this office in February 1763; and was on March first following, appointed first lord of trade and the plantations; on June 8th, 1765, he was constituted paymaster general of all his Majesty's land forces; and on August 2d, 1766, was appointed Chancellor of the Exchequer, and one of the lords of the treasury, in which high post he continued to his death, which happened on September 4th, 1767,[q] being then forty-two years of age.

"Charles Townshend," says Adolphus, "from whose splendid abilities government was expected to receive a new impulse, and

[q] Ex Coffin Plate.

whose talents were employed in an attempt to rescue the administration from the feebleness of fluctuating councils, was celebrated for that pointed and finished wit, which rendered him the delight and ornament of parliament, and the charm of private society. In his speeches he brought together in a short compass all that was necessary to establish, to illustrate, and to decorate that side of the question which he supported. He stated his matter skilfully and powerfully; his style of argument was neither trite and vulgar, nor subtle and abstruse. He excelled in a most luminous explanation and display of his subject. His defects arose from his lively talents and exquisite penetration; he readily perceived and decried the errors of his coadjutors, and from the versatility of his political conduct acquired the nickname of *the Weathercock*. He sat in parliament twenty years, and successively filled the places of lord of trade, and of the admiralty, secretary at war, paymaster of the forces, and chancellor of the Exchequer, in which offices he executed business with such accuracy and dispatch, as demonstrated that genius and industry are not incompatible. He was carried off in the meridian of life, at the age of forty-two, at a time when it might be hoped his lively talents were matured by experience, and the irregular sallies of his versatile temper subjected to the restraints of judgment." [r]

But it is impossible to refrain from giving some of those passages of splendid eloquence, from one of Burke's celebrated speeches, in which this statesman's memory has been embalmed, and from which indeed all other characters of him have been borrowed. This great orator in his speech on American taxation, after speaking of Lord Chatham, goes on thus:

"Even then, Sir, before this splendid orb was entirely set, and while the western horizon was in a blaze with his descending glory, on the opposite quarter of the heavens, arose another luminary, and for his hour, became lord of the ascendant.

[r] Reign of Geo. III. vol. i. p. 324. Bisset's opinion is not quite so favourable. He says, "although he was a man of genius, he appears to have been rather more fit for literary than political attainments; or much more anxious about currency of opinions than their weight. He was extremely inconstant; when the stamp act was popular in the house, he declaimed in its favour; when it lost its popularity, he voted for the repeal; and when the repeal was afterwards a subject of complaint, he proposed a new plan for raising a revenue. He took no time to form general and comprehensive views, and had no fixed principles of policy. As an orator he was an ornament to the house of commons; but must have entirely changed his modes and habits, before he could be a very advantageous accession to the councils of his country as a principal statesman." Bisset's Reign of Geo. III. vol. i. p 473.

" This light too is passed and set for ever. You understand, to be sure, that I speak of Charles Townshend, officially the reproducer of this fatal scheme (of American taxation); whom I cannot even now remember without some degree of sensibility. In truth, Sir, he was the delight and ornament of this house, and the charm of every private society which he honoured with his presence. Perhaps there never arose in this country, nor in any country, a man of a more pointed and finished wit; and (where his passions were not concerned) of a more refined, exquisite, and penetrating judgement. If he had not so great a stock, as some have had who flourished formerly, of knowledge long treasured up, he knew better by far, than any man I ever was acquainted with, how to bring together, within a short time, all that was necessary to establish, to illustrate, and to decorate that side of the question he supported. He stated his matter skilfully and powerfully; he particularly excelled in a most luminous explanation, and display of his subject. His style of argument was neither trite and vulgar, nor subtile and abstruse. He hit the house just between wind and water. And not being troubled with too anxious a zeal for any matter in question, he was never more tedious, or more earnest, than the pre-conceived opinions and present temper of his hearers required; to whom he was always in perfect unison. He conformed exactly to the temper of the house; and he seemed to guide, because he was always sure to follow it. There are many young members in the house (such of late has been the rapid succession of public men) who never saw that prodigy Charles Townshend, nor of course knew what a ferment he was able to excite in every thing, by the violent ebullition of his mixed virtues and failings, for failings he had undoubtedly; many of us remember them: we are this day considering the effect of them. But he had no failings which were not owing to a noble cause; to an ardent, generous, perhaps an immoderate passion for fame; a passion which is the instinct of all great souls. He worshipped that goddess wheresoever she appeared; but he paid his particular devotions to her in her favourite habitation, in her chosen temple, the house of commons.

" That fear of displeasing those who ought most to be pleased, betrayed him sometimes into the other extreme. He had voted, and, in the year 1765, had been an advocate for the stamp act. He therefore attended at the private meeting, in which the resolutions moved by a Right Honourable Gentleman were settled; resolutions leading to the repeal: and he would have spoken for it

too, if an illness, (not as was then given out a political, but to my knowledge a very real illness,) had not prevented it.

"The very next session, as the fashion of this world passeth away, the repeal began to be in as bad an odour in this house, as the stamp act had been in the session before. To conform to the temper which began to prevail, and to prevail mostly amongst those most in power, he declared, very early in the winter, that a revenue must be had out of America. Instantly he was tied down to his engagements by some, who had no objection to such experiments, when made at the cost of persons for whom they had no particular regard. The whole body of courtiers drove him onward. They always talked as if the King stood in a sort of humilitated state, until something of the kind should be done.

"Here this extraordinary man, then Chancellor of the Exchequer, found himself in great straits: to please universally was the object of his life; but to tax and to please, no more than to love and to be wise, is not given to men. However he attempted it.

"He was truly the child of the house. He never thought, did, or said any thing but with a view to you. He every day adapted himself to your disposition; and adjusted himself before it as at a looking-glass.

"He had observed (indeed it could not escape him) that several persons, infinitely his inferiors in all respects, had formerly rendered themselves considerable in this house by one method alone.

"The fortune of such men was a temptation too great to be resisted by one to whom a single whiff of incense withheld, gave much greater pain, than he received delight in the clouds of it, which daily rose about him from the prodigal superstition of innumerable admirers. He was a candidate for contradictory honours; and his great aim was to make those agree in admiration of him who never agreed in any thing else." [s]

On August 15th, 1755, he married Lady Caroline, eldest daughter and coheir of John, Duke of Argyll and Greenwich, widow of Francis, Earl of Dalkeith, eldest son of Francis, Duke of Buccleugh; by which lady, (who was created *Baroness of Greenwich*, December 22d, 1766, with limitation of that honour to her sons, by the said Charles Townshend, Esq.) he left issue two sons, Thomas Charles, born June 22d, 1758, who was found dead in his marquee at Cox Heath camp, October 29th, 1782; he

[s] Burke's Speech on American Taxation. Works, vol ii p. 422.

was captain in the forty-fifth regiment: and William John, born March 29th, 1761, who also died unmarried before his mother: also one daughter, Anne, born June 29th, 1756, married, March 22d, 1779, Richard Wilson, Esq. by whom she has issue. Lady Greenwich died in 1794, when the title became extinct.

Edward, third son, died of the small-pox, June 29th, 1731, unmarried; ....., the fourth son, died young.

Roger, the fifth and youngest son, entered young into the army, and at length attained the rank of lieutenant-colonel of foot, in which station he was unfortunate killed by a cannon shot at Ticonderago, in North America, July 25th, 1759, being then in the twenty-eighth year of his age, and unmarried. His melancholy fate was universally lamented, and, together with his character, is elegantly and justly described in the following inscription, on a monument which has since been erected to his memory in Westminster Abbey.

This monument was erected by a disconsolate
parent, the Lady Viscountess Townshend,
To the memory of her fifth son,
The Hon. Lieutenant Colonel Roger Townshend, who was
killed by a cannon ball on the 25th of July 1759, in the 28th
year of his age,
As he was reconnoitering the French lines at
Ticonderago, in North America.
From the parent, the brother, and the friend,
His social and amiable manners,
His enterprising bravery,
And the integrity of his heart,
May claim the tribute of affliction.
Yet, stranger! weep not;
For though premature his death,
His life was glorious;
Enrolling him with the names of those immortal
Statesmen and Commanders
Whose wisdom and intrepidity,
In the course of this comprehensive
and successful war,
Have extended the commerce,
Enlarged the dominion,
And upheld the majesty of these kingdoms,
Beyond the idea of any former age.

GEORGE, THE FOURTH VISCOUNT and FIRST MARQUIS, was born on February 28th, 1723-4, and had his Majesty King George I. as one of his sponsors. He was chosen one of the knights of the shire for the county of Norfolk, in the parliament which met on August 3d, 1747; being then colonel of a company in the foot guards, and aid-de-camp to his Royal Highness William, Duke of Cumberland, both which he resigned in 1750. He served under George II. at the battle of Dettingen; he served also in the battles of Fontenoy, Culloden, and Lafeldt; also at the memorable siege of Quebec, which town surrendered into his hands as commander in chief, after the fatal death of Wolfe. He continued to represent his native county, till his accession to the peerage, on the death of his noble father, on March 12th, 1764; two years before which he was appointed lieutenant-general of the ordnance, and on October 17th, 1772, his Lordship was appointed master-general of the ordnance, from which he was removed in 1782, and again appointed 1783, and again removed in December following. On August 12th, 1767, his Lordship kissed his Majesty's hand at St. James's, on his being appointed lord lieutenant and general governor of the kingdom of Ireland; and embarking at Holyhead, on October 13th, arrived at Dublin the next day, and was immediately sworn into that high and important trust. The first year of his presiding in that kingdom will be ever memorable in the history thereof, as productive of a bill for septennial parliaments.

On October 27th, 1787, he was created MARQUIS TOWNSHEND.

His Lordship was colonel of the Queen's regiment of dragoon guards, field marshal of his Majesty's forces, and one of his Majesty's most hononourable privy-council; governor of Jersey, lord lieutenant, vice-admiral, custos rotulorum of Norfolk; high steward of Tamworth, Yarmouth, and Norwich, &c. He died September 14th, 1807, æt. eighty-four.

In December 1751, he married, first, Lady Charlotte Compton, only surviving issue of James, Earl of Northampton, by Elizabeth Shirley, Baroness de Ferrars, by which Lady, who was in her own right BARONESS DE FERRARS, BOURCHIER, LOVAINE, BASSET, AND COMPTON, he had issue four sons.

First, George, born April 18th, 1753, second Marquis.

Second, Lord John, born Jan. 19th, 1757; who in 1780 was elected member of parliament for the University of Cambridge; made a lord of the admiralty in 1782, and again in 1783; on both

which occasions vacating his seat he was re-elected. In 1788 he was elected for the city of Westminster; and from 1793 to the present time, for Knaresborough in Yorkshire. In February 1806, he was appointed joint pay-master of the army, and a lord of trade and plantations, from which he was removed in the spring of the following year. He married, April 10th, 1787, Georgina Anne Poyntz, daughter of William Poyntz, Esq. of Midgham, in Berkshire, who had been before the wife of Everard Fawkener, Esq. which marriage was dissolved by act of parliament. By her he has issue, first, Audrey Harriet, born February 1st, 1788; second, Elizabeth Frances, born August 2d, 1789; third, Isabella Georgina, born February 1st, 1791; fourth, Jane, born September 28th, 1792; fifth, Charles Fox, born June 28th, 1795; sixth, Anne, born Aug. 31st, 1798; seventh, John, born March 28th, 1799; eighth, Caroline, died young.

Third, Lord Frederick Patrick, born December 30th, 1767, in holy orders.

Fourth, Lord Charles Patrick Thomas, born at Leixlip, in Ireland, January 6th, 1768. He was elected member of parliament for Yarmouth 1796; and died immediately afterwards, May 27th that year.

Also four daughters, Charlotte, Caroline, Frances, who all died young, and Elizabeth, born on August 1766, married on May 7th, 1790, lieutenant-general William Loftus, colonel of the twenty-fourth regiment of dragoons, and governor of Dunbarton Castle; and has issue.

Her Ladyship departing this life at Leixlip Castle, in com. Kildare, on September 14th, 1770, her remains were brought over to England, and interred on October 1st, amongst his Lordship's ancestors at Raynham. She was succeeded in the Barony of De Ferrars by her eldest son.

On May 19th, 1773, his Lordship was married to his second Lady, Anne, daughter of Sir William Montgomery, Bart. member of parliament for Ballynakill, in the kingdom of Ireland; and by her had the following issue.

Lady Anne, born February 1st, 1775, married October 26th, 1795, Harrington Hudson, Esq.

Lady Charlotte, born March 19th, 1776, married August 9th, 1797, George William Frederick, present Duke of Leeds.

Lady Honoria Maria, born July 6th, 1777.

Lord William, born September 5th, 1778; a midshipman on board the Boyne, died in the West Indies, 1794.

Lady Henrietta, born April 20th, 1782.

Lord James Nugent Boyle Bernardo, born September 11th, 1785. A captain in the navy.

His Lordship was succeeded by his eldest son George, EARL OF LEICESTER, who thus became SECOND MARQUIS TOWNSHEND.

His Lordship on his mother's decease succeeded to the titles of LORD DE FERRARS (of Chartley,) LORD BOURCHIER, LOVAINE, BASSET, AND COMPTON, being at that time seventeen years of age. Soon after his coming of age, having demanded his writ of summons to the house of peers, as BARON DE FERRARS, *of Chartley*, he took his seat in that house in April 1774, being placed on the Barons bench, according to the precedency of that ancient Barony, between the Lord Audley and the Lord Dacre.

On December 24th, 1777, his Lordship was married to Charlotte, second sister and coheir to Roger Mainwaring Ellerker, of Risby, in the East Riding of the county of York, Esq. and daughter of Eaton Mainwaring Ellerker, Esq. of the same place, which Eaton Ellerker, Esq. was paternally descended from a collateral line of the very ancient family of the Mainwarings, of Over Peover in the county Palatine of Chester, and assumed the name and arms of the ancient family of Ellerker of Risby, by act of parliament, pursuant to the will of his kinsman, Ellerker Bradshaw of Risby, Esq. by which lady his Lordship has had issue,[t] three sons and several daughters.

First, George Ferrars Townshend, styled *Earl of Leicester*, born in Wimpole-street, Mary-le-bone, Middlesex, December 13th, 1778, married, May 12th, 1807, Miss Gardner, daughter of W. D. Gardner, Esq.

Second, Thomas Compton Townshend, born in Wimpole-street, aforesaid, March 29th, 1780, died January 7th, 1787.

Third, Lord Vere Charles, an ensign in the third regiment of foot-guards.

Fourth, Lady Charlotte Barbara, born at Pendley House, in the parish of Aldbury in Hertfordshire, June 26th, 1781; married, April 1805, captain Cecil Bishopp, of the first foot-guards, eldest son of Sir Cecil Bishopp, Bart, and died October 3d, 1807.

Fifth, Lady Harriet Ann, born in Upper Brook-street, Grosvenor-square, London, May 23d, 1782.

Sixth, Lady Elizabeth Margaret, born August 26th, 1784.

Seventh, Lady Arabella, born April 2d, 1787.

[t] Ex inform. Geo. Mar. Townshend.

His Lordship on April 6th, 1782, was appointed captain of the honourable band of gentlemen pensioners to his Majesty, and on the 24th of the same month sworn a member of his Majesty's most honourable privy-council; but resigned his command of the band of gentlemen pensioners on April 6th, 1783, to which he was re-appointed on December 31st following, and which he held till December 1790; was elected president of the Society of Antiquaries on April 23d, 1784; and on May 18th, following, was advanced to the EARLDOM OF LEICESTER, in consideration of his being descended from the heirs female of both the Saxon and Norman Earls of that county, as will appear by the following account and subsequent genealogical table. In 1794 he was appointed joint post master general, which he held till 1798; and in 1799 was constituted lord steward of the household, which he retained till 1802.

Titles. George Townshend, Marquis Townshend, Earl of Leicester, Lord de Ferrars, also Lord Bourchier, Lovaine, Basset, and Compton.

Creations. Baron de Ferrars, of Chartley, in the county of Stafford, originally by writ of summons to parliament, 27 Edw. I. Baron Bourchier, by writ also 16 Edw. III. Baron Lovaine, by writ 22 Edw. I. Baron Basset, of Drayton Basset, in the county of Stafford, by writ 49 Hen. III. and lastly Baron Compton, (of Compton,) in the county of Warwick, by writ 14 Elizabeth, Baron Townshend of Lynn Regis, by letters patent April 20th, 1661, and Viscount Townshend of Rainham, December 2d, 1682; Baron of Lynne, by writ May 24th, 1723; Earl of Leicester, May 18th, 1784, and Marquis Townshend October 27th, 1787.

Arms. Quarterly, of six, 1st Azure, a chevron ermine, between three escallop shells, Argent, (Townshend,) 2d, France and England, quarterly, within a border, Argent; (Plantagenet of Woodstock, Duke of Gloucester) 3d, Sable, a lion of England, between three helmets, proper, garnished, Or, (Compton) 4th, Paly of six, Or and Azure, a canton ermine, (Shirley) 5th, quarterly, 1 and 4, Argent, a fess, Gules, three torteaux in chief, (Devereux) 2 and 3, Varre, Or and Gules, (Ferrars of Chartley) 6th, Gules, seven Mascles conjoined, 3, 3, and 1, (Ferrars of Groby and Tamworth.)

Crests. On a wreath, a buck tripping sable, a hind proper. Also out of a ducal coronet, Or, a swan rousant Argent, ducally collared and chained of the 1st, holding in its beak Sable, an ostrich feather of the 2d; (which crest was granted to his Lordship,

by sign manual of his present Majesty, in regard of his being the direct lineal heir to Thomas Plantagenet, sirnamed of Woodstock, Duke of Gloucester, sixth son to King Edw. III. whose cognizance was a swan, with an ostrich feather.) Also, on a wreath, an unicorn passant ermine, armed, hoofed, maned and tufted, Or, the crest of the family of Ferrars, of Tamworth; also on a wreath, a peacock's tail erect, proper; the crest of the ancient Lords de Ferrars, of Chartley.

Supporters. Dexter, a buck Sable, attired Argent. Sinister, a greyhound, Argent.

Motto. Hæc generi incrementa fides.

Chief Seats. At Tamworth Castle, in the county of Warwick, and Rainham in Norfolk.

A GENEALOGICAL TABLE *of the Descent of the Family of* DE FERRARS;
(To which the present MARQUIS TOWNSHEND *is the lineal Heir.)*

From

The SAXON Earls of LEICESTER.	The NORMAN Earls of LEICESTER.
Algar, 7th Earl of Leicester, died 1059.	Robert Bellomont Earl of Leicester, died 1118.
Lucia, only surviving sister and heir to Morcar and Edwin, Earls of Leicester, married Ranulph de Meschines Earl of Chester.	Robert, 2d Earl of Leicester, died 1168.
Ranulph, 2d Earl of Chester, died 1153.	Robert, 3d Earl of Leicester, Baron of Groby and Hinckley, and Lord Steward of England.
Hugh, 3 Earl of Chester, died 1181.	Margaret, sister and co-heir to Robert last Earl of Leicester, married Saier de Quincey Earl of Winchester.
Agnes, sister and co-heir to Ranulph, last Earl of Chester, married William de Ferrars Earl of Ferrars and Derby.	Roger Quincey Earl of Winchester, died without male issue.
William Earl of Ferrars and Derby, Baron of Tutbury and Chartley.	= Margaret, eldest daughter and co-heir of Roger Earl of Winchester.

Robert Earl of Ferrars and Derby, lost his estate in the civil wars, temp. H. III. died 1278.	William de Ferrars second son, 1st Baron of Groby.
John, 1st Baron of Chartley.	William, 2d Baron of Groby.
Robert, 2d Baron of Chartley.	Henry, 3d Baron of Groby.
John, 3d Baron of Chartley.	William, 4th Baron of Groby.
Robert, 4th Baron of Chartley.	Henry, 5th Baron of Groby.
Edmund, 5th Baron of Chartley.	William, 6th Baron of Groby.
William, 6th Baron of Chartley.	Thos. 2d son and hr male, L. of Tamworth
Ann, sole daughter and heir, married Walter Devereux, Baron of Chartley, jur. Ux.	Sir Thomas Ferrars, Knight.
John Devereux, Baron of Chartley.	Sir John Ferrars, Knight.
Walter, created Viscount Hereford.	Sir John Ferrars, Knight.
Sir Richard Devereux, ob. V. P.	Sir Humphry Ferrars, Knight.
Walter, created Earl of Essex.	Sir John Ferrars, Knight.
Robert, 2d Earl of Essex.	Sir Humphry Ferrars, Knight.
Dorothy, sister and co-heir to Robert 3d Earl of Essex, married Sir Henry Shirley.	Sir John Ferrars, Knight.
Sir Robert Shirley, Bart.	Sir Humphry Ferrars, Knight.
R. Baron of Chartley, created Earl Ferrers.	John Ferrars, of Tamworth, Esq.
	Sir Humphry Ferrars, Knight, ob. V. P.
Robert Shirley, eldest son, ob. V. P.	= Ann Ferrars, heir to her grandfather.

Elizabeth Shirley, Baroness de Ferrars, &c married Jam Compton, E. of Northampton.

Charlotte Compton, Baroness de Ferrars, &c. married Geo. Townshend, Visc. Townshend.

Geo Townshend, Baron de Ferrars, &c. created Earl of Leicester, 24 Geo. III. 18 May 1784, now Marquis Townshend.

CECIL, MARQUIS OF SALISBURY.

Of the famous secretary, Sir Robert Cecil, the life is so connected with our general histories, so full in all our books of biography, and so universally known, that, as it would take a volume to write it at length, so it would be tedious to give even an epitome here. I have perhaps sometimes collected with too a painful a minuteness the scattered notices of men, who though of some celebrity in their day, have but obscurely survived the course of time. This is not the case with Salisbury, for whose character no new lights are wanted.

Robert, the younger son of Lord Burleigh, by Mildred Cooke, was born about 1563, knighted 1591, sworn of the privy-council, made secretary of state, and afterwards master of the court of wards. But he in vain aspired to a peerage during this reign. [a]

[a] Crooked as he was, he was, it seems, a man of some gallantry. In a letter, 18th Sept. 1592, in Lodge's Illustr. vol. iii. p. 146, from W. Browne to the Earl of Shrewsbury, is the following passage. "I send your Lordship here inclosed some verses compounded by Mr. Secretary, who got Hales to frame a ditty unto it. The occasion was, as I hear, that the young Lady Derby," (wife of Earl William, daughter of Edward Vere, Earl of Oxford,) "wearing about her neck in her bosom a picture which was in a dainty tablet, the Queen espying it asked what fine jewel that was. The Lady Derby was curious to excuse the shewing of it; but the Queen would have it, and opening it and finding it to be Mr. Secretary's, snatched it away, and tied it upon her shoe, and walked long with it there; then she took it thence, and pinned it on her elbow, and wore it some time there also, which Mr. Secretary being told of, made these verses, and had Hales to sing them in his chamber. It was told her Majesty, that Mr. Secretary had rare music and songs; she would needs hear them; and so this ditty was sung, which you see first written. More verses there be likewise, whereof some or all were likewise sung. I do

The reign of honours soon approached. And King James among the first created Sir Robert Cecil, on May 13th, 1603, BARON OF ESSENDON, in Rutlandshire. The next year August 20th, 1604, he was made VISCOUNT CRANBOURNE, com. Dorset, and was the first of the degree of a Viscount, who bore a coronet. On May 4th, 1605, he was created EARL OF SALISBURY. During this time he continued sole secretary of state, and on the death of the Earl of Dorset was made lord high treasurer.

At length he was worn out with business, before his fiftieth year. On February 17th, 1611-12, Sir John More writes to Sir Ralph Winwood: "My Lord Treasurer's malady doth daily increase, to the great discomfort of his friends and followers. He hath, besides an ague, a defluxion of rheum upon his stomach, and withall *difficultatem respirandi;* and which is worst of all he is melancholy and heavy-spirited; so as it is on all hands concluded, that his Lordship must shortly leave this world, or at least disburden himself of a great part of his affairs. In this short time of his Lordship's weakness, almost all our great affairs are come to a stand, and his hand is already shrewdly missed: *carendo magis, quam fruendo, quod bonum est perspicimus.*" [b]

Mr. Finett writes to Mr. Trumbull, resident at Brussels, from Hatfield, May 28th, 1612. "We left London the 27th of April, with small hopes and less likelihood that such a journey could profit, otherwise than in his Lordship's willingness, not the least part of cure in sickness, to undertake it. By the way, of our six days baits; (at Ditton, my Lord Chandois's; Caussam, my Lord Knowlys's; Newbury, Mr. Dolman's; Marlborough, Mr. Daniel's; and Laycock, my Lady Stapleton's;) his Lordship made many stops and shifts from his coach to his litter, and to his chair, and all for that ease that lasted no longer than his imagination. The 3d of May he arrived at Bath, and upon his first trials, (wherein, as in the rest, he spent once a day but one hour of time, and entered no farther than the navel,) he discovered such cheerfulness of humour, riddance of pains, recovery of sleep, increase of appetite, and decrease of swellings, as made our comforts grow to the proportion of our affections, and promise ourselves a cure of

* boldly send these things to your Lordship, which I would not do to any else; for I hear they are very secret. Some of the verses argue that he repines not, though her Majesty please to grace others, and contents himself with the favour he hath."

[b] Winw. vol. iii. p. 338.

that, which hath since told us was incurable. After some few days joy for such blessed effects, the disease that had taken truce, not peace, began again to discover its malignant qualities, brought new melancholy faintings, and other dangerous symptoms so frequent, as the intermissions that happened were interpreted but for *lucida intervalla*. The bath was no more used as that which had afforded the utmost virtue it had in making a kindly issue in his leg for the drain of the humour, but was thenceforth, in the speculation of his Lordship's then attending physicians, Dr. Atkins, and Dr. Poe, held hurtful rather than profitable. So after some sixteen days abode there, and three or four several affrightings that we should there have lost him, his Lordship was resolved to return towards London with all his weakness; and so did, the Thursday before the Sunday the 24th of May, that he died at Marlborough. His sickness, that was, as your Lordship must needs have heard, hydropical, or rather scorbutical,[c] as they term it, had been long and painfully lingering. In all that time his incomparable judgement and memory never failed him; now and then only nearest his end, and in the extremities of his fits, letting fall some wandering words, but far from distracting passion, or any ways offending; his soul and mind for heavenly resolution so settled, and his profession that way expressed in often conferences and prayers with Mr. Bowles, his household chaplain, so clear and Christian, as brought joy in our sorrow, and in our greatest discomforts full assurance of his best happiness.

"I must not forget to tell your Lordship, that the day before our departure from Bath, my Lord Hay arrived there, sent purposely from his Majesty, who not long before had received some hopeful likelihoods of his recovery, with a token and a fair diamond, set, or rather hung, square, in a gold ring, without a foil, and a message accompanying it to this purpose: that th favour and affection he bore him, was, and should be ever, as the form and matter of that ring, endless, pure, and most perfect. From the Queen he received, by the same hand, another gracious message, and a token; and, at the same time, the like remembrance from the Prince's Highness, delivered by Sir John Hollis; all comforts and confirmations of his never otherwise than most faithful and best deserving service.

"My Lord of Cranbourne, now Earl of Salisbury, posted

[c] Dr Mayerne pronounced it a complication of dropsy and scurvy. See Winw vol. iii. p. 363.

down upon the news of his irrecoverable estate, having been, in obedience of my Lord's pleasure, till then absent, and had the unhappy happiness of a son, to be at the closing of the eyes of his most happy father. The body is this day brought, with the attendance, all the way, of some thirty or forty of us, his servants, to Hatfield, where the funeral, according to his will, is, at fit time, to be solemnized." [d]

He said to Sir Walter Cope, in his last illness, "Ease and pleasure quake to hear of death; but my life, full of cares and miseries, desireth to be dissolved." [e]

As early as 1603, he had written to Sir John Harington, the poet: "Good Knight, rest content, and give heed to one that hath sorrowed in the bright lustre of a Court, and gone heavily even on the best seeming fair ground. 'Tis a great task to prove one's honesty, and yet not mar one's fortune. You have tasted a little hereof in our blessed Queen's time, who was more than a man, and, in truth, sometimes less than a woman. I wish I waited now in your presence chamber, with ease at my food, and rest in my bed. I am pushed from the shore of comfort, and know not where the winds and waves of a court will bear me. I know it bringeth little comfort on earth; and he is, I reckon, no wise man, that looketh this way to heaven." [f]

The only character I shall insert of this nobleman, is that so elaborately drawn by Dr. Birch, in his Historical View; it being, as Dr. Kippis observes, the result of particular knowledge and investigation.

"The Earl of Dorset, son of his predecessor, in a letter to Sir Thomas Edmonds, [g] speaks with some severity of his memory. "When great men die," says he, "such is either their desert, or the malice of people, or both together, as commonly they are ill-spoken of; and so is one that died but lately, more, I think, than ever any one was, and in more several kinds; and his death hath wiped away the memory of other misdeeds, and, as it were, extinguished their faults, his being, if not greater, yet fresher in every

[d] Winw. Mem. vol. iii. p. 367, 368. Sir John Finet, the writer of this letter, was born at Westcliffe near Dover; was brought up at court; and in 1626 made master of the ceremonies. He was a wit and a poet, and died 1641, aged seventy. He married Jane, daughter of Thomas Lord Wentworth, of Nettlested. See Wood's Fast. vol i p 270

[e] Biog. Brit. vol. iii. p 411. Gutch's Collect Curios. vol. i. p. 119, 132.

[f] Ibid. p. 412, Nugæ Antiquæ, vol. ii. p. 263, 264.

[g] From Dorset House, June 2d, 1612 Ibid. vol viii. p 61.

man's mouth and memory." But it will be but justice to the character of so eminent a person as the Earl of Salisbury, to consider him as he now appears to us from fuller and more impartial lights than the ignorance or envy of his own time would admit of; and which may be opposed to the general invectives and unsupported libels of Weldon and Wilson, the scandalous chroniclers of the last age.

"He was evidently a man of quicker parts, and a more spirited writer and speaker than his father, to whose experience he was at the same time obliged for his education and introduction into public business, in the management of which he was accounted, and perhaps justly, more subtle and less open. And this opinion of his biass to artifice and dissimulation was greatly owing to the singular address which he shewed in penetrating into the secrets and reserved powers of the foreign ministers with whom he treated; and in evading, with uncommon dexterity, such points as they pressed, when it was not convenient to give them too explicit an answer."

His correspondence[h] with King James, during the life of Queen Elizabeth, was so closely and artfully managed, that he escaped a discovery, which would have ruined his interest with his royal mistress, though he afterwards justified that correspondence from a regard to her service. "For what," says he,[i] could more quiet the expectation of a successor, so many ways invited to jealousy, than when he saw her ministry that were most inward with her, wholly bent to accommodate the present actions of state for his future safety, when God should see his time?" He was properly a sole minister, though not under the denomination of a favourite, his master having a much greater awe of, than love for him; and he drew all business, both foreign and domestic, into his own hands, and suffered no ministers to be employed abroad, but who were his dependents, and with whom he kept a most constant and exact correspondence; but the men whom he preferred to such employments justified his choice, and did credit to the use he made of his power. He appears to have been invariably attached to the true interest of his country, being above corruption from, or dependence upon, any foreign courts;

h See the secret correspondence published by the late Sir David Dalrymple, Lord Hailes.

i Letter to Sir Henry Wootton, March 29th, 1608. Letters of the Sidney Family, vol. ii. p. 326.

which renders it not at all surprising that he should be abused by them all in their turns; as his attention to all the motions of the popish faction made him equally odious to them. He fully understood the English constitution, and the just limits of the prerogative; and prevented the fatal consequences which might have arisen from the frequent disputes between King James I and his parliaments. In short, he was as good a minister as that prince would suffer him to be, and as was consistent with his own security in a factious and corrupt court; and he was even negligent of his personal safety whenever the interest of the public was at stake. His post of lord treasurer, at a time when the Exchequer was exhausted by the King's boundless profusion, was attended with infinite trouble to him, in concerting schemes for raising supplies; and the manner in which he was obliged to raise them, with the great fortune which he accumulated [k] to himself, in a measure beyond, perhaps, the visible profits of his places, exposed him to much detraction and popular clamour, which followed him to his grave; though experience shewed, that the nation sus-

[k] "They that lived at court, and were curious observers of every man's actions, could have then affirmed, that Salisbury, Suffolk, and Northampton, and their friends, did get more than the whole nation of Scotland, Dunbar excepted; whatever others got, they spent here; only Dunbar laid a foundation of a great family, which did all revert into England again, with his daughter's marriage with the house of Suffolk: so in truth all the water run to their mills.

"It is most true, that many Scots did get much, but not more with one hand than they spent with the other; witness the Earls of Kelly, Annandale, &c nay, that great getter the Earl of Carlisle also, and some private gentlemen, as Gideon Murray, John Achmuty, James Bailey, John Gib, and Bernard Lindley, got some pretty estates, not worthy either the naming or enjoying: old servants should get some moderate estates to leave to posterity.

"But these, and all the Scots in general, got scarce the tythe of these English getters, that can be said did stick by them or their posterity; besides, Salisbury had one trick to get the kernel and leave the Scots but the shell; yet cast all the envy on them. He would make them buy books of fee-farms; some 100*l.* per ann. some 100 marks, and he would compound with them for 1000*l.* which they were willing to embrace, because they were sure to have them pass without any controul or charge: and 1000*l.* appeared to them, that never saw 10*l.* before, an inexhaustible treasure. Then would Salisbury fill up this book with such prime land, as should be worth 10 or 20,000*l.* which was easy to him, being treasurer, so to do; and by this means Salisbury enriched himself infinitely, yet cast the envy on the Scots, in whose names these books appeared, and are still upon record to all posterity; though Salisbury had the honey, they, poor gentlemen, but part of the wax. Dunbar only had his agents, and could play his own game; which they durst not cross. So was the poor King and state cheated on all hands." Weldon, p. 59, 61.

tained an important loss by his death: since he was the only minister of state of real abilities during the whole course of that reign. He has been thought too severe and vindictive in the treatment of his rivals and enemies: but the part which he acted towards the Earl of Essex, seems entirely the result of his duty to his mistress and the nation. It must, however, be confessed, that his behaviour towards the great but unfortunate Sir Walter Raleigh, is an imputation upon him which still remains to be cleared up; and this, probably, may be done from the ample memorials of his administration in the Hatfield Library, which, with those of his illustrious father, are a treasure which the public has reason to regret should be longer confined there."[l]

Lord Salisbury married Elizabeth, sister to the unhappy Henry Brooke, Lord Cobham, by whom, who died 1591, he had a daughter, Frances,[m] married to Henry Clifford, Earl of Cumberland; and an only son,

William, SECOND EARL OF SALISBURY. In 1610, he was in France and Italy on his travels, where he was well received. He was made K. B. 1604, and married December 1st, 1608, Lady Catharine Howard, youngest daughter of Thomas Earl of Suffolk, (sister to the wretched Countess of Essex and Somerset). He was installed a Knight of the Garter, December 13th, 1623, and was afterwards captain of the gentlemen pensioners, and of the privy-council to Charles I.

"The Earl of Salisbury," says Lord Clarendon, had been born and bred in court, and had the advantage of a descent from a father, and a grandfather, who had been wise men, and great ministers of state in the eyes of Christendom; whose wisdom and virtues died with them, and their children only inherited their titles. He had been admitted of the council to King James; from which time he continued so obsequious to the court, that he never failed in over-acting all that he was required to do. No act of power was ever proposed which he did not advance, and execute his part with the utmost rigour. No man so great a tyrant in his country, or was less swayed by any motives of justice or honour. He was a man of no words, except in hunting and hawking. In matters of state and council, he always concurred

[l] Historical View, p. 347 For a short Memoir of him, see Park's R. and N. A. vol. ii p. 138.

[m] She died at York, February 4th, 1643, aged fifty. But see a quarto M S. in Coll. Arm. York Minster register, where it says she was buried there March 13th, 1644.

in what was proposed for the King, and cancelled and repaired all those transgressions, by concurring in all that was proposed against him, as soon as any such propositions were made. Yet, when the King went to York, he likewise attended upon his Majesty, and at that distance seemed to have recovered some courage, and concurred in all counsels which were taken to undeceive the people, and to make the proceedings of the parliament odious to all the world. But, on a sudden, he caused his horses to attend him out of the town, and having placed fresh ones at a distance, he fled back to London, with the expedition such men use when they are most afraid; and never denied to do any thing that was required of him; and when the war was ended, and Cromwell had put down the house of peers, he got himself to be chosen a member of the house of commons; and sat with them as of their own body, and was esteemed accordingly."[n]

He died December 3d, 1668, aged seventy-eight, having eight sons and and five daughters; of whom Lady Anne, born 1612, was married to Algernon Percy, Earl of Northumberland. "Fortune," says Osborne, "did some years afterwards allot Lord Northumberland's son, Lord Percy, a wife out of the family of Salisbury, whose blood, the father said, would not mingle in a bason, so averse was he from it."

James, eldest son, born June 15th, 1616,[o] had that name from King James his godfather, but died an infant.

Charles, second son, is ancestor to the present Earl of Salisbury; the others were

Robert, who married the daughter of ..... Hopton.

Philip, married the daughter of ..... Allen.

William, married[p] Elizabeth, daughter of Sir Thomas Lawley, Bart.

Algernon was member of parliament for Old Sarum in the reign of King Charles II. and having married Dorothy, daughter of Sandford Nevile, of Chevet, in com. Ebor. Esq. died in 1677, leaving an only daughter Diana, married to John,[q] eldest son of Sir Edmund Turnor, of Stoke Rochford, in the county of Lincoln, Knight. She died March 7th, 1736, æt. seventy-three, leaving issue, from whom the family now of Panton House, in Lincolnshire, is descended.

[n] Clar. II. 209.

[o] Camden's Annals in Hist. of Engl. vol. ii. p. 646.

[p] Wotton's Baronetage, vol. ii. p 262.

[q] Pedigree of Turnor of Lincolnshire, in Coll. Arm.

Edward Cecil.

David Cecil.

The daughters were Lady Anne, [r] baptised in the Chapel Royal at Whitehall, February 23d, 1612, married, as above-mentioned, to Algernon Percy, Earl of Northumberland.

Elizabeth, to William Cavendish, Earl of Devonshire.

Catherine, to Philip Earl of Leicester.

Mary, to William Lord Sandes, of the Vine in Hampshire. And Diana, died an infant.

Charles *Lord Viscount Cranbourn*, eldest surviving son, made [s] Knight of the Bath at the coronation of King Charles the First; he died in his father's life-time, in 1659; and by Jane his wife, daughter and co-heir to James Maxwell, Earl of Dirleton in Scotland, had seven sons and five daughters, viz.

Catherine, married to William Earl of Kinnoul in Scotland; Frances, to Sir William Bowyer, of Denham-court, in the county of Bucks, Bart.; Diana, Penelope, and Elizabeth, all died young. The sons were James Earl of Salisbury (of whom I shall further treat) Robert, Charles, William, Edward, Henry, and George, who all died unmarried. [t]

JAMES, THIRD EARL OF SALISBURY, succeeded his grandfather William Earl of Salisbury, 1668. He was educated at St. John's college in Cambridge; and Mr. Barnes, who was brought up with him, declares on his knowledge, "that [u] he was for loyalty, generosity, and affability, most likely to advance the ancient and noble name of Cecil to the utmost period of glory." On October 25th, 1669, he took his seat in the house of peers, [x] in which, as well as without doors, he strenuously opposed the Duke of York's succession. On January 3d, 1676, [y] he was sworn of the privy-

[r] Seymour's Survey of London, vol. ii. p. 495.

[s] Anstis on the Order of the Bath, p. 76.

[t] Mr. Lodge, in his Peerage of Ireland, vol. ii. p. 200, mentions another son, Philip, of Drumury, in the county of Cavan in Ireland, who died in Sept. 1684, leaving issue by his wife Nichola, eldest daughter and co-heir of Sir Charles Hamilton, of Killishandra, in the county of Cavan, Knight, and Bart. two sons and one daughter, Arthur, Hamilton, and Anne. Arthur Cecil Hamilton, of Castle Hamilton, Esq. the elder son, who became heir to his uncle, Sir Francis Hamilton, Bart. the 16th of November, 1720, married the only daughter of Thomas Connor, of Dublin, Esq. and had issue two daughters, whereof Margaret, the eldest, married Thomas George, son and heir of Thomas Lord Southwell. The said Nichola was afterward married to Arthur Culme, of Lisnamain, in the county of Cavan, Esq.

[u] Barnes's Hist. of Ed. III. p. 75. [x] Journal. Dom. Procer.

[y] Hist. of Eng. vol iii. p. 356.

council to King Charles II. On August 31st, 1680, he was elected a Knight of the Garter, and installed at Windsor September 30th following.

His Lordship died in June 1683; and having married Margaret, daughter of John Manners, Earl of Rutland, by her had five sons and five daughters; Catherine, who married to Sir George Downing, of East Hatley, in the county of Cambridge, Bart. and dying August 13th, 1688, was buried in the family vault in Crawden church, Cambridgeshire; Frances, to Sir William Holford, of Welham, in the county of Leicester, Knight and Bart.; Mary, to Sir William Forester, of Dothill, in the county of Salop, Knight, whom she survived, and died March 29th, 1740; Margaret, first to John Lord Stawel, and secondly to Richard Jones, Earl of Ranelagh in Ireland, and died on February 21st, 1727-8, in the fifty-fifth year of her age; and Mildred, the youngest, was married to Sir Uvedale Corbet, of Longnor, in the county of Salop, Bart. afterwards to Sir Charles Hotham, of Beverley, Yorkshire, Bart.

The sons were James, Robert, William, killed in France unmarried; Charles, murdered at Rome unmarried; and George.

Robert, second son, who was a member for Wotton Basset in 1708, married Elizabeth, daughter and heir to Isaac Meynel, of Langley Meynell, in the county of Derby, and relict of William Hale, of King's Walden, in com. Hert. Esq. and died February 23d, 1715-16, leaving one daughter Margaret, married to Sir Robert Brown, Bart. a merchant at Venice; and a son Charles, successively bishop of Bristol and Bangor, who married Elizabeth, daughter of Sir Martin Lumley, of Bradfield in Essex, Bart. he died May 29th, 1737.

James, succeeded his father as FOURTH EARL OF SALISBURY, in 1683. Being a convert to the Romish faith, he was, immediately before the revolution in 1688, presented by the grand jury of Middlesex as a popish recusant; and on October 26th, 1689, the commons resolved that his Lordship and the Earl of Peterborough should be impeached of high treason, for departing from their allegiance, and being reconciled to the church of Rome; but the prosecution was waved. He afterwards met with some trouble, on a supposition that he was engaged in a scheme for the restoration of King James II. but that suggestion not being proved, his Lordship escaped prosecution: he departed this life in December 1694. He had to wife Frances, one of the three daughters and co-heirs to Simon Bennet, of Beechampton, in the county of

Bucks, Esq. and by her, who died July 8th, 1713, and[z] was buried the 15th of the same month, in the church of St. Giles's in the Fields, Middlesex, had an only son.

JAMES, FIFTH EARL OF SALISBURY,[a] who took his seat in the house of peers June 19th, 1712; and his Lordship was constituted, August 18th, 1712, Lord Lieutenant and Custos Rotulorum of the county of Hertford. On October 20th, 1714, assisting at the coronation of King George I. he carried St. Edward's staff.

His Lordship married, February 12th, 1708-9, the Lady Anne Tufton, second daughter and co-heir to Thomas Earl of Thanet; and dying on October 9th, 1728, aged thirty-seven, by her (who died March 22d, 1757) left issue James his son and heir.

William, who died at Aix-la-Chapelle, in May 1740, unmarried.

And three daughters, Lady Anne, married to William Strode, of Punsborn, in com. Hert. Esq. and died July 3d, 1752.

Lady Catherine, married on February 15th, 1736-7, to the Right Hon. John Earl of Egmont, and died August 16th, 1752.

Lady Margaret, youngest daughter of the Earl of Salisbury, died unmarried of the small-pox, at the Earl of Egmont's in Pall Mall, March 16th, 1751-2.

Which JAMES, SIXTH EARL OF SALISBURY, was born on October 20th, 1713. His Lordship married in 1743, Elizabeth, eldest of the two daughters of Mr. Edward Keet, of the city of Canterbury, and sister to the Rev. John Keet, rector of Hatfield in com. Hertf. by which Lady, who died at Kensington February 3d, 1776, aged fifty-five, and is buried at Hatfield in Hertfordshire, he had issue James his successor;

Lady Bennet, born in April 1747, and died at Hampstead in Middlesex, November 19th, 1769, unmarried; and Lady Anne, born in March 1746.

His Lordship died on September 19th, 1780.

His only son JAMES, born September 4th, 1748, succeeded as SEVENTH EARL OF SALISBURY, and was advanced to the title of MARQUIS OF SALISBURY, August 18th, 1789. He was appointed lord lieutenant of the county of Hertford before his father's death; and then represented Bedwin in parliament. He married, December 2d, 1773, Lady Emily Hill, second daughter of Wills, first Marquis of Downshire, by whom he has

[z] Le Neve's Monumenta Anglicana, vol. iv. p. 270.
[a] Journal Dom. Procer.

Lady Georgina Charlotte Augusta, born March 20th, 1786.

Lady Emily, born July 13th, 1789.

James Mordaunt William, *Viscount Cranbourne*, born April 17th, 1791.

In 1783, his Lordship was appointed lord chamberlain of the household, which he held till 1804. In 1793 he was elected a Knight of the Garter. He is also LL. D. and F. R. S. and high steward of Hertford.

Titles. James Cecil, Marquis and Earl of Salisbury, Viscount Cranbourn, and Baron Cecil of Essingdon.

Creations. Baron Cecil of Essingdon in the county of Rutland, by letters patent May 13th (1603) 1 Jac. I. and confirmed August 13th following; Viscount Cranbourn in the county of Dorset, August 20th, 2 Jac. I. and Earl of Salisbury in com. Wilts, May 4th, (1605), 3 Jac. I. and Marquis of Salisbury, August 18th, 1789.

Arms. Barry of ten, Argent and Azure, over all six escutcheons, 3, 2, and 1, Sable, each charged with a lion rampant of the field, a crescent for difference.

Crest. On a wreath six arrows interlaced, Or, heads and feathers Argent, girt together with a bandage or belt, Azure, garnished, Or, and over those arrows a Morion cap, Azure.

Supporters. Two lions, Ermine.

Motto. Sero, sed Serio.

Chief Seat. At Hatfield, in the county of Hertford.

THYNNE, MARQUIS OF BATH.

It appears from the evidences still extant among the writings of this family, that their ancient name was Botevile; and by this name they held lands in the manor of Stretton, in Shropshire, for many generations, from the time of King John, in whose reign the two brothers, Sir Geoffry and Oliver Botevile, of considerable rank in Poictou, came into England, in order to assist him against his Barons, as Matth. Paris relates in his history.

Sir Geoffry, the elder brother, was the first that settled at Stretton, on the lands given him by the Earl of Arundel (William d'Albini) which have been ever since called Botevile's Lye, and are still in the possession of one of that name. This Sir Geoffry was, by King John, constituted governor of Belvoir Castle, in Lincolnshire, which had been taken from that Earl. In the said parish of Stretton did this family reside, from the said Sir Geoffry's time, till Sir John Thynne, the elder, settled at Longleate, in Wiltshire, retaining still his ancient lands in Shropshire.

William Botevile, his son, departed this life, A. D. 1256, leaving a son John, whose name is recorded in an old roll among the knights of Shropshire, who attended at the siege of Caerlaverock Castle. This Sir John Botevile had two sons, Sir Adam Botevile, and Walter Botevile. Sir Adam was attainted of high treason, for taking part with Thomas Plantagenet, Earl of Lancaster, at the battle of Boroughbridge, fought on March 16th, 1322.

Walter, his brother, left a son,

John Botevile, who had two sons, another John, and Walter Botevile.

The last-mentioned JOHN was father of Thomas Botevile and Hugh Botevile.

The said THOMAS Botevile, the elder brother of Hugh, had a son,

RICHARD, the father of

WILLIAM, who had a son,

RICHARD, who was the father of

JOHN Botevile, called, from his[a] residence in one of the inns of court, *John of Th' Inne*, and thence came the surname of *Thynne*, as now used. This John, according to Francis Thynne, Esq. Lancaster Herald, married Joan, daughter of .... Boulder. The issue of the said *John of Th' Inne* (who flourished in the reign of King Edward IV.) were, first, Ralph Botevile (alias Thynne); second, Roger; and, third, Thomas.

Roger, the second son, was father of two daughters, viz. Elizabeth, the wife of Richard Heynes, or Eynes, of Stretton, in Shropshire, and Margaret; and also of a son, William, the father of Thomas Thynne, of Deverell, in Wiltshire, who married Elizabeth, daughter of ..... Done, and was alive in the year 1625, being then very old.

RALPH BOTEVILE, or THYNNE, the eldest son of the said *John of Th' Inne*, married Anne, (or Joan according to some pedigrees) daughter of John Higgons, of Stretton: and by her had three sons, first, Thomas Thynne; second, William; and, third, Richard; and likewise a daughter, Agnes, wedded to William Bowdlier, of the county of Worcester.

William Thynne, alias Botevile, second son of Ralph, was master of the household to King Henry VIII. He was a learned and ingenious man; educated at Oxford; who collecting together all the ancient copies of Chaucer, took great pains to correct and amend them, and put forth an edition of his works, with notes, in folio, 1542, which had been partly and imperfectly done several years before by William Caxton.[b] He died on[c] Aug. 10, 1546, and had sepulture in the church of All-Hallows, Barking, Great Tower-street, London, on the north side of the communion table, where was a marble grave-stone, with his effigies of brass inlaid, and that of his wife, Anne, daughter and coheir of William

[a] Observations on Parish Registers, by Ralph Bigland, Esq the late Garter King of Arms, p. 5, 6.

[b] Wood's Ath. vol. i. p 61.

[c] Stow's Survey of London, Edit. 1633, fol 132.

Bawde, together with those of their four children. These were, first, Francis Thynne, Esq. Lancaster Herald, before-mentioned, who was bred at the University of Oxford, and became very well versed in the antiquities of his country, as his manuscript collections in the British Museum, &c. evidence, and died in 1611, without issue, by ....., his wife, daughter of ..... Rivers. He assisted Speght in his second edition, 1602, of Chaucer's works, which he had previously published in 1597, with the notes of John Stow, founded on the edition of W. Thynne the father. He was also the continuator of the Annals of Scotland in Holinshead's Chronicles.[d] Second, Elizabeth, married to Thomas Pigott, Esq. Third, Anne, to Richard Maudley, of Nunnye, in Somersetshire, Esq.; and, Fourth, Isabel, to George Pagett, Esq.

Thomas Thynne, of Stretton, the eldest son of Ralph Botevile, or Thynne, married Margaret, daughter, and at length heir of Thomas Eynes, or Heynes, of Stretton, Esq. by Joyce his wife, sole daughter and heir to Humphry Gatacre, who was esquire of the body to King Henry VI. and married Eleanor, daughter and heir of Richard Blyke, Esq. And the said Humphry's father, John Gatacre, married Joyce, daughter and heir of Sir John Burley, son of Sir Roger, son of Sir John Burley, who married Amicia, daughter of Sir Richard Pembruge, Knight of the Garter.

By this match the present Marquis of Bath is intitled to quarter the arms of Eynes, Blyke, Fylelode, Astley, Gatacre, Burley, and Pembruge, all very ancient and considerable families in the counties of Salop and Hereford; the two last being eminent for having Knights of the Garter descended from them in the reigns of Edward III. and Richard II.

The said Thomas Thynne, of Stretton, by Margaret his wife, aforesaid, had issue, first, Sir John Thynne, founder of the magnificent structure at Longleate; second, William Thynne, or Botevile, Esq. who, in 1546, was made receiver of the marches, and dying on[e] March 14th, 1584, was buried in the south aisle of Westminster Abbey, where there is a monument of marble and alabaster, with his representation, and an inscription, shewing that he was a great traveller, a brave soldier, and a devout christian; and, third, Joan, wedded to John Chelmick, of Ragdon, in Shropshire.

[d] Wood's Ath. vol i. p 375.

[e] Seymour's Survey of London, vol. ii p 559. And Wood's Ath vol. i. p. 62

The books of the building of Longleate are at this time remaining there, which shew that the foundation began to be laid in January 1567, from which time the building was carried on to 1579, so that twelve whole years were spent before it was finished. This is said to be the first well built house in the kingdom. The front is 220 feet, and the sides upwards of 180, and very noble cellars the length of the front of the house. The stone and timber were all his own; and besides carriage, and days of gift, it cost 8016*l.* 13*s.* 8*d.* as it appears from three old folio books of the building of Longleate. [f]

Sir JOHN THYNNE, the founder of that edifice, was knighted by the Duke of Somerset (to whom he was secretary) in the camp before Roxburgh in 1547, having been in the great battle of Musselburgh on September 10th, and the siege of Leith, in Scotland; and in 1550 obtained a grant of the manor of Kempsford, in com. Glouc. In the first year of Queen Elizabeth, he served in parliament for Wiltshire, and afterwards for Heytesbury in that county. [g] By his last testament, dated at Longleate, on May 6th, 1580, (the probate whereof is on November 12th following) he orders his body to be buried in the church of Deverell Langbridge, in the county of Wilts, and that a convenient tomb be made for him and his late wife in the said church, according to a plot thereof, made and signed with his own hand, and to the value of 100*l.* He bequeaths to John Thynne, his eldest son, the present possession of his house at Longleate, with the inheritance thereof; as also of all other manors, according to a conveyance made by him in his life time; and constitutes him sole executor, provided he gives security for the performance of his will, in the sum of 10,000*l.* And ordains the lord treasurer of England (whom he trusts will take it on him, in respect of the friendship that had been between them of old time) together with Sir Amias Paulet, Knight, overseers. He further wills, that Francis, Thomas, Egremont, Henry, Charles, Edward, and William, his sons, enjoy all such lands and annuities, which, by his deed, or this his will, he had conveyed and assured to them; and bequeaths to Elizabeth, his daughter, two thousand marks; also

[f] See Gilpin's Western Tour, p. 125, for a short character of this place He says the Architect was John of Padua: but I do not perceive this building assigned to that artist in Walpole's Anecdotes of Painting.

[g] See a saying of his in answer to a sarcasm on his great and sudden wealth in Fuller's Worthies, *Wiltshire*, p 164.

to Catharine, and Gresham, his daughters, a thousand marks each; and to every other of his daughters, a thousand marks; likewise to Dorothy Cole, the daughter of his son-in-law John Cole, and Anne his wife, 100*l.*

He bequeaths to Dorothy, his wife, the third part of all his plate and household stuff at Longleate, and Corseley, in Wilts, and the two other third parts, to him, her, or them, of his blood, that, after his decease, ought to have the lawful possession of his freehold at Longleate; and that all his said plate, hangings, bedding, &c. remain and be heir-looms to such persons as shall or ought to have the freehold of his house at Longleate; and that an inventory be made thereof, within one month after his decease, to be filed to his will, and to remain on record with the probate of his will. He died on May 21st, 1580. At his funeral sixty gowns were given to so many poor men, which cost 72*l.* 12*s.* Sixty-one mourning suits were given to so many servants; also cloaks were given to a great number of gentlemen for mourning gowns, which came to a great sum of money. He was attended by the heralds with pennons, and a great number of escutcheons, &c. The whole sum came to 320*l.* 8*s.* 3*d.* as appears from the bill indorsed by Sir John Thynne, and was in those days a great sum. His body was carried to the church of Deverell Langbridge in a waggon, there being then no hearses. He has a monument in that church, which shews that he was *seneschallus hospitii* to the Duke of Somerset, and a keen stickler for the reformed religion even in the time of Queen Mary.

He married, for his first wife, Christian, daughter of Sir Richard Gresham, Knight, Lord Mayor of London, and sister and heir to Sir Thomas Gresham, Knight, who founded and endowed Gresham College, and built the Royal Exchange, in London: and by her had issue,

First, John, his heir.

Second, Francis Thynne, Esq. of Kempsford, in Gloucestershire; who by Alice, his wife, daughter of Arthur Knocker, of the county of Stafford, Esq. was father of Francis Thynne, Esq. of Heldersley, in the aforesaid county; and, by Eleanor, his wife, daughter of Richard Rogers, had an only daughter, Eleanor, living A. D. 1620.

Third, Thomas Thynne, Esq. seated at Bilson, in Staffordshire.

Fourth, Anne, espoused to John Cole, of Devonshire, and of Barton, in Somersetshire, Esq.

Fifth, Dorothy, the wife of John Strangways, of Melbury, Esq. [h] She was buried at Melbury Sampford, in Dorsetshire, September 25th, 1592.

Sixth, Elizabeth, married to Sir John Chamberlain, of Prestbury in Gloucestershire.

And, seventh, Catharine, wedded to Sir Walter Long, of Wraxhall, in Wiltshire; besides four daughters, Frances, Christiana, Maria, and Frances, who died unmarried.

Sir John's second wife was Dorothy, daughter of Sir William Wroughton, of Broadhinton, in the county of Wilts, Knight, and by her he had,

First, Sir Egremont Thynne, serjeant at law, who married Barbara, daughter of Henry Calthorp, son of Anthony, and brother to Martin Calthorp, Lord Mayor of London.

Second, Henry Thynne, of Kingwood, in Wiltshire, Esq.

Third, Charles, of Chedder, in Somersetshire, Esq.

Fourth, Edward Thynne, who, by Theodosia, his wife, daughter of Roger Manners, had a son of his own name.

Fifth, William Thynne, Esq. who wedded Alicia, daughter of ..... Talbot, and by her was father of one son, William, who married Mary, daughter of Anthony Weoly, of Hampden, in Gloucestershire.

And a daughter, Dorothy, the wife of ..... Wrightson, of Ampthill, in Bedfordshire.

And, Catharine, maid of honour to Queen Elizabeth.

JOHN, the eldest son of Sir John Thynne, the founder of Longleate, succeeded to that estate, &c. and received the honour of knighthood from King James I. at the Charter House, in London, on May 11th, 1603, four days after his Majesty arrived there, from Scotland, to take possession of the English crown, which descended to him by hereditary right. Sir John married Joan, youngest daughter [i] of Sir Rowland Hayward, Knight, who was twice Lord Mayor of London, (and lies interred in the church of St. Alphage, near Cripplegate, in that city, where a monument stands erected to his memory.) This Lady was coheir to her mother, Joan, daughter and heir of William Tyllsworth, and brought with her Caus castle, the manor of Stretton-all, in Shropshire, and other lands. By her Sir John, at his death, which

[h] Hutchins's Dorsetshire, vol. i. p. 510.

[i] Her sister was mother of Hayward Townshend. See art. Townshend, ante.

happened on Nov. 21st, 1604, left two sons and two daughters, viz. Sir Thomas Thynne, his successor; John Thynne, seated at Church Stretton.

Dorothy, married to ..... Roscorrock, of the county of Cornwall.

And Christian, the wife of Francis Leigh, of Addington, in Surry.

The said John Thynne, second son, seated at Church Stretton, in Shropshire, wedded Susanna, daughter of Robert Rawson, of the town of Shrewsbury; and by her was father of three sons, and a daughter, viz. first, John Thynne, who was seated at Egham, in Surry; second, Walter Thynne; third, Thomas Thynne; and, fourth, Dorothea. Thomas Thynne, the third son, who was seated at Botevile, in Shropshire, espoused Mary, daughter of ..... Goodfellow; and by her had issue, Thomas Thynne, James Thynne, and Mary, married to ..... Urrey, of London. John Thynne, seated at Egham, in Surry; the eldest son of John Thynne, of Church-Stretton, aforesaid; married Elizabeth, daughter and coheir of Sir Henry Manwaring; and by her was father of John Thynne, his heir; Thomas, Edward, James, Robert, Anne, the wife of Dean Harrison, of Hurst, in Berkshire; and Arabella. The said John Thynne, eldest son of John Thynne, of Egham, had to wife Judith, daughter and coheir of John Balston, of Strelly, in the county of Nottingham, and by her was father of John Thynne; Thomas Thynne; and also of two daughters, Judith and Elizabeth.

Having thus deduced the progeny of John Thynne, of Church Stretton, in Shropshire, second son of Sir John Thynne, of Longleate, by his wife Joan Hayward, we now recur to his eldest son and heir

Sir Thomas Thynne, who was twice married; first, to Maria, daughter of George Lord Audley, by Lucia his wife, daughter and heir of Sir James Mervin, of Fontell, now wrote Fonthill, in Wiltshire; and, secondly, to Catharine, daughter of Charles Howard, brother to the Viscount Bindon. By this last lady, who was buried on May 23d, 1650, in King Henry VIIth's chapel, Westminster Abbey, near the steps of the Duke of Richmond's monument, Sir Thomas Thynne had three sons, and a daughter, Elizabeth, married to Sir Thomas Nott, of Richmond, in Surry. The sons were, first, William, who was aged seven years, A. D. 1623, and died unmarried; second, Sir Henry Frederick Thynne, of Kempsford, in Gloucestershire, of whom more fully afterwards,

as continuator of the male line, and ancestor to the present Marquis; and, third, Theophilus, who was four years of age in 1623, and died without issue.

Sir Thomas Thynne, by his first Lady, Maria, before-mentioned, was father of three sons:

First, John, who died unmarried.

Second, Sir James Thynne, his successor, who died at Richmond, in Surry, on October 12th, 1670, without issue by his wife, Lady Isabella, daughter of Henry Rich, Earl of Holland, who was beheaded by the rebels, on March 9th, 1648-9.

And, third, Sir THOMAS THYNNE, who was seated at Richmond, in Surry; and by Stuart, his wife, daughter and coheir of Dr. Walter Balquanquill,[k] Dean of Durham, and master of the Savoy, was father of

THOMAS THYNNE, of Longleate, of whose foul murder, on February 12th, 1681-2, by the means of Count Conigsmark,[l] his monument gives a full account; and also of two daughters, Stuart, married to Sir Edward Baynton, of Bromham Baynton, in Wiltshire, Knight of the Bath at the coronation of King Charles II. A. D. 1661, and Elizabeth, to John Hall, of Bradford, in the same county, Esq.

There is a tomb of white marble for the said Thomas Thynne, Esq. at the west end of the south aisle of Westminster Abbey, whereon his effigies is cumbent, and on the front, cut in relievo, the figure of him in his coach, with three assassins, one stopping the horses, and a second securing the footman behind, whilst a third shoots him; as was his cruel case.

It was performed at the cost of his executor and brother-in-law, John Hall, Esq. and a Latin inscription was prepared, and intended to be engraved on it; but Dr. Thomas Sprat, Bishop of Rochester, and Dean of Westminster, when the said monument was erected, having the perusal thereof, he thought some passages in it offensive to the then government, and therefore would not

[k] Dr. Walter Balcanquill married at Bishopsbourne in Kent, on September 21st, 1624, Elizabeth, widow of Sir William Hammond, of St. Albans Court in East Kent, Knight, daughter of Sir Anthony Aucher, of Bishopsbourne, by Margaret, daughter of Edwin Sandys, Archbishop of York. There is a portrait of Lady Thynne by Corn. Jansen among Mr. Hammond's pictures But it seems clear, from the time, that Lady Thynne could not be Lady Hammond's daughter, but must have been by a former wife of Dr. Balcanquill

[l] A Swedish nobleman; the brother of Konigsmark, the supposed gallant of Sophia of Zell. See Coxe's Sir R. Walpole, vol. i p. 267.

suffer it to appear on the monument: so that there was only this inscription:

THOMAS THYNNE, of Longleate, in the county of Wilts, Esq. who was barbarously murdered on Sunday the 12th of February, 1682.

The inscription the Bishop of Rochester would not permit, as before-mentioned, is as follows:

Juxta hoc Marmor,
Immaturo fato extinctus, jacet
THOMAS THYNNE, de Long Leate in Agro
Wiltoniensi, Armiger:
Vir, illustri generi, haud dispar,
Cui magnas facultates Familia,
Majorem animum Natura dederat,
Religionem a Romanensium corruptelis vindicatam,
Et jura Patriæ, ac Civium Libertatem,
Non semel suæ fidei a Comprovincialibus commissa,
Nec minus Majestatem Imperii Britannici,
Summo studio coluit et propugnavit.
Uxorem duxit Elizabetham Comitissam de Ogle,
Antiquissimæ ut et Illustrissimæ familiæ de Percy,
Northumbriæ Comitum Filiam et Heredem
Unicam.
Hinc illæ Lacrymæ.
Summæ Felicitatis summa Invidia semper est Comes.
In unius Caput conjurarunt
Germanus, Suecus, et Polonus,
Nomina marmore indigna:
Quorum duo erant e satellitio Caroli Comitis
De Conningsmarke.
Heu! quam nefarium scelus moliebantur
Homines ad vim et cædam delecti?
Cui Patrando unus non suffecerat populus,
Tres Armati, equis insidentes, et tenebris cooperti,
Unicum inermem, Curru sedentem, et nihil mali
suspicantem,
Quatuorque plumbeis adoriuntur globis in viscera
displosis,
Totidem emigranti animæ exitum aperuere.

'Sed Scelus a tergo sequitur Vindicta;
Sicarii, non sine numine deprehensi,
Manifesti criminis, quod Germanus jussit,
Polonus exequebatur, in subsidiis collato Sueco,
Damnati laqueo omnes periere:
Quin et ipse Comes de Conningsmarke,
Sceleris non solum ut conscius, sed et author
postulatus,
Et a turpi fuga retractus, capitis judicium subiit;
Verum juratorum suffragiis crimine solutus evasit;
In quem tamen ex reis duo ad mortem
Usque facinus rejecerunt,
Tertius silere maluit.

There was an extraordinary friendship between this Mr. Thynne (who served in four parliaments for Wiltshire) and the Duke of Monmouth. His Grace had been often with him at Longleate; and, as a testimony of his particular respect, Mr. Thynne gave him his fine set of Oldenburgh coach horses. Mr. Thynne made the new lane near Longleate which goes to Frome, planted the elms there, and made it a good hard way; and also made several advantageous and ornamental alterations in the house. He likewise built a handsome stable on the middle of the hill in the park, for his hunting horses, which the second Viscount Weymouth having no occasion for, ordered to be pulled down. He lived very magnificently, but, on his death, some manors and farms, which he had by inheritance from his father Sir Thomas Thynne, were disposed of by his executor before-mentioned.

The male issue of Sir Thomas Thynne, of Longleate, by his first wife, Maria, daughter of George, Lord Audley, thus terminating, we return to

Sir Henry Frederick Thynne, of Kempsford, aforesaid, eldest surviving son of the said Sir Thomas Thynne, by his second lady, Catharine, before-mentioned. This Sir Henry Frederick was born on March 1st, 1615; and Anne, the royal consort of King James I, being his god-mother, gave him the additional name of Frederick, being that of her father the King of Denmark and Norway. Thomas Howard, the first Earl of Suffolk, was one of his godfathers, and in his letter to Sir Thomas Thynne, the father, calls him and his lady cousins. This Sir Henry Frederick Thynne was created a Baronet, by letters patent, bearing date July 15th,

1641: he departed this life at Kempsford, where he had resided, and his remains, with those of his lady, were there deposited, and a plain stone laid over them. By Mary, his wife, daughter of Thomas the first Lord Coventry, he had issue,

First, Sir Thomas Thynne, his heir.

Second, James Thynne, of Buckland in Gloucestershire, who was created LL. D. by the University of Oxford, A. D. 1677; was one of the representatives for the borough of Cirencester, in the parliament which convened on February 10th, 1700-1, and departed this life, unmarried, on March 15th, 1708-9.

Third, Henry Frederick Thynne, of whom afterwards, as ancestor to the present Viscount Weymouth.

Fourth, John, who died unmarried.

Fifth, Mary, wedded, on August 12th, 1673, in Henry VIIth's chapel, Westminster Abbey, to Sir Richard How, of Wishford, in Wiltshire, Bart.

And, sixth, Catharine, married, on December 3d, 1674, to Sir John Lowther, afterwards Viscount Lonsdale.

Sir Thomas Thynne, the eldest son of Sir Thomas Thynne, Bart, inherited not only the family estate at Kempsford, &c. but, on the murder of Thomas Thynne, of Longleate, Esq. as before related, succeeded to all his possessions, by virtue of an entail made by his uncle Sir James, who died at Richmond in Surry, on October 12th, 1670. He was born in the year 1640; the day he would never let any of his family know. He was educated at school under the famous William Burton, who wrote the Commentary on *Antoninus's Itinerary*, &c and under him he acquired such a taste of the Roman antiquities of this kingdom, as never after left him. His other school master was Dr. Triplet, another eminent man, who published Lord Falkland's book of Infallibility. But the very learned and pious Dr. Henry Hammond, and Dr. John Fell (afterwards Bishop of Oxford) were at last the chief directors of his studies; the latter especially, whilst he was at Christ church in Oxford.

When Sir Heneage Finch was made lord keeper, on November 9th, 1673, this Thomas Thynne, Esq. then seated at Drayton, in com. Salop, was in his place returned one of the members of parliament for the University of Oxford in January following; and was one of the representatives for Tamworth, whilst he continued a commoner. In November 1679, he was chosen honorary steward of Sutton Coldfield, in com. Warwick. In consideration of his great merits he was created Baron

THYNNE, of Warminster, in the county of Wilts, and VISCOUNT WEYMOUTH, in the county of Dorset, on December 11th, 1682, 34 Car. II. with limitation, for want of issue male, to James, and Henry Frederick Thynne, his brothers. He married the Lady Frances Finch, eldest daughter of Heneage, second Earl of Winchelsea, and of Mary his wife, daughter of William Duke of Somerset, by the Lady Frances Devereux, his wife, sister and one of the coheirs of Robert Earl of Essex, her brother.[m] By that match he had a son, Henry, his heir apparent; William, who died an infant;

And a daughter, Frances, married to Sir Robert Worsley, of Appledore combe, in the isle of Wight, in the county of Southampton, Bart. (by whom she was mother of Frances, the first lady of John late Earl Granville; and of Thynne Worsley, Esq.) This lady, to whose illustrious descent were added a fine person, and delicate understanding, died on April 2d, 1750.

His Lordship, on June 18th, 1702, was sworn of her Majesty Queen Anne's most honourable privy-council, and took his place at the board accordingly. He was again sworn of the privy council for Great Britain, on March 8th, 1711, according to the act of union. On July 6th, 1711, he was appointed Custos Rotulorum of Wiltshire; and on March 31st, 1712, keeper of her Majesty's deer and woods, in the forest of Deane. This Thomas, first Viscount Weymouth, was a person of strict piety, honour, and integrity. Among other his charities, he settled, by deed for ever, on the vicarages of Deverell Langbridge, and Monkton Deverell, an augmentation of 30*l.* per annum. He died on July 28th, 1714, in the seventy fourth year of his age, and was buried at Deverell Langbridge.

His only son HENRY, had to wife Grace, daughter and sole heir to Sir George Strode, Knight, serjeant at law, and of Leweston, in the county of Dorset, a younger son of Sir John Strode, of Parnham, in the same county, by Anne his wife, eldest daughter of Sir John Wyndham, ancestor to the present Earl of Egremont. By this lady, who died on April 3d, 1725, he had two daughters, Frances,[n] the wife of Algernon Seymour, Lord Percy and Duke of Somerset; and Mary, who was married to

[m] By this marriage part of the Devereux property passed to this family.

[n] Celebrated for her patronage of literature and her own amiable genius. Her correspondence with Lady Pomfret has been lately published. See Park's R. and N. A. vol. iv. p. 217.

William Grevile, Lord Brooke, and died in the 19th year of her age, on March 29th, 1720, being mother of Francis Earl Brooke and Earl of Warwick. And the said Henry their father dying without issue male, aged thirty-three, on December 20th, 1708, the title, on the decease of his father, Thomas Lord Viscount Weymouth, on July 28th, 1714, descended to the heirs of Henry Frederick Thynne before-mentioned, younger brother to the said Thomas Viscount Weymouth.

Which HENRY FREDERICK THYNNE, the third son of Sir Henry Frederick Thynne, Bart. was under the particular care of his uncle Henry Coventry, Esq. who, when he became principal secretary of state, made him his under secretary, or first clerk in his office. He was afterwards appointed one of the clerks of the privy-council, keeper of the royal library at St. James's, and treasurer to Catharine, Queen Dowager of King Charles II. and he had upwards of ten thousand pounds with his wife Dorothy, daughter and coheir of Francis Philips, of the Inner Temple, Esq. an eminent counsellor, who had a seat at Sunbury, near Hampton Court, in Middlesex.

The said Henry Frederick Thynne, Esq. purchased some lands at Old Windsor, in Berkshire, where he built a house, which was the usual place of his residence. He died in the year 1705, at London, and was buried near his lady, at Sunbury, where they had an estate; leaving by her one son, Thomas.[o] He bequeathed in his last will three thousand pounds for charitable uses, which the Lord Weymouth, his brother, laid out for lands in East Pennard, in com. Somers. and settled as part of the annual income belonging to the new church erected on Rottenbury common, near Longleate.

THOMAS Thynne, Esq. his only son, born at Little Holland House, at Kensington, was about the age of eighteen when his father died, and then at Eaton-school, where he had spent some years. Soon after he was removed to Christ Church College, in Oxford; and, about two years after that, his uncle, the Viscount Weymouth, who was his godfather and guardian, sent him to travel. When he had been abroad about two years, in Holland, Germany, Italy, &c. he returned home; and his uncle then made it his business to find out a wife for him. Accordingly a marriage

[o] The Rev. Mr. Jacob, in his Complete English Peerage, says, two sons and two daughters, Thomas, John, Dorothy, and Mary.

was consummated, A. D. 1709, between him and the Lady Mary Villiers, daughter to Edward, the first Earl of Jersey.

He died at London, of the small pox, on April 24th, 1710, and was buried at Deverell Langbridge, leaving his lady big with child; who, on May 21st following, was brought to bed of a son, Thomas, second Viscount Weymouth. By his father's will, he was not to be in possession of his lands, &c. till he arrived to the age of twenty-four, which he never attained to; but in the mean time his guardians purchased for him and his heirs, out of his father's money, the manor of Bakwell, near Bristol, lands in Dorsetshire, and the noble house at Cosham, with lands, &c. and Toghill farm, at Colston, in com. Wilts.

His widow, in December 1711, was married to George Granville, Esq. well known as a poet, who was, on the 31st of that month, created, by Queen Anne, Lord Lansdown; and deceased on January 17th, 1734-5, leaving several daughters by him.

Thomas, only son and heir of the said Thomas Thynne, Esq. succeeded to the title and estate of his grandfather's elder brother, Thomas Viscount Weymouth, who died in 1714, as before-mentioned.

The said THOMAS, SECOND VISCOUNT WEYMOUTH, married, on December 6th, 1726, the Lady Elizabeth Sackville, eldest surviving daughter of Lionel Duke of Dorset; but her Ladyship departed this life, whilst his Lordship was on his travels, on June 29th, 1729, before co-habitation. His Lordship returned to England the same year; and, on July 3d, 1733, took to his second wife the Lady Louisa Carteret, daughter of John Earl Granville, before-mentioned; and by her had issue,

First, Thomas, his heir.

Second, the Hon. Henry Frederick Thynne, Esq. who was born on November 17th, 1735, *now Lord Carteret*, for whom see that title.

And, third, the Hon. James Thynne, Esq. who was born at his Lordship's house, in Grosvenor-square, London, on December 16th, 1736, and died on March 19th, 1741.

Her Ladyship survived the birth of her son James but nine days, as the inscription on her coffin at Deverell Langbridge, where she was interred, sets forth. His Lordship was, on December 4th, 1739, constituted ranger of Hyde-park, and St. James's-park; and, dying on January 12th, 1750-1, was buried at Horningham, in Wiltshire, and succeeded by his eldest son,

THOMAS, THIRD VISCOUNT WEYMOUTH, and FIRST MARQUIS OF BATH, who was born on September 13th, 1734; and, after having an education at home suitable to his noble birth and great fortune, set out on his travels, in 1753, for his further accomplishment, by acquainting himself with the manners and constitutions of foreign countries. He was appointed one of the lords of his Majesty's bed-chamber, November 25th, 1760, in which post he continued till April 21st, 1763, when he was appointed master of the horse to the Queen; on April 30th, 1765, was nominated lord lieutenant of Ireland, which he resigned in July following; on January 20th, 1768, his Lordship was appointed secretary of state for the Northern department, and on October 21st following, was removed to the Southern department, which he resigned in December 1770, and was again appointed thereto November 10th, 1775, which high post his Lordship resigned in 1779,° and was appointed groom of the stole in 1782, which he held till his death. On June 3d, 1778, he was elected a Knight of the Garter. His Lordship was created MARQUIS OF BATH, August 18th, 1789, and died November 19th, 1796, æt. sixty-three. He was also a privy counsellor, high steward of the corporation of Tamworth, and one of the elder brethren of the Trinity-house.

His Lordship, on May 22d, 1759, married the Lady Elizabeth Cavendish Bentinck, eldest daughter of William, second Duke of Portland; and by her ladyship, (who was a lady of the bed-chamber to Queen Charlotte, since the first establishment of her household in 1761, and in 1793 was appointed mistress of the robes) had the following issue:

First Louisa, born March 1760; married, Nov. 19th, 1781, at Longleat, to Heneage Earl of Aylesford.

Second, Charlotte, born Nov. 7th, 1761, died May 19th, 1764.

Third, Henrietta, born Nov. 17th, 1762, married, May 22d, 1799, Philip, now Earl of Chesterfield, to whom she is second wife.

Fourth, Sophia, born December 19th, 1763, married Aug. 18th, 1784, Lord St. Asaph, son of John Earl of Ashburnham, and died April 9th, 1791, leaving four children.

Fifth, Thomas, now Marquis of Bath.

Sixth and seventh, two twin still born sons, June 26th, 1766.

° He was succeeded by Lord Hillsborough.

Eighth, Maria, born July 24th, 1767, died March 30th, 1768.

Ninth, Isabella, born October 10th, 1768.

Tenth, Lord George Thynne, born January 23d, 1770, married May 12th, 1797, Harriot, sister to Viscount Courtnay. In 1796, he was elected M. P. for the borough of Weobley, which he still continues to represent. In 1801, he was appointed a lord of the treasury, which he retained till 1804; in which year he was made comptroller of the household; which he retained till Mr. Pitt's death. He is presumptive heir to the peerage of his uncle Lord Carteret.

Eleventh, Frances, born February 12th, 1771, died 1782.

Twelfth, Lord John, born Dec. 28th, 1772, married June 18th, 1801, Miss Master, daughter of Thomas Master, Esq. of the abbey at Cirencester, late M. P. for Gloucestershire. In November 1796, on his brother's succeeding to the peerage, he was elected M. P. for Bath, which he continues to represent. In July 1804, he was appointed vice chamberlain to the King.

Thirteenth, Elizabeth, born August 19th, died August 22d, 1775.

Fourteenth, Mary, born May 14th, 1778, married May 10th, 1806, Osborne Markham, Esq.

Fifteenth, Caroline, born August 31st, 1781.

His Lordship was succeeded by his eldest son THOMAS, SECOND AND PRESENT MARQUIS OF BATH, born January 25th, 1765. He married, April 24th, 1794, Isabella Byng, daughter of Viscount Torrington, by whom he has issue,

First, Elizabeth, born February 27th, 1795.

Second, ..., Viscount Weymouth, born April 9th, 1796.

Third, Henry, born May 24th, 1797.

Fourth, John, born November 7th, 1798.

Fifth, Louisa, born March 25th, 1801.

Sixth, ..., a son, born October 17th, 1803.

Titles. Thomas Thynne, Marquis of Bath, Viscount Weymouth, Baron Thynne, of Warminster, and Baronet.

Creations. Baronet, on July 15th, (1641) 17 Car. I. Baron Thynne, of Warminster, in com. Wilts, and Viscount Weymouth, in com. Dorset, on Dec. 11, (1682) 34 Car. II. and Marquis of Bath, August 18th, 1789.

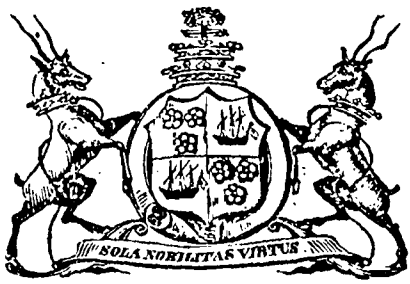
Arms. Barry of ten, Or, and Sable.

Crest. On a wreath, a rein deer, tripping, Or.

Supporters. On the dexter side, a rein deer, Or, gorged with a plain collar, Sable; on the sinister a lion, Gules.

Motto. J'ay bonne cause.

Chief Seat. At Longleate, in the county of Wilts.



HAMILTON, MARQUIS OF ABERCORN.

The Marquis of Abercorn is the undoubted heir male of the great and noble family of Hamilton.

Lord Claud Hamilton, the third son of James, second Earl of Arran,* was appointed to the commendatorship of the abbey of Paisley in 1553, on the resignation of John, Archbishop of St. Andrews, which promotion was ratified by Pope Julius III. On the breaking out of the civil war in 1567, he adhered to the interest of Queen Mary, who appointed him one of the principal commanders of her army at the battle of Langside, fought in 1568, where he performed the part of a valiant officer; but that battle being lost, the Earl of Murray (regent) called a parliament in July at Edinburgh, where Lord Claud and other partizans of the Queen were summoned to appear; instead of obeying the summons, he persisted resolutely in the Queen's service, for which he was outlawed, and had his estate forfeited. In 1572, the Lord Semple having possession of his estate, (by gift of the Earl of Mar, then regent) kept a strong garrison in the abbey of Paisley, and so harassed the tenants, that they entreated Lord Claud to relieve them; promising at the hazard of their lives, to assist him in the recovery of his estate; whereupon he so closely besieged the abbey with a strong party, that Lord Semple was forced to surrender at discretion.

In 1579 the Earl of Morton (regent) endeavoured all he could the ruin of the house of Hamilton, both out of fear of their power, and in hope of obtaining a good share of their large estates, when forfeited; with this view, he prevailed on the old Countess of

* See vol. i. p. 526.

Mar, and the Earl her grandson, who were in great favour with the King, to insinuate to him, that the Hamiltons having often been declared heirs to the crown, had in that hearty manner espoused his mother's cause, only to destroy him, who stood in their way; to prevent which, it would be adviseable for his Majesty, to use means to lessen their power. The King being thus prepared and prepossessed with an ill opinion of the family, in steps the Earl of Morton and seconds them; telling the King, it would be easy for him to put in execution the sentences of forfeiture against the family, which had never yet been repealed, nor could be but by act of parliament. A gross misrepresentation this! their forfeitures having been repealed, in all the forms, in 1573 by the act of parliament, confirming the treaty of Perth. In pursuance of this advice, the King in council resolved to apprehend the Lords John and Claud Hamilton, who were then at Edinburgh, under sanction of the articles of agreement and pacification, ratified on all sides the year before: but they having received intimation of his purpose, made their escape; Lord John flying on foot in a seaman's dress to England, and thence to France, where he was kindly received and entertained by James Beaton, bishop of Glasgow, Queen Mary's ambassador at that court; and Lord Claud, after lurking some time in the borders of Scotland, being taken notice of, fled into England, and lived privately with a friend.

In 1585, after the King came to manage by his own councils, they returned to Scotland; and joining forces with several other proscribed and exiled Lords, advanced towards Edinburgh; when the King sending to know their intentions by this new rising and rebellion, they answered, "That as their enemies had contrived to get them banished, and had deprived them of all other means of sending their petitions to his Majesty, they were reduced to the necessity of coming in that manner, to endeavour to obtain admittance to his royal person, whose mercy and favour they would supplicate on their knees." The King hereupon was pacified, and November 1st, 1585, admitted them to his presence, when falling on their knees, Lord John, in the name of them all, said, "They were come to implore in the most humble manner his Majesty's mercy, favour, and pardon, for coming in arms, which nothing should have compelled them to, but the want of other means to secure their lives from their enemies, who had taken such pains to misrepresent them to his Majesty; whereas they were loyal to him, and resolved to serve and obey him, as

became dutiful and faithful subjects." To this the King answered, "that though their enterprize was in effect treasonable, yet in consideration of their being driven to it by necessity, and in hope of their future good behaviour, he pardoned them." They then arose, and kissed his Majesty's hand, who addressing himself to Lord John, said, "My Lord, I never did see you before, and must confess that (I believe) of all this company you have been most wronged: your family have been faithful servants to the Queen my mother in my minority, and (when I understood not, as I do now, the state of things) hardly used." Two days after, their pardon was confirmed by an act of council; proclaimed by sound of trumpet at the market cross, and soon after a parliament being called, the acts of forfeitures were repealed, and the family restored to their titles and estates. And in 1585 the barony and lordship of Paisley, with the pertinents belonging to the abbey, were bestowed upon Lord Claud, and he was created *Baron of Paisley*.

He married Margaret, daughter of George, Lord Seton, (by Isabel, daughter of Sir William Hamilton of Sanquhar) sister to Robert, created Earl of Wintoun, and to Alexander, Earl of Dumferling, Lord High Chancellor of Scotland for eighteen years; and departing this life in 1621, in a very advanced age, had issue one daughter Margaret, married to William, the first Marquis of Douglas, by whom she was great-grandmother of Archibald, created Duke of Douglas by Queen Anne, and four sons, viz.

First, James, created *Earl of Abercorn*.

Second, Sir Claud Hamilton, a gentleman of the King's privy chamber, and by privy seal, dated at Westminster October 6th, 1618, made constable, or commander of the castle or fort of Toome in the county of Antrim for life, with six warders, on the surrender of Sir Thomas Phillips. As an undertaker in the plantation of the county of Longford, he had 400 acres of land granted to him there; together with the small proportions of Killeny and Teadan, containing 2000 acres, in the barony of Strabane and county of Tyrone, on which he built a strong and beautiful castle; which, with other lands mentioned in the patent, descended to his son and heir William; but King James I. being informed, that it was the purpose and intention of Sir Claud, to confer the said proportions on his second son Alexander, did on October 20th, 1618, direct his judges to admit the said William, then about fourteen years old, to suffer a common recovery against him and his heirs, of the same, which was accordingly done, and

the lands afterwards confirmed to Alexander by patent. Sir Claud married the daughter and heir of Sir Robert Hamilton of Manor Elieston in the county of Tyrone, and had six sons and two daughters, Sir William, Alexander, Robert, George, Claud, and James, which five last died unmarried;[b] and the daughters were the Ladies of Lamington, and Gorgonoch Stewart. Sir William Hamilton of Manor Elieston, the eldest son, by his will, dated May 1st, 1662, and proved February 12th, 1664, ordered his body to be buried in the church of Badonie, or of Gortin, as he should afterwards appoint, having issue by his first wife, James, his heir,[c] William, Sarah, and Margaret; and by his second wife Beatrix, daughter of —— Campbell, two sons, Claud and Archibald.

Third, Sir George Hamilton of Greenlaw, and Roscrea, in the county of Tipperary, Knight, married, first, Isabella of the family of Civico of Bruges in Flanders, by whom he had one daughter Margaret, who became the first wife of Sir Archibald Acheson of Gosford, Bart. ancestor to Sir Archibald, Earl of Gosford. He married, secondly, Mary, daughter of Walter, Earl of Ormond and Ossory, by whom he had a son James, who died unmarried.

Fourth, Sir Frederick Hamilton, ancestor to the *Viscount Boyne.*

James, the eldest son of Claud, Lord Paisley, commonly designed master of Paisley, being a man of great parts and abilities, was much taken notice of at court, where he was a lord of the King's bed-chamber; who, by reason of his especial merit, advanced him in 1604 to the dignity of *Baron of Abercorn;* in which year he was appointed one of the commissioners on the part of Scotland, to treat of an union with England; his Majesty being also further pleased by patent, bearing date July 10th, 1606, to create him *Earl of Abercorn,* and *Baron of Hamilton, Mount Castle and Kilpatrick.* And the King purposing to hold a parliament in Ireland, made choice of some few eminent persons, capable of that honour and trust, for the nobility of their birth, and their estates and possessions in this kingdom, to be assistant with the upper house, and to have place and voice as peers of the realm; and therefore by his letter from Westminster March 31st, 1613, authorized the L. D. to call to the next parliament, by writ of summons, his right trusty and right well beloved cousin the Earl of Abercorn, directing that he should hold the same place

[d] Chancery Pleadings. [c] Ibid.

and precedency of an Earl in parliament, as he did at the council table, and in all other places.[d] On May 20th, 1615, he was appointed of the council of the province of Munster; and had a large grant of lands in the barony of *Strabane*;[e] upon which he built a very strong and fair castle; a school house and church; and about the castle was built a town, consisting of eighty houses, many of lime and stone, very well and strongly built, and the rest good timber houses, in which were one hundred and twenty families, able to make two hundred men, every one having arms for his defence; and there were also built three water-mills for grinding of corn.[f]

He married Mariana, daughter of Thomas, Lord Boyde, (ancestor to the Earls of Kilmarnock and Errol, by Mariana his wife, daughter of Sir Matthew Campbell, of Loudon in the shire of Air, by Isabel his wife, daughter of Sir John Drummond of Innpeffery, by Jenet his wife, natural daughter of King James IV. of Scotland) and deceasing March 16th, 1617, before his father, had issue by her, (who, with Sir Claud Hamilton, Knight, was made

[d] Rot. Canc 10°, 11°, f. R. 36.

[e] His Lordship, by his last will, having an intention to confer the small proportion and manor of Strabane, and the middle proportion of Shean (the latter of which he possessed by conveyance from Sir Thomas Boyde) on his second son Claud and his heirs; and the great proportion and manor of Donalong on his third son George and his heirs; and after his decease his eldest son James being desirous to obey his father's will, did, with his guardians, convey the same to them and their heirs respectively; by which deed his mother was to have a third part thereof for her dower, and the sum of 2555l. 11s. 1d was appointed to be raised thereout, to the use of his Lordship, and his brothers William and Alexander. But by the laws of the realm, the lands descended upon and remained in his Lordship, notwithstanding his father's will and his own deed, (he being in his non-age) neither could the Countess, not being a denizen, be endowed of the said lands, nor the said sum be raised out of them for the aforesaid uses To remedy which inconveniencies, the King, in consideration of the manifold acceptable services of the said first Earl of Abercorn, (who was a faithful servant of his crown) directed the L. D. February 12th, 1619, [a] to permit the Earl, being about the age of sixteen years, to suffer a common recovery and levy a fine of the premises to the aforesaid uses. Accordingly, May 12th, 1620, the Countess was made a free denizen, and by patent, dated May 9th, 1621, the lands were granted to Sir Claud Hamilton of Cochonogh, Matthew Craifford and James Elphingston, Esqrs. in trust for the said uses.

[f] Pynnar's Survey of Ulster.

[a] Privy Seal of that date at Newmarket.

a free denizen of Ireland May 12th, 1620,[g] and died in, or about the year 1633) five sons and three daughters, viz.

First, JAMES his successor, created *Baron of Strabane.*

Second, *Claud*, to whom his brother, by permission of King Charles I. resigned the honour of Strabane.

Third, Sir William Hamilton, Knight, who was long resident at Rome from Henrietta Maria, Queen Dowager of England, and in his old age married Jane, daughter of Alexander Colquhoon, Laird of Luss, and widow of Alan, Lord Cathcart, but left no issue.

Fourth, Sir *George Hamilton*, Baronet of Nova Scotia, ancestor to the present Marquis of Abercorn.

Fifth, Sir Alexander Hamilton, of Holborn, London, Knight, who married Elizabeth, a daughter of the family of Bedingfield of Oxburgh, and had one son and three daughters. He settled first at the court of Philip William, Elector Palatine, who sent him envoy extraordinary to King James II. of England. He accompanied to Vienna that Elector's daughter Eleanora Magdalena, who was married to the Emperor Leopold, and being in favour with the Empress, was created a Count of the Empire, with a grant of the county of Newburg near Passaw, and other estates in Moravia and Hungary. One of his daughters was maid of honour to the Empress Emilia, consort of the Emperor Joseph; and his son Count Julius, was one of the chamberlains to the Emperor, married Maria Ernestina, born Countess of Staremberg, of the family of the famous Count Staremberg, who died in 1724, and had issue three sons and several daughters.

Sixth, Daughter Lady Anne, was married to Hugh, Lord Semple.

Seventh, Lady Margaret, to Sir William Cunynghame of Caprinton.

Eighth, Lady Lucy, contracted by her father, when very young, to the Marquis of Antrim, who not abiding by the contract, she never married, and by letters from Whitehall October 28th, 1627, the Earl of Antrim was ordered to pay 3000*l.* to James Earl of Abercorn, for his son's not marrying his said daughter Lucy, according to contract.[h]

JAMES, the *second Earl of Abercorn*, in regard of his father's

[g] Rot. Anno 18 Jac. I. 1ª. p. f.
[h] Rot. Anno 3 Car. I. 3ª. p. d. R. 52.

services; of his noble blood and lineage, being descended of one of the most ancient houses in the realm of Scotland (as the King expresseth himself) and because his Majesty was desirous to encourage him and his posterity to make their residence in the kingdom of Ireland, for the good of his service there, not doubting but that he would tread in the steps of his ancestors, and apply himself with his best endeavours to deserve that favour, when his Majesty should have occasion to employ him in his affairs, was advanced to the peerage of Ireland, by the title of *Lord Hamilton, Baron of Strabane,* with limitation of the honour to the heirs male of the body of his father the Earl of Abercorn for ever, by privy-seal, dated at Westminster October 18th, 1616, and by patent[i] at Dublin May 8th, 1617, which honour, upon his petition to King Charles I. was conferred[k] on his next brother Claud,

[i] The preamble. Cum Jacobus Hamilton, filius prænobilis et charissimi Consanguinei nostri Jacobi Comitis de Abercorn primogenitus, de antiquissima et nobilissima Familia Comitum de Arran et Marchionum de Hamilton in dicto Regno Scotiæ, et Ducum Castelli Eraldi in Regno Galliæ oriundus, tam præclari Ingenii ac Indolis existat, ut clarissimos Antecessores suos eximiis Virtutibus se æquaturum promittat. Cumque etiam præfatus Consanguineus noster Comes de Abercorne, Pater dicti Jacobi, optime de nobis et universa Republica dicti Regni Hiberniæ meritus sit, pro eo, viz. quod optimam Coloniam de Viris fortibus et sinceram Religionem profitentibus consistentem, in Baroniam de Strabane, in comitatu de Tyrone, in provincia Ultoniæ deduxerit, ac ibidem diversa Castella, bene munita pro defensione dictæ Provinciæ ædificaverit, ac plurima alia servitia nobis et Coronæ nostræ præstiterit; pro quibus dictum Comitem ejusque posteros pluribus honorum titulis dignos censemus. Sciatis igitur, &c.

[k] At his Lordship's humble suit, the King was pleased, in consideration of his long and faithful service, by privy-seal, [a] dated at Westminster May 7, 1633, to authorize the L. D. Wentworth, to issue a commission under the great seal of Ireland, directed to Sir William Jones and Sir Robert Barkeley, two of the justices of the King's Bench in England, empowering them or either of them to take the acknowledgment of a fine, according to the statute of 4 Henry VII from his Lordship of the said state, degree, dignity, style, title, name, and honour of Lord Hamilton, Baron of Strabane, to his Majesty; and upon return of the said commission, recording of the fine in Ireland, as in such cases was usual, cancelling the patent, and making a *Vacat* upon the inrolment thereof, to grant unto the said Claud the said honour of Lord Hamilton, Baron of Strabane, and for want of his issue male, remainder to the heirs male of the body of his father, with precedency of the former patent. On November 11th following, James, Earl of Abercorn, surrendered his patent of Strabane, which was ordered to be cancelled February 3d, a *Vacat* entered upon the inrollment August 14th, 1634, and a new patent of that date

[a] Rot. An. 9 Car. I. 1. p. d. and enrolled July 16th, 1633, R. 8.

with precedency of the former creation, by patent,[l] bearing date August 14th, 1634.

He married Catharine, daughter and heir to Gervais Clifton, Lord Clifton of Leighton Bromswold, widow of Esme Stewart, Duke of Richmond and Lenox, by whom he had three sons, viz.

First, JAMES, *Lord Paisley*, who died before him, and by the daughter[m] of William Lenthal, Esq. speaker of the house of commons in the long parliament, left an only daughter Catharine, first married to her cousin William Lenthal, Esq. (who died at Burford September 6th, 1686, leaving two sons, John and James), and secondly to Charles, Earl of Abercorn, as hereafter.

Second, William, colonel of a regiment, and killed in the wars of Germany, without issue.

Third, GEORGE, who succeeding to the title, was the *third Earl of Abercorn*; but dying unmarried at Padua in his journey to Rome, the male line failed in the eldest branch; so that we return to

Claud, the second son of James the first Earl; who being dignified with the title of *Strabane* by his brother's gift, as already observed, was present as such, by proxy, in the parliament of this kingdom March 21st, 1634,[n] and dying June 14th, 1638, was buried in the church of Leak Patrick in the county of Tyrone.

inrolled. On 2d of which month of August, the L. D. upon his throne of state, mentioned to the house of peers the case of this surrender and transfer of the honour, with the clause of precedency, which, he said, the King referred to him, but that thinking it might give offence to the nobility, he had advised his Majesty, that *that* clause which concerned precedency might be forborn; for which the King gave him thanks, and ordered it according to his opinion. "Yet (added his Lordship) within these six days a warrant was brought unto me for passing of the same otherwise, which I have certified. And with the favour of your Lordships, I give my opinion, that if any man find himself aggrieved, he may complain to me, who have a commission to right him, or else transmit his complaint to the King; but it becomes not the house, when the L. D. has passed judgement, to intermeddle; and so long as I have the honour to sit here and represent my master, will not suffer any innovation in prejudice of the interest of the crown." (Lords Journ. vol. i. p 22.)

[l] The preamble recites the creation of James, Earl of Abercorn, to the honour of Strabane by King James I. his surrender thereof to King Charles I. with intention to confer it upon his brother, and the King's compliance therewith, on account of the undoubted testimonies, by which the said Claud had approved himself to be worthy of that mark of his Majesty's favour and munificence. (Rot. 10 Car I. 2 a p f. R. 30, 31.)

[m] Married 1653. Male Lond. Rediv. vol. i. p. 306.

[n] Lords Jour. vol. i. p. 60.

In 1630 he married the Lady Jean Gordon,[n] youngest daughter of George, the first Marquis of Huntly, and had issue two sons and two daughters; James, George; Catharine (first married to James, eldest son of Sir Frederick Hamilton, youngest son of Claud the first Lord Paisley, secondly to Owen Wynne, of Lurganboy in the county of Leitrim, and thirdly to John Bingham of Castlebar in the county of Mayo, Esqrs.); and Mariana, to Richard Perkins, of Lifford in the county of Donegall, Esq.

James, the eldest son and *third Baron of Strabane*, was seized in fee of the manor and small proportion of Strabane, the middle proportion of Shean, and many other lands in the county of Tyrone, which (as appears by inquisition)[o] he forfeited by entering into rebellion against the commonwealth of England, at Charlemount in the county of Armagh July 20th, 1650; where he joined with Sir Phelim O'Neile, one of the chief heads of the rebels, who then held out that fort against Sir Charles Coote, commander in chief of the parliament forces in Ulster, who besieged it 25th of that month; about two or three days before which, his Lordship fled with his arms to an adjoining island, then under the command of a garrison of Sir Phelim's, in which lay two companies, whom he assisted by sending three horses into the fort; which being taken August 6th, he fled to the woods and bogs of Mounterling in the county of Tyrone, where that day he was taken prisoner by a party of the commonwealth's army. On the 13th he took a protection from Sir Charles Coote; which he forfeited December 31st ensuing, by joining again with Sir Phelim O'Neile in the island of Drumurragh; and July 1st,

[n] She expended above 1000 l. in building the castle, court-yard and garden walls, about the castle of Strabane, which in the beginning of the rebellion of 1641 were all demolished; all the furniture burnt and destroyed; and in December that year she was taken prisoner by Sir Phelim O'Neile (who then was paying his addresses to her), and by him carried from Strabane, which he burned, to his own house of Kinard; where he kept her two or three days, and then sent her to Sir George Hamilton, telling her, with great ostentation, "That he would never leave off the work he had begun, until Mass should be sung or said in every church in Ireland, and that a Protestant should not live in Ireland, be he of what nation he would." She afterwards became his wife, and was reduced to so indigent and deplorable a condition, as, in 1656, to accept of the sum of 5 l. from the state towards her relief. (Lodge, Bill in Chancery, and deposition of Captain John Perkins of Dungannon, taken March 8th, 1643.)

[o] Taken at Strabane August 9th, 1658, by virtue of a commission dated July 7th preceding, to enquire what estate, right and title, Oliver Cromwell then had, or ought to have, by any act of parliament, or act of him and his council, to any hereditaments within the county of Tyrone.

1649, he accepted a commission, to raise and arm a troop of horse in behalf of the Irish, with whom he afterwards acted in concert; frequently joined counsels with them, and died a Roman Catholic recusant June 16th, 1655, at Ballyfatty near Strabane; leaving no issue he was succeeded by his brother

George the *fourth Lord Strabane*, who married Elizabeth, daughter of Christopher Fagan, of Feltrim in the county of Dublin, Esq. [p]; and by his nuncupative will, made at his house of Kinure in the same county April 9th, 1668,[q] desired to be buried in the chapel of Kinure, but was interred in the remains of St. Mechlin's church in a field near Rush, under a large tomb on the north side, adorned with his coat armour and this inscription:

Here under lieth the affabell,
Obliginge, examplar, wise, humble,
Noble, pious, devot, most charitable,
Most virtuous and religious the
Right Honourable George, Lord
Hamilton, Baron of Strabane,
Who died the 14th of April
Anno Domini 1668.
This monument was erected by
Elizabeth Strabane, alias Fagan,
Relict of the said Lord Strabane.

[p] In the court of claims for executing the act of settlement, the said Christopher Fagan claimed his estate, and by the decree of that court March 20th, 1663, was adjudged an innocent papist, and had his estate restored to him and his heirs male: and leaving two sons, Richard and Peter, and the said Elizabeth, Lady Strabane, she, on the death of her brothers without issue, could not become heir to her father under that decree, which vested the reversion in the crown. Whereupon, King Charles II. by privy-seal, dated March 29th, 1684, granted the reversion to her son Claud, Lord Abercorn, his heirs and assignees for 1000 years, to commence from the termination of the said estate tail, with a condition to be inserted in the patent, for granting to him the fee of the premisses.

[q] By which will he desired that all his debts should be paid, and that Elizabeth his wife should enjoy one-third of his estate then in his hands for life, or a third of his rents as they were paid, at her choice, as also a third of the estate his mother then enjoyed after his death, and to have the management of the other two-third parts for the use and maintenance of his children; but that she should have no power to dispose of any of them, or of any part of his estate, save what should belong to herself, without the consent and approbation of Sir George Hamilton, Christopher Fagan, Esq. and John Murphy, Gent. whom he appointed his special friends in trust in this matter, and he appointed his wife executrix. (Proved May 26th, 1668, in the Court of Prerogative.)

His issue were two sons and two daughters; Claud and Charles, successive Earls of Abercorn; Anne, married to John, son of George Browne, of the Neale in the county of Mayo, Esq. and died August 14th, 1680; and Mary, born after her father's death, was married to Gerald Dillon, Esq. recorder of Dublin, appointed in 1685 one of the council at law to King James II. and February 15th, 1686, his prime-serjeant, by whom she had several children.

Claud, the *fifth Lord Strabane*, succeeding also to the title of *Abercorn*, was the *fourth Earl*, and January 9th, 1670, had an abatement of the quit rents imposed on his estate by the acts of settlement; being an attendant on King James II. from France, was sworn of his privy-council on his arrival in Dublin, and made colonel of a regiment in his army, but was attainted March 1st, 1688.[r] He attended the King into the North, in order to reduce Londonderry, and, when near the city, was sent with a party from the army, to persuade the citizens to surrender the place, which they utterly refused; and making a sally some time after, his Lordship's horse was killed under him, and he very narrowly escaped, leaving his cloak and furniture behind him. After the defeat at the Boyne he embarked for France in which voyage he was killed (1690); May 11th, 1691, he was outlawed, and forfeited his estate and title of Strabane: but the Earldom of Abercorn devolved on his brother,

Charles, the *fifth Earl*, who obtaining a reversal of his brother's attainder, succeeded also to the title of *Strabane* and the estate, to both which he was restored by their Majesties letters, dated at Whitehall May 24th, 1692, and by patent at Dublin July 1st, 1693.[s] On August 31st, 1695, he took his seat in the house of peers;[t] and December 2d, 1697, signed the declaration and association in defence of the person and government of King William, and the succession of the crown according to act of parliament. He married (as already observed) Catharine, only daughter of James, Lord Paisley, eldest son of James, the second Earl of Abercorn, relict of William Lenthal, Esq. and died at Strabane in June 1701,[u] having issue by her (who deceased May 24th, 1713, and was buried in the Duke of Richmond's vault,

[r] Inq. taken at Strabane, August 6th, 1692.
[s] Rot. 5 Gul. III. 2. p. d. [t] Lords Jour. vol. i. p. 486.
[u] Le Neve's Mon. Ang.

Westminster Abbey) an only child Elizabeth, who died young, and was buried in the chancel of St. Michan's church February 22d, 1699; so that the issue male failed also in the second branch of James, the first Earl of Abercorn, and Sir William Hamilton, the third son, dying likewise without issue, we return to

Sir George Hamilton, the fourth son of James, first Earl, who was seated at Donalong in the county of Tyrone, and at Nenagh in Tipperary. On October 16th, 1627, he succeeded Sir Roger Hope (who died September 7th) in the command of his company in the army; and in 1641 being in Scotland with the King, had a pass to return to Ireland; but the house of commons having voted, that no Irishman should pass out of England into Ireland, without a licence from the committee for Irish affairs, the privy-council, or the L. L. he was stopped, brought by order of the house to London, and confined until April 6th following, when he was admitted to bail. During the rebellion he performed good service in Ireland for King Charles I. as he did in 1649 for Charles II. being then a captain of horse, colonel of foot, and governor of the castle of Nenagh; [x] but in 1651 he retired with his family to France, and there continued till the restoration of the King; who being sensible of his good and acceptable services, and willing to shew him all reasonable favour for the same, created him a *Baronet*; and in 1671 appointed him joint patentee with James Roche, Esq. for granting licences to pedlars, petty chapmen, and grey merchants; [y] and being to recruit his regi-

[x] Act of explanation, wherein his arrears being reduced to 5000l. was provided to be satisfied out of the security designed by the acts for satisfaction of the arrears of such commissioned officers as served the King in Ireland before June 15th, 1649.

[y] On February 7th, 1631, he had a licence to hold a Thursday Market, and a yearly fair on April 25th at Clogher, and a fair October 21st at Ballymagary, both in the county of Tyrone On July 23d, 1639, he had a grant upon the commision of grace, of the manor of Strabane; and June 25th that year, another patent of the great proportion of Donalong; and in the act of settlement it was provided, that nothing therein contained should forfeit or vest in the King any honours, manors, or estate real whatsoever, belonging to him on October 23d, 1641: also, in the act of explanation, his Majesty having taken into his consideration the many faithful and acceptable services, performed to his father and himself in the wars of Ireland, by Sir George Hamilton, in several qualities and capacities, for which there were arrears to great value accrued to him, before and after June 5th, 1649, which by agreement were reduced to 5000l it was enacted, that the same should be satisfied out of the security set apart by the acts for satisfaction of the arrears of

ment of foot in the service of the French King, his Majesty sent his directions to the L. L. January 12th, 1673, to give licence unto him and his officers, to raise 600 foot soldiers of his Irish subjects by beat of drum. He married Mary, third daughter of Thomas Viscount Thurles, eldest son of Walter eleventh Earl of Ormond, and sister to James, the first Duke of Ormond, and by her,[z] who died in August 1680, had six sons and three daughters. He died 1679.

First, JAMES, who died before him.

Second, Sir George Hamilton,[a] Knight, made a Count in France, and Mareschal du Camp in that service;[b] who married Frances, elder daughter and coheir to Richard Jennings of Sandridge in the county of Hertford, Esq. sister to Sarah, Duchess of Marlborough, and died in 1667, having issue by her, who re-married with Richard Talbot, Duke of Tyrconnel, and died in Dublin March 7th, 1730, three daughters; all then in their infancy, who lived with their mother in France, until they came with her into Ireland, in the reign of James II. which daughters were, Elizabeth, married to Richard, Viscount Ross; Frances, to Henry, Viscount Dillon; and Mary, to Nicholas, Viscount Kingsland.

Third, Anthony, who, January 1st, 1687, was a lieutenant colonel, with the pay of 200*l.* a year upon the establishment; it is said he had also a regiment, and was made governor of Limerick. At the revolution he followed King James into France, in which service he became a lieutenant general, and died at St. Germains in that kingdom, April 21st, 1720, aged seventy-four.

commissioned officers, for service before or after June 5th. 1649; and he had a grant under the said acts, May 16th, 1668, of the lands of Ballymacshanroe in the Barony of Ballymore and county of Cork, with two other grants of divers lands. Further, (in recompence of his many acceptable services, performed to the King whilst in foreign countries) his Majesty, December 20th, 1662, granted him by privy seal April 23d, and by patent for life, all the penalties and forfeitures which should or might accrue to the crown by reason of ploughing, drawing, harrowing, and working with horses by the tail, contrary to act of parliament made in Ireland 10 and 11 Car. I. or any other former acts.

[z] Their marriage articles bear date June 2d, 1629; and after the reduction of Ireland by the parliament, she obtained an order May 25th, 1653, to enjoy the middle proportion of Cloghonall and other lands, settled on her for a jointure.

[a] His name occurs frequently in his brother's memoirs of Grammont.

[b] He appears to have been living in 1671. See Arlington's Letters, vol. i. p. 185, vol. ii. p. 332.

He was the author of some pieces written in French, which bear the name of Count Hamilton, particularly the *Memoirs* of his brother-in-law *Count Grammont*; in which he has painted the chief characters of the court of Charles II. as they were with great spirit and truth described to him by Grammont: Voltaire praises his writings, which he says have all the humour without the burlesque of Scarron.[c]

Fourth, Thomas, bred to the sea service, commanded the ship, which took the Duke of Argyle's in the West Indies, and died in New England.

Fifth, Richard, made colonel of a regiment of horse in King James's army February 15th, 1686, and brigadier general upon the establishment, with the pay of 497*l.* 10*s.* a year; in which station he acted for that King in the North, and fled with him into France upon King William's victories, where he became a lieutenant general, and died

Sixth, John, a colonel also in King James's service, lost his life at the battle of Aghrim.

Seventh, Daughter Elizabeth, married to Philibert, Count of Grammont, younger brother to Anthony, created in 1663 Duke of Grammont, peer and Mareschal of France, Knight of the King's orders, Sovereign of Bidache, Count de Guiche and Louvignier, Baron of Hagetman and Camma, &c. by whom she had two daughters, Claude Charlotte, married April 3d, 1694, to Henry, Earl of Stafford, by whom she had no issue; and the younger was Superiour, or Abbess of the Chanonesses in Lorain. Her husband's memoirs, written by Count Hamilton, have been already mentioned. Count Grammont died January 10th, 1707, aged eighty.[d]

Eighth, Lucia, married to Sir Donogh O'Brien, of Lemineagh, Bart.

Ninth, Margaret, in January 1638 to Matthew Ford, of Coolgreny in the county of Wexford, Esq. and had several children.

JAMES, the eldest son, being a great favourite of King Charles II. that Prince made him a groom of his bed-chamber;

c See Harding's Edition of Grammont's Memoirs, illustrated by prints, Lond. 1793, 4to. There is a print in it of the author.

d His name occurs in Dalrymple's Memoirs, vol. ii. p. 26; and St. Evremond's Works, vol. ii. p. 327, 431, vol. iii. p. 39.

colonel of a regiment in his army;[e] and in 1661 concluded a marriage between him and Elizabeth, eldest daughter of John, created Lord Culpeper,[f] of Thorsway October 21st, 1644, chancellor of the Exchequer, and master of the rolls, who died in July 1660, by his wife Judith, daughter of Sir Thomas Culpeper, of Hollingbourne in Kent, Knight; but commanding a regiment of foot on board the navy with the Duke of York, in one of his sea expeditions against the Dutch, had one of his legs taken off by a cannon ball, of which wound he died June 6th, 1673, and was buried in Westminster Abbey under a monument, erected to his memory by his uncle James, Duke of Ormond. By his lady, who was maid of honour to Mary, Princess of Orange, mother of King William, and died in 1709, æt. seventy-two,[g] he had six sons, of whom three only survived their infancy,[h] viz.

James, who became Earl of Abercorn.

George, a colonel in the foot-guards, who lost his life in the battle of Steinkirk in 1692, commanding a regiment of foot; and

William Hamilton, Esq. one of the five Kentish petitioners to the house of commons, who May 8th, 1701, desired the parliament would turn their loyal addresses into bills of supply, that his Majesty might be enabled powerfully to assist his allies against the growing power of France, which then caused a general consternation by the death of the King of Spain, and the alteration made in the affairs of Europe by the settlement of his dominions. The house voted the petition scandalous, insolent, and seditious, tending to destroy the constitution of parliament, and to subvert the established government; and ordered the five petitioners to be taken into the custody of the serjeant at arms; where they continued till May 13th, when that officer (contrary to the Habeas Corpus act) by order of the house, and a warrant from the speaker, delivered them prisoners at the Gate House, where they remained

[e] By the act of explanation he had a grant of the estate of Sir Nicholas Plunket, of Balrath in the county of Meath; and in consideration of his marriage, the King gave him Hyde Park (for his own and his children's lives) but resumable at any time by the crown, on giving an equivalent for it. Accordingly, King Charles gave him afterwards, in lieu of it, 900 l. a year out of the first fruits and tenths of the dioceses of St. David's, Hereford, Oxford, and Worcester.

[f] See his character and actions in Clarendon's History, *passim*.

[g] She was buried at Hollingbourne. Hasted's Kent, vol. ii. p. 435.

[h] Decree in Chancery.

to the end of the session. He resided at Chilston, or Boctom-Place, near Lenham in Kent (an estate his mother purchased and settled on his family) of which county he was a deputy lieutenant, justice of the peace, and colonel of the regiment of militia for the Lath of Scray, a division thereof; and was always very strenuous for the Protestant succession in the illustrious house now on the throne.

He married Margaret, second daughter of Sir Thomas Culpeper of Hollingbourne, Knight, sister to Frances, wife of John, the last Lord Culpeper, and had issue four sons and one daughter, viz. First, John, (sheriff of the county of Kent in 1719, who much improved his seat of Chilston; married Mary, daughter of John Wright, Esq. M. D. and had many sons and daughters, of whom the eldest son William,[1] was page of honour to the Prince and Princess of Wales). Second, George, (married the daughter of Monsieur Vasserot, merchant of Amsterdam, who got vast riches in the Mississippi and South Sea schemes, after which he retired into Swisserland, his native country, where he purchased a great estate. By this Lady he had several sons and daughters, and for the sake of being near her relations, for some years resided at Geneva.) Third, Thomas, who had a command in the army, and died at his quarters in Ireland. Fourth, William died when very young; and the daughter Elizabeth, was married to Edwin Steed, of Steedhill in Kent, Esq. who left her a widow without issue. Their father died in 1737, and was buried at Lenham; as was his wife on October 22d, 1736.

Sir James, *sixth Earl of Abercorn*, the eldest son of James of the bed-chamber, and grandson of Sir George Hamilton, Bart. succeeded his father in the post of groom of the bedchamber to King Charles II. at the early age of seventeen years, and succeeded his grandfather in 1679. He was of the privy-council to King James II. in whose army he commanded a regiment of horse; but no sooner did he perceive that King's intentions to introduce Popery, than he quitted his service; became an officer under King William at the revolution, and carried arms and am-

[1] He joined with his father in the sale of this estate to Thomas Best, Esq.

It is reported in Kent, that this branch of the Hamiltons afterwards fell into the lowest state of poverty; and two of the brothers are even said to have been driven to the wretched employment of bailiff's followers.

munition to the relief of Londonderry, when besieged by King James's army, in which his uncle Richard Hamilton was a lieutenant-general, and did all he could to distress the besieged; but by the means of this supply, the city was enabled to hold out, till major-general Kirke sent in further relief from England, which occasioned the siege to be raised. After his grandfather's death, 1679, he declined to use the title of Baronet, being usually called captain Hamilton, but in the year 1701 was obliged to bear a superior title, by the *Earldom of Abercorn* devolving on him, as next heir to Earl Charles, the last male of the branch of Claud, the first Lord Strabane, who was second son of James, the first Earl of Abercorn. He was the sixth that enjoyed this honour, to preserve which he went to Scotland in 1706, and sat in that parliament, which concluded the union between the two kingdoms, now called Great Britain.

King William, in recompence of his services, called him into his privy-council, and by privy-seal, dated at Hampton Court November 9th, and by patent[k] at Dublin December 2d, 1701, created him *Baron of Mountcastle* and *Viscount of Strabane*, with the annual fee of 13 *l.* 6*s.* 8*d.* by which titles he sat first in the parliament of Ireland September 21st, 1703,[l] the first summoned to meet by Queen Anne, of whose privy-council he was a member, as he was to their Majesties George I. and II. On February 14th, 1703, his Lordship was of the committee appointed to prepare an address to Queen Anne, on occasion of the evil practices lately carried on in Scotland by emissaries in France; and March 3d, to thank her Majesty for her great kindness to Ireland; also February 10th, 1704-5, to congratulate her success by her victorious arms; and May 6th, 1709, to draw up an address of condolence, on the death of her late royal consort Prince George of Denmark; and of congratulation for her great successes abroad in conjunction with her allies. On November 14th, 1715, he was one of the committee to prepare an address of congratulation to King George I. on his most happy accession: and February 6th ensu-

[k] The preamble. Regia nostra mente recolentes plurima illa et gratissima servitia prædilecti subditi nostri Jacobi, Comitis de Abercorn in Regno nostro Scotiæ, antehac præstita; et volentes insuper quod ille et posteri ejus regii favoris nostri insigne aliquod gerant, eum et posteros ejus titulo et gradu Baronis et Vicecomitis dicti Regni nostri Hiberniæ, tanquam perpetuum nostri meritorum ejus æstimationis monumentum, ornare decrevimus. Sciatis igitur &c. (Rot. Anno 13 G. InIII. 1. p. d.)

[l] Lords Jour. vol. ii. p. 2.

ing, presented to the house heads of a bill for the further security of his Majesty's person and government, and for extinguishing the hopes of the pretended Prince of Wales, and his open and secret abettors. [m]

In 1686 his Lordship married Elizabeth, daughter and heir to Sir Robert Reading, of Dublin, Bart. so created August 27th, 1675 (by his wife Jane, relict of Charles, the first Earl of Mountrath) and dying in London November 28th, 1734, had issue by her who died in Sackville-street, London, March 19th, 1754, nine sons and five daughters, viz.

First, Robert, baptized July 12th, 1687, died soon after his birth.

Second, JAMES, his successor.

Third, Robert, who died very young.

Fourth, John, educated in Trinity College Dublin, who died in 1714, æt. twenty, unmarried.

Fifth, George, died in his infancy.

Sixth, George, was a cornet of horse, and in October 1742 made deputy cofferer of the Prince of Wales's houshold. He was member of parliament for St. Johnstown in Ireland, as he was in 1734 and 1747, for Wells in England, and enjoyed a good estate, as heir to his brother John. He died May 3d, 1775. In October 1719 he married Bridget, daughter and heir to colonel William Coward, of Wells in the county of Somerset, sometime a Virginia merchant, with whom he received a large fortune, and had issue six sons and six daughters; viz. first, George, born 1721, who was bred to the sea service, and died unmarried; second, John, born 1726, died unmarried 1756; third, colonel William Hamilton, who died unmarried 1793, and was the last male heir of his father; fourth, James, equerry to Frederick Prince of Wales, who married twice, and died without issue 1779; fifth, Elizabeth, wife of general Cameron, formerly in the French service, re-married to the Count de Fay; sixth, Bridget, who married the Rev. Mr. Finney, and died without issue; seventh, Maria, born January 7th, 1725, married, first, Francis March, Esq. (by whom she had a daughter Elizabeth, married to colonel Thomas Hervey, son of Thomas, second son of John, Earl of Bristol) and secondly, married June 8th, 1756, to William Beckford, Esq. [n] of Fonthill in Wilts, Lord Mayor of London 1763,

[m] Lords Jour. vol ii. p. 460.

[n] He was grandson of Peter Beckford, lieutenant governor and commander in chief of Jamaica.

and 1770, and member of parliament for that city, by whom she had William Beckford, now of Fonthill, Esq. born September 29th, 1760 : [o] she died his widow at Hampstead, July 22d, 1798, æt. seventy-four; eighth, Harriot Hamilton, who married the Rev. William Peter, and died in 1787; ninth, Frances, wife of William Tooker, Esq. of Chilcompton, com. Som. and died 1752; tenth, Charlotte died unmarried; eleventh, Rachel, wife of the Rev. Nevile Walter, grandson of William Nevile, Lord Abergavenny. [p]

Seventh, Francis, born at Toulouse in Languedoc, took holy orders, and January 30th, 1737, was presented to the rectories and vicarages of Dunleer, Capocke, Disert, Moylare, Monasterboys, and Drumcarre in the diocess of Armagh, in the room of Rev. John Singleton, who died suddenly in Dublin, March 2d, 1736-7. On October 20th, 1733, he married Dorothy, second daughter and coheir to James Forth, of Redwood in the King's County, Esq. secretary to the commissioners of his Majesty's revenue, and by her, who died suddenly June 3d, 1731, left issue. He died May 20th, 1746.

Eighth, William, baptized October 29th, [q] 1703, went a volunteer to sea, and was unfortunately cast away in the Royal Anne Galley, November 10th, 1721, with Lord Belhaven, then going to his government of Barbadoes.

Ninth, Charles, baptized November 13th, [r] 1704, was appointed, April 22d, 1738, comptroller of the green cloth to the Prince of Wales; represented the borough of Strabane in parliament, as he did in 1741 and 1743 *that* of Truro in Great Britain; when (May 26th, 1742,) he was chosen first of the seven commissioners for examining and stating the public accompts; and in December 1743, appointed receiver general of his Majesty's revenues in the Island of Minorca. He died September 19, 1787. He married and left issue; of which his eldest daughter Jane, was married May 17th, 1750, to Mr. Edward Moore, [s] author of

[o] He married, May 5th, 1783, Lady Margaret Gordon, sole surviving daughter of Charles, fourth Earl of Aboyne, who died May 23d, 1786, leaving issue Margaret Maria Elizabeth, born at Fonthill in April 1785; and Susanna Euphemia, born at the Castle of La Tour, in the Pays de Vaud, in May 1786.

[p] Gent. Mag vol. lxviii. p 639.

[q] St Peter's registry. Idem.

[s] Edward Moore died Feb 28th, 1757, æt. forty-five. His widow obtained the place of necessary woman to the Queen's private apartments, and was living not many years ago, "cherishing," says Anderson, "an indelible

Fables for the female sex; and his youngest daughter, June 23d same year, became the wife of Kenton Cowse, Esq. of the Board of Works. [t]

First daughter, Lady Elizabeth, first married Jan. 2, 1711, [u] to William Brownlow of Lurgan, Esq. member of parliament for the county of Armagh, and by him, who died August 27th, 1739, had issue, William, heir to his father; Jane, baptized June 30th, 1716, died before her father; Elizabeth, who married John, Lord Knapton, father of Thomas, Viscount de Vesci; Anne, baptized March 25th, 1719, died at Lurgan September 23d, 1736; Mary, baptized December 18th, 1719, married May 28th, 1743, to John, son and heir to Southwell Pigott, of Cappard in the Queen's County, Esq.; and Isabella, who married first, George Matthew, [x] of Thurles and Thomastown in Tipperary, Esq. and secondly in September 1761, ... Ford, Esq. a major in the army. William Brownlow, Esq. the only son, was baptized April 25th, 1726, elected to parliament in November 1753 for Armagh, which county his sons continued to represent, and was sworn a lord of the privy-council in Ireland. May 26th, 1754, he married, first, the eldest daughter of Rev. Charles Meredyth of Newtown, county of Meath, dean of Ardfert, by whom he had issue, and she dying at Lyons in France in October 1763, he married, secondly, November 23d, 1765, the third daughter of Roger Hall, of Mount Hall in the county of Down, Esq. [y] Lady Elizabeth, married secondly, in France, Martin, Count de Kearnie. [z]

Lady Jane died in her infancy.

Lady Mary, married to Henry Colley, of Castle Carbery in the county of Kildare, Esq. member of parliament for Strabane, elder brother to Richard, the first Lord Mornington. He died 1723, leaving a son, who died an infant.

Lady Philippa, first married to Benjamin Pratt, D. D. chaplain to the house of commons, provost of the university of Dublin, dean of Cork, and afterwards of Down, but by him, who died

and mournful remembrance of the virtues of a most affectionate consort, and much respected by a numerous and genteel acquaintance." They had an only son, who had first a place in the salt office; but inclining to the sea service, afterwards went on board a man of war as a midshipman, and died at sea in 1773. Anderson's Poets, vol. x. p. 279.

[t] Collect. [u] St Peter's Registry.

[x] They had only one son, who died an infant.

[y] Elizabeth, his third daughter, married in 1791 the present Earl of Darnley.

[z] Idem Collect and Registry.

December 6th, 1721, and was buried at St. Mary's, Dublin, having no issue, she remarried with Michael Connell of London, Esq. and died at Paris January 27th, 1767, leaving by him one son.[a]

Lady Jane, September 26th, 1719, became the second wife of Lord Archibald Hamilton, brother to James Duke of Hamilton, who was killed in a duel by the Lord Mohun, November 5, 1712, and by him, who died April 5th, 1754, æt. eighty, in Pall Mall,[b] London, had four sons[c] and two daughters, the elder of whom, Elizabeth, was married May 16th, 1742, to Francis, Earl Brook and Warwick; and the younger, July 24th, 1753, to Charles, Lord Cathcart; she died November 13th, 1770. Lady Jane was first lady of the bed-chamber, mistress of the robes, and privy purse to her Royal Highness Augusta, Princess of Wales.

Sir JAMES, the *second Viscount Strabane* and *seventh Earl of Abercorn*, was sworn of the privy council in England July 20th, 1738, and coming into Ireland the year following, was sworn of the privy council here September 26th, having been so appointed in July 1737. He took his seat in the house of peers October 9th, 1739,[d] was Fellow of the Royal Society; died January 13th, 1743-4, and was interred the 17th, in the Duke of Ormond's vault, Westminster abbey. In 1711 his Lordship married Anne, eldest daughter of John Plummer, of Blakesware in the county of Hertford, Esq. and had issue by her, who died March 16th, 1754, two daughters; the elder, Lady Anne, married August 16th, 1746, to Sir Henry Mackworth, Bart. another daughter born after his decease February 27th, 1736; and six sons, viz.

JAMES, his successor.

John, who being bred to the sea-service, was made lieutenant of the ship Louisa, and in that station, in December 1736, attended his Majesty in his return from Hanover to England; when a violent storm arising, wherein all the fleet narrowly escaped being lost, his ship was wrecked; and boats being sent to their relief, he bravely refused to go into them before the sailors, saying, "In that common calamity he would claim no precedency;" and was the last that quitted the ship. Upon his going ashore he was presented to the King, who graciously received

[a] Lodge. [b] Ibid.

[c] One of these sons was the late celebrated Sir William Hamilton, Knight of the Bath.

[d] Lords Jour. vol. iii. p. 440.

him; and his father was complimented by the Queen on the gallant behaviour of his son. On February 12th following, he was made lieutenant of the Diamond of forty guns, and October 14th, 1741, first lieutenant of the Russel of seventy guns; whence (February 19th,) he was appointed commander of the Kingsale; from that ship preferred, February 10th, 1742, to the Augusta, a sixty gun ship newly launched; in April 1748 to the Vanguard of sixty guns; and December 18th, 1755, was unfortunately drowned, being overset in his boat as he was going from his ship to Portsmouth. In November 1749, he married Harriot, natural daughter of the Right Hon. James Craggs, and widow of Richard Eliot, of Port Eliot in Cornwall, Esq.[e] by whom he had issue John James, the present Marquis.

Third, William, died young.

Fourth, George, educated in Exeter College, Oxford, entered into holy orders, was presented by his brother in September 1753, to the rectories of Tagheyon and Donaghadee in the diocess of Raphoe, and afterwards was canon of Windsor, and rector of Taplow, and vicar of Bray, in Bucks; and married Elizabeth, daughter of Richard Onslow, uncle to the present Lord; and died November 26th, 1787, leaving one son, and nine daughters: first, Anne, married to Dr. Cornewall, now Bishop of Worcester, and is since dead; second, Mary; third, Harriet, who died in 1778; fourth, Catharine; fifth, Rachael; sixth, Elizabeth, married to Glyn Wynn, Esq.; seventh, Jane, married William Plumer, Esq. of Gilston Park and Blakesware in Hertfordshire, and representative for that county in eight parliaments; eighth, Cecil, to whom his Majesty granted precedence as an Earl's daughter by sign manual, October 27th, 1789; and who married, first, her cousin the present Marquis of Abercorn, from whom she was divorced in 1798, when she re-married Sir Joseph Copley, Bart.; ninth, Isabella, married July 20th, 1795, to Lord George Seymour, brother to the present Marquis of Hertford; tenth, George, died in the West Indies.

Sixth, William, appointed August 16th, 1742, lieutenant of a man of war, and in 1755 captain of the Lancaster; he married and had issue.

James, the *third Viscount Strabane*, and *eighth Earl of Abercorn*, was summoned by writ to the house of peers in Ireland March 23d, 1735-6, by his father's Barony of Mouncastle, and

[e] By whom she had Edward Eliot, created Lord Eliot in 1784.

took his seat at the same day: [f] August 8th, 1786, he was created a peer of Great Britain by the title of VISCOUNT HAMILTON, of *Hamilton in the county of Leicester*, with remainder to John James Hamilton, son of the Honourable John Hamilton deceased, next brother to his Lordship. He died unmarried October 9th, 1789, and was succeeded by his nephew,

JOHN JAMES, *fourth Viscount Strabane, ninth Earl of Abercorn*, SECOND VISCOUNT HAMILTON AND FIRST MARQUIS. He was born in 1756, married first in June 1779, Catharine Copley, daughter of the late Sir Joseph Copley, Bart. and by her, who died September 13th, 1791, had,

First, JAMES, *Viscount Hamilton*, member of parliament for Leskeard, 1807.

Second, Lord Claude, member of parliament for Dungannon, in Tyroneshire, 1807.

Third, Lady Harriot.

Fourth, Lady Catharine, married July 28th, 1805, George Earl of Aberdeen.

Fifth, Lady Mary.

His Lordship was created MARQUIS OF ABERCORN, October 2d, 1790.

On March 4th, 1792, he remarried his cousin Lady Cecil Hamilton, from whom he was divorced in 1798.

He married thirdly, Lady Anne Jane Hatton, relict of Henry Hatton, Esq. of Great Clonard in Ireland, and daughter of Arthur Gore, Earl of Arran.

Titles. Sir James Hamilton, Viscount Strabane, Earl and Baron of Abercorn, Baron of Strabane, Paisley, Mouncastle, and Killpatrick, Viscount Hamilton, Marquis of Abercorn, and Baronet.

Creations. Baronet, by King Charles II.; Baron of Paisley in the shire of Renfrew, anno 1591; Baron of Abercorn in the county of Lanark, anno 1604, 2 Jac. I. Earl of the same place; Baron of Hamilton, Mouncastle, and Killpatrick, July 10th, 1606; 4 Jac. I. Baron of Strabane, May 8th, 1618; 16 Jac. I. Viscount of Strabane and Baron Mouncastle in the county of Tyrone, December 2d, 1701, 13 Will. III. and Viscount Hamilton of Hamilton in the county of Leicester, August 8th, 1786, 26 Geo. III. and Marquis of Abercorn, October 2d, 1790.

Arms. Gules, three cinquefoils pierced, ermine.

[f] Lords Jour. vol. iii p. 352.

Crest. In a ducal coronet, or, an oak tree fructed and penetrated transversely through the main stem by a saw, proper, the frame gold.

Supporters. Two antelopes, argent, their horns, ducal collars, chains and hoofs, or.

Motto. Sola Nobilitat Virtus.

Chief Seats. Bentley Priory, Middlesex; Dudingstone House, Edinburghshire; and Baron's Court, Ireland.

CORNWALLIS, MARQUIS CORNWALLIS.

A FAMILY sprung from commerce, and settled honourably in Suffolk more than four centuries ago.

WILLIAM HARVEY, Esq. Clarenceux king of arms, in his Visitation of the county of Suffolk, made anno 1561, gives an account, that THOMAS Cornwalleys of London, merchant, (as the name was anciently wrote) the first of this family, mentioned in the said Visitation, was a younger brother, and born in Ireland, from whence the surname cometh, (where at this day be found divers of that name) as appears by a deed indented in the forty-first year of Edward III. and that this Thomas gave the same arms which the house at the time of the said visitation did bear with a *fess dancette*, the like whereof (he says) is engraven in stone upon the church porch of Ocley, near Broome; nevertheless, they do now bear, and of long time have borne, the *fess plain*; which deed, with the seal of arms and the escutcheon upon the porch, as is aforesaid, the said Clarenceux testifies to have seen in his said visitation.

Which Thomas Cornwalleys was sheriff of London in 1378, and married Jane, daughter of William Hansard, [a] and relict of Henry Farmer, and dying [b] on January 4th, 1384, was buried in the church of St. Martin's Vintry, London, with this inscription: "*Hic jacet Thomas Cornwallis quondam civis London. qui obiit quarto die Januarii, Ann. Dom.* 1384. *Cujus, &c.*"

He was succeeded by JOHN Cornwallis, his son and heir, who

[a] Pedigree of the Nobility, by Hugh Cothgrave, Richmond Herald.
[b] Weever's Fun. Mon. 406.

added to his patrimony the lordships of *Broome*, and *Ocley*, with other lands, in the county of Suffolk, by marriage with Philippe, daughter and one of the heirs of Robert Bucton, who died possessed of the said manors, &c. on December 17th, 1408,[c] and whose wife was daughter and heir of Braham,[d] who married the daughter and heir of Sir Robert a Tye. This John Cornwallis, Esq. was elected[e] one of the knights of the shire for Suffolk, in two parliaments in the reign of Richard II. and died in August 1446, 14 Henry VI. as appears by the date of his will, and the probate thereof, the first being on the 10th, and the latter on the 23d of the same month in that year.[f]

By this testament he bequeaths his body to be buried in the church of St. Martin's Vintry, London, and wills, that his daughter Catharine be under the guardianship of Walter Clouvyll, till she comes to the age of fourteen or fifteen years, and that a true inventory be taken of all his goods, for his executors to dispose of them in alms, and other works of charity, for the health of his soul, as they see expedient; and ordains Walter Clouvyll, his cousin, and John Cornwallis, his son, executors.

But THOMAS Cornwallis, Esq. was his eldest son and heir, who took to wife[g] Philippe, daughter and heir of Edward Tyrrel, of Downham, in the county of Essex, Esq. and died the year after his father,[h] on the Monday after the feast of the blessed Virgin Mary, in 15 Henry VI. leaving Thomas his son and heir, twenty-one years of age, and upwards.

Which THOMAS Cornwallis, Esq.[i] was returned one of the knights for the county of Suffolk, in 28 Henry VI. and left issue, John, Edward, Robert, William, and Catharine, married to Francis Froxmer, Esq.

JOHN, the eldest son, succeeded to the lordships of Broome, &c. but died without issue in the twenty-second year of King Henry the seventh, 1506, as appears by his last will and testament, and the probate thereof, which bears date November 29th, the same year. And, forasmuch as it shews the custom of those times, I shall insert it in his own words:

[c] He lies buried at Ockley, with the following inscription: *Hic jacet Robertus Bucton Armiger, Dominus et Patronus istius ville, qui obiit xvii die mensis Decembris, anno Domini MCCCCVIII. cujus anime propitietur Deus.*" Ibid. 764.

[d] MS. Cothgrave, præd. in Bibl. Joh. Anstis, Arm.

[e] Pryn's Brev Parl. first part, p. 86.

[f] Ex Regist. in Cur. Prærogat. Cant. vocat. Luffenham, qu. 20.

[g] Ex Stemmate, per H. Cothgrave.

[h] Esc. 15 Hen. VI. n. 13. [i] Pryn's Brev. Parl. p. 86.

"In the name[k] of God, Amen. I John Cornwaleys, of Broome in the county of Suff. Squyer, being of whole mynde and good memory, the XVI day of August, the yere of our Lord God MV^{c}. VI. make my testament in this wise. First, I bequeth my soul to Almighty God, our Lady Seint Mary, and to all the holy company of hevyn; my body to be buried in the chauncell of the churche of our Lady of Broome, nygh to the walle of my chapell there, if that I die in the said parish of Brome, or nygh to it. And if I die elliswhere, as it shall please God, to be buried where myn executor or assign shall think most convenient. I bequeth to the parson of the saide churche of Brome, for breking of the grounde in the highe chauncell, VI^{s}. VIII^{d}. I bequeth to the highe alltar in the said churche VI^{s}. VIII^{d}. for my tiths forgotten, and other dutyes neglected. Item, I bequeth to the belles of the saide churche of Broome XX^{s}. Item, I bequeth to the reparacions of the saide churches of Okely XX^{s}, Struston XX^{s} and Thranston XX^{s}, to the church of Bartyllesdon XX^{s}, in Essex. Item, I bequeth to Ellyn Barker, my servant, VI^{s}. VIII^{d}. Item, I bequeth to my nece, Elizabeth Froxmore, X^{lb}, and to hyr sustenaunce LXVI^{s} VIII^{d}.; and to my nece Elizabeth Cornwalleys LXVI^{s}. VIII^{d}.; and to Agnes Fastolfe X^{lb}. to hir marriage. Item, I will and bequeth that myn executors shall leve at Lyng Hall, theiras now I dwell, to hym that shall be myn heyre these pressis following: first, in the chapell my greate masse booke, a vestiment of silke, one challice, one corporas case with a corps therein. In the hall, the table, formys, and all the brewying vessell and standards in the brewhouse and bakehouse, one hole plow, a cart and V horse to go withall. A gilt goblet with a cover, that was my faders, and a gilt cuppe with a cover standing. A grete potte of brasse, and a secunde potte of brasse; II spits, a grete and a lesse; II coberdy, and a garnish of vessell in the chambyr ovyr the parlour; the bedde of bokkys tester seder, corteyns, counterpoynt, fether-bedde, bolster, and II pelowes, and one payre of blanketts. Item, I bequeth to the priour and monkys of Ey abbey XX^{s}. Item, I bequeth to the churche of Ey four combe whete; to the churche of Oxon, IIII combe whete; to the churche of Dysse, IIII combe whete; to the churche of Palgrave, one combe whete; to the churche of Shotle, one combe whete; to the churche of Billingford, one combe whete; to the churche of Yaxley, a combe whete: the residue of my goodes and corn at

[k] Ex Regist. vocat. Adean, qu 12.

Bartillisdon, at London, or elliswhere in the realme of England, not bequethide, my dettis and my bequessts payde, I give frely unto Elisabeth, now my wife. Item, I bequeth to a preest to syng and pray for my soule, my faders soule, my moders soule, all my frendys soules, and all cristeyn soules for III yeres, XXIIII marc sterling. Item, I ordeyn and make to the execution of mys testament, and other my last wille, Elisabeth now my wife, my broder William Cornewalleys, and Robart Melton, to whome I give for their labour eche of them LXVI[s] VIII[d]; and my brother Robart Cornewaleys. Theise bearing witnesse, John Whitte, Doctour, William Singulton, John Constable, Clerk, person of Brome, John Clerk. Also, I bequeth to the abbote of Bury myn ambulling nagge, that I bought of John Revet. Also, I bequeth to John Reve, my godson, XX[s]."

His brother, EDWARD CORNWALEYS, succeeded to the estate, and died without issue four years after him, as appears by a grave stone at the upper end of the chancel of the church of Broome (where he was buried) which had this inscription engraved on brass:[l]

Orate p Aia Edwardi Cornwallys Arm
qui obyit IIII die Septembris Anno dni MDX.
Cujus Aiæ propitietur Deus.

To him succeeded ROBERT CORNWALEYS, his brother and heir,[m] who married a daughter of the family of Mountney, and, dying likewise without issue, was succeeded by his younger brother,

WILLIAM CORNWALLIS, who though his brethren were living,[n] was among those gentlemen of the county of Suffolk, who were certified in 18 Henry VII. to have an estate sufficient to support the degree of a Knight of the Bath, several being to take that order on the creation of Henry Prince of Wales, Feb. 18th, 1502-3. And, in 5 Henry VIII. he was among[o] the principal persons of the county of Suffolk, nominated by act of parliament, as most discreet persons, justices of the peace, for assessing a subsidy of one hundred and sixty-three thousand pounds, by a poll-tax, &c. for defraying the expence of taking Terouenne and

[l] Weever, p. 765. [m] Ex Stemmate.
[n] MS. Not. B. 5. in Bibl. Joh. Anstis, Arm. Gart. Reg. Arm.
[o] Rot. Parl. Ann. 5 & 6 Hen. VIII.

Tourney. He took to wife Elizabeth, daughter and coheir of John Stanford, Esq. and departed this life in November, A. D. 1519.

By his will, dated on November 8th, 1519, the probate whereof being on the 29th following,[p] "He orders his body to be buried in the church of St. Nicholas of Ockley, and bequeaths III^{s} IV^{d} to the high altar of that church, and VI^{s} VIII^{d} to the high altar of the parish church of Broome. He also wills, that an honest priest be provided to sing for his soul, and all his friends souls, in the church of Ockley, for the space of one year, and that VIII mark VI^{s} VIII^{d} be given him for his wages. He bequeaths to Elizabeth, his wife, the manor of Bixley, with the appurtenances and purchased lands thereunto belonging, for term of her life, as also her own inheritance in Bedfordshire, with all the purchased lands thereto belonging; and, after the decease of the wife of his brother John, his place in London called Barones; but that the residue of his sister-in-law's jointure should, as to the rents, go yearly to the fulfilling of his will. He bequeaths legacies to his daughters, Prudence, Edith, Affra, Catherine, and Dorothy; and the residue of his purchased lands to John his son and heir, and to his heirs male; in default to his next heirs; ordaining the Lord Bishop of Norwich supervisor of his will, and his wife Elizabeth, and Thomas Golding, Clerk, his executors."

He was buried at Ockley,[q] as is evident from a grave-stone in the east end of the chancel of the church, whereon is engraved the following inscription; but the time of his death is not truly set down:

Orate pro animabus Willielmi Cornwalles et Elisabethe uxoris sue qui quidem Willielmus obiit Anno Domini MDxx Quorum animabus propitietur Deus. Amen.

The said Elizabeth, his wife, lived a widow upwards of seventeen years, and, writing herself of Thrandeston,[r] makes her will on May 30th, 1537, ordering her body to be buried in the chancel of the church of Thrandeston, and ordains Thomas Cornwallis, Clerk, her second son, executor. Which Thomas was archdeacon

[p] Ex Regist. Ayloff, qu. 24. [q] Weever, p. 764.
[r] Ex Regist. Underwood, 44 MS. Not. C. 4. in Bibl. Joh. Anstis.

of Norwich; and, besides John Cornwalleys before-mentioned, she had other sons, viz.

Edward, groom-porter to Queen Elizabeth.

Fourth, William, and

Fifth, Francis Cornwallis of Peckham, in the parish of Camberwell in Surry, who succeeded his brother Edward in the place of groom-porter to Queen Elizabeth.

They had also seven daughters, viz. Elizabeth, married to ... Shingleton; Frances, to Sir Anthony Aucher, of Otterden in Kent, Knight, ancestor to the Auchers, Baronets, of Bishopsbourne in that county, now extinct; Dorothy, to John Head, of Kent; Catharine, a nun at Elstow; Prudence, wedded to .... Roydon; Edith; and ..... the wife of ..... Barwick.

Sir John Cornwallis (eldest son and heir of William), was in the expedition in the thirteenth of Henry VIII. with the Earl of Surry, lord high admiral, who, after scouring the seas, landed at Morlaix in Bretagne,[s] and Mr. Cornwallis, behaving himself with great bravery in storming the town, had then the honour of knighthood conferred on him by the said Earl.

About the forty-sixth year of his age,[t] he was by King Henry VIII. called to be steward of the household to Prince Edward his son. In which office he served six years, and departed this life at Ashruge in com. Bucks, on April 23d, 1544. His last will bears date on April 10th, 1544, 35 Henry VIII.[u]; and the probate thereof on July 9th, following. "He first commends his soul to Almighty God, and to the whole company of heaven, and his body to be buried with christian burial, where it shall please God to suffer him to depart this world. He orders his executors to distribute, within one month after his decease, five pounds among poor householders within the parishes of Broome, Ocleye, Stuston, Thrandeston, Yaxley, and other towns adjoining, wherein any of his lands lie, to be divided equally between them. He bequeaths to Thomas, his son and heir, all the furniture of his houses at Broome in Suffolk, Frense in the county of Norfolk, or elsewhere, within the realm of England; likewise all his cattle, corn, &c. upon condition that he gives to his two sisters, Anne and Mary, their double marriage apparel, according to the degree of every such person or persons they should marry withal. He

[s] Hall's Chronicle, p. 100. a and b.

[t] Harvey's Vis. de Com. Suff [u] Ex Regist. Prynn, qu. 11.

bequeaths to his daughter, the wife of the said Thomas, his wife's gown of black velvet. To his son Henry, his own gown of tawney taffata. To his son Richard, his ward Margaret Lowthe, which he bought of my Lord of Norfolk, to marry her himself, if they both will be so contented; but if not, that he should have the wardship and marriage of her, with all advantages and profits. And whereas he had a grant from Richard, * late bishop of Norwich, of the advowson and presentation of the archdeaconry of Norfolk, he wills, that, when it falls void, his executors present his son William to it, if so be he takes upon him priest's orders; but if he be not minded so to do, that he should have the nomination to the said archdeaconry. He moreover bequeaths to his daughter Anne his ring with the rock ruby in it, and three hundred marks to her marriage portion; as also to his daughter Mary three hundred marks, to be paid on the day or days of their marriages; and, if one dies, the other to have her portion. He gives to his daughter Hasset his wife's gown of black sattin; and to my Lady Hasset his gilt cup with the cover, that had the two ears with an antick boy with a child in his hand on it. He bequeaths to his brother Edward his gown of black damask wealted with velvet, and furred with marterns. To his brother Francis, his gown of black sattin lined with velvet; and to his brother William, such of his apparel as his executors shall think fit, and that he should have an annuity of 5*l.* for life, out of his lands in Broome, payable at the four usual feasts, as also his board with his son Thomas, or on refusal, a further annuity of 6*l.* 13*s.* 4*d.* The rest of all his goods, moveable and immoveable, with all his manors, lands, &c. in the counties of Norfolk, Suffolk, Middlesex, and London, he disposes by deed of settlement on Thomas his son and heir; and constitutes him, with the Lady Blennerhasset, and John Blennerhasset, his son-in-law, executors."

It further appears by the will and settlement, that this Sir John Cornwallis was a gentleman of great parts and integrity, an indulgent and careful father, as well as a kind master to his servants, and a master of economy, as appears by the purchases therein mentioned. A noble tomb is erected to his memory in the chancel of the church of Broome, the figures of him and his lady lying thereon, under an arch; he in complete armour, with a white staff in his hand, and a spotted greyhound, dun and white, couched at his feet; and, at her feet, a hound, spotted red and

* Richard Nix.

white, with four escutcheons on either side, and three on the west end, with this inscription round the tomb:

Johannes Cornwalleis miles Willelmi Cornwalleis Armigeri filius, in Domo Principis Edowardi Oeconomus, et uxor ejusdem Maria Edwardi Sulliard de Essex Filia. Qui quidem Johannes XXIII Aprilis, Anno Dom. M. D, xliiii. obiit Astrugie in Comitatu Buckingham, cum ibidem Princeps Edwardus versaretur.[y]

But *Harvey*, in the before-mentioned Visitation, says, he lieth buried at Berkhamsted, in Bocking, Essex. By his wife, Mary, daughter of Edward Sulyard, of Otes in Essex, Esq. he had issue four sons:

First, Thomas.

Second, Henry,[z] ancestor to those of the name at Buxton in Norfolk.[a]

Third, Richard Cornwallis, Esq. third son, married, according to the appointment of his father, Margaret Lowthe, daughter and heir of Lionel Lowthe, of Sawtry Beaumys in com. Hunt. Esq.[b] and was father of Sir Thomas Cornwallis, groom-porter to Queen Elizabeth and King James,[c] who died on November 18th, 1618, (and is buried at Porchester in Hampshire, where his monument is yet remaining) leaving issue by Elizabeth his wife, second daughter of John Molineux, of Thorp in com. Nott. Esq. three sons[d] and one daughter.

Fourth, William.

Likewise three daughters; Elizabeth, married to John Blennerhasset; Anne, to Thomas Kente, of Suffolk; and Mary, to Edward Hassets, of Devonshire.

Weever's Fun. M. 764.

[z] Weever mentions a monument for an Henry Cornwallis, Esq. p. 765.

[a] A younger son of his is mentioned by Sir Charles Cornwallis in one of his letters from Spain, 1606, as lately visiting that kingdom, having a long time affected the religion that best suited it, though his mother very earnestly affected the contrary; and in another letter, immediately subsequent, he mentions his death. He calls him "son to his dearest uncle Henry Cornwallis deceased, to whom of all his friends, his father only excepted, he was most beholding." Winwood's Mem. vol. ii p. 260, 278.

[b] Inquis. post mortem, 9 Eliz.

[c] Le Neve's Mon. Ang. vol. i. p. 68.

[d] Sir Charles Cornwallis mentions one of these sons, who had attended him in his suite to Spain, as in danger of conversion to popery; and sends him away on that account to Sir George Carew, at Paris. Winw. Mem. vol. ii. p 295.

THOMAS Cornwallis, eldest son of Sir John, received[e] the honour of knighthood at Westminster, on December 1st, 1548, and, on the commotion in Norfolk, under Robert Ket the tanner, 1549, bringing forces to the assistance of the Marquis of Northampton, who was sent to suppress those rebels, behaved himself with great bravery in entering the city of Norwich, together with the Lord Sheffield, who was there slain; and Sir Thomas, being overpowered, [f] was taken prisoner, and detained till the King's forces relieved him. He was[g] sheriff of Norfolk and Suffolk, in 1553, the last year of the reign of that King; and coming with the forces of those counties, to the aid of Queen Mary, who, at the time of the decease of King Edward, was at Framlingham Castle in Suffolk, it was the principal means of advancing that Princess to the throne.[h]

He was also very instrumental in suppressing Wyat's insurrection;[i] and, with the Earl of Sussex, and Sir Edward Hastings, was commissioned for the trial of Sir Thomas Wyat, who was beheaded on April 11th, 1554. Whereupon he was sworn[k] of the privy-council, and constituted Treasurer of Calais; from whence he was recalled,[l] not full two months before the taking of the said town by the French, on January 8th, 1557-8. He served in parliament, in 1 Mariæ, for Gatton in Surry,[m] and in the fourth and fifth of Philip and Mary, was elected one of the knights for the county of Suffolk. On December 25th, 1557, he was made[n] comptroller of the household, being in great favour with the Queen, who placed a special confidence in him, and relied on his councils. He was sent to the before-mentioned Sir Thomas Wyat, at Dartford in Kent, to know the cause of his taking arms,[o] and was also sent to the Princess Elizabeth at Ashbridge, to acquaint her with the Queen's pleasure, that she should immediately repair to London. And when it was debated in council to send that Princess out of England, with design to exclude her from the succession,[p] Sir Thomas Cornwallis, by his arguments, dissuaded the Queen from it, alledging, that the people of Eng-

[e] MS. Claudius, C. 3, in Bibl. Cotton.
[f] Speed's Chronicle, p. 808. [g] Fuller, p. 270.
[h] Speed, p. 816. [i] Holinshed's Chronicle, p. 1103.
[k] Strype's Memorials, vol. iii p. 479. [l] Harvey, præd.
[m] Ex Coll. B. Willis, Arm
[n] Strype, vol. iii. p. 387. [o] Speed, p 821.
[p] Camden's Eliz. in Hist of England, vol. ii. p 368.

land would take it very ill, nay, would not at all endure, that the next heir to the crown should be conveyed out of the land. On Queen Elizabeth's accession to the crown, being not of her religion,[q] he was left out of the privy-council, and removed from his place of comptroller of the household, which induced him to retire into the country,[r] where he rebuilt his mansion house of *Brome Hall*; and departing this life on December 24th, 1604, in the eighty-sixth year of his age, had sepulture with his ancestors in the church at Brome. A fine marble tomb is erected to his memory, against the north wall of the chancel, whereon are the statues of him and his lady carved in stone; he in armour, and at his feet a white buck couched, with a wreath about his neck of green acorns proper, wounded in his left shoulder: and at her feet is a falcon issuant, sejant, out of a crown, Or, this inscription being on the tomb:

Here lies Sir Thomas Cornwallis, son of Sir John, who was of Queen Mary princely councell, and Treasurer of Cales, and after Controller of her Majesties household, in especiall grace and trust of his mistress at his untimely death.

He took to wife Anne, daughter of Sir John Jerningham, of Somerlaytown in com. Suff. Knight, by whom he had issue two sons, William, and Charles.

Also three daughters, Elizabeth, married to Sir Thomas Kitson, of Hengrave in com. Suff. Knight; Anne, wife of William Halse, of Devonshire, Esq.; and Alice, wedded to Richard Southwell, Esq.[s]

Charles Cornwallis, the second son, was highly esteemed for his eminent abilities. He was knighted by King James I.[t] at the Charter House, May 11th, 1603, and sent by him ambassador into Spain, where he resided till 1609 with great reputation. His negociations in the embassy form a very prominent feature of this reign. The letters which relate them fill a large part of the second volume, and a portion of the third, of *Winwood's Memo-*

[q] Camden's Eliz. in Hist. of England, vol. ii. p. 369.

[r] Descript. of Suffolk, MS.

[s] Of whose ill usage her brother Sir Charles Cornwallis complains. He was ancestor to Lord De Clifford.

[t] Philpot's Cat. of Knights, p. 6.

rials; and are written with uncommon talent, clearness, and energy. They exhibit also perpetual traits of a feeling and moral mind; while they shew a warmth of patriotic sentiment, and betray incessant uneasiness at the pusillanimity and selfish policy of the court he was doomed to serve.[u] Notwithstanding these important employments, it is singular, that his name scarce occurs in our general histories; so imperfectly are they for the most part compiled. Whoever is curious regarding the Cornwallis family at this period, will find in these letters many incidental notices of its connections, which will interest him.

In 1610, when the household of Henry, Prince of Wales, was established, Sir Charles Cornwallis was constituted treasurer to his Royal Highness, an account of whose life and death he wrote;[x] and, departing this life, had sepulture in the parish church of St. Giles's in the Fields, London. By Elizabeth, his first wife, daughter of Thomas Farnham, of Fincham in com. Norf. he had issue two sons, Sir William, and Thomas. The former was a most ingenious gentleman, as appears by Essays he wrote *on several subjects*,[y] wherein he has livelily displayed, with great wit and judgment, the chief characters of life; which were first published in 1602. In 1602 he was knighted;[z] and by Catharine his wife, daughter of Sir Philip Parker, of Arwarton in com. Suff. left issue Charles his son and heir.

The before-mentioned Sir Charles Cornwallis, by his second wife Anne, daughter of Thomas Barrow, and widow of Ralph Selden, Esq. had issue[a] Sir Francis Cornwallis, who took to wife Elizabeth, sole daughter and heir of Sir Henry Jones, of Abermarles in the county of Carmarthen, Bart. by whom he was father of Thomas Cornwallis, Esq. a most accomplished gentleman, who married Emma, daughter of Sir Job Charlton, of Ludford in Herefordshire, Knight, and Bart.; and dying on July 16, 1703, aged thirty-three years, left one son, Francis Cornwallis, of Abermarles, Esq. whose daughter and heir, Elizabeth, married,

[u] When he quitted Spain, he left his secretary, Francis Cottington, afterwards Lord Cottington, to manage the English affairs there. Winw. Mem. vol. iii p. 69.

[x] Dr. Birch calls this "a mere pamphlet, extremely superficial and unsatisfactory."

[y] They are entitled, *Essays by Sir William Cornwalleys the younger, Knight*, and were republished more than once. There was an edition in 1632, small octavo. See Cens. Lit. vol vi. p 168.

[z] Quere this date?

[a] Inscript. Tumuli.

1718, Sir Thomas Maude, of Ireland, Bart.; [b] and five daughters surviving; and was buried by his grandfather, father, and brother Charles, in the church of St. Giles's, London; and a monument was erected to his memory on the south side of the chancel, with an inscription, which gives him a fine character. [c] But on the rebuilding of that church, his body was taken up and re-interred in a vault (under the monument erected for Dr. Robinson, bishop of London) in Fulham church-yard, [d] where are likewise deposited the remains of two of his daughters, Lætitia, who died at Nemours in France, in her way to Aix, whither she was going for the recovery of her health, 1740, aged forty-six; and Emma, who died in 1714, aged thirteen, as appears by a monument erected for them against the east end of the church. One of his daughters, Frances, was second wife to Sir Charles Lloyd, of Milfield in the county of Cardigan, Knight and Bart. father to the late Sir Charles, and likewise of Sir Lucius Christianus Lloyd, Barts. Emma, their mother, surviving him, was married secondly to Dr. John Robinson, bishop of London; and died January 1748. [e]

William Cornwallis, elder brother of the said Sir Charles, embarking with Robert Devereux, Earl of Essex, in his expedition against the rebels in Ireland, 1599, [f] was, for his services in that kingdom, knighted at Dublin, on August 5th, the same year. [g] He had to his first wife Lucy, eldest daughter and coheir of John Nevill, Lord Latimer, who died 1577, and of Lucy his wife, daughter to Henry, Earl of Worcester, [h] by whom he had issue. [i]

[b] Sir Thomas Maude, of Dundrum in Ireland, Bart. married in January 1718, Eleanor, daughter and heir of Francis Cornwallis, Esq. of Acton in Middlesex, and was father of Sir Thomas, created *Lord de Montalt*, 1776, who died 1777, and of Sir Cornwallis Maude, created *Lord de Montalt* 1785, and *Viscount Hawarden* 1791: who sold *Abermarles* to the present admiral Foley.

[c] See Le Neve's Mon. Angl. vol. i. p. 63.

[d] Lysons's Envir. vol. ii. p. 374. [e] Ibid. p. 386.

[f] Cat. of Knights, MS.

[g] He was however an enemy of Essex; and troubled Queen Elizabeth's ears with tales of him. Birch's Queen Elizabeth, vol ii. p. 96; and Sidney Papers, vol. i. p. 348. He seems to have been a doubtful character. Lord Northampton calls him Sir Charles's "unkind brother;" and says in the next page (the letter was written in 1605) "he looketh daily for the death of the poor woman," (probably his wife) "that he may both raise his own fortune, and as he thinks supplant your hopes," &c. Winw. Mem. vol. ii. p. 93, 94.

[h] Lysons's Env. vol. ii. p. 468. [i] Ex Stemmate.

William, who died young, A. D. 1565,[i] and was buried at Hengrave, as a grave-stone in that church shews; Thomas, second son; and four daughters, Frances, married to Sir Edward Withipole, Knight; Elizabeth, in 1592, to William Sands, heir to Walter Sands,[k] Esq.; Catharine, to Richard Farmer, Esq.; and Anne, second wife, 1609, to Archibald Campbell, seventh Earl of Argyll.[l]

By his second wife, Jane, daughter of Hercules Mewtas, Esq. who survived him, and was afterwards the wife of Sir Nathaniel Bacon,[m] of Culford in Suffolk, Knight of the Bath, he had issue. *Frederick* Cornwallis, who, for his eminent services, was *created Lord Cornwallis;* but his father, Sir William, was succeeded in the greatest part of his estate by his son and heir,

THOMAS, who was[n] elected one of the knights for the county of Suffolk, in the first parliament called by King Charles I. and departing this life unmarried, the year after, was succeeded by his brother,

FREDERICK, FIRST PEER, who, in his youth, was introduced by his uncle, Sir Charles Cornwallis, into the service of[o] Prince Henry, eldest son of King James I. and, being also in the service of Charles I. when Prince of Wales, waited on him in his journey to Spain, in 1623. After succeeding his brother, he was created a Baronet,[p] by letters patent bearing date Maii 4th, 1627, 3 Car. I. and received the order of knighthood[q] at Whitehall, December 30th, 1630. He was elected to parliament for the borough of Eye, in 15 Charles I. as also in 1640, when, discerning that the violent measures of the predominant party tended to the ruin of his country, he opposed their proceedings with some warmth, and thereupon[r] was inserted in the list of those who were maligned, under the title of Straffordians. He retired with his Majesty, and sat among those members[s] assembled at Oxford, in January 1643-4; about which time, Elizabeth, his first lady, departing this life, was buried in Christ church in that city.

He was concerned in most of the principal actions in the civil

[i] See Malcolm's Lond. Rediv. vol. ii. p. 203.
[k] Ibid. vol. i. p 343. [l] Ibid. and Douglas's Peerage of Scotland.
[m] See Walpole's Anecd. of Paint. vol i. p. 280.
[n] Ex Collect. B. Willis. Arm. [o] Lloyd's Memoirs, p. 662.
[p] Pat 3 Car. I. [q] Cat of Knights, p. 14.
[r] Rushworth's Collect. vol. iv. p. 248.
[s] Annals of King Charles, p. 879.

wars, and distinguished for his gallant behaviour on several occasions, particularly in the fight at Cropredy bridge in com. Oxon. June 30th, 1644, where [t] he rescued the Lord Wilmot, then taken prisoner by the rebels. And, when all places had surrendered to the parliament, and his estate was sequestered, he followed King Charles II. in his exile; was in his triumphant entry through his city of London, May 29th, 1660, and the next day was declared treasurer of his Majesty's household, and sworn of his privy-council. [u] On the death of Nicholas Bacon, he was that year chosen member for Ipswich. On April 20th, 1661, three days before his Majesty's coronation, he was created a BARON of the realm by the title of LORD CORNWALLIS, of *Eye in com Suff.* "having (as the [x] preamble to the patent sets forth) from his youth with great fidelity, served King Charles the First, in court and camp, for which he suffered the loss of his estate, imprisonment, and exile; and, in testimony of the high esteem his Majesty had of his merits, he advanced him to the said degree and dignity."

He died suddenly of an apoplectick fit, generally lamented, being, as one characterises him, [y] "a man of so chearful a spirit, that no sorrow came next his heart; and of so resolved a mind, that no fear came into his thoughts; so perfect a master of courtly and becoming raillery, that he could do more with one word in jest, than others could do with whole harangues in earnest; a well spoken man, competently seen in modern languages, and of a comely and goodly personage." This noble Lord lies buried with his ancestors in the chancel of the church of Broome; and, on a monument erected to his memory, is the following inscription:

Exuviæ Prænobilis Viri Frederici Dni
Cornwallis, Baronis de Eye, Hospitii Regii
Thesaurarii, et Regiæ Majestatis a Secretioribus
Consiliis: Qui ex 1ma Uxore Dom. Elizabetha
Ashburnham (Oxonii in Ædc Christi tumulata)
Quatuor suscepit Liberos, Carolum et
Fredericum, Henriettam Mariam, et Georgium
Defunctos. Ex 2da Domª. Eliz. Crofts, Post
Multos in Infantia abreptos, unicam Janam

[t] Lloyd, p 663.
[u] Baker's Chron. 7th Edit. p 713.
[x] Bill. sign An. 13 Car. II.
[y] Lloyd's Memoirs, p. 663.

Superstitem. Hic, pro inconcussa in Regem
Fide proscriptionem et exilium Passus a per-
duellibus, Tandem Cœlestem Invenit Patriam,
Et in Gremio restauratæ Ecclesiæ placide
Obdormivit Ultimo Die Januarii
Anno Salu. MDCLXI.

By Elizabeth, his first lady, daughter of Sir John Ashburnham, of Ashburnham in com. Suss. Knight, by Elizabeth Beaumont his wife, Baroness Cramond in Scotland, and sister to the Countess of Bucks, mother of George Villiers, Duke of Buckingham, he had issue three sons; first, Charles, his successor; second, Frederick, who married Anne, daughter of ..... Barber, and left three daughters Jane, married at Paris, May 14th, N. S. and May 4th, O. S. 1682, to Anthony Duncombe, (son of Alexander, late of Bucks, Esq. by whom she had the late Lord Feversham,) Anne, and Catherine; third, George; and a daughter Henrietta Maria, who died unmarried. By his second wife, Elizabeth, daughter of Sir Henry Crofts, of Saxham in com. Suff. Knight, he left an only child, Jane, baptised on October 1st, 1641, and married to William son and heir of Sir John Duncombe, of Battlesden, in com. Bedf. Knight.

CHARLES, SECOND LORD CORNWALLIS, was elected one of the members for the borough of Eye, to the parliament which restored King Charles II. and was one of the knights made on April 19th, 1661, four days before his Majesty's coronation. He departed this life on April 13th, 1673, and was buried near Margaret his wife, at Culford in the county of Suffolk, the 17th following. She was daughter of Thomas Playsted, Esq. and died five years before him. In the chancel of Culford church in Suffolk, is the following inscription:

Depositum Lectissimæ Heroinæ, D. MARGARETÆ CORNWALLIS, Castiss. Conjugis CAROLI CORNWALLIS Baronis de Eye, quæ bonis natalibus orta, claris sponsalibus decorata, numerosa progenie circumsepta, Ipsa sibi Monumentum fuit optimum. FREDERICUM, NATHANIELEM, JACOBUM, ANNAM, ELIZABETHAM (Juxta sepult.) Gratas Deo animas, Deo præmisit. CAROLUM, FREDERICUM, GULIELMUM, GEORGIUM, HENRIETTAM MARIAM reliquit super-

stites. Abi Viator, et disce. quod tanta Virtus potuit, nec potuit mori. Obijt 6to die Martij Anno 1668. *Monumentum hoc in memoriam dilectissimæ Conjugis CAROLUS CORNWALLIS mœrens superstes P. C.*

Of the sons mentioned in the above inscription, Charles, the third, but eldest surviving, only had issue, and all the daughters died unmarried.

CHARLES, THIRD LORD, eldest surviving son of the last Lord, was baptised on December 28th, 1655, and [z] took his seat in the house of peers, February 15th, 1676. He first married, on December 27th, 1673, Elizabeth, eldest daughter of Sir Stephen Fox, Knight, father to Stephen, late Earl of Ilchester; and secondly, in May 1688, Anne Scot, Duchess of Monmouth and Buccleugh, widow of James, Duke of Monmouth; by which lady (who survived him, and died on February 6th, 1731-2), he had issue one son, Lord George Scot, who died young, and was buried in Westminster abbey, on May 27th, 1693; also two daughters, Lady Anne Scot, buried in Westminster abbey, on July 25th, 1690; and Lady Isabella Scot, who died unmarried, on February 18th, 1748. His Lordship was distinguished for one of the most accomplished gentlemen of the age, [a] and was in the especial favour of King William, who swore him of his privy-council, on March 1st, 1691-2, and at the same time declared him first lord commissioner of the admiralty. He was, on March 28th, 1689, constituted lord lieutenant, and, on June 8th following, custos Rotulorum of the county of Suffolk; also, in 1697, high steward of the corporation of Ipswich: and departing this life on April 29th, 1698, was buried at Broome, on May 5th following. He had, by his first lady, four sons, Charles, William, James, and John, who all died unmarried, except his eldest son.

CHARLES, FOURTH LORD CORNWALLIS, made several campaigns in Flanders under King William. He was elected to parliament for the borough of Eye; and took his seat in the house of peers, on May 11th, 1698; also succeeded his father as lord lieutenant of the county of Suffolk; on the accession of Queen

z Journal Dom. Procer.

a In the Memoirs of Grammont, p. 221, it is said that he was extravagant, and gambled, and that Sir Stephen Fox paid his debts. But this book is not always to be relied on.

Anne, was continued lord lieutenant and custos rotulorum of the said county.

His Lordship was married, on June 1st, 1699, to Lady Charlotte Butler, daughter, and at length sole heir, to Richard Earl of Arran, Baron Weston in England, second son of James, Duke of Ormond, by whom he had issue;

First, Charles, born on March 29th, 1700, *first Earl of Cornwallis.*

Second, James, who was born on September 16th, 1701, and was member for the borough of Eye in Suffolk, in 1722, and commander of the Griffin fire-ship. He died on May 28th, 1727.

Third, Stephen Cornwallis, born on December 23d, 1703, chosen [b] member for Eye in Suffolk, in 1727; also in the succeeding parliament; in February, 1732, he was constituted colonel of the eleventh regiment of foot; and brigadier general of his Majesty's forces on July 17th, 1739; also major-general, February 26th, 1742; and died in May, 1743.

Fourth, John born on December 23d, 1706, and elected member for Eye in Suffolk with his brother Stephen in 1727, also in the two succeeding parliaments; and was one of the equerries to Frederick, Prince of Wales. He departed this life, June 9th, 1768, having had issue by his wife, Sarah, daughter of the Rev. Hugh Dale, one son, John, who died young, and three daughters, Sarah, wife of the Rev. Walter Earle, Charlotte and Mary, who both died young.

Fifth, Richard, who was born on September 17th, 1708, was gentleman usher, and daily waiter, to her late Majesty; and, in December, 1737, was made equerry to the Duke of Cumberland. He died unmarried at Rotterdam, from whence he was going to Lisbon, for the recovery of his health, in February 1740-1.

Sixth, Edward, born on February 22d, 1713, who was major of Bligh's (the 20th) regiment of foot, and served the campaigns in Flanders in 1744, and 1745: in which last year, William Gee, the lieutenant colonel of that regiment, being killed at the battle of Fontenoy, May 11th, N. S. he was that same month, appointed, by his late Majesty, his successor in that command. Having been at the action of Culloden, April 27th, 1746, and afterwards having given eminent proofs of his zeal to crush the insurgents, he was, on March 23d, 1748-9, invested with the

[b] British Parl Regist. No. 178.

command of the twenty-fourth regiment of foot: and in consideration of his further merit was advanced in 1757 to the rank of major-general, from which he was promoted, December 5, 1760, to that of lieutenant-general. On the decease of his brother Stephen Cornwallis, 1743, he was chosen in his place for Eye; and, during that parliament, having been made one of the grooms of his Majesty's bed-chamber, and his election thereby vacated, he was re-elected in January, 1746-7. In the succeeding parliament, he was also chosen for the said borough; and being made colonel of the said regiment of foot, during the sitting of that parliament, and constituted governor of Placentia in Newfoundland, and captain general, and governor in chief, in and over his Majesty's province of Nova Scotia, or Acadia, in America, a writ was ordered, April 28th, 1749, for a new election. He then went over to that country, and during his residence there, till towards the end of 1752, acted with such prudence and ability, that he acquired the love and esteem of the new colonists. On the death of Sir Peter Warren, Knight of the Bath, and member for Westminster, a writ being ordered, January 12th, 1753, for a new election, he was unanimously chosen for that city; which he continued to represent, till he vacated his seat in parliament, on being appointed governor of Gibraltar, in March, 1762: he died[c] January 14th, 1776, at Bird-place in Hertfordshire: having married, on March 17th, 1753, Mary, daughter of Charles, second Lord Viscount Townshend, but she died without issue, December 29th, 1776.

Seventh, Frederick, twin brother with the aforesaid Edward, was Fellow of Christ College in Cambridge; and, being one of his Majesty's chaplains, was consecrated bishop of Lichfield and Coventry, February 18th, 1749-50; and, on August 13th, 1768, was elected Lord ARCHBISHOP OF CANTERBURY; was confirmed at Bow church, September 30th, enthroned at Canterbury October 6th, and sworn of the privy council the next day. He married, on February 8th, 1759, Caroline, daughter of William Townshend, Esq. third son of Charles, second Viscount Townshend, but had no issue. He died March 19th, 1783, æt. seventy, and was buried in Lambeth church.

Eighth, William; and ninth, Henry, both deceased.

Also three daughters, Charlotte, Elizabeth, and Mary, deceased.

[c] Coffin plate.

His Lordship, on February 6th, 1715, was constituted joint postmaster-general with James Craggs, Esq. and, waiting on his Majesty to Cambridge, had the degree of doctor in law conferred on him, on October 6th, 1717. He continued in his place of postmaster-general, till he succeeded the Right Honourable Sir Robert Walpole, April 8th, 1721, as paymaster-general of his late Majesty's forces, and of Chelsea college; and was sworn of the privy-council, November 11th, 1721. But departing this life, on January 19th, 1721-2, in the forty-seventh year of his age, was buried with his ancestors at Culford. And his lady died on Aug. 8th, 1725.

His eldest son CHARLES, FIFTH LORD and FIRST EARL CORNWALLIS, was appointed, August 10th, 1721, one of the grooms of the bed-chamber to George I. in the lifetime of his father; and, on his decease, was constituted lord chief justice and justice in Eyre of all the King's forests, &c. south of Trent. On the accession of our late Sovereign, he was again constituted lord chief justice in Eyre; in which post he continued till the year 1740, when, on May 13th, his Majesty appointed him constable of the Tower of London, as also lord lieutenant of the Tower Hamlets, being at the same time sworn of his Majesty's most honourable privy-council. And his Majesty was pleased, on June 30th, 1753, to create him an *Earl and Viscount* of Great Britain, by the style and title of *Viscount Broome*, in the county of Suffolk, and EARL CORNWALLIS. At the accession of his present Majesty, his Lordship was continued constable of the Tower, &c. and at the council table: but departed this life at the Hot Wells in Bristol, on June 23d, 1762, æt. sixty-two.

His Lordship, in 1722, married Elizabeth, eldest daughter of Charles, second Viscount Townshend, by his first wife Elizabeth, daughter of Thomas, Lord Pelham, and sister to Thomas, Duke of Newcastle; and by her had issue four sons:

First, Charles, second Earl and first Marquis Cornwallis.

Second, Henry, born on September 10th, 1740, and died in April, 1761, in his way from Germany, being then a captain in the army, and member for Eye, in Suffolk.

Third, James, born on February 25th, 1742-3, was educated at Merton college, Oxford, took holy orders, was promoted to a prebend of Westminster, and on April 29th, 1775, was installed Dean of Canterbury. In September, 1781, he was consecrated bishop of Lichfield and Coventry, which see he still retains. He

was married by the archbishop of Canterbury at Lambeth chapel, April 30th, 1771, to Miss Mann, sister to the present Sir Horace Mann, Bart. and daughter to Galfridus Mann, Esq. by whom he has Elizabeth, born March 5th, 1774; and James, born September 20th, 1778, married, December 12th, 1804, Miss Dickens, only daughter of Francis Dickens, Esq. late member of parliament for Northamptonshire. Horace, another son, died an ensign in the first regiment of foot-guards, unmarried.

And fourth, William, an eminent naval commander, born on February 20th, 1743-4. He has greatly distinguished himself in several well-fought battles in the West Indies and in Europe; and by his unwearied perseverance in blocking up for a great length of time a strong fleet of French ships in Brest harbour. He is at present admiral of the red and rear admiral of England.

His Lordship had also three daughters, viz. Lady Elizabeth, married, in July, 1753, to Bowen Southwell, of Queen's County in Ireland, and died March 20th, 1796; Lady Charlotte, wedded on April 8th, 1756, to the Rev. Dr. Spencer Madan, now Lord Bishop of Peterborough: she died March 11th, 1794, leaving issue by him the Rev. Spencer Madan, A. M. prebendary of Peterborough, and rector of St. Philip's, Birmingham; Charles, and Charlotte; and Lady Mary, married, August 13th, 1769, to Samuel Whitbread, Esq. of Cardington, in Bedfordshire, and died in child-bed in Jermyn-street, London, December 27th, 1770, of a daughter; since married to the Hon. George Grey.

Charles, the second Earl and first Marquis Cornwallis, born on December 31st, 1738, was, on a vacancy, elected member for Eye in Suffolk to the eleventh parliament of Great Britain; and sat in the next parliament for the same borough, till he succeeded his father in the peerage, June 23d, 1762. His Lordship choosing a military life, was on August 6th, 1765, appointed aid-de-camp to the King; with the rank of colonel of foot. He became major-general, September 29th, 1775; lieutenant-general, August 7th, 1777; and general, October 25th, 1793. The history of this eminent man's active life must be read in the annals of his country. He had an important, though not always fortunate, command in the American war. He distinguished himself at the battle of Brandywine, 1777, and afterwards at the siege of Charlestown, and was left in the command of South Carolina, where his administration was commended for its wisdom. Here he was soon obliged to take the field, and ob-

tained the decisive victory of Camden. He was next victorious at Guildford, not without a considerable loss of men. His plan of invading Virginia in 1781, was of more doubtful prudence, and ended in his capture, with his whole army of four thousand men. Thus defeated, he laid the blame on the failure of expected succour from Sir Henry Clinton, who in return equally blamed both the scheme and its conduct; and a war of pamphlets between these commanders ensued, on which the public mind is not yet made up. [d]

Lord Cornwallis now returned to England. Having been in 1770 appointed governor of the Tower, he was removed from it at the close of the North administration, and re-appointed in 1784, from which time he retained it till his death.

In 1786, his Lordship was sent out to India with the double appointment of governor general and commander in chief; and arriving at Calcuttta in September of that year, found the different presidencies in rising prosperity. Not long after, the government of Bengal found it necessary to declare war against the Sultan of the Mysore, for his attack on the Rajah of Travancore, the ally of the English. The campaign of 1790 was indecisive; but in March, 1791, Lord Cornwallis invaded the Mysore, and came in sight of Seringapatam, which he was prevented from investing by the floods of the Cavery. In 1792 he besieged that metropolis; when, as the attack advanced, Tippoo sued for peace; and obtained it on terms dictated by his Lordship. By his integrity, punctilious regard to faith, and disinterested and generous conduct, he increased the reputation of the British name in India; and by his measures for its improvement, ameliorated the condition of our empire there.

On August 15th, 1792, he was advanced to the dignity of MARQUIS CORNWALLIS.

In 1798, the rebellion of Ireland appearing both to the Viceroy, Lord Camden, and to his Majesty, to require a lord lieutenant who could act in a military as well as a civil capacity, the King appointed Marquis Cornwallis his successor. "The rebellion being finished, the new Viceroy," says Bisset, "adopted a plan of mingled firmness and conciliation, which, executed with discriminating judgment, tended to quiet Ireland, and prepare

[d] See their respective pamphlets, and Adolphus's Reign of Geo. III. vol. iii. p. 409, 410, &c.; also Bisset, vol. iii. p. 306, 316.

matters for a permanent plan to prevent the recurrence of such pernicious evils, and to promote the industry and prosperity of the country."[a] He retained this high appointment till May 1801, when he was succeeded by the Earl of Hardwicke.

In 1804, his Lordship had the honour of being appointed a second time governor general in the East Indies, on the recall of Marquis Wellesley; and in that station he died at Gawnepoor, in the province of Benares, October 5th, 1805, worn out with an active life spent in the service of his country, and covered with glory and honours. His amiable character and unassuming disposition made him as universally beloved, as he was respected. His talents were not brilliant; but they proved what a good heart, inflamed by an honourable ambition may, by the aid of perseverance, effect.

His Lordship married, on July 14th, 1768, Jemima, daughter of James Jones, Esq.; and by her, who died at Culford Hall, February 16th, 1779, had issue an only son, Charles, present Marquis; and a daughter, Lady Mary, born June 28th, 1769, who married, in November, 1785, Mark Singleton, Esq. then an officer in the foot guards, now member of parliament for Eye in Suffolk, and principal storekeeper of the ordnance.

His only son CHARLES succeeded as SECOND MARQUIS CORNWALLIS. He was born October 19th, 1774; and before his father's death represented the county of Suffolk in parliament. He married, April 17th, 1797, Lady Louisa Gordon, fifth daughter of Alexander Duke of Gordon, and has issue,

First, Lady Jane, born October 5th, 1798.
Second, Lady Louisa, born February 24th, 1801.
Third, Lady Jemima, born April 29th, 1803.
Fourth, Lady Mary, born November 17th, 1804.
Fifth, Lady ....., born January, 1807.

His Lordship is master of the King's buck-hounds.

Titles. Charles Cornwallis, Marquis and Earl Cornwallis, Viscount Broome, Lord Cornwallis of Eye, and Baronet.

Creations. Baronet May 4th, 1627, 3 Car. I. and Baron Cornwallis of Eye in Suffolk, by letters patent, April 20th, 1661, 13 Car. II. Viscount Broome in com. Suff. and Earl Cornwallis, June 30, 1753, 27 Geo. II. Marquis Cornwallis, Aug. 15, 1792.

[a] Bisset, vol. vi. p. 215.

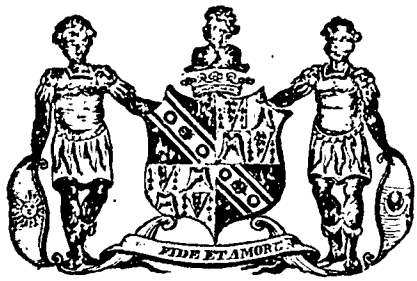
Arms. Quarterly, first and fourth, Sable, Gutty d' Eau, on a fess, Argent, three Cornish choughs proper, for Cornwallis; second, Or, a chief indented Azure, a crescent, Gules, for difference, Butler; third, Gules, three covered cups, Argent, also for Butler.

Crest. On a wreath, a mount, Vert, and thereon a stag reguardant, lodged, Argent, attired, Or, having about his neck a garland of laurel, proper.

Supporters. Two stags, argent, attired and gorged, as the crest.

Motto. Virtus vincit invidiam.

Chief Seats. At Culford Hall, and Broome, in Suffolk.



SEYMOUR, MARQUIS OF HERTFORD.

HAVING already treated of this noble Lord's ancestors, in the account of the Dukes of Somerset, in the first Volume of this Work, p. 144, &c. and therein observed, p. 198, that Francis, the second, but eldest surviving son of Sir Edward Seymour, Bart. by his second wife, Letitia Popham, was ancestor to the present Marquis of Hertford, I am now to treat of him and his descendants.

Which FRANCIS, afterwards LORD CONWAY, born on May 28, 1679, succeeding his brother Popham in 1699, was heir, by adoption, to *Edward Conway Earl of Conway*, who died without issue, and by his last will and testament, dated August 9th, 1683, devised all his lands, tenements, and hereditaments, in England and Ireland, to his cousin Popham Seymour for life, and to his heirs male; remainder, for want of such issue, to his brother Francis, and his heirs male; remainder to his brother Charles, and his heirs male; remainder to his own right heirs for ever; and in the close thereof expresses, "my desire is, that the said Popham Seymour, and his children, do, presently after my death, take upon him the name of *Popham Conway*; and to each of his brothers, and their children, if the estate shall fall to them, as my cousin Mr. Edward Seymour, their father, did engage to me they should."

The said Popham received a wound in his neck, in a duel with colonel Kirk, in the twenty-fourth year of his age, on June 4th, 1699, whereof he languished till the 18th, when he died at

London, and [a] was buried at Arrow in Warwickshire. To whom succeeded *Francis*, his next brother, who also took the surname, and bore the arms, of *Conway*.

Which FRANCIS CONWAY, by the intercession of his father, Sir Edward Seymour, with Queen Anne, was created a peer, [b] of England, by letters patent, dated March 17th, 1702-3, by the title of LORD CONWAY, *Baron Conway, of Ragley in Warwickshire;* also on June 28th, 1703, by privy seal, dated at Kensington, was created a peer of Ireland, bearing the title of *Baron Conway of Kilultagh*, in the county of Antrim, where he possessed a great estate, part of the inheritance of Edward Earl Conway. His patent for that honour bears date at Dublin, October 16th, 1703; and on October 3d, 1721, his Lordship took his seat in the parliament of Ireland; and was sworn, October 17th, 1727, there, of the privy-council to our late sovereign, who, in August 1728, constituted him governor of Carrickfurgus in that kingdom.

On February 17th, 1703, his Lordship married, to his first wife, the Lady Mary Hyde, third daughter to Laurence Earl of Rochester; and by her (who died at Northwick in the parish of Blockley, on January 25th, 1708-9, and was buried at Arrow, in Warwickshire) had issue four daughters: first, Letitia, who died at Lisburn in Ireland in 1723; second, Maria, who was the wife of Nicholas Price, of St. Field in the county of Downe, Esq. youngest son of general Nicholas Price, and died in child-bed of her first child, named Francis; third, Henrietta, who died unmarried; and, fourth, Catharine, who died unmarried in London, on June 14, 1737, and was interred in the family vault at Sandywell, in Gloucestershire. His Lordship's second wife was Jane, daughter to Mr. Bowden of Drogheda, by whom he had a son, Edward, who died an infant, April 9th, 1710, and was buried at Arrow: and a daughter Jane, who died unmarried, on May 5th,

[a] Thomas's edition of Dugdale's Warwickshire, fol. 851.

[b] Burnet says, that the ministry having carried things of the greatest consequence in parliament, in the late session, by only one or two voices, and determining to have a clear majority in both houses in the next session, "prevailed with the Queen soon after the prorogation, to create four new peers, who had been the violentest of the whole party; Finch, Gower, Granville, and young Seymour, were made Barons. Great reflections were made upon this promotion" "Hervey, though of the other side, was at the same time made a Baron by private favour." Burnet's Own Times, vol ii. p. 344, 345.

1749. Her Ladyship died in child-bed, at Sandywell, on February 13th, 1715-16, in the twenty-sixth year of her age, and was buried at Arrow; the child deceased about the same time. His Lordship, thirdly, married, in July 1718, Charlotte daughter of Sir John Shorter, Lord Mayor of London in 1688, and sister to Catherine, wife of Sir Robert Walpole, afterwards Earl of Orford: and his Lordship deceasing, at Lisburn in Ireland, on February 3d, 1731-2, his corpse was brought to England, and buried at Ragley in Warwickshire. His last lady survived him, and died in February 12th, 1733-4, by whom he had four sons, and three daughters.

First, Francis, late Marquis of Hertford.

Second, Henry Seymour Conway, who was chosen, October 19th, 1741, one of the knights for the county of Antrim, in the parliament of Ireland; and, in the same year, was elected for Higham Ferrers, to sit in the ninth parliament of Great Britain; also served for Penryn, in the parliament summoned to meet on August 13th, 1747; for St. Maws, in the parliament which first met on May 31st, 1754; for Thetford in Norfolk to the parliament summoned in 1761, and for the borough of St. Edmund's Bury in 1775 and 1780. In 1741 he was constituted captain-lieutenant in the first regiment of foot guards, with the rank of lieutenant-colonel; on April 6th, 1746, being then aid-de-camp to the Duke of Cumberland, he got the command of the forty-eighth regiment of foot, and the twenty-ninth on July 24th, 1749. He was constituted colonel of the thirteenth regiment of dragoons on December 25th, 1751, which he resigned upon being appointed colonel of the first, or royal, regiment of dragoons, on September 5th, 1759. On January 30th, 1756, he was advanced to the rank of major-general, on March 30th, 1759, to that of lieutenant-general, and on May 25th, 1772, to that of general; and on October 12th, 1793, to that of field-marshal. He served with reputation in his several military capacities, and commanded the British forces in Germany, under Prince Ferdinand of Brunswick, in 1761, during the absence of the Marquis of Granby. He was one of the grooms of the bed-chamber to the late King, and likewise to the present till April, 1764, when at the end of the session of parliament, he resigned that office and his military commands;[c]

[c] In truth he was dismissed for voting against the ministry in the great question of general warrants. Horace Walpole wrote a *Counter Address* in answer to an address in vindication of this measure; and Serjeant Adair also

but his name was continued in the list of the privy counsellors in Ireland, and the late Duke of Devonshire, who died on October 3d, 1764, left him a legacy of 5000*l.* on account of his senatorial conduct. On July 10th, 1765, he was sworn of the privy-council, and appointed secretary of state for the northern department,[d] which he resigned in January 1768. On February 16th following, he was appointed colonel of the fourth regiment of dragoons; on October 24th, 1774, appointed colonel of the royal regiment of horse guards; and on October 22d, 1772, was appointed governor of the Island of Jersey. On March 30th, 1782, he was appointed commander in chief of his Majesty's forces, which he resigned in December, 1783. He died at his seat at Park Place, near Henley in Oxfordshire, July 9th, 1795, aged seventy-five. He was an ingenious man, of considerable abilities, and had a turn for literature, and some talents for poetry. He was the author of one or two political pamphlets. On December 19th, 1747, he married Caroline, widow of Charles Bruce, Earl of Aylesbury and Elgin, and only daughter of lieutenant-general John Campbell, since fourth Duke of Argyll, and had issue a daughter, Anne,[e] married June 14th, 1767, to John, eldest son of Joseph Damer, Lord Milton, afterwards Earl of Dorchester, who left her a widow in 1776, without issue.

George Augustus, third son, was born at Lisburn in Ireland, in August 1723, and died in September following: and Charles, youngest son, also died an infant.

Of his daughters, Charlotte, born at Lisburn on July 22d, 1717, died in September after, and was interred at Arrow; and Arabella, the second, also died young; Anne, the youngest, on March 10th, 1755, was married to John Harris, of Haine in Devonshire, Esq. master of his Majesty's household; after whose detease she was appointed housekeeper of Somerset house, and died 25th of March 1774.

Francis, first Earl and Marquis, the eldest son, who succeeded his father in his honours and estate, set out on his

wrote a pamphlet on the subject, entitled "*Thoughts on the dismission of officers civil and military, for their conduct in parliament.*" See Almon's Biogr. Anec. vol. i p 64, 83

[d] He had been a leader of the Whig opposition, and was joint secretary with the Duke of Grafton, to the Rockingham administration.

[e] Mrs. Damer's skill in the arts, especially statuary, is well known. The late Lord Orford left to her Strawberry Hill for her life; and she resides there in the summer.

travels in 1736; and on his return took his seat in the house of peers in England, on November 15th, 1739. His Majesty, on August 3d, 1750, was pleased to create his Lordship EARL OF HERTFORD, and *Viscount Beauchamp*, to him and his heirs male; with remainder to the heirs male of his brother aforesaid, the Hon. Henry Conway; which honours were conferred on his great ancestor Edward, Duke of Somerset, and expired with Algernon, the seventh Duke of Somerset. On May . . ., 1751, his Lordship was sworn one of the lords of the King's bed-chamber; and, on June 30th, 1757, was appointed lord lieutenant and custos rotulorum of the county of Warwick; in which year, on August 30, he was installed Knight of the most noble order of the Garter. His Lordship was continued in all his offices at the present King's accession; and having been on June 1st, 1763, sworn of his Majesty's privy-council, was soon after sent ambassador extraordinary to the court of France; about which time he resigned the place of lord of the bed-chamber. On August 1st, 1765, he was appointed lord lieutenant of Ireland; on December 4th, 1766, was appointed lord chamberlain of his Majesty's household, having been in August preceding appointed master of the horse to the King, which he resigned November 27th, 1766. On April 12th, 1783, he was again appointed lord chamberlain of his Majesty's household, which he resigned on the 26th of December following. His Lordship was also recorder of Coventry and Thetford, president of the Magdalen-house, and one of the vice presidents of St. George's Hospital. June 29th, 1793, he was created *Earl of Yarmouth*, and MARQUIS OF HERTFORD. He died June 14th, 1794, aged seventy-five.

He married on May 29th, 1741, the Lady Isabella, youngest daughter of Charles, second Duke of Grafton, lord chamberlain of his Majesty's household, and, by her, who died November 10th, 1782, in Lower Grosvernor-street, and was buried at Ragley in Warwickshire, he had issue seven sons and six daughters.

First, Francis, second Marquis.

Second, Lady Anne, born on August 1st, 1744; married, March 15th, 1766, to Charles Earl (now Marquis) of Drogheda, of the kingdom of Ireland. She died November 4th, 1787, leaving two sons and five daughters.

Third, Lord Henry, born December 15th, 1746, was member of parliament for Coventry, 1766, 1768; for Midhurst, 1774; for Downton, 1780; and for Orford, 1796. He was early appointed clerk of the Hanaper in Ireland, and constable of Dublin

Castle; and since joint clerk of the crown in the Court of King's Bench in Ireland.[f] In 1796 he was major of the Warwickshire militia.

Fourth, Lady Sarah Frances, born on September 27th, 1747; married, June 3d, 1766, to Robert Stewart, Esq. since created Earl of Londonderry, and died in Dublin, July 18, 1770, leaving issue the present *Viscount Castlereagh.*

Fifth, Robert,[g] born on December 20th, 1748, who was a captain in the guards, and member of parliament for Orford, 1771, 1774, 1780, 1794, 1802, 1806; and in 1807, for the county of Carmarthen. On June 15th, 1773, he married Miss Delme, daughter of the late Peter Delme, Esq.; and by her, who died November 29th, 1804, had issue, first, Elizabeth; second, Henry, in the army; third, Frances Isabella, who on December 2d, 1802, became second wife of George Ferdinand, Lord Southampton. Lord Robert married, secondly, May 2d, 1806, Miss Chetwynd, sister to Viscount Chetwynd. He is joint clerk of the crown in the court of King's Bench in Ireland, with his brother Lord Henry.

Sixth, Lady Gertrude, born on October 9th, 1750, married, February 10th, 1772, George, Viscount and afterwards Earl of Grandison in Ireland; and died in Switzerland in 1793, leaving one daughter, Lady Gertrude Villiers, married, July 1st, 1802, to Lord Henry Stuart, a younger son to the Marquis of Bute.

Seventh, Lady Frances, born December 4th, 1751, married, May 22d, 1775, to Henry Earl of Lincoln, son and heir apparent to Henry Duke of Newcastle, who died in his father's life-time, October 22d, 1778, leaving issue by her an only daughter Catharine, born April 6th, 1776, married, October 2d, 1800, to Viscount Folkestone, and died May 17th, 1804, leaving a daughter born May 2d, 1804.

Eighth, Lady Elizabeth, born March 3d, 1754.

Ninth, Lady Isabel Rachael, born December 25th, 1755, married, October 19th, 1785, George Hatton, Esq. of Ireland.

Tenth, Edward, born May 18th, 1757, was canon of Christchurch in Oxford, and rector of Sudbury, Suffolk, and died September 12th, 1785, unmarried.

Eleventh, Lord Hugh, born April 29th, 1759, was brought up in the navy; arrived early at the rank of post-captain; dis-

[f] He has a residence in the Isle of Wight.

[g] He resides at a purchased seat near Landilo in Carmarthenshire, close to Dinevor Castle.

tinguished himself in Lord Howe's victory, 1794. In June 1795, he arrived at the rank of admiral; and had afterwards the command of the fleet on the Jamaica station, where he died of the yellow fever in 1803. He was much beloved in the navy, and admired for his gallant spirit. In 1784 he was member of parliament for Newport in Cornwall; in 1788, for Tregony; in 1790, for Wendover; and in 1796, for Portsmouth. He married, April 2d, 1786, Lady Anne Horatia Waldegrave, daughter and coheir of the second Earl Waldegrave, (whose widow re-married the late Duke of Gloucester) and by her, who died September 11th, 1801, had issue, first, George Francis, who in 1806, was made a post-captain in the navy; second, Hugh; third, Horace; fourth, William; fifth, another son, born 1797; sixth, a daughter, born 1795; seventh, Mary, born 1798.

Twelfth, Lord William, born October 3d, 1760, married, November 10th, 1798, Miss Martha Clitherow. In 1790, he was member of parliament for Orford.

Thirteenth, Lord George, born July 21st, 1763, who was for some years in the army, both in the guards, and in the line. In 1784 he was member of parliament for Orford; and in 1796, for Totness. He married, July 20th, 1795, Miss Isabella Hamilton, daughter of the late Rev. George Hamilton, uncle to the Marquis of Abercorn, but has no issue. He is now commissioner of excise.

Francis, *Earl of Yarmouth*, (better known as *Viscount Beauchamp*) succeeded his father in 1794, as second Marquis of Hertford. He was born February 12th, 1742-3, and was one of the lords, eldest sons of peers, who supported his Majesty's train at his coronation, September 22d, 1761. In 1766, he was elected member of parliament for Lestwithiel in Cornwall; and from 1768, to his father's death, sat for Orford. In 1774, he was appointed a lord of the treasury, which office he held till 1780. In 1804, he was appointed master of the horse to his Majesty, which he resigned in 1806. His Lordship is also a Knight of the Garter. While a commoner, he for many years took an active part in parliamentary business.

His Lordship married, first, on February 1st, 1768, Alicia, second daughter and coheir of the late Lord Viscount Windsor, of Ireland; by whom he had a daughter Alicia, who died an infant; and her Ladyship died February 11th, 1772.

His Lordship married, secondly, the Honourable Isabella Anne Ingram, (Shepheard) daughter and coheir of the late Charles Viscount Irvine, of Scotland; by whom he has a son

Francis William, *Earl of Yarmouth*, born March 11th, 1777, and married, May 18th, 1798, Miss Fagniani, and has issue Maria, born February 2d, 1799; and Richard, *Viscount Beauchamp*, born February 23d, 1800. Lord Yarmouth was, in 1802, returned member of parliament for Orford; and in 1807 for Lisburne in Ireland.

Titles. Francis Conway (Ingram [h]) Seymour, [i] Marquis and Earl of Hertford, Earl of Yarmouth, Viscount Beauchamp, Lord Conway, Baron of Ragley, and Baron of Killultagh.

Creations. Baron Conway (the name of a family) of Ragley in com. Warw. March 17th, 1702-3, 2 Queen Anne, (English honour) Baron Conway of Killultagh in the county of Antrim in Ireland, October 16th, 1703, 2 Queen Anne; Viscount Beauchamp, (the name of a family) and Earl of Hertford, August 3d, 1750, 24 Geo. II. and Earl of Yarmouth and Marquis of Hertford, June 29th, 1793, 33 Geo. III.

Arms. Quarterly, first and fourth, Sable, on a bend cotised, Argent, a rose between two annulets, Gules, for Conway; second and third, quarterly, first and fourth, Or, on a pile Gules, between six fleurs-de-lis, Azure; three lions passant-guardant, Or, being a coat of augmentation; second and third, Gules, two wings conjoined in lure, Or, for Seymour.

Crest. On a wreath, the bust of a Moor, sidefaced, couped, proper, wreathed about the temples, Argent and Azure.

Supporters. Two Moors, habited as in the plate of his arms; each wreathed as the crest; holding in their exterior hands a shield Azure, garnished Or; the dexter charged with the sun in its glory; the other with a crescent, Argent.

Motto. Fide et amore.

Chief Seats. Ragley in Warwickshire; Sudbury Hall, near Orford, Suffolk; and at Lisburn, in the county of Antrim in Ireland.

[h] By Sign Manual.

[i] The paternal name of *Seymour* has been resumed by the family since the death of the first Marquis in 1794.

STUART, MARQUIS OF BUTE.

THE House of BUTE is descended from a son, and as it is generally understood, (if I am not mistaken) from an illegitimate son, of King Robert II. of Scotland.

The origin of the regal family of STUART, may be found in our general histories.

"The fables of adulation," says Pinkerton, "have now passed away; and it is acknowledged that we have no certain evidence concerning this family, till the reign of David I. when WALTER, the son of ALAN, appears as STEWARD *(Dapifer)* of Scotland. Walter was succeeded in his high office by ALAN his son; who was followed by the second WALTER. No action worthy of the historic page is authentically recorded of these three: and the most important intelligence which we can obtain from their charters, is the situation of their lands; which were chiefly in that western promontory, watched by the fertile and picturesque river Clyde, and now called the shire of Renfrew, then, and since, the territory of the family and power of the *Stewards.*[a] A higher fate awaited ALEXANDER, the fourth Steward of Scotland, who united the adjacent island of *Bute* to his patrimony by marrying the heiress; for in the year 1255, he appears among the great nobles who opposed the exorbitant power of the Comyns; and three years after is mentioned as one of the regents of Scot-

[a] "Crawford's Hist. of the Shire of Renfrew, and of the house of Stuart, Edinb 1710, fol. Paisley, 1782, 4to. Stewart's Genealogical Account of the Stuarts, Edin. 1739, 4to. For the origin of the family, consult also the remarks of Lord Hailes, Annals, vol i. p. 358."

land, during the minority of Alexander III.; and in 1263, he commanded the Scotish army at the contest of the Norwegians near Largs.[b] JAMES, the next High Steward, was also a regent of Scotland, after the unhappy death of Alexander III. shared the fate of Wallace in the defence of his country, but soon abandoned him; then resumed the character and exertions of a patriot, and had the merit of being excepted in the amnesty of Edward I. His age alone seems to have restrained him from assisting the early patriotic endeavours of Robert I. for he died in 1309, after a life of sixty-six years."[c]

"His son WALTER, the sixth Lord High Steward, was father of ROBERT, seventh Lord High Steward, who afterwards ascended the throne of Scotland, as Robert II. "This successor to the sceptre was fortified by a numerous progeny, ready to assert and to perpetuate his claim." "The attachment," continues Pinkerton, "of Robert to the fair sex, also appeared from his natural issue by his concubines, among which six sons are noted by genealogists; and the Stuarts of *Bute*, Cairney, and others,[d] are of their descendants."[e]

Sir JOHN Stuart,[f] who thus occurs as the son of King Robert II.

[b] He died 1283. [c] Pinkerton's Scotland, vol. i. p. 3-5.

[d] Crawf. p. 30, 31. Stewart, p. 58, 60. "Bel chevalier etoit et avoit unze filz," says Froissart of Robert II. tom. i. f. v. p 256, edit. 1518.

[e] Pinkerton's Scotland, vol. i. p 8.

[f] It may not be out of place here to give a short account of the order of the other great branches of the Stuart family.

The first branch of the Stuarts, if legitimate, would be the Earls of Murray, descended from Sir James Stewart, fourth son of Murdoch Duke of Albany, son of Robert Duke of Albany, third son of King Robert II.

The next branch are the male heirs of Sir John Stuart of Bonkill, younger son of Alexander the Steward, who died 1283, and younger brother of James the Steward, grandfather of King Robert II.

Sir John Stuart, of Bonkill, had seven sons,

First, Sir Alexander of Bonkill, whose son, Sir John Stuart of Bonkill, was created Earl of Angus, whose grandson George, third Earl of Angus, died without issue 1377.

Second, Sir Alan Stuart of Dreghorn, who lost his life at the battle of Halidon Hill, 1333, and whose grandson, Sir John Stuart of Darnley, died soon after 1354, leaving a son, Sir John of Darnley, whom Charles VII. made Lord D'Aubigny, and who died at the siege of Orleans 1429, leaving Sir Alan, father of John, Lord Darnley, and Earl of LENNOX, who died 1494, father of Matthew, second Earl of Lennox, who died 1513, father of John, third Earl, who died 1526, father of Matthew, fourth Earl, who died 1571, father of Henry Lord Darnley, (who was father of King James VI.) and of Charles, who succeeded his father as fifth Earl, and dying 1576, left the celebrated Lady Arabella Stuart. Matthew, fourth Earl, had a younger brother John

it must be noticed, is not mentioned to be a natural son either by Crawford, Anderson, or Douglas.

It is curious to reflect on a family thus springing at a remote period from a regal origin, sinking into the feudal lords of a barren island, "where," as has been well expressed, "they slept for ages in the silent shades of heraldry;" then after emerging among the nobles of a dependent kingdom, rising in the third ge-

Lord D'Aubigny, who succeeded as sixth Earl of Lennox, 1576, and was created *Duke of Lennox* 1581. His son Lodovick, second Duke, was created *Duke of Richmond* 1623, and dying 1624, was succeeded by his brother Esme, *third Duke of Lennox*, who dying 1625, was succeeded by his son James, *fourth Duke*, who also became *Duke of Richmond*, and dying 1655, was succeeded by his son Esme, *fifth Duke of Lennox*, who dying 1660, was succeeded by his cousin Charles, *sixth Duke*, son of his uncle George Lord D'Aubigny; and on his death, 1672, the honours and male line of his branch became extinct.

Third, Sir Walter Stuart of Dalswinton, whose son, Sir John of Dalswinton, was father of Sir Walter of Dalswinton, whose daughter and heir, Marian, married John Stewart, grandson of Sir John Stewart, whom Lord Galloway contends to have been the same who was fourth son of Sir John Stuart of Bonkill; but whom Andrew Stuart denies to have been the same, while he argues that Sir John, who was son of Sir John Stuart of Bonkill, was his own ancestor. Lord Galloway is the admitted heir of the marriage between Marian, daughter of Sir Walter of Dalswinton, and the above John Stewart.

Fourth, Sir John Stuart, ancestor of those of *Castlemilk*, whose heir was the late Andrew Stuart, and ancestor also to the Galloway family, as the late Earl and several genealogists, have contended.

Fifth, Sir James[a] Stuart, ancestor of the Earls of Athol, Buchan, Traquair, &c. He was killed at the battle of Halidon Hill 1333. His third son, and at length heir, Robert, was father of John Stewart, Lord of Innermeath, designed also of Lorn, whose younger son Alexander was ancestor of Sir John *Stewart* of *Grantully*, Bart. who by *Lady Jane Douglas*, was father of the present Lord Douglas. Sir James Stewart, called the *Black Knight of Lorn*, the elder brother, was father of Sir John, created *Earl of Athol* 1457; and of Sir James, created *Earl of Buchan* 1469. John Earl of Athol, died 1512, leaving John, *second Earl*, who was killed at the battle of Floddon 1513, leaving John, *third Earl*, who dying 1542, was succeeded by his son John, *fourth Earl*, who, dying 1579, was succeeded by his son John, *fifth Earl*, who died without male issue 1594.

James Stewart, Earl of Buchan, was father, by his second wife Margaret Murray, of James, ancestor to the *Earls of Traquair*. He died 1499, and was succeeded by his son Alexander, *second Earl* of Buchan, who died 1505, leaving his son John, *third Earl*, who died 1551, having had a son John, who died before him 1547, leaving a daughter and heir Christian, who was Countess of Buchan, and marrying Sir Robert Douglas, was mother of James Douglas Earl of Buchan, whose daughter and heir Mary, Countess of Buchan, married James Erskine.

Sixth, Hugh Stuart, son of Sir John, of Bonkill.

Seventh, Robert Stuart, son of Sir John, of Bonkill.

[a] Douglas, p. 48, makes him senior to Sir John.

neration to the pinnacle of power; and attaining the ministry of a great empire, of whose spendour and extent their regal ancestors never in their proudest moments could dream. It may be doubted, however, if the ideas of the late Lord Bute were extended proportionally to the degree of his elevation. It was said of him, that his nationality was the principal characteristic of all his thoughts and actions; and it was his misfortune to guide an administration one of the most unpopular in our annals.

Sir John Stuart, son of King Robert II. had by his father's grant a fair possession in the isle of Bute, (the ancient patrimony of the royal Stuarts, long before they attained to the crown) with the hereditary sheriffship of that county, which King Robert III. his brother, confirmed by this charter. "Robertus dei gratia Rex Scotorum sciatis nos dedisse et hac presenti charta nostra confirmasse dilecto fratri nostro [g] Johanni Senescallo de Bute officium vice comitatus de Bute et Arran datum 11 Nov. 1400." [h] He also obtained a charter from Robert Duke of Albany, when governor of Scotland, of the lands of Fynock, which runs thus in the original,

"Robertus Dux Albaniæ Gubernator Scotiæ sciatis nos dedisse dilecto fratri nostro Johanni Steuart vice comiti de Bute totam dimidietatem terrarum de Fynock in Barronia de Renfrew, &c. apud Villam de Irvin primo die Januarii 1418." [i]

This Sir John Stuart married Jean, daughter of Sir John Semple of Eliotstoun, [k] ancestor to the present Lord Semple, by whom he had three sons;

First, Robert, his successor.

Third, William, first of the branch of Fynock, [l] in vice comitatu de Renfrew, who had issue James; and William, who afterwards got the lands of Fynock.

Second, Andrew Stuart, of Roslyn, in vice comitatu de Bute; of whom the Stuarts of Roslyn, and Balinshautrie are descended.

[g] These expressions seem to imply legitimacy. But according to the usage of Scotland, I doubt if such an inference is well-founded. *Editor.*

[h] Charta penes comitem de Bute.

[i] Penes dictum comitem.

[k] Charta Roberti Ducis Albaniæ dilecto fratri suo Johanni Steuart vice comiti de Bute et Jonetæ sponsæ suæ filiæ Johannis Semple de Eliotstoun 1418, penes comitem de Bute.

[l] Charta confirmationis Jacobi II. dilecto consanguineo suo Willielmo Steuart de Terras dê Fynock, anno 1444, penes comitem de Bute, et etiam in publicis Archivis.

Which ROBERT Stuart of Bute was of the privy-council to King James II. anno 1440, [m] and left issue a son and successor,

JAMES Stuart of Bute, who dying 1497, was succeeded by

JAMES, son of his uncle William of Fynock, who obtained from King James III in consideration of his good services before that time performed, the hereditary constabulwick of the castle of Rothsay, (which had been anciently a royal seat, and where King Robert III. yielded his last breath) by a commission still extant among the Earl of Bute's writs, and bears date August 1st, 1498. He married Elizabeth, daughter of John Blair of that ilk; and had, first, Ninian; second, Robert, who married a daughter of John Lamond, and was ancestor of the Stuarts of Kilchattan, Ascog, &c.

To this last mentioned James succeeded NINIAN his son and heir, who married Janet Dunlop. He got charters from James IV. of several lands and baronies; and departing this life, anno 1508, was succeeded by

JAMES his son, who was infeft both in his estate, and in the hereditary constabulary of Rothsay castle, May 20th, 1509.[n] He was afterwards made chamberlain of Bute, and keeper of the King's forests there. He married, first, Mary, daughter of Archibald Earl of Argyle; and secondly, Marion, daughter of John Fairly of that ilk, in vice comitatu de Air, widow of Thomas Boyd of Linn, [o] by whom he had John who succeeded him, and Robert Stuart of Kelspock. [p]

Which JOHN was in special favour with King James VI. to whom he was one of the gentlemen of his bed-chamber, and in 1580 was constituted captain of the castle of Brodick, and chamberlain of Arran, [q] which he enjoyed till the family of Hamilton was restored, anno 1585. His first wife was Mary, daughter of John Campbel of Skipnish; and his second Fynauld, daughter of Sir James Mackdonald of Duneyveg and Glinns, ancestor to the Earls of Antrim of the kingdom of Ireland; and departing this life about the year 1602, was succeeded by

[m] Indenture betwixt the King and the Lord Erskin, penes comitem de Mar.

[n] Charta penes Jacobum comitem de Bute.

[o] Charta penes Thomam Boyd de Pitcon.

[p] Charta Roberti Steuart de Terris de Kelsock filii Jacobi Steuart vice comitis de Bute 1560, in publicis Archivis.

[q] The original commission is extant amongst the Earl of Bute's writs, dated August 11th, 1580.

JOHN, his son and heir, who was knighted by King James VI. He got charters under the great seal of several lands and baronies, between 1602 and 1618. He also added to the ancient patrimonial fortune of his ancestors, the lands of Foord in vice comitatu de Haddingtoun, by the marriage of Elizabeth, eldest of the two daughters and coheirs of Robert Hepburn of Foord, by whom he left issue James, his successor, and colonel Thomas Stuart, who died in France.

Which JAMES had the honour of Baronet conferred on him by King Charles I. When the civil war broke out in that reign, he faithfully adhered to the King's interest, for which, beside the sequestration of most of his estate, he suffered much personally during the usurpation, notwithstanding whereof he continued constant and unshaken in his loyalty, and living to see the restoration, he died at London soon after, 1662, and was buried in the abbey at Westminster. His wife was Isabel, daughter of Sir Dougal Campbel of Auchinbreck, by Isabel his wife, daughter of Thomas Lord Boyd, by whom he had Sir Dougal, his successor, and

Sir Robert Stuart of Tillycutry, one of the senators of the college of justice, and one of the lords of her Majesty's justiciary, who was created Baronet by patent, April 29th, 1707. He married Cicil, daughter of Sir Robert Hamilton of Presmanan, and had Sir Robert Stuart, Bart.

Also three daughters; first, Elizabeth, married to Ninian Banatyne of Keams, in vice comitatu de Bute, and had issue; second, Anne, to Alexander Mackdonald of Sana, in vice comitatu de Argyle, and afterwards to Walter Campbel of Skipnish, of the same county, and had issue; third, Jean, to Angus Campbel of Skipnish, junior, and had issue.

Sir DOUGAL, son and heir, married Elizabeth, daughter of Sir Thomas Ruthven of Dunglass, by Mary his wife, daughter of Alexander, first Earl of Leven, by whom he had two sons, Sir James who succeeded him; and Mr. Dougal Stuart of Blairhall, who having applied himself to the study of the law, became soon so famed in that profession, that her Majesty was pleased to name him one of the senators of the college of justice, and one of the lords of the justiciary, May 12th, 1709, and having served commissioner in diverse parliaments, both before and since the commencement of the union, he still discharged that trust with honour and integrity, particularly in relation to the union of the kingdoms, where he acted so conscientious and honourable a part,

that ages to come will equally esteem him for the regard he then shewed for the honour of his country, as for his abilities upon the bench, which he had in the opinion of all, to a very eminent degree. He married Mary, daughter of ..... Bruce of Blairhall, and had a numerous issue.

Also several daughters, Barbara, married to Alexander Campbel of Barbreck, in vice comitatu de Argyle, and had issue; Margaret, to Dougal Laumont, apparent heir of Archibald Laumont of that ilk, and had issue; and .... married to ..... Stuart of Auskinsloch. He departed this life in May, 1672, and was succeeded by

Sir JAMES, his son and heir, who upon her Majesty's accession to the throne was named a privy counsellor, and appointed one of the commissioners upon the part of Scotland to treat of a nearer union with England, anno 1702, which then took not effect, and by letters patent bearing date April 14th, 1703, raised to the honour of *Earl of Bute*, Viscount of Kingarth, Lord Mount Stuart, Cumra, and Inchmarnock. In 1706, he was one of the peers who dissented from the union, and when he discovered the parliament was by a majority disposed to go into it, he left the house and retired to his seat in the country. He married, first, Agnes, daughter of Sir George Mackenzie, of Rosehaugh, lord advocate, or attorney general to King James VII. by whom he had issue James, Lord Mount-Stuart, his heir, and a daughter, Lady Margaret, married to John Crawford, Viscount Garnock, ancestor of the late Earls of Crawford; and secondly, Christian, daughter of William Dundas, of Kincavil, by whom he had a son John, who died without issue. The Earl deceased in 1710, and was succeeded by his eldest son,

JAMES, *second Earl*, who was a gentleman of the bed-chamber to King George I. one of the commissioners of trade in Scotland, lord lieutenant of Buteshire, and one of the sixteen peers for North Britain in the two parliaments of that King. He married Lady Anne, daughter of Archibald, Duke of Argyll, and by her, who died January 28th, 1723, had issue two sons, John, late Earl, and

James Stuart M'Kenzie, who, by the entail of his great grandfather, succeeded to his estate at Rosehaugh, and bore the name and arms of *M'Kenzie*. He was envoy extraordinary at the court of Turin, in 1759; was appointed, in 1763, lord privy seal for Scotland, which he resigned 1765, and in 1766 was re-appointed for life; member of parliament for the burghs of Ayr,

&c. 1755, and for Rosshire, 1763, 1768, 1774, and a privy counsellor. He died April 6th, 1800. He married Lady Betty Campbell, one of the daughters and coheirs of John, Duke of Argyll and Greenwich, who died July 19th, 1799; without issue.

Also four daughters: Lady Mary, married to Sir Robert Menzies, of Weem, Bart.

Lady Anne, married to James Ruthven, Lord Ruthven; Lady Jane,[r] to William Courtney, Esq.[s]

And Lady Grace, to John Campbell, of Stonefield, Esq. His Lordship died in 1722, and was succeeded by his eldest son,

JOHN, *third Earl of Bute*, who was elected one of the sixteen peers for Scotland in February 1736-7, as he was to every parliament up to 1780. In September 1737, he was made a lord of the police; and in August, 1738, was appointed one of the lords of the bed-chamber to his Royal Highness Frederick, late Prince of Wales. He was groom of the stole to his present Majesty while Prince of Wales; and upon his Majesty's accession to the crown, he was sworn one of the privy-council, and appointed groom of the stole to his Majesty: in March 1761, his Lordship resigned his place of groom of the stole, and was appointed one of his Majesty's principal secretaries of state; and in June following, ranger of Richmond park. In August following, having been elected one of the sixteen peers of Scotland, he was also elected chancellor of the university of Aberdeen, and one of the governors of the Charter house. In May, 1762, his Lordship was appointed first lord of the treasury, which he resigned in April following; and upon September 22d, 1762, was installed one of the Knights companions of the most noble order of the Garter.

Such is the outline of this nobleman's preferments; but it is from the filling up, and colouring, that the most interesting and instructive knowledge is to be obtained. I shall therefore copy the character of Lord Bute given by *Bisset*, as it is drawn both with discrimination and candour.

"Few ministers," says Bisset, "have been more generally hated than Lord Bute was by the English nation; yet if we estimate his conduct from facts, without being influenced by local or temporary prejudices, we can by no means find just grounds for

[r] Her son captain George William Augustus Courtnay, was killed in an engagement with L'Ambuscade French frigate, August 1st, 1793.

[s] John Courtnay, member of parliament for Tamworth, &c. is called in the red-books, nephew to Lord Bute; and is, I presume, one of the sons of Lady Jane. He is well-known in the circles of wit and literature.

the odium which he incurred. It is true, an impartial reviewer can find nothing in his political character to justify the obloquy of many of his satirists. As a war minister, though his plans discovered little of original genius, and naturally proceeded from the measures of his predecessor, the general state of our resources, the conquests achieved, and the disposition of our fleets and armies, yet they were judicious; the agents appointed to carry them into execution were selected with discernment, and the whole result was successful. His desire of peace, after so long and burdensome a war, was laudable, but perhaps too eagerly manifested. As a negociator, he did not procure the best terms, which from our superiority, might have been obtained. His project of finance, in itself unobjectionable, derived its impolicy from the unpopularity of his administration. Exposed from unfounded prejudices to calumny, he deserved and earned dislike by his haughty deportment. The manners which custom might have sanctioned from an imperious chieftain to his servile retainers in a remote corner of the island, did not suit the independent spirit of the English metropolis.[t] The respectable mediocrity of his talents with the suitable attainments, and his decent moral character, deserved an esteem which his manners precluded. Since he could not, like Pitt, command by superior genius, he ought, like the Duke of Newcastle, to have conciliated by affable demeanour. His partisans have praised the tenacity of Lord Bute in his purposes; a quality which guided by wisdom in the pursuit of right objects, and combined with power to render success ultimately probable, is magnanimous firmness; but without these requisites, is stubborn obstinacy. No charge has been more frequently made against Lord Bute, than that he was a promoter of arbitrary principles and measures. This is an accusation for which its supporters could find no grounds in his particular acts; they endeavoured therefore to establish their assertion by circuitous arguments. Lord Bute had been the means of dispossessing the Whig connexion of power, and had given Scotchmen appointments

[t] Adolphus also observes: "He was not connected either by blood or by familiar intercourse, with the leading families in England: he was not versed in the arts of popularity; or used to the struggles of parliamentary opposition; and his manners were cold, reserved, and unconciliating. Prejudices were easily excited against him as a native of Scotland; and he could only oppose a popular and triumphant administration and a long established system, by such friends as hope or interest might supply, and by the personal esteem of the King, which was rendered less valuable from the odium attached to the name of favourite." Reign of Geo III. vol. i. p 15.

which were formerly held by the friends of the Duke of Newcastle. To an impartial investigation, however, it appears evident that Lord Bute merely preferred himself, as a minister, to the Duke of Newcastle. If we examine his particular nominations, we shall find that he neither exalted the friends of liberty nor despotism, but his own friends. It would probably have been better for this country had Lord Bute never been minister; but all the evils that may be traced to that period, did not necessarily proceed from his measures, as many of them flowed from circumstances over which he had no control. Candour must allow that the comprehensive principle on which his Majesty resolved to govern, was liberal and meritorious, though patriotism may regret that he was not more fortunate in his first choice. The administration of Lord Bute teaches an instructive lesson, that no man can be long an effectual minister of this country, who will not occasionally attend, not only to the well-founded judgment, but also to the prejudices, of Englishmen." [u]

Lord Bute married, August 24th, 1736, Mary, only daughter of Edward Wortley Montagu, Esq. of Wortley in Yorkshire, (grandson of Edward, first Earl of Sandwich) by the celebrated Lady Mary [x] Wortley Montagu, daughter of Evelyn Pierpoint,

[u] Bisset's reign of Geo. III. vol. i. p 362---364. See also many particulars well drawn together in Adolphus's History, vol. i. p. 14, 123.

[x] Lady Mary Pierpoint, eldest daughter of Evelyn, Earl, and afterwards Duke of Kingston, by Lady Mary Fielding, daughter of William Earl of Denbigh, was born at Thoresby in Nottinghamshire about 1690. On August 12th, 1712, she married Edward Wortley Montagu, who at different periods represented the cities of Westminster and Peterborough, and the boroughs of Huntingdon and Bossiney in parliament. In 1716, she accompanied her husband in an embassy to Constantinople. It is a mistake to suppose she was the first English woman, who had the spirit to visit the Levant. Lady Chandos attended her Lord's embassy thither in the reign of Charles II. and many of her children were born at Constantinople. Lady Mary's Letters written on this occasion, found their way into print, soon after her death, in three Volumes 12mo. 1763, and are known for their vivacity and elegance, wherever the English language is read. Lady Mary returned with her husband to England in 1718. In 1739, she went to the continent for her health, with the resolution of spending the remainder of her days there. She lived principally in Italy; and in 1758, settled entirely at Venice, where she remained till Mr. Montagu's death, in 1761. She then came to England, to visit her daughter Lady Bute, where she died August 21st, 1762, æt. seventy-three, of a rapid cancer. See Censura Literaria, vol. iii p. 264. She was an eccentric character, more remarkable for her genius than virtue. Mr. Dallaway published her Works, including her Letters, in five vols. 12mo. 1803, from the MSS. in possession of the Marquis of Bute accompanied by a short Memoir.

first Duke of Kingston; and at length heir to her brother Edward Wortley Montagu, Esq. the traveller, who died 1776, on his return from Venice to England. y

Her Ladyship was created BARONESS MOUNT STEWART, of Wortley in Yorkshire, to her and the heirs male of her body by her husband John Earl of Bute, April 4th, 1761. She survived the Earl, and died November 13th, 1794.

The issue of this marriage were as follows:

First, John, *fourth Earl*, and now *Marquis of Bute*.

Second, James Archibald, has the *Wortley* estate, and on his mother's death, 1794, took that name. In 1768 he was returned member of parliament for the burghs of Ayr, &c; in 1774, for the county of Bute; in 1790, 1797, 1802, for the borough of Bossiney; and in 1806, again for the county of Bute. In May, 1767, he married Margaret, daughter of Sir David Conyngham, Bart. by whom he has had issue; first, John, born April 8th, 1773; a lieutenant in the Coldstream regiment of foot-guards; returned member of parliament for Bossiney 1790; died 1797: second, James Archibald, born October, 1776; in 1807 was returned member of parliament for Bossiney; married, March 30th, 1799, Lady Caroline Mary Elizabeth Leighton, daughter of John Earl of Erne; third, Mary, born August 23d, 1769; fourth, Charlotte, born May 6th, 1771, died 1786; fifth, Louisa Harcourt, born in October, 1781, married, June 23d, 1801, George Lord Louvaine, eldest son of Algernon Earl of Beverley; sixth, George, born May, 1783, in the navy.

Third, Frederick, born September, 1751, returned member of parliament for the burghs of Ayr, &c. 1775, and for the county of Bute 1796; died May 17th, 1802.

Fourth, Sir Charles, born in January, 1753, a major-general 1793; lieutenant-general 1798; and colonel of the twenty-sixth regiment of foot; member of parliament for Bossiney 1776, 1780, 1784, 1790; and for Poole 1796. He died March 26th, 1801, of the gout in his stomach, æt. forty-nine, having lately been employed in an active military command. He married, April 19th, 1778, Anne Louisa, daughter and coheir of Lord Vere Bertie, son of Robert first Duke of Ancaster, by whom he left issue, first, Charles, born January 2d, 1780; and second, John James, born August 29th, 1782, in the navy.

Fifth, William, D. D. born March, 1755, canon of Christ-

y Dodsl. Ann. Reg 1776, p 24. Also Seward's Anecd vol. iv.

church, Oxford, promoted to the bishopric of St. David's 1793; whence he was translated in 1800 to be archbishop of Armagh, and primate of Ireland; married, May 3d, 1796, Miss Penn, daughter of the late Thomas Penn, Esq. proprietor of Pennsylvania, and has issue.

Sixth, Lady Mary, in September, 1761, the late Sir James Lowther, Bart. afterwards Earl of Lonsdale, who died without issue by her, in 1802.

Seventh, Lady Jane, born April 1742, married, February 1st, 1768, the late Sir George Macartney, Bart. afterwards Earl Macartney, who died without issue, in 1806.

Eighth, Lady Anne, born August, 1746, married, on July 2d, 1764, Hugh Earl Percy, now Duke of Northumberland, from whom she was divorced in May, 1779.

Ninth, Lady Augusta, born February, 1749, married, August 1773, captain Andrew Corbett of the horse-guards (blue), and died February 5th, 1778, leaving a son by him, a clergyman.

Tenth, Lady Caroline, born May, 1750, married in January, 1778, William Henry Dawson, afterwards, Earl of Portarlington in Ireland, who died in 1798, leaving issue by her the present Earl.

Eleventh, Lady Louisa, born August 15th, 1757.

Lord Bute died March 10th, 1792, aged seventy-nine, at his house in South Audley-street, having passed the last six or seven and twenty years of his life in the most deep and unbroken retirement, principally at a marine villa, which he built on the edge of the cliff at Christ Church in Hampshire, overlooking the Needles and the Isle of Wight. Here his principal delight was to listen to the melancholy roar of the sea; of which the plaintive sounds were probably congenial to a spirit soured with what he believed to be the ingratitude of mankind. He was more fond of the sciences than of works of imagination; but his favourite study was botany, on which he printed at his own expense a work in nine volumes, quarto, of plates appertaining only to England.[z]

His widow, Baroness Mount Stewart, died November 13th, 1794.

JOHN, eldest son, who succeeded as *fourth Earl*, and was created MARQUIS OF BUTE, was born July 1744; represented Bossiney in parliament 1768, and 1774, and was created BARON CARDIFF, *of Cardiff Castle, in Glamorganshire*, by patent dated

[z] Only twelve copies were printed; of which the expense amounted to 1600 l.

May 20th, 1776. On March 20th, 1783, he was appointed ambassador extraordinary and plenipotentiary to the court of Spain. In 1792, he succeeded his father in the *Earldom of Bute*; and on March 1st, 1796, was created an English Marquis, by the title of MARQUIS OF BUTE.

On November 12th, 1766, he married, first, Charlotte Jane, eldest daughter and coheir of Thomas Windsor, Viscount Windsor of Ireland; and by her, who died January 28th, 1800, æt. fifty-four, he had issue,

First, John, *Viscount Mount Stuart.*

Second, Lady Maria Alicia Charlotte, born October 28th, 1768, married Charles Pinfold, Esq.

Third, Herbert Windsor, born May 6th, 1770.

Fourth, Lady Charlotte, born July 16th, 1771, married, June 13th, 1791, Sir William Jackson Homan, of Ireland, Bart.

Fifth, Lord Evelyn James Stuart, born May 7th, 1773, formerly in the foot-guards, and afterwards lieutenant-colonel of the twenty-first regiment of foot; elected member of parliament for Cardiff 1794, and 1796.

Sixth, Elizabeth, born July 12th, 1774, died the same day.

Seventh, Lord Charles, born July 18th, 1775; lost in the Leda frigate, near the island of Madeira, in 1796.

Eighth, Lord Henry, born 1777; married, July 1st, 1802, Lady Gertrude Emilia Villiers, sole daughter and heir of George, last Earl of Grandison, by Lady Gertrude Seymour, and has a son born June 8th, 1803.

Ninth, Lord William, born November 18th, 1778; made a post-captain in the navy 1799; elected member of parliament for Cardiff 1802, 1806, 1807; married, June, 1806, the Honourable Georgiana Maude, sister to Viscount Hawarden: she died August 31st, 1807, without issue.

Tenth, Lord George, born at Turin, March 1st, 1780; made a post-captain in the navy 1804; married, October 7th, 1800, Jane, daughter of the late major-general James Stuart, by whom he has issue John Windsor, born July 27th, 1802; Elizabeth Jane, born July 18th, 1803; Louisa, born August 4th, 1804, died January 12th, 1807; and Emily Frances, born February 7th, 1806.

JOHN, *Viscount Mount Stuart,* before-mentioned, eldest son of the Marquis, was born September 25th, 1767; was elected member of parliament for Cardiff 1790, and died January 20th, 1794, æt. twenty-seven, at Basingbourne Hall in Essex, in conse-

quence of a fall from his horse.[a] He was lord lieutenant and custos rotulorum of the county of Glamorgan, and colonel of its militia. He married, October 12th, 1792, Elizabeth, only daughter and heir of Patrick Crichton, Earl of Dumfries; and by her, who died July 26th, 1797, left John his son and heir; and Patrick, a posthumous son, born August 25th, 1794.

John, eldest son, born August 3d, 1793, is heir apparent to his paternal grandfather the Marquis of Bute; and succeeded to the Scotch *Earldom of Dumfries* on the death of his maternal grandfather, Patrick Earl of Dumfries.

Titles. John Stuart, Marquis of Bute, Earl of Windsor, Viscount Mountjoy, Baron Mount Stuart and Cardiff, English titles; also Earl of Bute, and Baron Mount Stuart, Scotch titles.

Creations. John Stuart, Baron Mount Stuart, April 5th, 1761; Baron Cardiff, May 20th, 1766; Viscount Mountjoy, Earl of Windsor, and Marquis of Bute, July 20th, 1796. Also in Scotland, Baron Mount Stuart and Earl of Bute, April 14th, 1703; and Baronet of Nova Scotia.

Arms. Or, a fess checky, Argent and Azure, within a double tressure flory, and counter flory, Gules.

Crest. On a wreath, a demi lion, Gules, and over it in a scroll, this motto, nobilis est ira leonis.

Supporters. On the dexter side, a horse, Argent, bridled, Gules; on the sinister, a stag proper.

Motto. Avito viret honore.

Chief Seats. Mount Stuart, Isle of Bute; Luton House, Bedfordshire; and Cardiff Castle, Glamorganshire.

[a] Gent. Mag. vol. liv. p. 95, where see a panegyric on his character.

CECIL, MARQUIS OF EXETER.

THERE appears no rational ground of doubt that the great statesman, who was the ennobler of this family, was branched from the ancient family of SITSILT, or CECIL, of Alterennes in Herefordshire.

ROBERT SITSILT,[a] an assistant to Robert Fitzhamon, in the conquest of Glamorganshire, 1091, the fourth of King William Rufus, was ancestor to this family. Which Robert was rewarded with lands by the said Robert Fitzhamon for his services; and afterwards by marriage[b] had *Alterennes* in that part of Herefordshire called Ewyas lands, with other lands in Herefordshire and Gloucestershire.

To whom succeeded his son and heir Sir James Sitsilt, or Seisel, Baron of Beauport, (now called Beaupere) in Glamorganshire,[c] slain at the siege of Wallingford castle in the fourth of King Stephen; having then on a vesture,[d] whereon was wrought in needle-work, his arms or ensigns, as they appeared on the tomb of Girald Sitsilt in the abbey of Dore, which were blazoned in a judgment given by commission from King Edward III. on a controversy of the same arms, as will be hereafter shewn. He left issue John, his son and heir, and four daughters.

Which JOHN was after his father's death, in the same wars with Roger Earl of Hereford,[e] and being taken prisoner at the siege of Lincoln, ninth of King Stephen, and paying for his ran-

[a] Powell's Hist. of Wales, p. 124, 141, 142. Holinshed's Chron. 1255.
[b] Barnes's Hist. Ed. III. p. 75. [c] Ibid.
[d] Holinsh. ut supr. [e] Ibid.

som four hundred marks, was obliged to sell his lordship of Beauport, and his lands in Gloucestershire. He had by Maud, his wife, daughter of..... De Frenes,

EUSTACE, his son and heir, who married Eleanor, daughter of Sir Walter Pembridge, Knight, and had issue

Sir BALDWIN SEISEL, knighted by King Henry II. and slain at the siege of the castle of Cardiff, his father then living. He gave [f] lands in Kegestone to the monks of Dore; as also freedom of common and pasture and other liberties in his woods. By his first wife, daughter of Sir Maurice de Brampton, he had [g] issue six sons, Gerald, Eustace, Henry, John, and Walter; and two daughters; Catherine, wife of Hugh ap Meredith Maredake; and Eleanor, to Walter Wallis. And by his second wife Margaret, daughter of Sir Stephen Radnor, Knight, had issue Stephen, Roger, Hugh, David; Maud, a nun; Joan, wife to John de Solers; and Anne, to Owen ap Meredith.

GERALD Sitsilt, eldest son, married Mabel, daughter of Sir William Moigne, Knight, and had issue Gerald, who died an infant; Robert; Owen, a monk in the abbey of Dore in Herefordshire; Catherine, wife to Sir Griffin ap Yereford, Knight; secondly, to Sir David ap Evan; and thirdly, to Geffery, son of Sir Walter Bret, Knight; Anne, wife to Robert, son of Richard Bromwich; Ellen, wife to John, son of Sir Richard Abrahall, Knight.

He was succeeded by ROBERT Sitsilt, who married Alice, daughter of Sir Robert de Tregoz, Knight, and had issue James, Gerald, Thomas, Baldwin; Margaret, and Elizabeth.

JAMES Sitsilt, eldest son of Robert, had to wife Isabel, daughter of Sir John Knell, Knight, by whom he had issue James, who died young, and Gerard, twins; Robert, John; Alice, wife to Walter Monington; Grace, married to Roger, son of William Blunt; Eleanor, wife to Thomas Paine; Margery, wedded to Morgan ap Meredith; and Cecille, wife to Howel ap Blethin, secondly, to Sir Hugh Bruge, Knight.

GERARD Sitsilt, eldest son, was buried [h] in the abbey of Dore in Herefordshire, under a tomb erected to his memory, and thereon the arms of his ancestor Sir James Sitsilt, slain at the siege of Wallingford castle, in 4 King Stephen. He married four wives. By his first wife, Margaret, daughter of Stephen de la

[f] Holinsh ut supra. [g] Ibid. 1256.
[h] Ibid. p. 1255.

Bere, he had issue John: and by his second wife Bridget, widow of Sir Simon Ward, Knight, had a son James: also by his third wife ....., daughter of Martin Hopton, had issue Martin, Henry, David, and Jane: and lastly by his fourth wife Joan, daughter of Robert Emerton, had issue Stigand Seissel, slain at the siege of Strivelin in Scotland, in the reign of King Edward II. and had no issue, as the register of the abbey of Dore mentions.

JOHN Sitsilt, the eldest son by the first wife, married Sibil, daughter of Robert de Ewyas, and had issue,

First, Sir John, and

Second, George, who married Margaret, daughter of Sir Ralph Waldesley, Knight, by whom he had a daughter Joan, married to Sir Richard Baskerville; and, third, a daughter Margaret, wife of Sir Robert Baskerville.

Which Sir John Sitsel [i] being at Halidown-hill [k] near Berwick, in 1333, there arose a great controversy [l] between him and Sir William Fakenham, concerning a banner of arms, charged with this coat, viz. *a field barry, of ten pieces, argent and azure, on six escutcheons, three, two, and one, sable, as many lions rampant of the first*: [m] which arms each challenged as their right, and offered to maintain the same by combat in their proper persons. But the King was pleased to forbid it; and ordering the heralds to decide the affair by law and justice, they solemnly adjudged the right of bearing those arms to Sir John Sitsilt, as heir of blood, lineally descended from the body of James Sitsilt, Baron of Beauport, slain at the siege of Wallingford castle, in the fourth of King Stephen. The proceedings herein being curious, are here inserted.

" C'est a tesmoigner a vous mes Seigniours pur le determination final, del discention pur ung Ensigne d'Armes parenter Monsieur Jean de Sitsilt, et Willyam Faknaham Chevaliers, que l'an depuis le nestri de Dieu, mil cent quarante deux, Jaques Sitsilt et ses Ancestors Seigneurs de Beauport, a la siege de la chateau de Wallingford et viues et mortz illonques, et la leueront ung Ensigne tiel comme l'ensigne de leur sang genereux. C'est a dire en la champe de dize barretz d'Argent and Azure, six escocheons Sabels, avec tantes de Lyons rampant, primer incensed Gule, Pere de Jehan Sitsilt, pere de Eustace, pere de Baldwine, pere de Ge-

[i] Barnes's Hist. of Ed. III. p. 75. [k] Ibid.
[l] Powell's Hist of Wales, p 147.
[m] Boswell's Concords of Armory, fol. 80.

rarde, pere de Robert, pere de Jaques, pere de George de Euerwike, pere de Jehan, pere de cestuy Jean Sitsilt Cheualer, heyer de sang et de corps de dit Jaques Seigneur de Beauport, lineal-ment descendu par bon et loyal nestre, de que lygne let dit Willyam n'est my. Et ceist pur voier et bon droit tousiours ie serray prest de maintener, a que fayer ie moy oblige par mon seau ci affige. Doune le quatre iour d'Auril, l'an del reigne du Roy Edwarde le tiers depuis le conqueste. Le Siz."

The final determination of the controversy aforesaid:

"A touts Angloys et Francoys, Nous Edwarde de Beaulile, et Jean de Mowbray gret. L'ou grande debate et controuersie ad este parentre Jean de Sitsilt Cheualier, et William Faknaham, in le champe de Monte holitonte, pur un ensigne d'Armes: c'est assavoir tiel, le champe de dize Barrets Argent et Azure, supportez de cinq escocheons Sables, charges ouesque tant de Lyons primers rampantz incensed Gules, que ambideux clamont come lour droict par longe et auntient descent a eux descendu. Et a mayntener leur ouarrell pur droitriel, ambideux les partyes ont eux mettre sur lour force, et vantont de cest maintener per lour corps. Ci est que il au please a nostre liege sieigneur le Roy que justice sera fait a ces homes sans sange espandu, per voyer tesmoignes et bons semblances. Accordant a que avions oye et voy moltes dites et lour escriptes, et les tesmoygnes du Roy d'Armes et dauter liegès le Roy, que le droit le dit Jehan Sitsilt et bien forte maintenent le dit ensigne etre son droict, come le droict de son sang genereulx. Pur que fait cest nostre final dome, que Dieu, le Roy nostre liege et nous, et le dit Jehan Sitsilt defend que james presenavant le dit William ne soitcy hardy, chalanger, laymer, ou lever, in ascun chap le Roy, ou sur ascun corse vive ou morte, in ascun leu deins les quatre mers le Roye, ou aillours par my tout Christiantye, les dites armes in ensigne, pyghenoute, guydon, banyer, escocheon, targe, escu, manche, ou elme, sur payne, de forfayture, et perder son espee tranchaut et ses piques d'Or a toutes jours. Donne le quart jour de June, l'an del Roy Edwarde le tierce, depuis le conquest, le Sept."

The which said original writings, being written in parchment, according to the antiquity of the time, I myself (says *Boswell* in his *Works of Armory*, p. 81,) have seen, being in the possession of the Right Hon. the Lord of Burghly, to whom in blood the same belongeth, whose name being written at this day *Cecil*, is nevertheless in Wales, both in speech and common writing, used

to be uttered *Sitsilt*, or *Sitsild*, where the original house at this day (1572) remaineth, near Abergavenny.

This Sir John had a charge[n] of men of arms for the custody of the marches of Scotland, in 11 Edw. III. He married Alice, sister to Sir Robert Baskerville, and had issue,

JOHN, his son and heir (who having married Joan, daughter of Sir Richard Monnington, Knight,) had issue John, who died in his lifetime, and Sir Thomas Sitselt, of Alterennes in Herefordshire, Knight.

Which Sir THOMAS[o] married Margaret, daughter and heir of Sir Gilbert Winston, Knight, and had issue

RICHARD,[p] his son and heir,[q] who had to wife Margaret, daughter of Sir John Philips, Knight, by whom he had

PHILIP Sicelt, (as the name was then wrote) who[r] married Maud, daughter and heir of William Philip Vaughan, of Tilliglase, by Wenlian his wife, daughter and co-heir of Sir Thomas Barry, by Elizabeth his wife, daughter of Richard Lord Talbot. Which Sir Thomas Barry was son and heir of Gerald de Barrye, Lord of Castle Scalt in Herefordshire.

Philip Sicelt, by the said Maud, had issue PHILIP, his son and heir,[s] and David Sicelt, ancestor to the present Marquises of Exeter and Salisbury.

Philip, the eldest son, was father of John Sycill, (as he wrote his name) of Alterennes, and of the parish[t] of Walterston in com. Heref. who by his last will and testament, dated June 21st, 1551, orders his body to be buried in the parish church of St. Peter's in Walterston, and leaves to Elizabeth Wynston, his wife, his mansion-house of Alterennes, with the lands thereto belonging, for life, and, after her decease, to William his son and heir, and his heirs for ever. And entails his other lands in Herefordshire and Monmouthshire on the said William his son, and, in default of issue, on Thomas his son, remainder to Philip Sycill, his son, remainder to Anne and Alice his daughters.

But I return to DAVID, younger son of Philip Sicelt before-

[n] Hollinshed, ut antea. [q] Chauncey's Hertfordshire, p. 308.

[p] Rex concessit Rico Cicile offic. Magistri Forestarii de Ewyas Lacy in com. Heref, nuper Rici Ducis Ebor. attincti. Pat. 37 Hen. VI.

[q] Visit. de com. Heref. not 9. A. 17, in Bibl. Harl.

[r] Ex Stemmate penes præhon. Tho. com. Leicest per Camden.

[s] Ibid.

[t] Ex Registr. vocat. Buck. qu. 16, in Cur. Prærog. Cant.

mentioned. Which David [u] having purchased a fair estate in Lincolnshire, in 22 Hen. VII. [x] he founded a chauntry in St. George's church in Stamford; and in 3 Hen. VIII. was constituted [y] water bailiff of Wittlesey-mere, in com. Hunt. as also keeper of the swans there, and throughout all the waters and fens in the counties of Huntingdon, Cambridge, Lincoln, and Northampton, for the term of thirty years. Also in 5 Hen. VIII. he was made [z] one of the King's serjeants at arms: and having this employment at court, obtained [a] for Richard, his son and heir, the office of a page of the crown. Likewise in 8 Hen. VIII. he obtained a grant to himself and son, of the keepership of Clyff park, in com. Northamp. And in 15 Hen. VIII. (continuing still serjeant at arms) was constituted steward [b] of the King's lordship of Coly Weston in that county; and was escheator [c] of the county of Lincoln from November 15th, 1529, to November 15th following. In 23 Hen. VIII. on the death of Sir William Spencer, Knight, he was constituted sheriff of Northamptonshire, for the remaining part of that year; [d] and was also sheriff the next ensuing year. And having been three times alderman [e] of Stamford, departed this life in the year 1541, as should seem by the probate of his last will and testament, which bears date that year.

By which testament, dated [f] on the feast of the conversion of St. Paul, 1535, being wrote David Cyssell of Stamford in the county of Lincoln, Esq. he orders his body to be buried in the parish church of St. George in Stamford. He bequeaths to Jane his wife, all his lands in Stamford, Nassyngton, and elsewhere, for term of her life, and after her decease to Richard his son and heir, and to his heirs for ever: and to Joan, his daughter, one half of his household-stuff at Dowsby. He moreover bequeaths to Richard, his eldest son, his best gown: to Anthony Villiers, his

[u] A seditious libel written in Latin, and published in the Low Countries under the feigned name of *Philopatris*, brought forward by the Papists at that time to defame him, and containing all the scandal that could be collected against him, states that this grandfather, one of the King's guard, kept the best inn in Stamford." And this libel has been lately repeated, either through inadvertence or prejudice, as if it was an admitted fact, without the least notice of the polluted source from whence it came.

[x] Pat. 2 H. VII. p. 1. [y] Pat 3 H. VIII. p. 2.

[z] Ex MS. quodam in Recepto Scacc. [a] Pat. 8 H. VIII. p. 2.

[b] Pat. 15 H. VIII. p 1. [c] Lillie's Ped. of Nob. MS. fol 34.

[d] Fuller's Worthies in com. Northamp. p. 299.

[e] Butcher's Survey of Stamford, p. 43.

[f] Ex Regist Spert. qu. 3 in Cur. Prærog. Cant.

second best gown, his best doublet, and his velvet jacket: to David, his son, his black gown of cloth lined with damask, a doublet of satin streaked, with a jacket and his green coats: and the residue of his goods he bequeathed to Richard Cyssel his son, *to the honour of God, and for the health of his soul, after the most laudable manner that he can do or devise;* and ordains him sole executor. The said Jane his wife [g] was daughter and heir of John Dichons of Stamford, by Margaret his wife, daughter and heir of John Semark. [h]

His son and heir RICHARD Cyssel, in 8 Hen. VIII. was [i] made one of the pages of the crown. In June 1520, he waited on the King at that famous interview with Francis King of France, between Calais and Guiesnes; and in 22 Hen. VIII. [k] being groom of the robes to that King, obtained a [l] grant of the office of constable of Warwick castle, then in the crown. In 27 Hen. VIII. being one of the grooms of the wardrobe, he had a grant of the office of bailiff of the King's water, [m] called Wittlesey-mere, and the custody of the swans, and of those waters called Great Crick and Merys, in the counties of Cambridge, Lincoln, Huntingdon, and Northampton, for term of thirty years, after the expiration of the term granted to David Cecyll his father. In 29 Hen. VIII. he [n] had a grant of divers pastures and closes in Maxey; and in 31 Hen. VIII. he was [o] sheriff of Rutlandshire. In 32 Hen. VIII. being wrote Richard Cecyll of Burley in the county of Northampton, Esq. he had a grant [p] to him, his heirs and assigns for ever, of the scite of St. Michael's priory near Stamford, and the church, and 299 acres of arable land lying in the parish of St. Martin's in Stamford, in the county of Northampton. In 34 Hen. VIII. being then yeoman of the wardrobe, he [q] was made steward of the King's manors of Nassyngton, Yarwell, and Upton, in com. Northamp. for life. In 36 Hen. VIII. he purchased [r] the manor of Esyngdon in com. Rutl. then also in the crown, as parcel of the Earl of Warwick's lands. In 37 Hen. VIII. he surrendered his custody of Warwick castle; and departing this life May 19th, 1552, was buried in St. Margaret's church West-

[g] Lillie, ut antea.
[h] See Philpot, in Her. Coll.
[i] Pat. 8 H. VIII. p. 2.
[k] MS. Not. B. 5, in Bibl. Jo. Anstis.
[l] Pat. 22 H. VIII. p. 1.
[m] Privat Sigill. 27 H. VIII.
[n] Pat. 29 H. VIII. p. 4
[o] Wright's Rutlandshire, p. 12.
[p] Pat. 32 H. VIII. p. 7.
[q] Pat. 36 H. VIII. p. 7.
[r] Pat. 36 H. VIII. p. 28.

minster, leaving issue by Jane his wife, (daughter and heir to William Heckington, of Bourn in com. Lincoln, Esq. who died March 10th, 1587,[s] and is buried in St. Martin's church, Stamford) William his son and heir;

And three daughters;[t] Agnes,[u] married to Thomas White, of Tuxford in com. Nottingh. Esq.; Elizabeth, to Robert Wingfield, of Upton in the same county, Esq.; and secondly, to Hugh Allington, Esq.; and Margaret, first, to Roger Cave, of Stanford in com. Northamp. Esq.; secondly to Ambrose Smith, of Bosworth, Esq.

Which WILLIAM, his son and heir,[x] was FIRST LORD BURLEIGH.

As this great man was the principal minister of Queen Elizabeth, for forty years, even from her accession, to the day of his death in 1598, and acted perhaps a more conspicuous figure on the public theatre than any other statesman in the British annals, his life and character must not be passed over too slightly, while to detail all the important particulars of it would be to write little less than the history of that important reign: and to repeat what may be found in all our best books of biography, and even in a late publication of the *Lives of select British Statesmen, by Mr. Macdiarmid*, 1807, *4to.*

He was born in the house of his grandfather David Cecil, Esq. of Bourn in Lincolnshire, September 13th, 1520; and in 1535 was entered of St. John's college, Cambridge, where he soon distinguished himself by his correct conduct, and extraordinary application to his studies. In 1541 he was placed at Gray's-Inn to qualify him for the profession of the law. An accident brought him into the notice of Hen. VIII. This was a dispute with two intemperate chaplains of O'Neil, the famous Irish chief, on the power of the Roman Pontiff, in which he came off so victorious, that the fame of it reached the monarch's ears at a moment when victory on such a subject was particularly grateful to him; and caused him to be sent for to court, where he fully supported the reputation this contest had gained him. The King granted him the reversion of the office of *Custos Brevium*, and from this period

[s] See Strype's Ann. vol iii. App. 128.

[t] C. 9---132. Vinc. No. 175, 138, in Her. Coll.

[u] Inscrip. in Tuxford church; but on the monument in St. Martin's church, Stamford, she is called Anne.

[x] Collins published separately his Life, written by one who had been conversant with him for the last twenty-five years of it.

he resolved to push his fortune in the state rather than in the law; in which he was probably confirmed by his marriage with Mary, sister of Sir John Cheke; who recommended him to the favour of the Earl of Hertford, afterwards Duke of Somerset, who in 1547 appointed him master of requests. He accompanied this nobleman to the battle of Musselburgh, September 10th, that year; where he narrowly escaped death from a cannon ball, which passed close to him. On his return to court, he was in 1548 advanced to the high post of secretary of state. He shared in the Protector's fall, which followed soon afterwards, and was sent to prison November 1549, where he remained three months.

At length he procured his liberty, and was brought again to court, where his useful abilities regained him his office, under Northumberland, the enemy and accomplisher of the ruin of his old patron. This re-appointment took place in September 1551; and on the 11th of October following, he was knighted, and sworn of the privy-council. He has been much blamed for this transfer of his services, as a sacrifice of his gratitude to his interest; and many excuses, palliations, and even justifications, have been urged for him. The best seems to be, that his pretensions to the promotion were founded, not on his servility and dependence on one or the other of these great men, but on his superior fitness for the office.

His credit now increased with the young King Edward, and when a letter from his Majesty was presented to the Princess Mary on the perverseness of her religion, she cried, *Ah, Mr. Cecil's pen took great pains here.*

He acted with such caution and prudence in the various intrigues for the crown on the death of King Edward, that on Queen Mary's accession, he was, though a known and zealous Protestant, left unpersecuted; and lost neither property nor reputation. In this reign he represented the county of Lincoln; and was active in the mollifying of a bill for confiscating the estates of those who had fled the kingdom for their religion. While thus employed, he carried on a private correspondence with the Princess Elizabeth, the presumptive heir to the crown.

Elizabeth no sooner ascended the throne, on November 16th, 1558, than she acknowledged these services; and on November 20th, appointed Sir William Cecil one of her privy-council, and secretary of state. This was the third time he had obtained the appointment; and he began instantly to discharge it with that industry, caution, depth of wisdom, and those enlarged views,

which continued to distinguish his administration through the whole remainder of his long life. The first steps he took were to advise the call of a parliament, and the settlement of religion. He next attended to the regulation of the coin.

But foreign affairs soon required his care: France, Spain, Scotland, all demanded the full force of his wisdom and skill. The second was a secret enemy; the first was a declared one, and had Scotland much in her power. By the minister's advice therefore, the interest of the reformed religion in this last kingdom was taken under Elizabeth's protection. This produced the convention of Leith; and Cecil, as a remuneration for his service in this affair, obtained the place of master of the wards, January 10th, 1561, an office which he did not take as a sinecure, but of which he discharged the load of business with patience and diligence to the satisfaction of all.

In his management of the house of commons, for even then there were refractory spirits, and it required some management, Sir William exhibited equal caution, address, and capacity. The question of the future succession to the crown was one which was continually resorted to, sometimes from real and well-founded anxiety; sometimes from officiousness; and often from factious motives. On this subject both the sovereign and the minister preserved an unbroken reserve, from which neither irritation nor calumny could induce him to depart.

The minister early penetrated into the hostile feelings of Philip II. of Spain; but he advised his mistress to keep on her guard against that monarch; and yet not to break with him. With France he proposed a very different line of conduct: here the Protestants had created very powerful internal dissensions; and England might openly make use of that hostility, which the occasion called for, with effect. These opened a probability of success, while it afforded an opportunity for our troops to gain experience, and our navy strength. His rival, Leicester, in vain misrepresented and censured the advice now given for the purpose of destroying the Queen's confidence in him; and a plot laid by that subtle favourite for overthrowing him utterly failed, through her Majesty's penetration and spirit.

The affair of the Duke of Norfolk's ruin followed; and Cecil incurred the odium of a most powerful party for his share in that nobleman's death. But to this share the duties of his office absolutely compelled him. Could he do otherwise? The Duke's infatuated conduct, after having once received a pardon, rendered

his practices too dangerous to be again forgiven. It cannot be doubted that this great nobleman was the tool of the views of the Catholic party; and there is reason to believe that the previous design of ruining Cecil was to get rid of him before this plan was ripe, from a just fear of his penetration and his power to defeat it. His fidelity was followed by much public and some severe private revenge. His son-in-law, Lord Oxford, put his threat into execution of ruining his daughter, by forsaking her bed, and wasting the fortune of her posterity, if the Duke's life was not spared.

The Queen was so sensible of the great importance of Cecil's service on this occasion, that, however sparing of her honours, she raised him to the peerage by the title of BARON OF BURLEIGH[y] in February 1571. The Queen's favour, however, did not protect him from new attempts to destroy him. A conspiracy was formed against his life; and the two assassins, Barney and Matter, charged it at their execution, on the Spanish ambassador, for which and other offences the ambassador was ordered to quit the kingdom. As a consolation for these dangers, he was honoured with the Order of the Garter in June 1572; and in September following, on the death of the Marquis of Winchester, was appointed *Lord High Treasurer.*

The weight of business that now lay upon him, and the variety of his duties, was such as it seems almost incredible that any one man could discharge; yet he went through them all with the utmost strictness and punctuality.

All his power, talents, industry, and fortitude, could not however at all times place him above anxiety and disgust at the intrigues, troubles, and dangers that surrounded him. He had even thoughts of a resignation, which the Queen would not hear of. The Popish and Spanish factions were his incessant and unappeasable enemies; and the favourite Leicester never slackened in his arts to lower and counteract him.

His vigour however was not lessened; and the next great affair in which he was engaged required it all. The trial of the Queen of Scots approached; and the lord treasurer is charged with having been a strong promoter of this measure. Of an affair which has engaged the pens and passions of so many able historians, it would be idle and impertinent in this place to discuss the merits. The measure was a tremendously strong one: but there

[y] In a confidential letter written by him just after his elevation to the peerage, he calls himself, "the poorest Lord in England." Strype's Annals, vol. ii. p. 24.

might be a state-necessity for it. Burleigh was not a man of blood; Mary's intrigues were incessant; and her constant intercourse and machinations, with a truly dangerous, powerful, and unappeasable faction, notorious. It is too plain, that Elizabeth wanted that to be done in a secret, which could only be done justifiably in an open, and legal, manner. The Queen however, when the fatal stroke was given, endeavoured, by artifices unbecoming her character, to throw the odium from herself; and secretary Davison, the innocent instrument of her orders, fell a victim to her semblance of displeasure; and even Burleigh suffered for a time an outward eclipse of her favour. Queen Mary was beheaded in February, 1587.

In March 1587, the lord treasurer lost his mother at a great age, with which he was much affected; and on April 4th, 1589, he lost his beloved wife, Mildred, one of the learned daughters of Sir Anthony Cook,[z] whose death he mourned with the deepest regret. He had but lately been delivered from the fatigue of drawing up schemes for the defence of the country against the threatened Spanish Armada. Not long afterwards he again requested to resign, but the Queen still refused to spare his services.

The remaining part of his life he still spent in the unabated discharge of his high and painful office. In 1592 he managed the concerns of a supply, which he furthered in the upper house by a speech of great knowledge and talent. In short, even at this late period of his age, almost all the important affairs of state were under his guidance. Ecclesiastical affairs required much of his moderating wisdom. The Catholic interest was not the only opposition on this subject which he had to stem. The Puritans and sectaries were gaining daily ground, and were almost as violent the other way against the established church. Matters of finance, and the affairs of the admiralty, were all continually referred to him; and he let nothing pass him without due consideration. The maxim which aided him through these complicated concerns was this: *that the shortest way to do many things was only to do one thing at once.*

The last memorable act of his life was the attempt to bring about a peace with Spain, in which he was vehemently opposed by Essex, then in the fire of youth, which might animate him to daring deeds to gratify his own ambition. The young soldier was warm in the debate, which induced the venerable minister to pull

z See Ballard's Learned Ladies, p 180.

out a prayer-book, and point to the words, "*Men of blood shall not live out half their days.*"

At length, worn out with age, and more than forty years of uninterrupted and unexampled labours in the state, on the 4th of August, 1598, about four in the morning, in the presence of twenty children, friends, and servants, he yielded up the ghost with wonderful serenity, being upwards of seventy-seven years old.

Of his person we learn, that though not remarkably tall, nor eminently handsome, yet that it was always agreeable, and became more and more so, as he grew in years, age becoming him more than youth. His temper was serene and cheerful; he was a master of his looks and words; patient in hearing, ready in answering, yet without any quickness, and in a style suited to the understanding of him to whom he spoke.

His manner of living was suitable to his rank and the custom of the times; and for these reasons, he kept up an extraordinary degree of splendour in his houses and gardens, and every thing belonging to him. He had four places of residence; his lodgings at court, his house in the Strand, his family seat at Burleigh, and his own favourite seat at Theobalds. At his house in London he had fourscore persons in family, exclusively of those who attended him at court. His expenses there, as we have it from a person who lived many years in his family, were 30*l.* a week in his absence, and between 40*l.* and 50*l.* when present. At Theobalds he had thirty persons in family; and besides a constant allowance in charity, he directed 10*l.* a week to be laid out in keeping the poor at work in his gardens, &c. The expenses of his stables were a thousand marks a-year: so that as he had a great income and left a good estate to his children, he was not afraid of keeping up also a port suited to his offices, though it provoked the envy of his enemies, and did, as it always will do, engage many mouths to murmur at him, because they were not fed by him. He carried things still further: he kept a standing table for gentlemen, and two other tables for persons of meaner condition, which were always served alike, whether he were in town or out of town. About his person he had people of great distinction, insomuch that our author tells us, that while in his service he could reckon up twenty gentlemen retainers, who had each a thousand pounds a year; and as many among his ordinary servants, who were worth from 1000*l.* to 3, 5, 10, or 20,000. Twelve times he entertained the Queen at his house for several weeks together,

at the expense of 2, or 3000 *l.* each time. Three fine houses he built; one in London, another at Burleigh, and the third at Theobalds: all of which were less remarkable for their largeness and magnificence, than for their neatness and excellent contrivance. Yet with all this mighty expense, it was the opinion of competent judges, that an avaricious man would have made more of his offices in seven years, than he did in forty. At his death he left about 4000*l.* a year in land, 11,000 in money, and in valuable effects about 14,000*l.*[a]

"In August 4th, 1598," (to use Camden's words in his Life of Queen Elizabeth) "died William Cecil, Lord Burleigh, lord high treasurer of England, having exhausted himself with study, and the necessary fatigue of his employment; so that growing old, and being troubled with the gout, he requested the Queen's leave to lay down his place. Upon the receipt of his letter she was pleased to pay him some visits, and to support him with the most kind and encouraging expressions. However, he resigned his soul to God in a very few days, after he had lived long enough to answer the demands of nature and reputation, and every thing but the expectation of his country. He left the world so fairly, that the greatest enemy he had freely declared that he envied him nothing, but that his sun went down with so much lustre; whereas generally public ministers are not blessed with such calm and fortunate periods. He was, without doubt, an extraordinary person, so liberally furnished by nature (to say nothing of his presence and aspect, which had a commanding sweetness in them) and so handsomely improved by learning and education, that he had few or no superiors as to the several qualifications of probity and prudence, industry, temperance, and justice. He had besides these accomplishments, an easy and flowing eloquence, which consisted not in pomp and ostentation of words, but in a masculine plainness and significancy of sense. He was master of a prudence formed from experience, and regulated by temper and moderation; then for his loyalty, it was true, and would endure the touch, and was only exceeded by his piety, which indeed was eminently great. To sum up his character in little: the Queen was blessed in so worthy a minister, and the kingdom indebted to his memory for the happy influence of his ministry.

"Being admitted into the Duke of Somerset's family, who was protector of England, he was made his master of requests,

[a] Kippis's Biographia Brit. vol. iii. p. 398.

the first, as himself told me, who wore that title in England. Shortly after he was secretary to King Edward VI. and received from him the honour of knighthood. Upon his opposing the pretended conveyance of the crown from the Ladies Mary and Elizabeth, he got into favour with the former, though he was in the number of those that subscribed it; and his dexterous management preferred him to a perfect intimacy with Cardinal Pole, Bishop Tonstall, and Sir William Petre. But whereas he had a real and hearty veneration for the Protestant religion (however he might humour the present occasions) and finding the road to preferment lay quite another way, he made his court to the Lady Elizabeth, who made use of him as a necessary instrument, whilst she was a private person, and, when she came to the throne, advanced him to be her secretary, and a privy-counsellor, and after the death of Sir Thomas Parry made him master of the wards, in the third year of her reign; which office he discharged, as he did all others, like a good husband for the queen and the wards, very modestly in respect to his private advantages, and not unprofitably for his followers and dependents, though without the least blemish upon his integrity; so that the Queen did so far rely upon the prudence of his conduct, as in a manner to lay the whole weight of the government on his shoulders. His great interest with the Queen, and a plentiful estate besides, drew upon him the envy of some of the nobility, which he used to say was sooner overcome by giving way, than making opposition against it. The Queen having had a thirteen years experience of his prudence and loyalty, was pleased to honour him with the title of Baron Burleigh, and then to make him lord high treasurer of England: in which post he considerably augmented the public purse and his own private estate, though he abhorred the base and corrupt methods of scraping up money; for indeed he seldom or never suffered any thing to be expended, but for her Majesty's honour, the security of the nation, or the support of some neighbouring allies.

"He had a strict eye upon the farmers of the customs, but without harshness or pedantry. He used to say, 'That he never cared to see the treasury swell like a disordered spleen, when the other parts of the commonwealth were in a consumption. And he used all possible means (and with good success) to enrich the Queen and the kingdom by his administration; it being a common expression with him, 'That nothing could be for the advantage of a Prince, which makes any way against his reputation.' Wherefore he would never suffer the rents of lands to be raised,

nor the old tenants to be put out. The same method he observed as to his own private estate, which he managed with that discretion and probity, that he never sued any man, nor was sued himself. I shall forbear to lavish a commendation of him; but this I may venture to affirm with truth, that he was one of those few who lived and died with a sound and large reputation.'' Indeed he was in all respects so considerable a person, that I agree with the opinion of the ancients, and conceive a silent admiration of him to be the handsomest character."

To the character given by Camden, we may add the following by Guthrie.

" He possessed a sagacity that was master of both fortunes; in the dejected never without resources; in the prosperous never without caution; and in both preserving equanimity. Than him, no man had ever less reason to worship fortune for his rise. His application without discernment would have made him wealthy in a low sphere; his discernment with application made him great in the highest. Of all men of genius he was the most of a drudge; of all men of business he was the most of a genius. He was too penetrating to be sunk by the storms of a court; for he weathered them by managing his sails, rather then by altering his course. He was a sincere Protestant; but knew how to preserve both his interest and his conscience: and he had a yet greater art; that of avoiding to put either of them into hazard. He often made use of dissimulation, seldom of deceit; for he knew how to conceal without counterfeiting truth. All parties had an opinion of his abilities; few had any distrust of his virtues." [b]

Hume also describes him thus: " Lord Burleigh died in an advanced age; and by a rare fortune was equally regretted by his sovereign and the people. He had risen gradually from small beginnings, by the mere force of merit; and though his authority was never entirely absolute, or uncontrolled with the Queen, he was still, during a course of near forty years, regarded as her minister. None of her other inclinations or affections could ever overcome her confidence in so useful a counsellor; and as he had had the generosity, or good sense to pay assiduous court to her, during her sister's reign, when it was dangerous to appear her friend, she thought herself bound in gratitude, when she mounted the throne, to persevere in her attachments to him. He seems not to have possessed any shining talents of address, eloquence, or

[b] Hist. of England, vol. iii. p 69.

imagination ;[c] and was chiefly distinguished by solidity of understanding, probity of manners, and indefatigable attention to business: virtues, which, if they do not always enable a man to rise to high stations, do certainly qualify him best for filling them. Of all the Queen's ministers, he was the only one who left a considerable fortune to his posterity; a fortune not acquired by rapine or oppression, but gained by the regular profits of his offices, and preserved by[d] frugality."[e]

He had by his first wife Mary, daughter of Peter Cheek,[f] (and sister to Sir John Cheek, Knight, a gentleman of known learning) to whom he was married[g] in 1541, and who died in the same year; his son and heir Thomas, Earl of Exeter.

In 1546 he had to his second wife Mildred, daughter of Sir Anthony Coke, of Giddy-hall in Essex, Knight, who was preceptor to King Edward VI. and by her (who is celebrated for her learning in the Greek language, by Roger Ascham in his Epistles) he had a numerous issue, who all died very young, except *Robert Earl of Salisbury*, who succeeded him in his most honourable employments (a happiness which is very rare and unusual);

And two daughters, (both of which h outlived, as also his second Lady, who died[h] April 4th, 1589, in the sixty-third year of her age, and is buried under a very handsome monument in St. Nicholas's chapel, Westminster abbey) viz. Anne, Countess of Oxford; and

Elizabeth, married to William Wentworth, eldest son to Lord Wentworth.

He made his executors Gabriel Goodman, dean of Westminster, a very reverend and worthy person, and Thomas Bellot,

[c] His conduct to Spenser, the poet, was surely illiberal; and a stain on his character. It may perhaps in part be attributed to the minister's dislike of Leicester, under whose patronage the bard had come forward; but I attribute more to the coldness of his nature: for whatever praise we may allow to Burleigh, he seems to have had none of those susceptibilities, which would qualify him to feel poetry. See Todd's Life of Spenser in *Works*, vol. i. p. lxxvii. lxxxii. lxxxiii. See also Spenser's *Complaints*; or *Mother Hubbard's Tale*, vol. vii. p. 443; and the close of the sixth book of the *Fairy Queen*; and a passage in *The Ruins of Time*.

[d] Several collections of state papers have been published from the Cecil MSS. as Dr. Forbes's; Haynes's, 1740; Maidin's, 1759, &c.

[e] Hist. of Eng. vol. iv. p. 408, 409.

[f] C. 21---50---91, in Her. Coll.

[g] Vincent's Baronage, MS. No 20, in Offi. Armor.

[h] Inscrip. Tumuli.

his domestic steward, to whom he left a large sum to be distributed in charitable uses, which was very faithfully performed, as Camden observes, p. 610, in History of England, vol. ii. His Lordship was buried at Stamford, where an elegant monument is erected to his memory.

His eldest son THOMAS, SECOND LORD BURLEIGH and FIRST EARL OF EXETER, was born on May 5th, 1542; and was elected for the town of Stamford in Lincolnshire to three parliaments in the reign of Queen Elizabeth. In 16 Eliz.[1] he went a volunteer in that expedition into Scotland in aid of the Earl of Murray, the regent of the young King of Scots, when the castle of Edinburgh was besieged and taken. In 17 Eliz. waiting on the Queen at Kenilworth castle in Warwickshire, when she was entertained by the Earl of Leicester with all princely pleasures, her Majesty at that time conferred on him the honour of knighthood. In 23 Eliz. he was one of those illustrious gallants who entertained Francis of Valois, Duke of Alanson, heir presumptive of France, and brother to the French King, then in England as a suitor to Queen Elizabeth, and gained honour in the justs, barriers, and tourney, performed on that occasion. He also distinguished himself in the wars of the Low Countries, and was, on November 9th, 1585, made governor of the Brille, one of the cautionary towns which the States of Holland pledged to Queen Elizabeth, the command of which he resigned in 1587.

In the 27th of that reign, he was chosen one of the knights of the shire for the county of Lincoln, as he was in another parliament; also in the 35th year of Queen Elizabeth was chosen for Northamptonshire. In the memorable year of the Spanish invasion, 1588, he, with his brother Sir Robert Cecil, were both volunteers on board the fleet, which for six days maintained many sharp fights and fierce assaults with the Spanish navy, and at length forced them to fly.

In 40 Eliz. at the funeral of his father the Lord Burleigh, on August 29th, he was chief mourner, and by her Majesty's order mourned as an Earl, being at that time in the fifty-seventh year of his age. The year after he was constituted warden of Rockingham forest, and constable of the castle there for life. And in 43 Eliz. on that insurrection then made by Robert Earl of Essex,

[1] In Strype's Ann. vol. ii. p. 26, is a letter from him, December 26th, 1570, to the Earl of Sussex, from which it appears, that in the preceding year he had served as a volunteer against the northern rebels.

went into the city of London with Garter principal king of arms, and proclaimed him and his adherents traitors, though they met with some opposition; and was one of the commanders of those forces that obliged the Earl and his adherents to surrender. Having thus shewed himself a faithful subject to the Queen, he was elected one of the Knights companions of the most noble order of the Garter, and installed at Windsor on May 26th, 1601.

On the accession of King James to the throne in 1603, he was sworn of the privy-council at the Charter house, May 10th, the fourth day after his Majesty's arrival in London; and was constituted lord lieutenant of the county of Northampton: and his Majesty, in consideration of his great merits and services, created him EARL OF EXETER, by letters patent bearing date May 4th, 1605; which was the first precedent of any being advanced to the title of *Earl of the principal city*, when another had the dignity of *Earl of the same county*, Charles Blount being then Earl of Devonshire. His Lordship, in 1 Jac. I. had an offer of being made an Earl; on intimation whereof he sent the following letter to Sir John Hobart, attorney general.

"Sir John Hubbert,

"Your letter fownd me in such estate, as rather I desyred thre dayes ease of payne, than to delyght to think of anny title of honnour. I am resolvyd to content myselfe with this estate I have of a Baron.

"And my present estate of lyving, howsoever those of the world hath enlargyd it, I fynde lyttle inough to meynteyne the degree I am in. And I am sure they that succeed me wyl be less hable to mayntene it then I am, consydering there wyl goo owt of the baronage three younger brothers lyvings.

"This is all I can wryte unto you at this time, being full of payne; and therefore you must be content wyth this my brefe wryting. And I give yow my very hertie thanks for yor good wyshes, and thynk myselfe beholdyng to those my frendes that had care of me therin. And so I rest

"Your assurid frend,

"THO. BURGHLEY."

"Burghley, this
"12 of January, 1603."

In 1610 he was present and a witness to the patent, dated May 30th, creating Henry, the King's eldest son, Prince of Wales. In 1616 he was in commission with other lords of the privy-

council, to treat with Sir Noel Caron, Knight, ambassador from the States General, for the delivery up of the town of Flushing, with the castle of Ramakins in Zealand, and the town of Brille in Holland. In 1618 he was in commission for banishing all Romish Jesuits, seminary priests, &c. And in 1620 was in a special commission with the archbishop of Canterbury, &c. to inquire and put in execution the laws against all and singular heresies, great errors in matters of faith and religion, schisms, unlawful conventicles tending to schism, against the religion and government of the church established, with full powers to call before them all persons, &c. As also in another commission the same year, with the archbishop of York and others, to execute all manner of ecclesiastical jurisdiction within the province of York.

About the year 1602, his Lordship converted part of the old palace at Lidington in Rutlandshire, formerly belonging to the bishops of Lincoln, into an hospital, for a warden, twelve poor men, and two women, allowing a competent maintenance for their support. He also gave to Clare Hall the yearly value of 108 *l.* in good farms, for the maintenance of three fellows and eight scholars: and departing this life on the 7th of February 1621-2, aged eighty, was buried in the chapel of St. John Baptist, in the collegiate church of St. Peter at Westminster, where there is a stately monument erected to his memory, of black and white marble, finely polished, raised above five feet from the floor, with the statues of the Earl in his parliament robes, collar, George, an mantle of the Garter; as also of his Countess in her robes on his right hand; round the verge whereof is curiously engraven this inscription:

THOMAS CECIL *comes Exeter, baro de Burleigh, ordinis garterii eques, regi Jacobo a sanctioribus consiliis, cum charissimis duabus uxoribus ejus. Dorothea Nevil, ex nobili domina Latimeri familia, et una cohæredibus, prima uxore, et Francisca*[k] *Bridges,*[l]

[k] She was widow of Sir Thomas Smith, master of requests to James I. who died Nov. 28th, 1609. She was 38 years younger than her husband; and living to the age of 83 years, died in 1663, and was buried under a flat stone in Winchester cathedral. Her father was William Bridges, fourth Lord Chandos; and she was sister to Grey, Lord Chandos, called *King of Cotswould*. The wife of her son-in-law, the second Earl, was older than her. There were dreadful family feuds between her, and the family of Lake of Cannons, into which Lord Roos, grandson to her husband, had married. There is a celebrated print of this Countess by Faithorne.

Walker's Nobility, p 46.

ex nobili familia Chandois, secunda uxore, cum firma spe resurrectionis hoc in monumento composita obdormiunt."[l]

His Lordship by his last wife had an only daughter, Sophia Anna, buried September 15th, 1621; but

By the first, one of the co-heirs of John Nevil, Lord Latimer,[m] he had issue five sons and eight daughters, viz.

First, William, who succeeded him, born anno 1566.

Second, Sir Richard Cecil, born anno 1570, ancestor the present Earl of Exeter.

Third, Sir Edward Cecil, born in 1571, created Viscount Wimbleton.

Fourth, Christopher, drowned in Germany.

And, fifth, Thomas, born in 1578, who married Anne, daughter of Sir Robert Lee, Knight, Lord Mayor of London,[n] and had issue Benjamin, Charles, Dorothy, and Anne.

His daughters were these: Catherine, who died unmarried; Lucy, wedded to William Marquis of Winchester; Mildred, first married to Sir Thomas Read, Knight, and afterwards to Sir Edmund Trafford, of Trafford, in com. Lanc. Knight; Mary, to Edward Lord Denny, afterwards created Earl of Norwich; Susan, who died unmarried; Elizabeth, wedded first to Sir William Hatton, Knight, and afterwards to Sir Edward Coke, Knight, lord chief justice of the King's Bench; Dorothy, to Sir Giles Allington, of Horsheath, in com. Cantab. Knight; and Frances, to Sir Nicholas Tufton, of Hothfield, in com. Lanc. Knight, afterwards Earl of Thanet.

His Lordship's third son, Sir Edward Cecil, before mentioned, *Viscount Wimbleton*, was one of the most famous generals of his time, having followed the wars in the Netherlands for the space of thirty-five years with great applause; being first colonel of foot, and at the battle of Newport commanded the English horse. He was also marshal, and general of the forces sent by King James I. and Charles I. against the Spaniards and Imperialists. On November 9th, 1625, 1 Car. I. he was advanced to the dignity of *Baron Cecil of Putney*; and the year after, on July 25th, was created *Viscount Wimbleton in com. Surry*; and after his return from the wars was made one of his Majesty's privy-council, lord lieutenant of Surry, and governor of Portsmouth. He married

[l] This is not true of the second wife, who is buried at Winchester.

[m] Most of whose old estates her husband sold to buy elsewhere. Strype's Ann. vol. iii. app. p. 129.

[n] Vid Ped of Lee, K 3, fol 90, in Her. Coll.

three wives; first, Theodosia, daughter of Sir Andrew Noel, of Dalby, in com. Leic Knight, ancestor to the Earls of Gainsborough, and by her, who died in Holland, and is buried in the cathedral church of Utrecht, he had issue four daughters; Dorothy, who died unmarried; Albinia, wedded to Sir Christopher Wray, of Barlings, in com. Linc. Knight, and by her ancestor to Sir Thomas Wray, Bart.; Elizabeth, to Francis Lord Willoughby of Parham; and Frances, to James, son and heir of William Viscount Say and Sele. His second wife was Diana, daughter and co-heiress to Sir William Drury, of Halstede, in com. Suff. Knt (one of the co-heirs of Sir Robert Drury, of Halstede, Knight,) by which Lady, who is buried at Wimbleton, he had issue an only daughter Anne, who died in her infancy. And by this third wife Sophia, daughter of Sir Edward Zouch, of Woking in com. Surry, Knight, he had issue an only son, Algernon, who likewise died in his infancy: and departing this life at Wimbledon, November 16th, 1638, was there buried, leaving his Lady surviving, who lived to a very great age, dying in November, 1691.

His eldest brother WILLIAM, SECOND EARL OF EXETER, was married in his youth to Elizabeth, sole daughter and heir to Edward Manners, Earl of Rutland. This Lady deceased on [o] May 11th, 1591, and was buried on the 19th in Westminster abbey, leaving issue an only son William, who, in right of his mother, bore the title of *Lord Roos*.

And taking to his second wife Elizabeth, daughter of Sir William Drury, and sister and co-heir to Sir Robert Drury, of Halstede, in com. Suff. Knight, who died February 26th, 1658, aged eighty-three, had only three daughters; Elizabeth, wife of Sir Thomas Howard, Knight of the Bath (afterwards created Lord Howard of Charleton, Viscount Andover, and Earl of Berkshire;) Diana, first married to Henry Vere, Earl of Oxford, and secondly to Thomas Bruce, Earl of Elgin in Scotland, and Baron Bruce, of Whorlton in Yorkshire; and Anne, to Henry Lord Grey, of Groby, afterwards Earl of Stamford.

His Lordship's only son, WILLIAM LORD ROOS, married, on February 12th, 1616, Elizabeth, daughter of Sir Thomas Lake, of Cannons in Middlesex, Knight, principal secretary of state; and was sent ambassador into Spain to the Emperor Matthias in [p] 1611,

[o] Antiquities of Westminster abbey, p. 69.
[p] See Sanderson's Life of King James, p. 447.

from whence he returned in March 1617.[q] After which his title of *Lord Roos* being disputed by the Earl of Rutland, though the King had allowed it to him in his letters of credence, the arguments on each part were heard before the lords commissioners for executing the office of earl marshal, who adjudged that title to him: he had the King's declaration thereupon, dated July 22d, 14 Jac. I. But the year after travelling out of England into Italy, he departed this life without issue at Naples, on June 27th,[r] 1618, being dispatched, as was suspected, by poison. His[s] Lady being after his death married to George Rodney, Esq. son of Sir George Rodney, Knight, died in the year 1630, and thirtieth of her age, and was buried at Rodney Stoke in the county of Somerset.

The before-mentioned William Earl of Exeter, his father, was installed one of the Knights of the Garter at Windsor, on October 5th, 1630, being then of the privy-council to King Charles I. And departing this life, was buried on July 8th, 1640, near his father, in the chapel of St. John Baptist in Westminster abbey: and leaving no male issue, his nephew, David Cecil, son and heir to Sir Richard Cecil, his brother, succeeded him in his honours.

Which Sir Richard Cecil was seated at Wakerley, in the county of Northampton; and in the 39th of Queen Elizabeth was[t] elected to parliament for the city of Peterborough; as also in the first parliament called by James I. and waiting on his Majesty at Woodstock in Oxfordshire, had the honour of[u] knighthood conferred on him there, on August 28th, 1616. During the remaining part of King James's reign, he served in parliament for Stamford; and having married Elizabeth, daughter[x] of Sir Anthony Cope, of Hanwell in com. Oxon, Knt. and Bart. had issue David his son and heir before mentioned, and a daughter Elizabeth, who was married to John Havers, of Stockerston, in Leices-

[q] Sanderson says, that on his return home, falling into some neglect of his wife and her kindred, and refusing to increase her allowance, the mother (Lady Lake) and daughter accused him of incontinence with the widow of his grandfather, the Countess Frances. The King interposed; and the whole Lake family were brought into disgrace. See Sanderson's Reign of James I. p 447, 449; and Memoirs of James's Peers, p. 472, 476.

[r] In the profession of the church of Rome, which Dr. Birch mentions as an astonishing instance of degeneracy in the heir of lord treasurer Burleigh.

[s] Le Neve's Mon Ang. vol. i p. 128.

[t] Ex Collect. B. Willis, Arm.

[u] Philpot's Cat. of Knights, corrected by Robert Dale, Esq. MS.

[x] Ex Stemmate de Famil Cope.

tershire, Esq. and dying February 15th, 1633, aged twenty-five, was buried in Stockerston church.

Which DAVID, THIRD EARL OF EXETER, succeeded his uncle Earl William in his honours in the year 1640,[y] but found the estate much diminished by the fortunes of the three coheirs, and the dowers of two widows, his grandfather's and his uncle's: the former not dying till 1663, and the latter in 1658, and was buried at the upper end of the south aile, under the north wall, in the parish church of St. James, Clerkenwell, where there is a black marble tomb erected with the following inscription:

Here lyeth Elizabeth, Countess Dowager of Exeter, daughter of Sir William Drury, of Hausted in the county of Suffolk, Knight; and co-heir of Sir Robert Drury her brother; she was married to William Cecil, Knight of the most noble Order of the Garter, Lord Burghley, Earl of Exeter, sonne of Thomas Lord Burghley, Earl of Exeter, and grand-child to the illustrious William Lord Burleigh, lord treasurer to Queen Elizabeth. By the said Earl she had three daughters and heirs, Elizabeth, married to Thomas Howard, Viscount Andover, Earl of Berkshire; Diana, married first to Henry Lord Vere, Earl of Oxenford; after his death she married Thomas Lord Bruce, Baron of Whorleton, Earl of Elgin; Anne, married to Henry Lord Grey, of Grooby, Earl of Stamford. She died at her house called St. John's, the 26th day of February, 1658; her age was about eighty yeares, leaving behinde her an example for piety, wisdom, bounty, charity, and all goodness, fit for imitation of all Ladies of honour and virtue.

The said David, Earl of Exeter, married Elizabeth, daughter to John Earl of Bridgewater, by whom he had six sons and three daughters. Thomas, the youngest of the sons, was buried at Tinwell in Rutlandshire, on May 28th, 1641; and Elizabeth, one of the daughters, was buried there on November 13th, 1638. Anne, another daughter, died young; and Frances was married to Sir Anthony Ashley Cooper, afterwards Earl of Shaftesbury.

His sons that survived him, were,

First, John Earl of Exeter.

Second, William.

And, third, David.

[y] Additions to the Baronage of England, by Sir William Dugdale, MS. penes meips.

And his lordship departing this life at London, on April 18th, 1643, was buried in the church of St. Martin's Stamford, near to William Lord Burghley his great grandfather.

Which JOHN, FOURTH EARL OF EXETER, was six years of age anno 1634; and by the Lady Frances, his first wife, daughter to John Earl of Rutland, had issue John, Earl of Exeter; David, who died young; as also one daughter, Frances, married to John Lord Viscount Scudamore, in the realm of Ireland. On July 17th, 1662, he was constituted lord lieutenant of the county of Northampton. His first Lady died December 2d, 1660.

His Lordship married to his second wife the Lady Mary, daughter to Mildmay Fane, Earl of Westmoreland, widow of Sir Bryan Palmes, of Ashwell, in com. Rutl. Knight, but by her had no issue.

And departing this life at Burghley house, near Stamford, March 18th, 1687-8,[z] was buried in St. Martin's church aforesaid.

To whom succeeded, as FIFTH EARL OF EXETER, JOHN Lord Burghley, his only surviving son, who married Anne, only daughter of William Earl of Devonshire, and sister to William Duke of Devonshire, also widow of Charles Lord Rich, son and heir of Charles Earl of Warwick, a Lady celebrated in one of the first poems of Mr. Prior, to whom her Lord was patron; for it is from Burghley he dates his ingenious epistle to Fleetwood Shephard, Esq. The Earl of Exeter had by her,

First, John, his son and heir.

Second, William Cecil, of Snape in the county of York, Esq. several times member for Stamford, as was his brother.

Third, Charles.

And, fourth, Edward,—who all three died unmarried. The latter was at the siege of Barcelona, A. D. 1706, and died there after raising the siege.

Also four daughters, Christian, Anne, and Frances, who died young; and Elizabeth, married to Charles Boyle, Earl of Orrery in Ireland, and Baron of Marston in England.

This noble Earl had a learned education, and an excellent genius, for the improvement whereof he travelled twice to Rome, and the most polite parts of Europe; whereby no person was better adapted to adorn the court, or fitter for the administration of public affairs. But his Lordship not taking the oaths at the

[z] Journal Greg King Lanc. Fecial. MS. penes meips.

revolution in 1688-9, he lived for the most part in the country, always in great honour and reputation; affable and pleasing to his friends, bountiful to the poor, and a constant assertor of the religion and liberties of his country. His Lady was a faithful companion in his travels, and was present when he died, on August 29th, 1700, in his last return from Rome, in the village of Issy, near Paris: she survived him three years, and was buried near him, under a very magnificent and elegant monument, brought among other exquisite works from Rome, and erected in the church of St. Martin's, Stamford; whereon is this inscription, which further shews how greatly they excelled in whatever was commendable.

H. S. E.

JOHANNES CECIL, *baro de Burghley, Exoniæ comes, magni Burleii abnepos haudquaquam degener. Egregiam enim indolem optimis moribus optimis artibus excoluit. Humanioribus literis bene instructus, peregre plus vice simplici, profectus est. Et ab excultis Europæ regionibus, multam antiquitatum linguarum, necnon et rerum civilium scientiam reportavit. Cum nemo fortè melius vel aulam ornare, vel curare respublicas posset, maluit tamen otium et secessum.*

Itaque ruri suo vixit eleganter, sumptuose, splendide, liberalibus studiis oblectatus, amicis comis et jucundus, egenis largus, legum et ecclesiæ Anglicanæ fortis semper propugnator. Suarum virtutum et peregrinationum, imo ferè et scientiarum, sociam habuit uxorem, Annam ex prænobili domo de Cavendish, Gulielmi comitis Devoniæ filiam, corporis forma, et animi ingenio, et omnibus quæ fœminam decere possent, dotibus insignem: E qua quinque liberos suscepit: Fœlix conjuge, fœlix et prole! sed inter omnia, vitam quæ faciunt beatiorem, mortalitatis haud immemor, dum apud Italos præcipua artis opera curiosus lustrabat, hoc monumentum illic, ubi exquisitissime fieri potuit, sibi et charissimæ lecti sui, et itinerum et curarum omnium consorti.

F. F

Obiit ille, *Aug.* 29, 1700. — *Obiit illa,* *Jun.* 18, 1703.

His eldest son and heir, JOHN, SIXTH EARL OF EXETER, served in parliament for the county of Rutland in 1695 and 1698; and, on the decease of his father, took his seat in the house of

peers[a] March 28th, 1701, and took the oaths as lord lieutenant of the county of Rutland, December 11th, 1712.

His Lordship married, first, in February, 1696-7, Annabella, daughter of John Bennet, Lord Ossulston, who dying in August, 1698, he had no issue by her. He secondly wedded Elizabeth, eldest daughter, and one of the co-heirs of Sir John Brownlow, of Belton in the county of Lincoln, Bart. They were married in September 1699, and her Ladyship died in the forty-third year of her age, on November 28th, 1723. They had issue five sons,

First, John, Lord Burleigh.

Second, Brownlow, Earl of Exeter.

Third, William, who having been educated with his brother, the late Lord, at St. John's college, Cambridge, where most of his predecessors had studied, gave great hopes of keeping up the lustre of the family; but he died too early, to the concern of all who had the happiness of his acquaintance, on July 19th, 1727, and was buried at St. Martin's in Stamford.

Fourth, Francis.

And, fifth, Charles, who both died unmarried in the year 1720, and are buried at St. Martin's aforesaid. Also a daughter, Lady Elizabeth,[b] the wife of William Aislabie, Esq. son and heir of John Aislabie, of Studley in the county of York, Esq. chancellor of the exchequer, and of the privy-council to King George I. which Lady departed this life on April 6th, 1733, leaving issue several children.

His Lordship dying on December 24th, 1721, was buried with his ancestors at Stamford, and was succeeded in his honours by John Lord Burleigh, his eldest son and heir.

Which JOHN, SEVENTH EARL OF EXETER, dying unmarried on April 9th, 1722, was buried at Stamford, and succeeded by his brother and heir, Brownlow Cecil, Esq. then member of parliament for Stamford.

The said BROWNLOW, EIGHTH EARL OF EXETER, married, in July 1724, Hannah Sophia, daughter and heir of Thomas Chambers, of Derby and London, Esq. by whom he had issue three sons and three daughters.

First, Brownlow, ninth Earl of Exeter, born September 21st, 1725.

[a] Journal Dom. Procer.

[b] She was the first wife of William Aislabie, Esq. and lies buried at Ripon in York, leaving issue.

Second, Lady Margaret Sophia, who died in February 1737-8.

Third, the Hon. Thomas Chambers Cecil, born June 25th, 1728, and elected for the county of Rutland to parliament 1761, and died in 1777, having married Charlotte Gornier, by whom he had an only son, Henry, tenth Earl, and first Marquis.

Fourth, David, born and died on January 18th, 1736.

Fifth, Lady Elizabeth, born July 22d, 1729, married May 19th, 1757, to John Chaplyn, of Blankeny in Lincolnshire, Esq.

His Lordship departing this life on November 3d, 1754, (leaving his Lady surviving, who died [c] April 30th, 1765, aged sixty-three) was succeeded in his honours and estate by his eldest son,

BROWNLOW, NINTH EARL OF EXETER, who was elected member for Stamford to the parliament summoned in 1747, and likewise for the county of Rutland, and made his election for the latter. He was also chosen for the same county to the parliament which met on May 31st, 1754; and on June 22d, 1752, took the oaths as lord lieutenant and custos rotulorum of the said county of Rutland. His Lordship was likewise one of the Fellows of the Royal Society of London. His Lordship married, on July 24th, 1749, Letitia, sole daughter and heir of Horatio Townshend, one of the commissioners of the excise, and third son of Horatio Viscount Townshend; but by her, who died on April 17th, 1756, and was buried at Stamford, had no issue.

His Lordship died December 26th, 1793; and was succeeded by his nephew

HENRY, born at Brussels, March 14th, 1754, who when a commoner was elected member of parliament for Stamford, 1774, 1780, 1784; and on his uncle's death became TENTH EARL OF EXETER; and was advanced to the dignity of MARQUIS OF EXETER, February 4th, 1801.

His Lordship married, first, Emma, sole daughter and heir of Thomas Vernon, Esq. of Hanbury in Worcestershire, from whom he was divorced in 1791, having no surviving issue by her.

He married, secondly, Miss Sarah Hoggins; and by her, who died January 18th, 1797, had issue,

First, Sophia, born February 4th, 1792.

Second, Henry, died an infant.

Third, Brownlow, present Marquis.

Fourth, Thomas, born January 1st, 1797.

His Lordship married, thirdly, August 19th, 1800, Elizabeth, Duchess of Hamilton, widow of Douglas, sixth Duke; but had no

[c] Coffin Plate.

issue by her. He died May 1st, 1804, and was succeeded by his son,

Brownlow, SECOND AND PRESENT MARQUIS, born July 2d, 1795.

Titles. Brownlow Cecil, Marquis and Earl of Exeter, and Baron of Burleigh.

Creations. Baron of Burleigh in com. Northamp. February 25th (1570-1), 13 Eliz. and Earl of Exeter, May 4th (1605), 3 Jac. I. and Marquis of Exeter February 4th, 1801.

Arms. Barry of ten, Argent and Azure, over all six escutcheons, 3, 2, and 1, Sable, each charged with a lion rampant of the field.

Crest. On a chapeau, Gules, turned up ermine, a garb, Or, supported by two lions; that on the dexter side Argent, on the sinister Azure.

Supporters. Two lions, ermine.

Motto. Cor unum, via una.

Chief Seat. At Burleigh, in the county of Northampton.

END OF VOL. II.

T. Bensley, Printer,
Bolt Court, Fleet Street, London.

ADDENDA ET CORRIGENDA.

DUKE OF ANCASTER.—P. 1.

His Grace Brownlow, fifth Duke of Ancaster, died without male issue, February 8th, 1809, æt. seventy-nine, at his seat at Grimsthorpe Castle, near Bourn, in Lincolnshire, when the Dukedom and Marquisate became extinct; but the Earldom of Lindsey devolved on General Albemarle Bertie. *See Vol. III.* p. 307.

The family burial place of the former possessors of the titles has been at Edenham; but the remains of the now deceased Duke were interred, agreeably to his directions, at Swinestead, where his Grace caused a vault to be made some years ago; and where his wives lie. The death of the Duke of Ancaster is a subject of real sorrow to hundreds. His Grace was the common benefactor of whomsoever lived around him; and as a landlord, was regarded as one of the best in England. Very few of those who held farms on the extensive domain of the Duke have had their rents advanced during the thirty years in which his Grace was their landlord. The estates, to which there is a doubtful title between the Earl of Lindsey and Lord Gwydir, are those of Uffington, Tallington, and West Deeping. The funeral of his Grace took place on the 17th, at Swinestead. The assemblage of sorrowing friends on this occasion was estimated to be five thousand.[a]

DUKE OF PORTLAND.—P. 29.

P. 37. November 8th, 1811, died at Surinam, after a few days illness, C. F. Bentinck, Esq. of Welbeck-street, London, governor and commander in chief of that colony. From his abilities, urbanity, and exertions in the honourable situation he held, the inhabitants of the settlement have, with a numerous circle of

a Gent. Mag. Feb. 1809, p. 189. See also p. 276, an Epitaph designed for his Grace.

friends and relatives in this country, most sincerely to deplore his loss.

Captain William Bentinck, of the royal navy, married, October 20th, 1802, Lady Frances Augusta Eliza, eldest daughter of Charles, Earl Manvers; and has a son, born July 17th, 1803.

Charlotte Frances, third daughter of Captain John Albert Bentinck, of the royal navy, married, November 13, 1785, the present Sir Robert Shore Milnes, Bart. and has three sons and two daughters.

P. 39. The eldest son of Lord Edward Charles Bentinck, brother to the third and late Duke, is in holy orders; and is a dignitary of the church, Prebendary of Westminster, &c. His daughter, Henrietta, married, May 8th, 1809, Sir William Mordaunt Milner, Bart.

P. 40. WILLIAM, THIRD and *late* DUKE OF PORTLAND, died October 30th, 1809, æt. seventy-one. His Grace was sent LORD LIEUTENANT TO IRELAND in the Marquis of Rockingham's administration, April 8th, 1782, (*See Hardy's Life of Lord Charlemont,*) which, as the Marquis died soon after, his Grace only held till September 15th following. When the Coalition took place between Fox and North, which drove the Marquis's successor, Lord Lansdowne, from the helm, his Grace was, on April 5th, 1783, appointed FIRST LORD OF THE TREASURY. This also he resigned December 27th following, when William Pitt became Premier. Hence he united in firm phalanx with the companions of his retreat; and with Fox, Burke, Sheridan, Windham, and many others, formed the most powerful Whig opposition for many years to the young, eloquent, powerful, and undaunted minister, till the alarm of the French Revolution dissolved this mighty combination; and the Duke, a convert to the master-mind of Burke, felt the necessity of strengthening the hands of government, and on July 11th, 1794, was appointed Principal SECRETARY OF STATE for the Home Department. The seals of this office he held till July 30th, 1801, when Mr. Pitt having retired, his Grace was nominated PRESIDENT OF THE COUNCIL in the new administration of Addington; and so continued till the dissolution of that ministry.

When Lord Grenville's ministry ceased, his Grace was once more appointed FIRST LORD OF THE TREASURY, in the spring of 1807; and held that high office till his death.

His Grace was of easy manners, and mild and amiable dis-

position: not insensible of his rank, yet unassuming in the use of it: it is not improbable that his love of ease, and tendency towards indolence, made him sometimes too ductile, and the dupe of those, by whom the rectitude of his understanding would not yet suffer him to be deceived. In this respect he was, perhaps, not unlike his brother-in-law and relation, the Duke of Devonshire.

As a statesman, his high rank and princely estates, his long familiarity with public affairs, the plainness of his understanding, and his constitutional principles, gave him many important qualifications for the high offices which he held. It would be idle flattery to assert that he possessed the vigour and brilliancy of genius, or even eminent talents: but on his public conduct his country may look with approbation; and his posterity may feel a just pride that he so discharged the high duties he undertook for his country, that his name will stand honourably on her annals, while many of his cotemporaries of equal rank and advantages will sink into the oblivion which is the price of a selfish privacy.

His son, Lord William Bentinck, was advanced to be a lieutenant-general in the army, June 4th, 1811; appointed to the command of the twentieth dragoons, January 4th, 1810; and is now commander in chief in Sicily. He has issue a daughter.

Lord Charles is retired from the army; and married September 21st, 1808, Miss Seymour.

His Grace was succeeded by his eldest son,

WILLIAM HENRY CAVENDISH SCOTT, FOURTH and PRESENT DUKE OF PORTLAND, who is Lord Lieutenant of the county of Middlesex. By his Majesty's permission, his Grace, in September 1795, added the name of SCOTT to that of BENTINCK, and annexed the arms of Scott to his own. His issue are,

First, William Henry, *Marquis of Tichfield*, born October 22d, 1796.

Second, Lady Caroline, born July 6th, 1799.

Third, Lord John, born September 18th, 1800.

Fourth, Lady Henrietta.

Fifth, Lord George.

Sixth, Lord Henry.

Seventh, Lady Charlotte.

Eighth, Lady Lucy.

Ninth, Lady Mary.

P. 41. The seat at Bulstrode is now sold to the Duke of Somerset.

DUKE OF DORSET.—P. 90.

P. 111. The *Mirrour for Magistrates,* in the second edition of which, 1563, *Sackville's Induction* first appeared, is now republishing in the fourth volume of *the British Bibliographer,* with a careful collation of the various alterations in all the editions of that curious and once popular work.

P. 179. Lady Mary Sackville, sister to the present Duke, married, Aug. 5, 1811, Other Archer, present *Earl of Plymouth.*

PELHAM CLINTON, DUKE OF NEWCASTLE.—P. 181.[a]

P. 212. Henry Clinton, second son of the late Sir Henry, was advanced to the rank of MAJOR-GENERAL, July 25th, 1810, and has now a command under Lord Wellington, in Portugal.

P. Lady Anne Maria Clinton, eldest sister of the present Duke, married, January 1st, 1801, the present Lieutenant-General Sir Stapleton Cotton, Bart. and died May 31st, 1807.

Lady Charlotte, the other sister, died, unmarried, May 23d, 1811.

His Grace, the present Duke, has issue,

First, a daughter, born August 6th, 1808.

Second, ——— *Earl of Lincoln,* born May 22d, 1811.

DUKE OF NORTHUMBERLAND.—P. 217.

P. 365. Lady Julia Percy, died 1812.

HUGH, *Earl Percy,* was called up to the House of Peers, by the title of BARON PERCY, in March, 1812.

MARQUIS OF WINCHESTER.—P. 396.

P. 58. Lord Henry Powlett is now Rear-Admiral of the Blue, and Colonel of Marines.

The MARQUIS OF WINCHESTER has issue,

First, JOHN, *Earl of Wiltshire,* born June 3d, 1801.

Second, Lord Henry, born August 12th, 1803.

Third, Lord George, born July 7th, 1804.

Fourth, a daughter, born August 9th, 1805.

Fifth, a daughter, born November 24th, 1806.

a P. 208. Charles Fynes, D. C. L. is Prebendary of Westminster. His son, Henry Fynes, Esq. M. P. for Aldborough, married, January 6th, 1812, Catherine, third daughter of Dr. Majendie, Bishop of Bangor.

MARQUIS OF BUCKINGHAM.—P. 390.

P. 420. Died, on Monday evening, March 16th, 1812, at a few minutes before ten o'clock, at Buckingham House, in Pall Mall, the Most Noble Mary Elizabeth Nugent, Marchioness of Buckingham, Lady of the Marquis of Buckingham, and *Baroness Nugent*, of Carlanstown in Ireland, in her own right.

Her Ladyship was the daughter and heiress of the late Robert Craggs, Earl Nugent in Ireland; was married to the Marquis April 16th, 1775, and created Baroness Nugent December 29th, 1800. It would be difficult, within the limits which we prescribe to ourselves, to do justice to the amiable qualities and superior virtues and merits of this lady. To all that dignity of deportment which was suited to her rank, she added the most charming affability and frankness of manners, so as to diffuse delight and happiness every where around her, and to give life and animation to the circle of relations and friends who enjoyed the benefit of her society. In all the duties of life her conduct was equally praiseworthy and exemplary; as a wife, a mother, the mistress of a family, and as a friend to her neighbours of every rank. Her ladyship possessed considerable taste and skill in works of genius, manifested in her drawings and paintings, many of which decorate the superb mansion at Stowe, where the Marquis and she principally resided. But the chief trait in her character was her charity and benevolence, of which the instances are without number, as well in the metropolis, as in those parts of Buckinghamshire and Essex where she had the means of discerning the wants of her fellow-creatures. So that, independent of the impressions of admiration excited by her exalted worth and accomplishments, there would be enough in her acts of beneficence alone to endear her memory to every feeling heart. She had complained of an increasing dimness of sight, unattended by any other symptoms of illness, and had come to town the week preceding to consult the best oculists, as well as her own physicians, on the state of her eyes. She had been out every forenoon, and appeared perfectly well in health till Sunday evening, when she was seized with an acute pain in her head; and the next morning, her physicians, considering her in danger, dispatched an express for the Marquis, who was on his road from Stowe, and had reached Uxbridge, when he met with the heart-rending tidings of her death.

It will be easier to imagine than to describe the depth of affliction in which his Lordship and all the family were involved. The loss of such a lady must be long and deeply felt by the relations and friends who survive her; and by the poor, in the districts where her personal attentions and charitable assistance extended comfort and relief to so many who stood in need of it. A large portion of the nobility were put in mourning by this event, as related either to her own or her husband's families. She has left three children. *Gent. Mag. March*, 1812.

First, RICHARD, EARL TEMPLE, married to Lady Anne Eliza, daughter of the late Duke of Chandos.

Second, Lady Mary Anne, married to the Hon. Everard Arundel.

Third, Lord George Grenville, who, by his mother's decease, becomes *Baron Nugent of Carlanstown*, and is heir to the Nugent estates. His Lordship published, in the spring of 1812, a poem, entitled *Portugal*, which has met with somewhat severe treatment from the Reviewers.

MARQUIS OF LANSDOWNE.—P. 422.

P. 440. JOHN, SECOND MARQUIS OF LANSDOWNE, died at Lansdown House, Berkeley-square, November 15th, 1809, æt. forty-four. Early in life great expectations of his future career on the pulic stage of the world were formed, from the appearance of abilities which he displayed. But the opinions which he afterwards cherished, verging on the extreme of whiggism, met perhaps with some blights, which threw him into retirement, and encouraged habits in which his amusements took a somewhat eccentric turn. He deserted Bowood, and fitted up a whimsical residence on the site of the old Castle at Southampton. He kept a yacht, and spent much time in maritime excursions.

He was succeeded by his only brother (by the first Marquis's second wife),

HENRY, THIRD and PRESENT MARQUIS OF LANSDOWNE, who, in 1806, was appointed CHANCELLOR OF THE EXCHEQUER in the administration of Lord Grenville, (which succeeded the death of Mr. Pitt).

His Lordship married, March 30th, 1808, Lady Louisa Emma, fifth daughter of Henry Thomas Fox Strangways, second Earl of Ilchester; and has a son and heir,

——— *Earl of Wycombe*, born May 12th, 1810.

MARQUIS OF STAFFORD.—P. 441.

P. 452. Lady Georgina Augusta Gower, wife of the Hon. William Eliot, died in 1806.

Lord Granville Leveson Gower married, December 24th, 1809, Lady Henrietta Cavendish, second daughter of William, late Duke of Devonshire; and has a daughter, Susan Leveson Gower, born in November, 1810.

MARQUIS TOWNSHEND.—P. 454.

P. 479. Lady Elizabeth, wife of General Loftus, (who is lieutenant of the Tower) died March 21st, 1811, leaving issue five sons, George, Arthur, Charles, Ferrars, and Frederick; and one daughter, Charlotte, married March 24th, 1812, to her cousin, Lord Charles Townshend.

Lady Henrietta, youngest daughter of the first Marquis, married, September 16th, 1811, the Hon. William Blaquiere, second son of John, Lord De Blaquiere.

Hardy, in his Life of Lord Charlemont, Vol. I. p. 241, thus speaks of the Marquis:—

"His Vice-Royalty (of Ireland) forms a peculiar epocha in the history of his country. A gallant soldier; the military associate of Wolfe; frank, convivial, abounding in wit and humour, sometimes, it is said, more than was strictly consonant to the vice-royal dignity; capricious, uncertain, he not unfrequently offended the higher orders; but altogether, had his parliamentary measures been more agreeable, few Lord Lieutenants would have been more acceptable to the Irish. His brother, the celebrated Charles Townshend, was then Chancellor of the Exchequer; but scarcely had the Lord Lieutenant kissed hands on his appointment, when Charles Townshend died, and his political importance suffered of course much diminution. A very novel system as to this country, had, previous to his departure from England, been resolved on by the English cabinet. The Lord Lieutenant was in future to continue here for some years, and all the patronage of the lord justices consigned to him; a wise system for Ireland, had it been carried into execution, as it should have been."

"The session for 1768 will be long memorable for the passing of the *Octennial* Bill into a law; a measure, which whether Lord

Townshend recommended its adoption or not to the English ministry, covered him with popularity, and may be said to have first opened the door of the British constitution to Ireland."

"After a residence of five years, Lord Townshend was at last recalled, as the decorums of a court and dignity of representation, were said to be not exactly, or uniformly, sustained by his excellency." *Ibid.* p. 315.

P. 480. GEORGE, SECOND MARQUIS TOWNSHEND, died at his house at Richmond, July 27th, 1811. His Lordship was President of the Society of Antiquaries; and a great genealogist, on which subject his library was amply furnished, as well in foreign works, as those of our own country. This library was sold at Leigh and Sotheby's, in May, 1811, and produced about 5700l. His Lordship left the ancient family estates, at Rainham and elsewhere, in Norfolk, to his second son, Lord Charles.

Lord Charles married, March 24th, 1812, as already mentioned, his cousin, Elizabeth Loftus; about which time he retired from the army.

Lady Charlotte Bisshopp left no issue.

GEORGE FERRARS, THIRD and PRESENT MARQUIS TOWNSHEND, married Miss Gardner, May 12th, 1807, but has no issue.

CECIL, MARQUIS OF SALISBURY.—P. 484.

P. 495. A daughter of the Marquis, born in April, 1793, died May 23, 1797.

MARQUIS OF BATH.—P. 496.

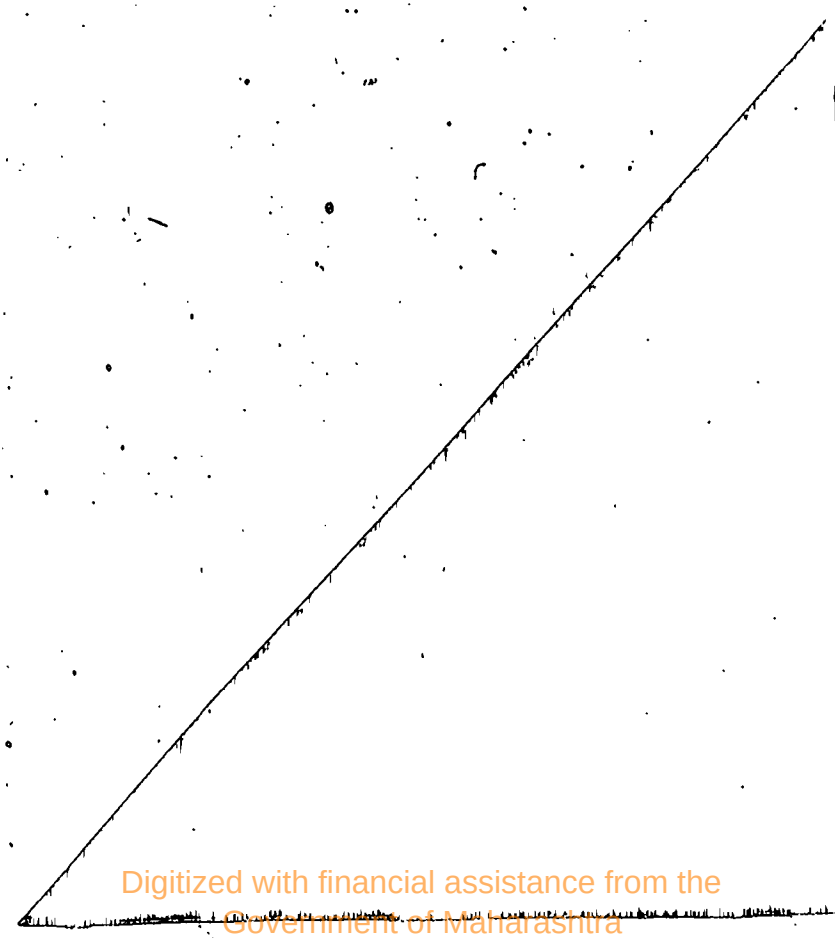
P. 511. The Marquis has,
Seventh, a son, born January 20th, 1805.
Eighth, a son, born December 25th, 1808.
Ninth, a son, born in 1809.
Tenth, a daughter, born April 10th, 1811.

MARQUIS OF ABERCORN.—P. 513.

P. 35. *James, Viscount Hamilton,* married, in 1809, Frances, eldest daughter of the Hon. John Douglas, (fourth son of James, Earl of Morton) by Frances, eldest daughter of Edward Lascelles, Lord Harewood.

Lord Claude died at Madeira in June, 1808.

00083173



Digitized with financial assistance from the
Government of Maharashtra
on 05 January, 2016